BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 757 6

No. CS 71 S499 1939

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

6791

http://archive.org/details/colonialfamilies04seve

*CS71
.S499
1939
v.4

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT: BEING THE ANCESTRY AND KINDRED OF

- HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH -

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

INCLUDING THE FAMILIES OF ACKERLY, JEREMY ADAMS, WILLIAM ADAMS, ALLERTON, ARMITAGE, GEORGE BALDWIN, RICHARD BALDWIN, BARKER, BATCHELDER, BAYLEY, BERGEN, BLACHLY, BOGAERT, BRASS, BREWSTER, BRILL, BRUSH, BRYAN, BURNHAM, BURROWES, BUSHNELL, CHAMPION, COGAN, COLFS, COLLINS, COLYER, COOPER, COREY, CORNISH, CROMWELL, DUVELLIER, DAVIS, DAYTON, DENYSE, DE WITT, DODD, ELLISON, FLEET, FORDHAM, FURMAN, GAINES, GILDERSLEEVE, GOLDHATCH, GROMBRIDGE, HAFF, HALL, HALSEY, HALSTEAD, HARCOURT, HASENBROECK, HAVILAND, HICKS, HOPKINS, HORSFORD, HOWELL, HULSE, JARVIS, JUDD, KELLUM, KENT, KETCHAM, KOECK, KRANKHUYT, LANGDON, LEEK, JOHN LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS, LONG, LOCKE, LUDLAM, LUDLOW, LUM, MALTBY, MEET, MILLS, MUNCY, NICHOLS, NORTON, OAKES, OAKLEY, PANTREY, PARROTT, PEARSALL, PLATT, POLHEMUS, PORTER, POTTER, PRATT, PRIEST, QUICK, RAPALJE, RHODES, RISLEY, ROGERS, ROLFE, RUDDOCK, RULAND, SALES, SAMMIS, SCHAMP, SCUDDER, SCULLARD, SEVERSMITH, JASPER SMITH, NICHOLAS SMITH, RICHARD SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD, WILLIAM SMITH OF JAMAICA, SOUTHARD, STICKLAND, STRAETSMAN, STRATTON, TIBBALS, TOOKER, TOWNSEND, UDALL, VAIL, VALENTINE, VAN FLAESBEEK, VAN SALEE, VIGNE, VOLKERTSZEN, WARD, WEEKES, WEISER, WILLIAMS, WICKES, WHITE, DANIEL WHITEHEAD, WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON, WHITMAN, EDMUND WOOD OF ORAM, JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX, WOODRUFF, WYBORNE, YOUNG (JUNG), YOUNGS AND OTHERS

By

Herbert Furman Seversmith, Ph. D.

Fellow, American Society of Genealogists

Washington, District of Columbia
1953

+ C S71
. S499
1939
v. 4

Jan. 14, 1953
001

Vol. 4.

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT

****

BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF

HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

****

VOLUME FOUR

PART ONE

HULSE TO LUDLAM

The most cherished pride of many people is the supposed fact that some fraction of their "blood" is derived from a noble ancestor, or from a passenger on the Mayflower....To be sure, an individual receives on the average one quarter of his genes (hereditary factors) from each grandparent, one-eighth from each great-grandparent, etc. But this is only a statistical average, and in reality one may have either more or fewer, down to no genes at all, especially from the more remote ancestors.... It is painful to see that even some serious writers have deluded themselves into believing that they have explained the greatness of a great man by finding that some priceless "biological strain" has "persisted" in his "blood" by transmission from some particular ancestor.

From Heredity, Race and Society
by L. C. Dunn and Th. Dobzhansky, p. 48 (Pelican Books, N.Y.)

(Quoted by permission)

Persons who wish to communicate supplemental material may send it to the Curator of the Long Island Collection in the Queensborough Public Library, Jamaica, New York City, New York, for the attention of the writer.

C O N T E N T S

VOLUMES ONE, TWO, THREE AND FOUR

NOTE: The reader invariably should examine entries under SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION in each volume, for the family in which he is interested. The SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION in volume one refers to families in that volume only; that in volume two refers to families in both volumes one and two; and similarly in volumes three and four the contents are cumulative. The index will be in the last volume issued.

Paging is consecutive, without regard for volume number. It is, by volume:

One	pp. 1 - 510
Two	pp. 511 - 1,036
Three	pp. 1,037 - 1,498
Four	pp. 1,499 - 2,050

In response to many requests, we have included not only the surnames of families for which pedigree monographs have been compiled, but also the surnames of those other families (1) from which the writer is descended, although a separate section for them has not been provided, and (2) from which the writer is not descended, but which for various reasons have been given considerable space.

INTRODUCTION	I, 1, 499; II, 983; IV, 1,907
ABER	IV, 1,596, 2,036
ACKERLY - AKERLY	I, 47, 73, 499; II, 989; III, 1,446; IV, 1,909
ADAMS, JEREMY	I, 77, 500; II, 990; III, 1,453
ADAMS, WILLIAM	I, 93, 500; II, 990
ALBERTSZEN	III, 1,461
ALLERTON	I, 105; II, 990
ARMITAGE	I, 113; II, 991; IV, 1,909
BAKER	IV, 1,916 note
BALDWIN, GEORGE	I, 159, 225, 500; II, 991; III, 1,453; IV, 1,909
BALDWIN, RICHARD	I, 227, 501; II, 994; IV, 1,951
BARKER	I, 269; II, 1,001; IV, 1,953
BARNES	I, 279, 501; II, 1,001; III, 1,455

BASTIAENS III, 1,457
BATCHELDER I, 287, 501; II, 1,001
BAYLEY I, 293, 501; III, 1,455
BENNING II, 972
BENTON I, 64
BERGEN I, 299, 501; II, 1,001; III, 1,455
BISHOP IV, 1,511 note, 2,030
BLATCHLEY - BLACHLY I, 311, 333, 501; II, 1,002; III, 1,455; IV, 1,953
BLOEMENDAEL I, 345
BLOM (ARENTSZEN) I, 24
BOGAERT I, 335, 501; II, 1,004; III, 1,455
BRASS I, 343, 502; II, 1,005; IV, 1,953
BREWSTER I, 357, 509; II, 1,006; III, 1,458; IV, 1,953
BRILL I, 411, 509; II, 1,006
BRUSH I, 417; II, 1,006; IV, 1,956
BRYAN I, 445, 479, 509; II, 1,006; III, 1,458
BURNHAM I, 481; II, 1,010
BURROWES I, 497
BUSHNELL II, 511, 1,010; III, 1,458; IV, 1,957

CARPENTER II, 535, 1,010; III, 1,458; IV, 1,965
CHAMPION II, 579, 1,013; III, 1,459
CLARKE III, 1,414, 1,493; IV, 2,025
COGAN II, 595, 1,013; III, 1,459; IV, 1,966
COLFS - COLVER II, 647; III, 1,459; IV, 1,970
COLLINS II, 653, 1,014; III, 1,459
COLYER II, 667, 1,014; III, 1,460; IV, 1,971
COOPER II, 757, 1,030; III, 1,464; IV, 1,979
COREY II, 767, 1,030; III, 1,465
CORNISH II, 787, 1,030
COTTON II, 612; III, 1,459; IV, 1,967
COURSEN I, 22
CRAY I, 23
CROMWELL (MASS.) II, 795, 1,032; III, 1,466
CROMWELL (U. K.) II, 819
CUVELLIER - CUVILJE II, 847, 1,032; III, 1,467; IV, 1,980

DAVIS, DAVID II, 865, 1,033; III, 1,467; IV, 1,982
DAVIS, JOHN II, 870; III, 1,467
DAYTON II, 879, 1,033; III, 1,467; IV, 1,982
DENYSE II, 901; III, 1,471
DE WITT II, 907; III, 1,473; IV, 1,983
DODD II, 913; III, 1,475

ELLIOT IV, 1,517 note
ELLISON II, 919; III, 1,476
EVERTS I, 347

FLEET II, 927, 1,033; III, 1,477; IV, 1,985
FORDHAM II, 955, 982, 1,034; III, 1,478; IV, 1,986
FURMAN III, 1,037, 1,480; IV, 1,986

GAINES III, 1,067
GILDERSLEEVE III, 1,077, 1,481; IV, 1,989
GOLDHATCH III, 1,159; IV, 1,992
GOODYEAR IV, 1,514 note; 2,031
GREEN IV, 1,517 note
GREENHILL III, 1,163
GROMBRIDGE III, 1,167; IV, 1,992

HAFF III, 1,171, 1,485; IV, 1,996
HALL III, 1,195
HALL (KETCHAM) IV, 1,729
HALSEY III, 1,203, 1,486; IV, 1,997
HALSTEAD III, 1,223, 1,488; IV, 1,999
HAMPTON III, 1,437
HARCOURT III, 1,265, 1,279
HASENBROECK III, 1,281; IV, 2,014
HAVILAND III, 1,283, 1,490; IV, 2,014
HELLING I, 23
HICKS III, 1,325; IV, 2,019
HILLS III, 1,385; IV, 2,021
HOPKINS III, 1,387; IV, 2,021
HORSFORD III, 1,391
HOWELL III, 1,395, 1,441, 1,493; IV, 2,021
HULCE IV, 1,605
HULSE IV, 1,499, 2,029

JANSZEN III, 1,461
JARVIS IV, 1,623, 2,038
JUDD IV, 1,643, 2,039

KELLUM IV, 1,649, 2,041
KENT IV, 1,671, 2,041
KETCHAM IV, 1,691, 1,737, 1,739, 2,041
KINGE I, 244
KOECK - KOUK IV, 1,741
KRANKHUYT - CRONKHITE IV, 1,747, 2,047

LANGDON IV, 1,759, 2,048
LEEKE - LEEK IV, 1,791, 2,048
LEWIS, JOHN IV, 1,827, 2,048
LEWIS, WILLIAM IV, 1,843, 2,048
LOINES I, 225
LONG IV, 1,851, 2,048
LOSEE IV, 1,863, 1,885, 2,048
LUDLAM IV, 1,893

MARSHALL II, 607
MATTYSEN I, 23
MAUDE or MAWDE III, 1,264; IV, 2008
MEEDE III, 1,161
MORRELL III, 1,065

NASH IV, 1,516 note

OVERTON IV, 1,524

PIETERS IV, 1,866
PYLE IV, 1,688

QUYNELL II, 531; III, 1,458

ROBERTS IV, 1,517 note

SEVERSMITH - SMITH I, 11, 499; II, 983; III, 1,445; IV, 1,907
SMITH, HENRY IV, 1,517 note
SMITH OF BERMUDA I, 21
SWEET I, 221

TALMADGE IV, 1,515 note, 2,031
TRELHERNE II, 661

VAN DUISBURG I, 502
VAN LANGENDYCK I, 24
VAN MEPPELEN III, 1,461
VAN WESEL I, 502
VOLKERTS II, 911

WALDRON I, 23
WESTON III, 1,272
WHITLEY III, 1,264; IV, 2,000
WILLIAMS(WILLEMSZEN) I, 23
WITHAER III, 1,282

YALE IV, 1,517 note

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION,
VOLUME ONE I, 499; II, 1,035; IV, 2,049
VOLUME TWO II, 983; III, 1,497; IV, 2,049
VOLUME THREE III, 1,445; IV, 2,049
VOLUME FOUR IV, 1,907, 2,049

HULSE

4. FREELOVE HULSE 11
m. JOHN FURMAN
son of John Furman and Ruth Ackerly

She was born 22 April, 1812 at the residence of her father, then Bald Hills, now Farmingville, Brookhaven, New York.

No baptismal record is found.

She married 1, 14 March, 1828, probably either at Bald Hills or Patchogue, New York to John Furman, whom she survived. After her marriage she resided at Patchogue, New York. She married 2, after 1872 to Apollos Swezey, an oysterman of Patchogue, widower of Elizabeth Overton and son of Asa and Desire (Smith) Swezey. There were no children by the second husband.

Freelove (Hulse) (Furman) Swezey died at Patchogue, New York 12 August, 1891, and was buried beside her first husband in Lakeview cemetery, Patchogue, New York.

For descendants by John Furman and further connections, see FURMAN, #10.

NOTES

The foregoing information was obtained from Mrs. Jacob Louis Valentine, now (1950) of Patchogue, New York; and from the late Mrs. Florence Ward (Smith) Chichester of Centre Moriches, New York.

From available portraits Freelove (Hulse) (Furman) Swezey appears to have been a moderately strong-featured woman, with a somewhat round face, a retrousse nose and strong chin. It is said that when she was a young woman her hair was blond. She was also strong-minded and of determined character----both traits necessary to maintain the domestic efficiency of a family whose father was equally strong-minded, salty, and of an extremely convivial temperament! As an old lady she lost grasp of everyday contacts, and had to be cared for. She died in the arms of Herbert Kemp Smith, her grandson (volume I, page 11); the latter stated that in her last days, he was the only person whom she would unquestioningly obey.

Mrs. Valentine writes in a letter of 30 August, 1943:

> I do not remember grandmother Furman, when she was young. Her hair was white and beautifully curley (sic) & she was very pretty with soft lovely skin & very handsome large blue eyes -- she was a very smart capable woman -- she did not have a very easy time of it in her young married life -- It broke her family all up when she married again and went to live at Apollis (sic) Swezey's home I rem(ember) her living there & she thought a lot of him, too if I dare say it.... I think her youngest son John & family went to live at the old place -- We lived over in Blue Point but I remember Father driving to see Grandmother at the old Furman place long since gone. I can just remember the old house with its long sloping roof, at the back. It faced south--- I can only rem(ember) being there once....

Freelove Hulse was the daughter of

5. JOHN HULSE 22
m. NAOMI NORTON
daughter of Thankful Norton and

He was born in Bald Hills (Farmingville), Brookhaven, New York, after 1770 and before 1776.

No baptismal record is found.

John Hulse was a quiet farmer, shoemaker and itinerant vendor in Bald Hills for most of his life. He had removed to Patchogue, New York before 1830, in which place he lived on Patchogue lane. Here he was a blacksmith and shoemaker. He had died before 1840.

He was probably buried in the Lewis Hulse plot in the Coram, New York village cemetery adjacent to the Methodist Episcopal church. No will or administration was filed.

John Hulse married about 1798 or 1799 to Naomi Norton who survived him.

Issue:

1. Amelia, married Enos Silsbe. See the section immediately following.
2. Lewis, born about 1806, a resident of Patchogue, New York. He married Anna Caroline Overton and had issue:
   i. Nathaniel S., born 30 July, 1831, drowned at Wading River, New York on his birthday, 30 July, 1834; buried Coram village cemetery.
   ii. James F., born 26 June, 1835, died 26 June(?), 1839. Buried at Coram, New York.
   iii. Henrietta, who married William Smith. Issue:
      A. Carrie
      B. A daughter
   iv. John, born 26 June, 1844, died two months later; buried at Coram, New York.
   v. Ann Elizabeth, born in 1845, died 5 January, 1849. Buried at Coram, New York.
3. Enos, insane. Removed to the Vermont Asylum for the Insane at Brattleboro, Vermont 6 January, 1857.
4. Freelove, married 1, John Furman and 2, Apollos Swezey. See page 1,499.
5. Elizabeth or Louisa, married Thomas J. Noe. Issue (NOE)
   i. William
   ii. Freelove, married ?Joseph Davis
   iii. Lewis Hulse, born 8 February, 1849, married 18 April of 1871 to Mary E. Baker, born 2 August, 1854, daughter of James P. and Rebecca (Havens) Baker. Issue:
      A. Grace F., born 1 November, 1872, married 11 July, 1893 to Allan Herbert Feldmeier. Issue (FELDMEIER):
         a. Herbert Allen, born 12 March, 1894 at Sayville, New York, civil engineer, cyclist, married in August, 1919 to Jeannette S. Westerbeke, daughter of Edward E., and Isabel Westerbeke.
      B. Winnie, born 11 November, 1879.
      C. Mamie Lois, born 13 May, 1898.
   iv. John, married
   Issue:
      A. Elizabeth, married John Case. Issue (CASE):
         a. Maud.
         b. Everard.
         c. Harvey.
   v. Amelia.
   vi. Smith, married twice. Issue (by which wife not reported):
      A. Walter.
      B. Alice.

vii. Louise, married John Conklin. Residents of 23 street, Patchogue, New York. Issue (CONKLIN) Carman
  a. Freelove.
  B. Agnes, married Hawkins.
  C. Alice, married Page
  D. Chester.

6. Mary, who married William Kemp, a native of Virginia. Issue (KEMP):
  i. Joseph.
  ii. Charles.
  iii. Charlotte, married James Mills.
  iv. Emma, married William Frey. Issue (FREY):
    A. Carrie.
    B. William.
    C. Clara, married Robert Cartwright.
    D. Emma, married Charles Watts
    E. Ida, married Lemuel Fluke. Issue (FLUKE):
      a. George Clarence.
      b. Ethel, married Raymond Spillsbury. Issue (SPILLSBURY):
        - Eleanor.
        - Raymond.

And perhaps:

7. John. This name from family listing only. No further record. If he existed, he may have died young.

DESCENDANTS OF ENOS SILSBE AND HIS WIFE AMELIA HULSE, DAUGHTER OF JOHN HULSE AND HIS WIFE NAOMI NORTON OF BALD HILLS, BROOKHAVEN, N.Y.

Amelia Hulse, daughter of John and Naomi (Norton) Hulse, was born in Bald Hills, (now Farmingville), Brookhaven, New York, in 1802 or 1803, and died 2 April, 1879. She was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery at Patchogue, New York. Amelia Hulse married Enos Silsbe of Orange county, New York, born in 1800, died 24 January, 1863, buried beside his wife. Issue (SILSBE):

+ 8. Walter, married Hannah Allen.
+ 9. Richard, married Mary Anderson.
+10. Bryant, married Eleanor Rose.
+11. John, married Sarah Knowles.
+12. Smith, married Charlotte Howell.
+13. Francis, married Olivia S. Wells.
  13a. Amelia Hulse, died 9 April, 1851, aged 7 yrs., 5 mos., 14d.
+14. Minerva, married Gilman Harned.
+15. Sarepta, married Lawrence Raynor.

8. Walter Silsbe, son of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, was born in 1822 and died 2 November, 1904, aged 82 years, 14 days; married Hannah Allen, who died 27 November, 1897, aged 75. Issue:
16. Ida Belle, married Charles T. Lowndes.

9. Richard Silsbe, son of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, married Mary Anderson. Issue:
17. Amelia, died without issue.
+18. Ruth, married Havens Overton.
+19. Augusta, married George Bailey.
+20. Richard, married 1, Bertha Branford and 2, Leah
+21. John, married Mabel Grundy.
22. Ralph, who died without issue.

10. Bryant Silsbe, son of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, married Eleanor Rose, daughter of David and Sarah Rose. Issue:
23. William Bryant, born 11 September, 1862, died without issue.
+24. Rose Eleanor, married Howard Jones.
+25. Sarah Louise, married Samuel Metcalfe.
+26. Sherman, married Elizabeth Fischer.
+27. Gardiner Roberts, married Florence Rowe.
+28. Elman, married Catharine Busch or Bush.

11. John N. Silsbe, son of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, was born in March, 1827 at Patchogue, New York and died there in April, 1887. He was buried at Patchogue (South Side Signal for 11 April, 1887). He was the senior member of the firm of Silsbe and Son, proprietors of one of the largest and most popular oyster houses in New York city. John N. Silsbe married Sarah Knowles. Issue:
29. Amelia Hulse, died young.
30. Deborah.
+31. Warren, married Frances Demarest.
32. Edward, married Mamie
+33. John, married Cecelia Cheshire.

12. Smith Silsbe, son of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, married to Charlotte Howell. Issue:
34. William, died without issue.
35. Martha, married
36. Emma, married

13. Francis Silsbe, son of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, married Olivia S. Wells. Issue:
37. Gilman, married Sarah Vincent.
38. Harold, married
39. Mildred, married Robertson

46. Francis Reeve, died 22 May, 1880, aged 1 year, 2 mos.

14. Minerva Silsbe, daughter of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, married Gilman Harned. Issue (HARNED):
41. Emma, married John Davis. Issue (DAVIS):
i. John.
ii. Grace.
iii. Lulu.

15. Sarepta Silsbe, daughter of Amelia Hulse and Enos Silsbe, married Lawrence Raynor. Issue (RAYNOR):
+42. Carolina, married Jefferson Dreher.
+43. Alvaretta, married John Emerson.
44. Sarah, married
45. Grace, married Swezey.
46. Mary, married
47. George, married
+48. Charles, married Ida
49. Wilbur, married

18. Ruth Silsbe, daughter of Richard and Mary (Anderson) Silsbe, married Havens Overton. Issue (OVERTON):
50. Havens, died without issue.
51. Walter, married
52. Geneva, married

19. Augusta Silsbe, daughter of Richard and Mary (Anderson) Silsbe, married George Bailey. Issue (BAILEY):
53. Sarah, married Thomas Folsom.
54. Walter, married Louise

20. Richard Silsbe, son of Richard and Mary (Anderson) Silsbe, married 1, Bertha Branford; 2, Leah . Issue, by first wife:
55. Hazel.
56. Perry.

24. Rose Eleanor Silsbe, daughter of Bryant and Eleanor (Rose) Silsbe, was born 5 November, 1864. She married 24 August, 1887 to Howard Jones, son of John Jones. Issue (JONES):
57. Howard, born 13 May, 1887, married Martha Palo. Issue:
i. Henrietta.
58. Mabel, married William Kemp. Issue (KEMP):
ii. George.
iii. Mabel.

25. Sarah Louise Silsbe, daughter of Bryant and Eleanor (Rose) Silsbe, was born 22 January, 1868; married 30 April, 1888 to Samuel

Metcalfe, son of Samuel and Hannah (Ring) Metcalfe. Mrs. Metcalfe provided the writer with most of the information concerning the descendants of Amelia (Hulse) Silsbe. Issue (METCALFE):

59. Frank Bryant, born 18 January, 1891, married Ruth Ross, daughter of Daniel and Catharine Ross. Issue:
    i. Doris Ruth, born 12 July, 1914.
    ii. Frances Eleanor, born 20 February, 1917.
    iii. Daniel Ross, born 5 March, 1918.

26. Sherman Silsbe, son of Bryant and Eleanor (Rose) Silsbe, was born 19 February, 1874. He married Elizabeth Fischer. Issue:
    60. Lillian, born 31 March, 1894.
    61. Herbert, born 11 September, 1899.
    62. Edith, born 5 October, 1903.
    63. Helen, born 8 February, 1908.

27. Gardiner Roberts Silsbe, son of Bryant and Eleanor (Rose) Silsbe, was born 18 September, 1878. He married Florence Rowe. Issue:
    64. Viola, born 26 January, 1906.
    65. Raymond, born 29 September, 1909.

28. Elman Silsbe, son of Bryant and Eleanor (Rose) Silsbe, was b. 12 March, 1881. He married Catharine Busch or Bush. Issue:
    66. Stanley Leroy, born 28 February, 1905.
    67. John Bryant, born 8 August, 1909.

31. Warren Silsbe, son of John N. and Sarah (Knowles) Silsbe, married Frances Demarest. Issue:
    68. Warren.
    69. Frances.
    70. John.
    71. Elsie.

33. John Silsbe, son of John and Sarah (Knowles) Silsbe, married Cecelia Cheshire. Issue:
    72. Wallace, married Lillian Bischoff. Issue:
        i. Audrey.
        ii. Natalie.
    73. Amelia, married Ward Williams. Issue (WILLIAMS):
        i. Ward, junior.
    74. Olive, married David Forshay. Issue (FORSHAY):
        i. Ruth.
        ii. Cecile.
        iii. Child.
    75. Edward, married Clara Harris. Issue:
        i. Edward.

76. Francis, married Matilda Bailey.
77. Cecelia, married Henry Joseph. Issue (JOSEPH):
    i. Adele.
78. John, married Clara Friedman.

42. Carolina Raynor, daughter of Lawrence and Sarepta (Silsbe) Raynor, married Jefferson Dreher. Issue (DREHER):
79. Henry, married McCollum.
80. Jefferson, married
81. Charles, without issue.
82. Frank, not married.
83. William, married
84. Martin, married
85. Frances, married Walter Brooks
86. Alvaretta, married

43. Alvaretta Raynor, daughter of Lawrence and Sarepta (Silsbe)Raynor, married John Emerson. Issue (EMERSON):
87. Robert, married a daughter of Morgan and Adelaide (Hulse) Ruland. See also page 1,582.
88. John.
89. Walter.
90. Watson.
91. Caroline, married Cox.
92. Amelia, married

48. Charles Raynor, son of Lawrence and Sarepta (Silsbe) Raynor, married Ida, maiden name not reported. Issue:
93. Carolina.
94. Sarepta.
95. Florence.
96. Cora.
97. Ida.

NOTES

The basis for the foregoing was an outline MS. obtained from the late Florence Ward (Smith) Chichester; and information from Mrs. Jacob Louis Valentine of Patchogue, New York; Mrs. Samuel Metcalfe of Bay Shore, New York and Mrs. Charles T. Lowndes.

The proof of the connections of John Hulse of this generation, that he was son of John and Elizabeth Hulse, is given in The Directory and Year Book of the Public Schools, printed in 1930; and concerning the Second Supervisory District of Suffolk county is the following:

> May 1, 1817. No. 27 - Bald Hills, the West Bounds to extend to the east line of Daniel saxtons land so extending Northward so as to include the House and premises of John Hulse, Jur.

Mr. Oraft, the author of the Directory then goes on to state that

> the present Farmingville section was then known as Bald Hills,... on the first of May, 1817, the inhabitants of Bald Hills made application to the Commissioners to be set off in a (school) district by themselves.

Elijah Terry taught school in 1816-1818. In the 1819 census of the schools of the Bald Hills district the following are listed:

> Children of Asa Swezey
> Apollos
> Hiram
> Van Rensselaer
>
> Children of John Hulse
> Lewis
> Enos
> Freelove

We acknowledge with grateful thanks the report of this list, as transmitted to us by Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York.

In the Records of the Town of Brookhaven, vol. II (1888 edition), p. 188 (original page 134)), the confirmation of the foregoing is recorded:

> Be it remembered that on the first day of May 1817 the Inhabitants of the Neighborhood of Ball,d hills made application to us commissioners of common schools for the Town of Brookhaven to be set off in a District by themselves and we the sd Commissioners after due consideration had in the premises do hereby set them off the West Bound to extend to the east line of Daniel saxtons land so extending Northward so as to include Christopher Tookers and Eastwardly so as to include the house and premises of John Hulse Jur which will be District No. 27....

On 24 October, 1842 this became the 13th School district.

Other records of John Hulse are scant. He signed an unacknowledged

deed 5 December, 1818 (Liber 1, Unacknowledged Deeds, Riverhead, N. Y.):

> (abstract) John Hulse and Naoma his wife, for $900.00 in hand paid by Brewster Terry and Daniel Hulse of the said town, gives and grants "all that certain tract or parcel of land situate in the said town of Brookhaven near Coram, being the south side of the Country road, bounded following, that is to say: Beginning at the northwest corner at the southwest corner of David Fordham's land, then running south by the land of Ulisus Hulse to the Middle Island line, then running eastwardly in the Middle Island line till it comes to the land of the said Brewster Terry, then running northwardly by the said Brewster Terry's land till it comes to the lands of Daniel Mott and David Fordham to the bounds first mentioned...." to them and to the said Brewster Terry and Daniel Hulse their heirs forever.

John Hulse was the son of

6. JOHN HULSE
m. ELIZABETH*

He was born probably at Fireplace (the present village of Brookhaven), town of Brookhaven, New York in 1732.

There is no baptism discovered of record.

John Hulse was a moderately well-to-do farmer who held property on the south side of the east-west country road in the Bald Hills (Farmingville) district of Brookhaven town. Conservative, he appears to have been a staunch and even recalcitrant Tory during the War of the American Revolution; he refused to sign the Association Lists. This lost him none of the respect of his neighbors in later years, however; for he was Overseer of Highways for Brookhaven 7 April, 1807 and again 4 April, 1809.

---

*The problem of her ancestry is discussed at length in the notes following. She may have been (it is not proved) a daughter of Enos Bishop, a neighbor and friend of another John Hulse, the father of the present John Hulse.

John Hulse died 25 October, 1818 at Bald ~~Hills, and was~~ buried in the Coram, New York village cemetery adjacent to the Methodist Episcopal church. From this it would appear that he was a disciple of John Wesley. No will or administration is found of record.

His wife was named Elizabeth; she was born in 1739 and died 8 February, 1818. She was buried beside her husband.

Issue, very certainly:

1. John, married Naomi Norton. See page 1,500.

Issue, very probably:

2. Enos, listed in the 1776 Revolutionary census for Brookhaven, New York; born between 1772 and 1784; married and had issue, as indicated by census record, at least one son and 4 daughters. We have not been able to trace this line further.
3. A son, credited to him in the Revolutionary census of 1776.
4. A daughter, living in 1776.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

See the references cited under JOHN HULSE, No. 22; American Archives, Series IV, Volume 6, edited by Peter Force, pp. 1,237+; Unacknowledged Deeds, Riverhead, N. Y., II, p. 97; and the Records of the Town of Brookhaven, loc. cit. The Census of 1776 of the Town of Brookhaven is a valuable reference list of the contemporary descendants of the family, and we give it as published by Peter Force:

North Side Country Road (through Selden, Coram, etc.)

Daniel Hulse: 1 male above 50, 1 under 16; 3 females above 16, one of which was probably his wife.

Jesse Hulse: 1 male between 16 and 50; 4 males under 16; 3 females over 16 and 4 females under 16.

Gilbert Hulse (see under that individual)

Peter Hulse and William Tooker: 2 males between 16 and 50; 1 female above 16.

Thomas Hulse: 2 males over 16; 2 males under 16; 4 females above 16; and 2 females under 16.

South Side Country Road

Nehemiah Hulse: 2 males 16 to 50; 2 males under 16; 1 female 16 to 50 and 2 females under 16

Henry Hulse: 1 male over 50; 2 males 16 to 50; 3 males under 16; 2 females above 16 and 2 females under 16.

John Hulse: 1 male between 16 and 50; 3 males under 16; 1 female over 16 and 1 female under 16

Abigail Hulse: 1 male under 16 and 3 females above 16

THE PROBLEM OF THE ANCESTRY OF ELIZABETH, WIFE OF JOHN HULSE

The present writer has sought, without avail among the town records and such other records as are known to him, for the evidence which would establish this ancestress' maiden name. There are three bits of information which presumably apply to this connection:

1. The late Caroline (Furman) Kemp claimed a relationship to De Witt Clinton Tallmadge and once spoke to Mrs. De Witt C. Tallmadge at a social function on the basis of this presumed relationship. It must be stated, as the family anecdote goes, that Mrs. Tallmadge did not acknowledge that she knew of the relationship. The basis of the relationship was a connection with the Tallmadge family.

2. There is a claim that the Rev. Benjamin Tallmadge and his son, Col. Benjamin Rallmadge, were related in some manner to the descendants of John Hulse who married Naomi Norton. However, the analysis of the relationships of both of these Tallmadges provides no apparent possibility of a relationship. The relationship to the Tallmadge family, if it exists, cannot be through Naomi (Norton) Hulse, and must therefore be be sought for in the ancestral connections of John Hulse.

3. Enos Swezey of Brookhaven, a notorious Tory during the War of the Revolution, was in some manner related to John Hulse, his contemporary and likewise a Tory.

So much for the Tallmadge relationship. On the basis of the circumstantial indications that exist, it must be pointed out that Enos

is a frequent given name in the Tallmadge family; and the name Enos in the Hulse family appears for the first time in the descendants of John and Elizabeth Hulse. We now turn to the known associations of John Hulse, to establish what possible relationships may exist which would satisfy this uncertain tradition that there was a Tallmadge relationship.

First of all, the present John Hulse was son of a senior John Hulse who was an immediate neighbor of Enos Bishop, born at Stamford, Connecticut 21 April, 1707, and who removed shortly after 1731 to Brookhaven, New York. In his will, dated 5 June, 1751 this John Hulse directs certain lands to be sold at auction, some of which was next to the land belonging to Enos Bishop. This Enos Bishop was the only person in the town of Brookhaven in his time who was called Enos; and he died shortly after the date of John Hulse's will, leaving no will or administration of his effects. The names of his children, presumably by his wife Hannah Smith, are on this account imperfectly known.

It encourages us to believe that Enos Bishop was related, as it is established that Enos Bishop was son of John Bishop and Mary Tallmadge or Talmadge, daughter of Enos Tallmadge or Talmadge by his wife Hannah Yale. If Elizabeth, wife of John Hulse were his daughter, not only would the chronology fit perfectly, but the name of her supposed son Enos would then be accounted for. Going further back in the Hulse line, neither the dates nor the associations appear to provide any better hypothesis; in fact, the converse is true. At the same time, while there is a relationship to DeWitt Clinton Tallmadge and to Col. Benjamin Tallmadge, it is a very distant one---sufficiently distant to account for the lack of any acknowledgement on the part of Mrs. DeWitt Clinton Tallmadge of the relationship.

We turn now to the supposed relationship of Enos Swezey. The name of this man's father is not certainly proved, but he was probably son of a James Swezey who married an Abigail Overton 4 May, 1747. The name Bethiah is a characteristic one in this family; and it is noted that the first child of Enos Bishop, who died young, was named Bethiah. It is possible that Abigail (Overton) Swezey died young, and that James Swezey married a second time, to another daughter of Enos Bishop. This makes John Hulse who married Noami Norton and Enos Swezey cousins, if Enos Swezey was child of this hypothetical second marriage.

We must emphasize that there is no proof that Elizabeth, wife of John Hulse, was a daughter of Enos Bishop. We outline the foregoing for the reason that it may aid some future researcher who will be in possession of more facts than we have now.*

*Enos Bishop was born at Stamford, Connecticut, 21 April, 1707. Shortly af-

ter 1731 he removed to Brookhaven, New York, where, next to Benjamin Jones and John Hulse, he resided the rest of his life. He was deceased in 1751, leaving no will or administration of record. He is cited on the tax lists of 1741 and 1749. Enos Bishop married Hannah Smith of Stamford, Connecticut, daughter of John Smith and Phebe Green of that place, and on 1 March, 1730/1. Issue included, very certainly:

1. Bethiah, born at Stamford, Connecticut 15 December, 1731; died 25 December, 1731.
2. James; whose earmark is recorded in Brookhaven, New York in 1755 and 1757. He married at Huntington, New York in the First church at that place 13 November, 1753 to Susannah, daughter of John Skidmore of Huntington. His will, dated 20 December, 1787, was proved 3 January, 1788; the widow was then living. (Liber A, p. 39. Wills, Riverhead, New York). Their children included
   i. Abigail, baptised at Huntington, New York, 13 October, 1754;
   ii. John White, baptised 18 April, 1762.
   iii. Jonah, baptised 29 January, 1765.
   iv. Henry.
3. Enos, whose earmark appears on the Brookhaven Town Records in 1757. No further record.

And possibly (the existence of these putative children is not proved):

4. A daughter, who married James Swezey, son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Youngs) Swezey, presumably then widower of Abigail Overton (married 4 May, 1747: Salmon Records). Indicated issue:
   i. James.
   ii. Enos, who married Susanna Knight, widow; his will, dated 23 August, 1803, proved 5 October, 1803, mentions his beloved wife Susannah and her daughter Sarah Knight; son Enos to have lands which he had of Noadiah Carter and Christopher Swezey, and he is to maintain the two youngest daughters until they are sufficiently able to maintain themselves, and to have a home there until they are married. Son, William Jarvis Swezey; daughters Rhoda, Hannah, surnames not given; Bethiah Swezey, Mary, Rachel, Chloe. There may have been other children.
5. ?Elizabeth. Identified as the wife of John Hulse. If so, then she was born in 1739 and died 8 February, 1818. See page 1,509.

The foregoing Enos Bishop who married Hannah Smith was son of John Bishop of Stamford, Connecticut, who was born there in 1682, and who died at that place between 16 April, 1752 and 12 January, 1758, the dates of making and probate of his will. He was probably buried at Stamford. John Bishop married 1, 10 May, 1704 and presumably at Stamford to Mary Talmadge, so spelled, who died 23 September, 1725. He married 2, Abigail, maiden

name not found. The son Enos was by the wife Mary Talmadge. In his will John Bishop mentions the children of this son Enos, but not by name; and in the distribution of the estate in 1758 the reference to them is not more specific.

John Bishop was the son of Stephen Bishop, who was born about 1656 and presumably at Stamford, Connecticut; he resided there and died at that place 3 December, 1722. Stephen Bishop was a Deputy in 1700, 1707, 1708 and 1709. His wife was named Mercy, but her maiden name is not reported.

Stephen Bishop was son of the Rev. John Bishop who was born about 1620. The Rev. John Bishop appears in 1641 in Taunton, Massachusetts as a schoolmaster and student in theology. Subsequently and by 1643 he had become a minister. We quote from The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 28, p. 89, in the words of Nathaniel Holmes Bishop of Lake George, New York:

> "....he was once celebrated throughout the New England Colonies as one of the most self-sacrificing and hard-working divines....I have collected all the material obtainable to illustrate his personality. He is thus introduced in that somewhat rare book of Mrs.Caulkins, the 'History of Stamford, Connecticut':
>
> 'Coming together, after much deliberation and prayer, the people selected two of their number, Lieut. Francis Bell and George Slauson, furnished them with food for the way and sent them on foot to Boston to see if they could not find one John Bishop, whose name had been reported to them, or some minister whom they could persuade to come back with them.... they providentially find Mr. Bishop, then a young man, on whom was the seal of consecration & promise, and with much persuasion they prevailed upon him to accept this pressing call from the Lord. Taking his staff and his well-used Bible in his hand he started with the two brethren for the field of labor.'

At the first May meeting of the General Court in New Haven in 1659, it was reported that Mr. Bishop encountered so much discouragement that he desired to leave Stamford. Apparently, however, he was prevailed upon to continue, and in 1667 the town freed his estate from the annual minister's tax. His parish was extensive, preaching from Norwalk to the New York line; and as he grew older his labors required that he be assisted. The Rev. Eliphalet Jones was his assistant from 1673 until 1676; after that time, nevertheless, he was without one.

His closing years are described by Mrs. Caulkins: "And now the good bishop who so long had kept spiritual watch over this widely scattered

people began to feel the infirmities of age. At the town meeting, September 12, 1692, he expresses an earnest desire that someone should come to relieve him. 'The town desire in compliance with his motion, being sensible also of their own necessity, to therefore think it their duty, first, to settle a maintenance on Mr. Bishop, that may be to him yearly paid, during his lifetime, in case we have a supply of another minister.' They then voted an annuity of forty pounds. They then vote fifty pounds to be paid annually to another minister during Mr. Bishop's life...."

He died in the next year, shortly after 16 September, 1694, the date he made his will. Therein he mentions his children by his wife Rebecca. The will was proved 12 March, 1694/5.

The Rev. John Bishop married 1, Rebecca Goodyear, daughter of Stephen Goodyear by his wife Mary; married 2, Joanna (Boyse) (Prudden) Willett, daughter of the Rev. John Boyse of Halifax, co. York, England, and widow respectively of the Rev. Peter Prudden of Milford, Connecticut and second of Capt. Thomas Willett. The son Stephen was evidently by the first wife.

Rebecca (Goodyear) Bishop was the daughter of Stephen and Mary ( ) Goodyear as stated; her father in turn was son of Zachary and Susanna (Baxter) Goodyear. Zachary and his wife were married at St. Michael's, Cornhill, London, England 5 July, 1596. His will, calling him a citizen and vintner of London, was dated 18 July, 1613; it mentioned the church of St. Gregory near Paul's in London; his loving mother; cousin Mary Storey; son Stephen residuary heir and executor; his loving brothers John Partridge, scrivener, and Ralph Bowlton, merchant taylor, citizens of London. Administration was granted 31 July, 1613 to Ralph Bowlton during the minority of Stephen Goodyear, who assumed the administration 15 October, 1624, having reached full age.

The records of the Merchant Tailors' Guild show that on 14 August 1614 this Stephen Goodyear was bound apprentice to Ralph Bowlton of Paternoster Row for seven years, and was freed 12 November, 1621 (indicating that he was born in 1600).

Mr. Stephen Goodyear was licensed 26 January, 1640 to carry 250 passengers to New England in the St. John of London. He was an original proprietor of New Haven, and an early but not original subscriber to the Fundamental Agreement of 4 June, 1639. He was chosen a Deputy, May 1641, and was one of the two Magistrates of the Town chosen (with Mr. Eaton) 27 October, 1641 and 26 October, 1642. On 6 April, 1643 he was appointed member of an advisory committee to consult with the New Haven Commissioners of the United Colonies. In 1641 (or perhaps 1639/40) he was listed

with nine heads in his household, and an estate of £1,000. He was chosen Deputy Governor of New Haven Colony, 26 October 1643, and held that office continuously until his death, being last elected 27 May, 1657. He was Commissioner for the United Colonies from 1645 to 1647, and from 1650 to 1651. He was chosen a Town Auditor 22 October, 1645; and was one of the six commissioners appointed for New Haven, 17 June, 1650, to set the bounds between that town and Milford. He was a merchant and ship-owner; on 18 May, 1641 he bought Shelter Island of Mr. Farret, and sold it 9 June, 1651 for $1,600 of merchantable sugar; in 1647 he attempted to buy the ship Zwoll from the authorities at Fort Amsterdam; and in 1651 he was owner, with Edward Stanton, of five-eighths of the Swallow. On 10 March, 1651 he was appointed member of a committee on the settlement at the Delaware Bay, and in 1655 he expressed his willingness to adventure his life and estate if a company could be induced to settle there. Between 1655 and 1657 he had an interest in the Iron Works at Stony River.

Stephen Goodyear married 1, Mary, whose maiden name is not found. She was lost in 1646 at sea on the "Phantom Ship". He married second, Margaret (Lewen) Lamberton, widow of Capt. George Lamberton who was lost on the same ship, which he commanded. By his first wife he was the father of Rebecca, who married the Rev. John Bishop, which see.

We list next the connections of the Talmadge family, as established in the maternal ancestry of Enos Bishop, son of John and Mary (Talmadge) Bishop. Mary (Talmadge) Bishop was born in New Haven, Connecticut 3 February, 1682/3; was baptised there 10 January, 1685/6 and died 24 October, 1735. She was a daughter of Lieutenant Enos Talmadge of New Haven by his wife Hannah Yale. Enos Talmadge was born at New Haven 4 October, 1636, baptised there the same day. He is in Bradley's list of the proprietors of New Haven, 1685, and went to Schenectady in command of the assistance sent by Connecticut, and was killed in the burning of that town by the Indians, 9 February, 1690.

Enos Talmadge was the son of Robert Talmage, so spelled, born in England, and who came to America as a young man. In 1638 his uncle John Talmage of Newton Stacey, Hampshire, drew his will, leaving Robert a legacy. On 3 September, 1640 at Boston, Robert with his brother-in-law signed a letter of attorney to Ralph King of Watford, to get the money for them from the Overseers. On 7 March, 1644 Talmage was at Southampton, New York, living in the Second Ward where Thomas Talmage junior also lived; subsequently Robert Talmage removed to New Haven, Connecticut, where he took the freeman's oath 1 July, 1644. In 1649 he was a married man. It is supposed that he married in 1648, although the record has not been found. His wife was Sarah Nash, daughter of Thomas and Margery (Baker) Nash.

It is said that Robert Talmage was among the original purchasers of New Haven Colony in 1639, and that his brother or father Thomas, was also located there for a time. In 1662 the administrators filed the inventory of his estate. The father of Robert Talmage was named Thomas, and the indicated English connections are discussed at length in The Talmadge, Tallmadge and Talmage Families, by Arthur White Talmadge. From the constructions in that book, Enos Bishop was a third cousin of the Rev. Benjamin Talmadge.

Sarah Nash, the wife of Robert Talmage and mother of Lieutenant Enos Talmadge, was the daughter of Thomas Nash by his wife Margery Baker. Thomas Nash came in the Davenport Colony in 1637. Quoting Fifty Puritan Ancestors, by Elizabeth Todd Nash: "On the 26th July, 1637, from the ship Hector and another not named, a company landed at Boston, Mass., ... formed principally by merchants of London, whose wealth and standing at home enabled them to come out under more favourable auspices than any company that had hitherto sought these shores. They were accompanied by the Rev. John Davenport as their Pastor, and are supposed to have been mostly members of his Church and Congregation in Coleman street, London. The Leaders were men of good practical understanding, and provided for the anticipated wants of an infant colony, by learning trades and arts such as were likely to be most needed. In this company was Thomas Nash, his wife Margery and their five children." Thomas Nash was one of the members of the Rev. John Robinson's congregation at Leyden, Holland, part of whom were the first settlers at Plymouth in 1620. Others came to New England soon afterward. On 30 November, 1625 five of those at Leyden addressed a letter to their brethren at Plymouth, and signed it as brethren in the Lord. Among the signers was Thomas Nash, who subsequently returned to England to come, as we have reported, with the Davenport group. They settled at Quinnipiac, now New Haven. On 4 June, 1639 they met in Mr. Newman's barn and after solemn religious exercises drew up the fundamental agreement of which Nash was 36th signer. He also signed the Guilford Compact, but did not go, although they attempted to persuade him strongly as he was a gunsmith. His home lot at New Haven was on the west side of State street, about a third of the distance from Chapel to Elm street, as shown on an old map. He died 12 May, 1658.

Margery Baker, wife of Thomas Nash, was born probably in Hertfordshire, E., shortly after 1600, and died in residence at New Haven, Connecticut between 11 February, 1655 and 1 August, 1657. She was the daughter of Nicholas Baker of Hertfordshire by his wife Mary Hodgetts. Nicholas Baker is recorded in Pedigrees of Hertfordshire Families, as collected by William Berry and published in 1844; therein it states that Baker died 14 November, 1632. The ancestry of his wife is not given. Nicholas Baker was in turn son of John Baker, born about 1540, of Hertfordshire, who

married Margery Madestard.

The Yale ancestry of Hannah Yale, wife of Enos Talmadge, is so extensive that it is deemed preferable to refer to the Yale Genealogy and History of Wales, by Rodney Horace Yale, published in 1908. She was the daughter of Thomas Yale, born in 1616, died 27 March, 1683, by his wife Mary Turner, who died 15 October, 1704. This Thomas Yale was the son of Thomas Yale and Anne Lloyd; grandson of David and Frances (Lloyd) Yale and of George and Anne (Wilkinson) Lloyd, the last having been Bishop of Chester, England. It is alleged that the Yales are lineally descended of the Princes of North Wales. Mary (Turner) Yale, wife of Thomas Yale and mother of Hannah (Yale) Talmadge, was daughter of Nathaniel Turner of New Haven, Connecticut, whose widow, name not otherwise reported, married Samuel van Guidenhousen.

The wife of Enos Bishop, Hannah Smith, was born at Stamford, Connecticut 7 April, 1711. It is not known when she died, but it was probably in the town of Brookhaven, New York. Hannah (Smith) Bishop was the daughter of John Smith, birth date undetermined, a resident of Stamford, Connecticut, who died there 5 November, 1711. This John Smith married twice; first to Elizabeth, maiden name unreported, who died 6 October, 1703; and 2, to Phebe Green, daughter of Benjamin and Susan (Roberts) Green. By the first wife John Smith had (1) Ebenezer, who married at Huntington, New York, 29 May, 1723, Hannah Whitman; (2) Nathaniel, under 21 in 1712; (3) Hannah, who died young, 27 October, 1703; and (4) another daughter, who died 10 October, 1703. By his second wife Phebe (Green) Smith he had (5) John, born 16 February, 1710, died 7 September, 1724; and (6) Hannah, who married Enos Bishop, as stated.

John Smith was son of Henry Smith of Stamford, an early settler there. In Ye Historie of Ye Town of Greenwich, by Spencer P. Mead, it is stated that he was there in 1641, granted a home lot; and died in 1686. He is said to have served in the Pequot War. Henry Smith married twice; the name of the first wife is not known, and the second, Ann, maiden name likewise unknown, died in June, 1685. There was a large family of children, of whom John was by the second wife.

Phebe Green, wife of the foregoing John Smith, was born in 1686. She was daughter of Benjamin Green, who died 6 March, 1726, married 10 April, 1683 to Susan Roberts, died 8 November, 1694. His father was John Green of Stanford, whose wife Mary, maiden name unknown, died 14 September, 1657. On the distaff side, Susan (Roberts) Green was the daughter of Thomas Roberts, who married Sarah Elliot of Stamford. The latter was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, 22 December, 1643, and married Thomas Roberts 27 of 11th month, 1658. Sarah Elliot was the daughter of John Elliot or Ellet, of Watertown in 1633, and of Stamford, Connecticut, 1658. His wife Mary died 17, 6th month, 1658, according to lists. This may have been a second wife, for one named Margaret was mother of Sarah (Elliot) Roberts.

John Hulse (page 1,508) was the son of

7. JOHN HULSE 88
m. (DEBORAH)

He was born about 1706, in the south central part of the town of Brookhaven, New York.

No baptismal record is found.

The home of this John Hulse was on the site of the present Beaver Dam Road, at the head of Bay Road, in Brook Haven village, Brookhaven town, then called Fireplace. He was a yeoman, and of apparently quiet and conservative inclinations.

In 1738 John Hulse, then called junior, was one of those who quitclaimed to the Rev. Mr. Phillips; he was then, therefore, a Presbyterian. He was assessed for a rate of 1s 6½d in 1741, and for 10s in 1749.

John Hulse died in the early summer of 1751. His will, dated 5 June, 1751, was proved 22 July, 1751, and was filed in Liber 17, p. 429 of New York City, New York Wills. A wife named Deborah survived him; her maiden name and connections are unknown. It is not established that she was the mother of the children. John Hulse was probably buried in Brookhaven town.

Issue:

1. John, who married Elizabeth . See page 1,508.
2. Nehemiah, married Anne Overton. See the genealogical section following.
3. Joseph, born between 1743 and 1747 at Fireplace, Brookhaven, New York, died at New Haven, Connecticut, 22 August, 1804, aged 57+. He was buried in the Trinity Protestant Episcopal churchyard at New Haven. He married 1, 31 December, 1775, Hannah Broughton, who died after 1781; married 2, Lucy Barnes who died 12 June, 1827. Issue, by first wife:
   i. Hannah, married 31 December, 1795, Sibley Pendexter of Biddeford, Connecticut.
   ii. Martha, married William Harden.
   iii. Joseph, born about 1781 at New Haven, Connecticut, died 17 December, 1836; married 9 October, 1803 at New Haven, Connecticut, Abigail Wilmot, born about 1782, died 1 February, 1867, daughter of Elijah and Mary (Hine) Wilmot.

Issue:

A. Julia Ann, born about 1808, died 24 November of 1892; married Merrit Macumber. Issue.

B. John Wilmot, born about 1810, died at sea in April, 1834.

C. William H., died 13 October, 1853, aged 29.

Issue, by second wife:

iv. Aurelia, born 15 March, 1801, died 22 November, 1886.

4. Anne, born about 1746, married 9 April, 1767, John Overton. Issue (OVERTON) at least:

i. Joshua, married in the First Church at Southold, New York, 25 September, 1801 to Phebe, daughter of John and Ruth (Wood) Rogers of Huntington, New York.

ii. Anna, married in the First Church at Southold, New York 26 October, 1805 to Patrick Clark, of Newport, R. I.

iii. Charity, married in the First Church at Southold, New York 23 March, 1809 to Oliver Spalding of Connecticut.

5. Jemima, born about 1748. Not traced further.

NOTES

References to this John Hulse will be found in the Brookhaven Town Records, as edited by Osborn Shaw, Book C, pp. 179-180, and as otherwise indexed; we thank Mr. Shaw for the information as to the present location of the original Hulse homestead. See also the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 65, pp. 156, 261 and 266; The New Haven Genealogical Magazine, edited by Donald L. Jacobus, under HULSE; and other references as are quoted throughout this line. Further information on these connections was compiled by descendents of Nehemiah Hulse, and these will be referred to where they are listed.

DESCENDANTS OF NEHEMIAH HULSE, SON OF JOHN HULSE OF FIREPLACE, N.Y.

Nehemiah Hulse, son of John and ?Deborah ( ) Hulse, was born about 1735 at Fireplace, Brookhaven town, New York, and died in Brookhaven town between 1800 and 1810. He was a signer of colonial associations 16 May, 1775, in Captain David Mulford's company; he was a signer in Brookhaven again in the limits of the Fourth Company (Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, F. G. Mather, pp. 1,060-7). He was a fence-viewer in the town, 5 April, 1791. Nehemiah Hulse married shortly before 1767, Anne Overton, daughter of David and Anne (Hulse) Overton. Issue:

+ 1. Joseph, married Susanna Overton.

+ 2. Nehemiah, married Nancy Jones.

+ 3. David Overton, married Sarah Hallock.
4. Ruth, who married Ephraim Smith of Brookhaven by a license dated 9 June, 1781. He died intestate and his brother-in-law Nehemiah Hulse, then called of Southold, New York, was appointed administrator of the estate 10 February, 1786.

1. Joseph Hulse, son of Nehemiah and Anne (Overton) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven town between 1770 and 1775, and died intestate there in 1801, when the widow Susanna was granted administration of the estate with her brother Davis Overton, 7 September, 1801 (Liber C. p. 25, administrations, Riverhead, New York. She was daughter of David and Mary (Davis) Overton. Issue:
5. Son, under age in 1800; not traced further.
6. Daughter, under age in 1800.

2. Nehemiah Hulse, son of Nehemiah and Anne (Overton) Hulse, was b. in Brookhaven, New York, perhaps before 1765. He was of Southold, N. Y., in 1786, and constable of Brookhaven in 1803. He married Nancy Jones, ancestry not stated. Issue:
7. Isaac, born about 1797, married Nancy Howell, born in 1799, died in 1862, daughter of Jonathan Howell. Issue:
i. Harriet.
ii. David Overton.
iii. Emily, married Herman Hawkins. Issue (HAWKINS):
A. Irene, married Jesse Johnson
B. Charles Herman.
Miss Grace D. Hulse, in 1932 of 14 Munn Street, Montclair, New Jersey, is a descendant. There were reputedly other descendants.

3. David Overton Hulse, son of Nehemiah and Anne (Overton) Hulse, was born 27 July, 1777 at Bald Hills in the town of Brookhaven, New York, and died 2 September, 1849 in the said town. He was married by the Rev. Zachariah Greene, in Caroline church, Setauket, New York, 18 August, 1811 to Sarah Hallock, daughter of Richard Hallock. He was known as "King" David Hulse, because of his stentorian pronouncement that the "King" was coming (i. e. the Christ). Issue:
8. Sarah, died young.
9. Herman, died young.
10. Cherry Jane, died young.
+11. Charlotte, married Salem Corwin.
12. Sarah, married John D. Ryder and died without issue.
+13. Mary Ann, married Charles W. Pease.
+14. Jane, married George R. Rimington.
+15. David Herman, married Mary Ann Floyd.
+16. Van Buren, married Frances Wells.
+17. Sarepta, married William Pease.

+18. Andrew Jackson, married Sarah Hyatt.
+19. Charles Hallock, married Sarah Hawkins.
+20. William Warren, married Josephine Worth.

11. Charlotte Hulse, daughter of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, born in 1813, married Salem Corwin of Brookhaven, New York. Issue (CORWIN):
21. Eunice married John McPhail. Issue (McPHAIL):
i. John
- others.
22. Ann Elizabeth, married.
23. Sarah, married Ackerly.
24. Mary, married Henry Gordon.
25. Catharine, married George Rogers of Westhampton, New York. Issue (ROGERS):
i. John.
ii. Mortimer.
26. George Edgar
27. Wilbur
28. Ida, married Henry Dunham. Issue.
29. Henry E., married.
It is said there were other children.

13. Mary Ann Hulse, daughter of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, born in 1817, married Charles W. Pease. Issue (PEASE):
30. Susan, born about 1842 in New York city, N. Y., married John Jacob Smith. Issue (SMITH):
i. Charles, married Raynor.

14. Jane Hulse, daughter of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock)Hulse, born in Brookhaven town about 1820; married George R. Rimington, a native of England. Issue (RIMINGTON):
31. Jane Louisa, married White.
32. Child, died young.

15. David Herman Hulse, son of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, was born 1822-1826; was a contractor in Brooklyn, New York. He married Mary Ann Floyd, died 11 October, 1882, aged 60/3/3, daughter of Captain Thomas Floyd. Issue:
33. David Floyd, died 27 July, 1852, aged 1/2/0.
34. Edmund Floyd, died 27 March, 1877, aged 9/5/25.
35. Elizabeth, married Charles Barbour. 4 children.
36. Delphine, married Lewis Messner. Issue (MESSNER):
i. Floyd.
ii. Olive.
37. Francis, married. Issue:
i. Frances.
38. Child.

16. Van Buren Hulse, son of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, was born about 1822; was a carpenter of Bay Shore, New York. He married Frances Wells of Southold, New York. Issue:

39. William Augustus, M. D., born in Brooklyn, New York, 27 June, 1858, married a daughter of the Rev. D. O. Ferris. He was in 1896 Supervisor of the Town of Islip, New York. Issue:
    i. Hilda Louise
    ii. Cornelia.
40. Freeman Tower, L.L.B., born at Brooklyn, N. Y., 28 March, 1870.
41. Josephine, married Rudolph Scofield, M. D.

17. Sarepta Hulse, daughter of David Overton and Sarah [illegible] (Hallock) Hulse, was born about 1826, married William Pease. Issue (PEASE):

42. Mary, married Thompson
43. Sarah.
44. Charles.
45. Child.
46. Cornelia, married Black.

18. Andrew Jackson Hulse, son of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, was a builder and contractor of Brooklyn, New York. He married Sarah Hyatt. Issue:

47. Charles.
48. Sarah.
49. Child.

19. Charles Hallock Hulse, son of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, was a building contractor of Sayville, New York. He married to Sarah Hawkins. Issue:

50. Clarence A.
51. Charles H., died 14 April, 1866, aged 2/4/12.
52. (probably) John H., died 26 June, 1857, aged 7 months, 20d.

20. William Warren Hulse, son of David Overton and Sarah (Hallock) Hulse, was born 29 August, 1838, and died at Bay Shore, New York, in June, 1929. On 15 August, 1862 he joined the 127th New York Monitors, commanded by Col. W. Gurney; was Supt. of the Poor for Suffolk Co.,; Assessor for the Town of Islip; President of the Board of Education and of the Great South Bay Steamboat Association, and a realtor of Bay Shore, New York. In later years he was a Minister of the Gospel and a disciple of Swedenborg. He married 3 June, 1857 at Brookhaven, New York to Josephine Worth, daughter of the Rev. Justus Overton Worth. The Rev. William W. Hulse was the chief authority for the foregoing connections; the writer knew him personally. Issue:

53. Marion, died 15 July, 1868.
54. Justus Warren, born 29 January, 1870, married Maud Weeks and had issue:
    i. Bernard
55. Martha Hallock, born in 1871, married Charles S. Chase.
56. David Eugene, born in 1873, married Elizabeth Blydenburgh. Issue:
    i. Trenaine.
57. Bertha Eloise, born in Bay Shore, New York, married Dean Richmond Quinn. Issue (QUINN):
    i. Warren Judson.
    ii. Helen Josephine.
    iii. Marion.
    iv. Edith.
58. Ethel Worth, married Clarence E. Hough. Issue (HOUGH):
    i. Ethel.
    ii. William.
    iii. Roger.
    iv. Dorothy.
59. Mabel Helen.
60. Laura Inez, married Hallet F. Thurber.
61. Blanche.

In addition to the references already cited, information was received also from Mrs. David Eugene Hulse; Mrs. D. J. Burns of Flushing, New York, and Mrs. Ira L. Maddrah of Winstead, Conn. We also acknowledge much assistance from Osborn Shaw, Historian of the Town of Brookhaven, New York.

John Hulse (page 1,518) was the son of

8. JOHN HULSE 176
m.

He was born probably between 1668 and 1675, although where is unknown.

John Hulse was assessor of the town of Brookhaven with Richard Woodhull 7 May, 1717. He was a proponent of the Church of England as evidenced by his signature to a protest against the practice of Presbyterianism in the local church, and as supporting the Anglican service, 4 December, 1719.

In his will dated 25 January, 17?4/5, Richard Clark of the Manor of St. George left to his well-respected friend John Hulse his choice of "my jades" (horses), and made him executor, with Major William Smith and John Wood overseers.

John Hulse was still living in 1741 when he was on the assessment lists and rated for 1s 3d. He died before the 1749 list was prepared. No will or administration of his estate is of record, and the name of his wife is unproved. She may have been the widow Anna Hulse of the tax list of 1749.

Issue, very certainly:

1. John, married Deborah. See page 1,518.

Issue, probably:

2. Jemima, who married at Southold, New York 1 January, 1733/4 to John Overton. Issue (at least) (OVERTON):
   - i. Jemima, married Isaac Wells of Aquebogue, 6 April, 1768.
   - ii. Elton.
   - iii. Joshua.
3. Anne, married David Overton. See the genealogical section following.*

THE OVERTON FAMILY DESCENDED OF DAVID AND ANNE (HULSE) OVERTON

Anne (or Anna) Hulse, probably daughter of John Hulse, born about 1715, died in January, 1747 at Brookhaven, New York. She married about 1737 to David Overton, born in or about 1712, died before 1793, son of Isaac and Abigail (Moore) Overton of Coram, Brookhaven, New York. Issue (OVERTON):

+1. David, married Mary Davis.
+2. Isaac, married 1, Anna Sweezy; 2, Deborah Rose.
3. Anna, born 30 January, 1743; married Nehemiah Hulse, her cousin, son of John and (?Deborah) Hulse. See page 1,519.
4. Abigail, born 15 April, 1745, married Isaac Davis of Coram, Brookhaven, New York. Issue (DAVIS):
   - i. Deborah Ann, married William Frear of New York.

+5. John, married Lois Hammond.
+6. James, married Phebe

---

*Because of several interrelationships between the Hulse and Overton families, and to oblige our most helpful friends descended of this family, we are glad to record their compilations in print for the first time.

1. David Overton, son of David and Anne (Hulse) Overton, was born at Brookhaven, New York 29 August, 1739 and died there 24 March, 1826; was buried at Coram, New York. His will is recorded in Liber III of Unacknowledged Deeds, Riverhead, New York; dated 9 March, 1801, recorded 29 June, 1897(!). He married about 1764 to Mary Davis, daughter of Daniel Davis. Issue:

+ 7. Mary, married Micah Ruland.
8. Susanna, married Joseph Hulse, son of Nehemiah and Anna (Overton) Hulse.
9. Joanna, married (Daniel) Swezey.
+10. John, married Elizabeth Homan.
+11. Davis, married Deborah Wells.
12. Daniel, born in 1770, died 8 May, 1855; married Elizabeth, maiden name not reported, who died 28 January, 1847, aged 68.
13. David, born in 1782, died 6 September, 1845; married Nancy, maiden name not reported, who died 11 October, 1851, aged 58.
14. Isaac, born 7 January, 1785, died 18 February, 1849; married 1 January, 1814, Matilda Reeve, born 17 February, 1795, died 28 October, 1870, aged 75/8/11.

2. Isaac Overton, son of David and Anne (Hulse) Overton, was born in Coram, New York 15 February, 1740, and died in Bayport, New York 10 January, 1799. Sometime after 7 May, 1797 when he served as a trustee of the Town of Brookhaven and before the town tax list of 1799 was prepared, he bought property in the present Bayport in the town of Islip, and adjoining the western boundary line of Brookhaven town. He was buried at Coram, Brookhaven town, New York. Isaac Overton married 1, Anna Swezey, daughter of Stephen and Mary Swezey of Swezeytown (near Middle Island), Brookhaven, New York; she was born 21 September, 1742 and died 12 March, 1782. He married 2, Deborah Rose, born 22 October, 1745, died 29 September, 1812, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Rose of Fireplace, Brookhaven, New York. His will, dated 3 January, 1799, was proved 19 January, 1799 (Liber B, p. 21, Case papers 389, Riverhead, New York). Issue (Bible of Mrs. Ida Gertrude Overton):

+15. Isaac, married Ruth Rose.
16. Phebe, born 4 February, 176(?7), married Hammond.
17. Joel, born 23 June, 176(?9).
18. Stephen, born 25 June, 177(?2), died 18 September, 1830. He was congregational minister at Chester, New Jersey; died there after 27 years service (Whitaker, History of Southold, p. 276).
19. Anna, born 17 October, 1776; died 22 September, 1778.
20. Anna II, born 22 August, 177(?9), married Albertson.
21. Deborah, born 4 November, 1783, died 9 September, 1792.

5. John Overton, son of David and Anne (Hulse) Overton, was born at Coram, Brookhaven, New York 12 January, 1747; married Lois Hammond, daughter of the Rev. Noah Hammond. Issue:

+22. Joshua, married Ruth van Velsor.
23. Noah, married Elizabeth Baylis, daughter of Daniel and Joanna (Davis) Baylis of Middle Island, New York. She was born 17 August, 1785. Issue, three children.
24. Charles, married Anna Dayton and had issue.
25. Methuselah, born in 1796, died 30 November, 1834; married Sarah A.
26. Ann, born in 1776, married Joseph Davis; no issue.
27. Elizabeth, married Henry Newton.
+28. Messenger, married Ruth P.
(the order of these children need correction, but they are presented as received)

6. James Overton, son of David and Anne (Hulse) Overton, twin with John, above, was born at Coram, Brookhaven, 12 January, 1747; married Phebe, maiden name not reported. Issue:

30. Benjamin, born in 1773, died 9 January, 1849; married Abigail, maiden name not reported, born in January, 1783, died 30 March, 1869. Issue:
i. Andrew Jackson, who died 21 January, 1858, aged 21.
It is said there were other children.

7. Mary Overton, daughter of David and Mary (Davis) Overton, married Micah Ruland of Patchogue, New York, whose ancestry at this writing has not been determined. Issue (RULAND):

31. Smith, who married Margaret.
Issue:
i. Charles.
ii. Isaac.
iii. Francis.
iv. Frances, burned to death as a child.
32. James, married Fields. Issue:
i. Henrietta, married
ii. Sarah, married
iii. Amelia, married
iv. Edward.
v. Bert.
33. Elizabeth, married 1, John Skinner and 2, Matthew Kirby, an Englishman. By her second husband she had (KIRBY):
i. Mary Anna, married John Brewster Terry. Issue:
A. Eugenia, married W. S. Bennett 2nd.
34. Mary, married Nelson Bishop. Issue (BISHO P):
i. Walter.
ii. Esther.

35. John, married Mott.
36. Merritt, who died 25 November, 1865, aged 58 years, 5 months. He married Mary Ann, maiden name not reported, d. 8 October, 1854, aged 43/3/20. Issue:
    i. William.
    ii. Albert.
    iii. John.
+37. Isaac, married Elizabeth Rogers.

10. John Overton, son of David and Mary (Davis) Overton, a resident of the town of Brookhaven, New York, married Elizabeth Homan, daughter of Mordecai Homan. Issue:
+38. Mordecai, married Mary Still.
39. James.
+40. Sarah, married Francis Barteau.

11. Davis Overton, son of David and Mary (Davis) Overton, was born in Brookhaven, New York in 1770 and died 8 May, 1836. He married Deborah Wells, born in 1773, died 17 September, 1843, dau. of Nathaniel Wells of Southold, New York. Issue:
41. Frances, married the Rev. Samuel Edward of Yaphank. Issue, five children.
+42. Davis, married Mary Ann Terry.
43. Caroline, born 28 May, 1802, died 4 January, 1881, married 6 June, 1825, Elijah Terry who died 26 September, 1850, aged 63/7/12.
44. Hiram, married Mrs. Clarissa Davis. No issue.
45. Whitman, unmarried.
46. Elizabeth, married Appollos Swezey, son of Asa and Desire (Smith) Swezey. After her death he married 2, Freelove Hulse, widow of John Furman (page 1,498).
+47. Hampton, married 1, Charity Clark, and 2, Hannah Maria (Hurtin) Stevens, widow.

15. Isaac Overton, son of Isaac and Anna (Swezey) Overton, was born 8 November, 1765 and died 24 November, 1838. He married Ruth Rose, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Rose of Fireplace and sister of his step-mother, Deborah (Rose) Overton. Ruth (Rose) Overton was born 25 February, 1770 and died 6 August, 1841. His will, dated at Brookhaven, New York, 15 February, 1838, was proved 1 (sic) January, 1839. (Riverhead, Liber H, p. 7, paper No. 2,970). Issue:
48. Elizabeth, died before January, 1839; married Swezey.
+49. Clarissa, married Daniel Homan.
+50. Sarah, married Nathaniel Smith.

51. Deborah, born 19 January, 1794, died 10 January, 1810.
+52. Isaac, married Nancy Tooker.
+53. William, married Jerusha Post.
54. Nancy, born 27 November, 1802; married Isaac Ketcham, son of Scudder and Elizabeth (Rose) Ketcham of Fireplace. Issue.
55. Elizabeth Ann, born 27 December, 1807; died 3 November, 1842; married Rev. Sylvester Sweezy.
56. Phebe, born 4 May, 1811, died 19 May, 1835.

22. Joshua Overton, son of John and Lois (Hammond) Overton, was born 5 December, 1788 and died 10 January, 1872. He married 24 March, 1810, Ruth van Velsor, born 14 October, 1795, died 5 August, 1880. Issue:

57. Thomas Lester, born 15 February, 1812, married 8 June, 1836, Murvira Smith, daughter of Nathaniel Smith of Coram, Brookhaven, New York.
58. Anny (sic) Caroline, born 25 November, 1813, married 26 November, 1827, Lewis Hulse, son of John and Naomi (Norton) Hulse. See page 1,501. Hulse records report her name as Anna Carolina.
59. Elizabeth Maria, born 15 February, 1816, married 29 January, 1835, Nathaniel Homan.
60. Electa Ann, born 10 August, 1818, married 23 February of 1833 to Alfred Hawkins, who died 31 October, 1894.
61. Alfred, born 9 September, 1820, died 20 September, 1821.
62. James Smith, born 24 December, 1822, died 22 November, 1856; married Elizabeth P. Dean.
63. Joel Brewster, born 9 December, 1824; married 27 December, 1848, Elizabeth E. Terry.
64. Joshua Marinus, born 12 February, 1827, died 10 January, 1872; married 15 December, 1847, Ruth R. Terry.
65. Huldah Roe, born 23 May, 1829, died 23 March, 1832.
66. Ruth Henrietta, born 4 June, 1831, died 30 July, 1854; m. 9 January, 1850, Sidney Smith.
67. Julianna, born 19 September, 1833, married 9 January of 1854, William Henry Osborn.
68. Matilda Jane, born 1 April, 1836, married 21 August, 1855 to Lewis Irving Overton.
69. Walter Hammond, born 25 April, 1838, married 5 January, 1865, Phebe W. Randall.

28. Messenger Overton, son of John and Lois (Hammond) Overton, was born 31 May, 1789 and died 3 January, 1853. He married Ruth P. born in 1796, died in 1882. Issue:

70. Sereno, born in February, 1827, died 29 March, 1843.
71. Charlotte, born in September, 1828, died 29 March, 1843.

72. Sarah E., born in April, 1835, died 16 March, 1843.
73. Ruth E., born in December, 1838, died 16 February, 1840.
74. John, married Phebe Homan.
75. Wallace William, married Elizabeth Ann
76. Arthur.

37. Isaac Ruland, son of Micah and Mary (Overton) Ruland, of the town of Brookhaven, New York; died 7 September, 1851, aged 64 years, 4 months. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Jesse and Amelia (Jagger) Rogers of Speonk, New York. Issue:

77. Isaac, died 1 December, 1827, at Fire Island Inlet.
78. James, born 4 June, 1816, died 14 December, 1902 at Centre Moriches, New York; married 1, Charity Bishop, born 19 October, 1819, died 11 December, 1866; married 2, Jane Hand, widow.
+79. Elizabeth Wagner, married 1, Walter Hawkins; 2, Henry F. Osborn.
80. John.

38. Mordecai Overton, son of John and Elizabeth (Homan) Overton, was born 26 May, 1797 at Coram, Brookhaven, New York and died 17 November, 1866. He married 12 January, 1822 at Middletown, Middle Island, New York to Mary or Polly Still. Issue:

81. Matilda.
82. Hannah Maria.
83. Horace, born 25 July, 1826, died 11 May, 18--; married 1, 11 October, 1855, Irene Robbins; married 2, Katharine Carman, born 11 September, 1848, died 24 January, 1931. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Mordecai.
    ii. Helen.
    iii. William.
    Issue, by second wife:
    iv. Ira.
    v. Alice.
    vi. Frances.
    vii. George.

40. Sarah Overton, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Homan) Overton, was born 8 July, 1801 at Coram, Brookhaven, New York, and died 26 August, 1854. She married Francis Barteau, born 3 November, 1795, died 13 March, 1858. Issue (BARTEAU):

84. Rebecca, born 17 November, 1822, married John Robinson. Issue (ROBINSON):
    i. Julia.
    ii. Sarah.

iii. John.
iv. William.
v. Jemima.

+85. William Marshall, married 1, Harriet Newell Chase; 2, Martha Matthews; 3, Hannah Hawkins.

86. Henrietta, died young.

87. Sarah Maria, born 20 March, 1838, married in 1852 to Charles Cooke. The story goes that she climbed out of a window, hair in braids, and ran away to sea with him.

42. Davie Overton, son of Davis and Deborah (Wells) Overton, was born 21 September, 1799 and died 11 May, 1857. He was a resident of Bald Hills (Farmingville), Brookhaven, New York. He married, 1 December, 1821 to Mary Ann Terry, born 28 December, 1802, died 17 May, 1883, daughter of Daniel and Lydia (Homan) Terry. Issue:

88. Floyd, born 6 November, 1822, graduate of Amherst college and the Union Theological Seminary, a minister of the goepel; died 22 August, 1855, Peoria, Illinois.

89. Daniel Terry, born 17 April, 1825, died 7 April, 1865; married Charry A. Hawkins, daughter of Samuel Hawkins. Issue, 7 children.

90. Charlotte Augusta, born 6 July, 1827, married 1, John Milton Norton, son of Richard and Sarah (Corey) Norton; married 2, John Holdridge. See NORTON.

91. Buel Davis, born 19 November, 1830, died 20 March, 1898, married 1, Susan Smith; 2, Elizabeth ( ) Lockwood, widow. 6 children, three by each wife.

92. Oakley Atwood, born 16 February, 1833; died 22 May, 1911; married Mary Hawkins, born 10 August, 1839, died 13 July, 1911. Issue:

i. Floyd A.
ii. Ida Gertrude, married James L. Overton.
iii. Clara B., married Everett S. Robinson.

93. Mary Esther, born 13 July, 1835, died 27 March, 1904, married 1, William Terry; 2, John Hagins.

94. Whitman Watts, born 8 January, 1836, died 27 October of 1923; buried at Holtsville, New York; resident of Bayport. He married 24 December, 1863 to Lydia Ann Terry. There were three children including Yetta, who married George West of Bayport. She collected much genealogical data on the Overton connections.

95. Caroline Adelia, born 31 July, 1840, died in November, 1922; buried at Sayville, New York. She married 1, Samuel Darling and 2, John Hall. Issue, by first husband (DARLING):

i. Ida Florence, born in March, 1860, died 21 January, 1926.

96. Emma Jane, born 5 February, 1843, died 17 December of 1859.

47. Hampton Overton, son of Davis and Deborah (Wells) Overton, was a resident of West Yaphank, Brookhaven, New York. He married 1, Charity Clark of West Yaphank and 2, Hannah Maria (Hurtin) Stephens, a widow. Issue, by first wife:

97. Georgianna, married Richard Homan.
98. Mary Frances, married John Randall of the Ridge.

Issue, by second wife:

99. Jane, married Edward Pfeiffer of Middle Island, N. Y.
100. Child.

49. Clarissa Overton, daughter of Isaac and Ruth (Rose) Overton, was born 31 October, 1787; married Daniel Homan of Yaphank, who died before January, 1839. Issue (HOMAN):

101. Hannah, married Bryant Overton, son of Sylvanus Overton.
102. Isaac, of Bellport, New York.
103. William Clark, of Bellport, New York.
104. Charles, of Bellport, New York.
105. Nancy, born 9 April, 1820, married 12 February, 1845, Henry (Harry) Hawkins of Bellport.

There may have been other children.

50. Sarah Overton, daughter of Isaac and Ruth (Rose) Overton, was born 17 March, 1790 and died before January, 1839. She married Nathaniel Smith. Issue (SMITH):

106. Esther, married Charles Rider of Bellport, New York.
107. Deborah, married William C. Beale.
108. Sophia.
109. Nelson.
110. Sarah.
111. Ruth.

52. Isaac Overton, son of Isaac and Ruth (Rose) Overton, was born 16 June, 1797 and died 14 January, 1880; resident of West Bellport, New York. He married Nancy, daughter of William and Sophia (Smith) Tooker, born 28 May, 1800, died 31 July, 1877. Issue:

112. Deborah, born 10 September, 1818.
113. Elizabeth, born 23 August, 1824, died in 1904, married 1, Erasmus Conklin; 2, Matthew Edmund Woodruff of Bellport, New York.
114. Emily, born 16 April, 1827.
+115. Isaac Lewis, married Martha Tooker.

53. William Overton, son of Isaac and Ruth (Rose) Overton, was born 17 April, 1800 and died 17 October, 1849. He married Jerusha

Post, daughter of Nathan Post of Fireplace. She died 17 October, 1872 aged 69/5/0. Issue:

+116. Edward, married Mary Glover.
+117. William, married Emmeline Hedges.

79. Elizabeth Wagner Ruland, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Rogers) Ruland, was born 10 February, 1813, and died 26 August, 1899; buried at Bellport, New York. She married 1, Walter Hawkins, son of James Hawkins of Patchogue, New York; and 2, 28 October, 1849, Henry F. Osborn of Bellport, New York, born 15 October, 1810, son of Charles and Charlotte (Whytlaw) Osborn. Issue, by first husband (HAWKINS):

118. Nelson, born 11 July, 1829, died 21 August, 1897; married 1, 9 June, 1850, Rosetta Bunn; 2, in Baltimore, Maryland to Olivia Kemp.
119. Mary Elizabeth, born 23 June, 1833, died 29 February, 1916, married 1 December, 1850, Alfred Augustus Selover.
120. James Henry, born 27 June, 1837, died 16 March, 1915, married 27 September, 1867, Adelia Fields.
121. Charles Smith, born 23 November, 1840, died 9 August, 1927, married 23 June, 1869, Carrie Rebecca Horton.

Issue, by second husband (OSBORN):

+122. Annie Whytlaw, married Joseph Merritt Shaw.
123. Charlotte Evelyn, born 20 October, 1854, died 7 September, 1878, married 15 December, 1875, William Henry Wray.

85. William Marshall Barteau, son of Francis and Sarah (Overton) Barteau, was born 28 March, 1825 and died 18 June, 1875; married 1, Harriet Newell Chase; 2, 6 July, 1855, Martha Matthews; 3, Hannah Hawkins. Issue, by first wife:

124. Francis.
125. Henrietta.

Issue, by second wife:

126. Lucien, died young.
127. Sherman.
+128. Sarah Baldwin, married Jacob Lewis Valentine.

Issue, by third wife:

129. Augusta.
130. Anna.

115. Isaac Lewis Overton, son of Isaac Overton and Nancy Tooker, was born 5 June, 1830, and died in 1896. He married 3 February, 1852 to Martha Tooker, born in 1830, died in 1915. Issue:

131. Lewis Edgar, born 27 May, 1853, died in infancy.
132. James Lewis, born 10 April, 1857, married 6 July, 1879 to Ida Gertrude Overton, daughter of Oakley Atwood Overton (cf. p. 1,530). Issue:

i. Ray Walter, born 29 June, 1882, died 22 February,

1942.

ii. Clarence Floyd, born 21 October, 1884, married Kathleen Daly.

133. Henry Judson, born 5 June, 1859, married Lilla (Mott) Demarest, daughter of Alfred Mott and widow of David Martin Demarest.

134. Josephine Woodhull, born 31 October, 1868, married to Frederick Swezey. Living in 1945.

116. Edward Overton, son of William and Jerusha (Post) Overton, was born 24 April, 1827 and died 8 May, 1898. He married 14 March, 1867, Mary Glover, daughter of Jeremiah and Susan (Petty) Glover of South Haven, New York. She was born 14 June, 1841 and died 7 March, 1909. Issue:

135. Frank, M. D., married Lena Conklin. Issue:

i. David Edward, M. D.

ii. Mary, married Spencer Snedecor.

117. William Overton, son of William and Jerusha (Post) Overton, was born in 1829 and died 19 January, 1865; married Emmeline Hedges, born in 1830, died in 1907. Issue:

136. Emma, died 13 September, 1856, aged 9 mos., 13 days

137. Imogene, born in 1861, died in 1918.

138. Herbert, died 21 May, 1881 aged 18.

139. J. William, born in 1854, died in 1937, married Mary Emma Homan, daughter of Isaac and Ann Maria (Hedges) Homan, born in 1859. Issue:

i. Emma, married Thomas Wright.

ii. William C., born in 1894, died in France, U. S. Army, 3 October, 1918.

122. Annie Whytlaw Osborn, daughter of Henry F. Osborn by his wife Elizabeth Wagner (Ruland) Hawkins, was born 13 December, 1850 and married 20 November, 1877, Joseph Merritt Shaw, son of Joseph Merrit and Caroline Amanda (Gerard) Shaw, born 25 December, 1851, of Bellport, New York. Issue (SHAW):

140. Henry Fleet, born 2 May, 1881, died 7 September, 1881.

141. Osborn, born Tuesday 5 September, 1882, a resident of Bellport, New York. He married 15 June, 1927 to Mabel Ayres Reddall, daughter of John William and May Eloise (Smith) Reddall. Mr. Shaw is Historian of the Town of Brookhaven, Editor of The Records of The Town of Brookhaven (1932) and one of the most exceptionally capable local historians this writer has ever known. Historians and genealogists alike, as well as the citizens of the locality, owe Mr. Shaw much for his painstaking and careful researches. Issue:

i. Ann, born 6 October, 1929.

128. Sarah Baldwin Barteau, daughter of William Marshall and Martha (Matthews) Barteau, married 6 October, 1881 to Jacob Lewis Valentine, son of Charles and Keziah Whitson (Coles) Valentine. Jacob Lewis Valentine married after the death of this wife to Jeannette Mary Furman, daughter of Joel Nelson and Sarah Ann (Homan) Furman (Vol. III, p. 1,042). Issue (VALENTINE):

142. Edna Sarah, born 31 August, 1882 at Brook Haven, New York, married 1, Thomas Tidball Trapnall and 2, Alfred Bruce of New York city, New York. Issue, by first husband (TRAPNALL):

i. Valentine Coles, born 2 August, 1910, married to Jean Hamilton Brown of Edinburgh, Scotland. Issue:

A. Sarah Valentine, born 28 May, 1937.
B. June Roxburgh, born 27 January, 1940.

Mrs. Alfred Bruce has been one of the kindest and most helpful genealogical and personal friends this writer has had throughout the years.

NOTES

References to John Hulse are not numerous. See: Records, Town of Brookhaven, as compiled by the town clerk, 1880, pp. 97, 110, 140, (which proves that John Hulse had a son John junior), 142, 147, 153, (the 1741 tax listing) and 162 (when this John Hulse had deceased, but an Anna Hulse appears next in the listing to John Hulse, formerly junior); Records of the Town of Brookhaven, edited by Osborn Shaw, 1932, Book B, 334, 335, 406, 444, 445, 452, Book C, p. 164.

Insofar as the Overton descendants are concerned, the greater part of the information has been transcribed from notes collected by Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York. Some of the references to the connections of the Overton family have appeared in Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederic Gregory Mather, pp. 489-. We have not transcribed this material to save space. Other contributors to these records have been noted in passing.

John Hulse (page 1,523) was the son of

9. RICHARD HULSE 352
m.

Richard Hulse was born probably in England, and about 1640-1645.

It is stated that on August, 2, 1687 John Howell, Clerk of the County of Suffolk, certified that a conveyance from Andrew Miller and his wife to Richard Smith dated 21 September, 1670 was void. One of the witnesses was Richard Hulse, and this seems to be the first record of this ancestor in America.

Six years later he was given a half accomodation in the town of Brookhaven, 18 December, 1676. It was at this time that Nathaniel Norton agreed with the town that notwithstanding he had upland granted to him at the east side of Mount Misery by the Old Mans Harbor, he would give it proportionally to those who would settle on it. In the associated list of settlers Richard Hulse was the fifth. On 5 February, 1677, Andrew Miller was his neighbor to the south, and on 2 April, 1677 he is referred to by inclusion as one of the young men to whom land was lately granted.

In "Ien" (January or June), 1677 he filed his earmark in the town records. About this time he had apparently removed to another locality in the town, for William Williams, who obtained land in the foregoing locality adjacent to that held by Richard Hulse, exchanged land with Joseph Davis which was next to that which was Richard Hulse's.

Richard Hulse on 4 August, 1679 bought from Benjamin Gould his house, land and orchard which the latter had had of Thomas Higham or Higgam. Richard Hulse was to pay the equivalent of twenty-five pounds---that is, to build for Gould a frame of a house with clapboards and shingles and to provide nails therefor. Everything apparently went well, for Gould confirmed the sale 14 November, 1682. On 24 September, 1680 William Jayne sold to Richard Hulse the home lot that he (Jayne) had bought of Andrew Miller.

Not only house carpenter and builder, Richard Hulse called himself planter 27 May, 1681, when he sold his original 3 acre lot to John Inian of New York city, and further agreed to satisfy the latter's account to the amount of five pounds

eleven shillings before 15 April, 1682; the account was to be paid in good merchantable whale oil, whale bone, beef, pork, winter and summer wheat and Indian corn. He sold property 3 August, 1681 in George's Neck which he had had from his first settlement, to Robert Gouldsbury. Sixteen days later Richard Hulse was of Newtown in Brookhaven.

On 27 July, 1682 he, then calling himself yeoman, mortgaged his homestead, lands and cattle to Andrew Gibb to save the latter harmless in an indebtness incurred wherein Captain Edmund Cantwell was the creditor. The debt was satisfied.

Richard Hulse was 11 December, 1684 one of the inheritors of the estate of Joseph Beardsley of Brookhaven, a brother of his second wife Hannah (Beardsley) Hulse. Articles of agreement were concluded on this date between Abraham Dayton and Richard Hulse, to divide Beardsley's estate. Hulse received 30 acres of land and a small house near Floyd's swamp; 15 acres of upland and a share of meadow which had been Richard Starr's; a fifty acre lot at the Old Man's; and other property.

He was chosen a trustee of the town of Brookhaven on 5 May, 1696, for one year; but evidently he never attended a meeting.

Richard Hulse died between 4 July, 1698 and 21 August, 1698. There is no record of a will or administration. The names of his children are established from the will of Walter Jones of Brookhaven, dated 11 January, 1692/3, proved 3 June, 1699.

The name of the first wife and mother of his children has not been found. He married second, Hannah Beardsley, step-daughter of Samuel Dayton of Brookhaven and daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (?Harvey) Beardsley of Stratford, Connecticut. This wife was single as late as December 24, 1675, but had married Richard Hulse before 6 June, 1681. After his death she married 2, Samuel Swayze, son of John and Katharine (King) Swayze. She was still living in 1709.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Thomas, married . See genealogical section following.
2. Richard, married . See genealogical section following.

3. Joseph, born about 1675, a weaver of Brookhaven, New York; constable there 2 May, 1727, and referred to as recently deceased in 1749. It has not been possible to establish with any plausibility that he ever married.
4. John, married. See page 1,523.

THE DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD HULSE SENIOR OF BROOKHAVEN, NEW YORK

Note: None of the children of Richard Hulse left any wills of record. As a consequence, the identification of the probable grandchildren has been made very difficult. It is known that John had a son John junior, and that Thomas had Thomas, Selah and Josiah (the last two from family records handed down); and that Richard had a son Richard and undoubtedly a son Paul. Since the family bible of Thomas Hulse junior went to the family of Ruth (Hulse) Tooker, a daughter of Ebenezer Hulse, it is considered to be probably true that Ebenezer Hulse was also a son of Thomas Hulse. Further, Ebenezer Hulse and Joshua Hulse married sisters, were older than most of the other presumed grandchildren, and had earmarks recorded the same day; it is our present opinion that Joshua was son of Thomas Hulse also. It will be necessary to search for documents in private hands, if such exist, to prove some of these connections.

1. Thomas Hulse, son of Richard Hulse by his first wife, was born about 1667, and perhaps in England. He is mentioned 24 March, 1687/8 in the Huntington, New York printed Town Records (I, page 517) as witness to a deed of Robert Arthur's. He filed his earmark in the Brookhaven Town Records 3 July, 1699. He had pitched upon one share of meadow to be laid out in Fireplace neck at the South below the Beaver Dam (printed Town Records, 1932, Book C, p. 35), 20 March, 1701/2. Called Thomas Hulse senior, he was elected collector of the town 3 May, 1720; was collector again in 1723; and was appointed constable 1 Mar. 1722 (having bid 20s 9d for the post). He complained against the inconveniency of a highway 26 March, 1735. Thomas Hulse apparently had died between 1741 and 1749. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue:

+ 5. Thomas, married Abigail
6. Josiah, who held property in Brookhaven, New York 29 May, 1735. He is provisionally identified as the Josiah Hulse who died intestate in 1778 in Berkeley county, Virginia.
+ 7. Selah, married Mary Tutthill.

Issue, probably:

+ 8. Ebenezer, married Ruth White.
+ 9. Joshua, married Sarah White.

2. Richard Hulse, son of Richard Hulse by his first wife, was born about 1669/70, and died in residence in Brookhaven, New York after 5 May, 1724, when he complained against the inconveniency of a highway. The name of his wife is unknown. From repeated associations of names in land transactions, the following are held to have been his children;the first certainly, the second probably:

+10. Richard, married.
+11. Paul, married

And perhaps:

12. Mary, who married at Jamaica, New York, 10 September, 1717, John Aber or Eber of Setauket. On May 25 John Eber transmitted to the town £2/2/0 on a bond of Paul Hulse's.

-. (Either Thomas, Richard, Joseph or John) Hulse is considered to have been a parent of the following, not otherwise assignable:

+13. Stephen, married Hannah Flower.
+14. Jesse, married
15. Elizabeth, born about 1715/20, married Samuel Jayne, son of William and Elizabeth (Woodhull) Jayne. See Jayne Genealogy, privately printed.

5. Thomas Hulse, son of Thomas Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York in 1709, and died there 8 April, 1747. His will, dated 23 March, 1746, was proved 27 May, 1747 and was filed in Liber IV, p. 124 of New York Wills, New York city, N. Y. He married 1, Abigail, maiden name not proved. She was born in 1711 and died at Setauket, town of Brookhaven; he married 2, Ruth, probably a daughter of Charles Tooker. His children were by his first wife:

16. Thomas, who had the earmark of his grandfather Thomas Hulse, 25 December, 1775. He seems to have been the one of that name who married 7 September, 1771 to Margaret Swezey in the Christ Lutheran Church in New York city, New York (New England Hist. and Geneal. Register, 71, p. 268) but no issue has been found. The family bible went into the family of Ruth (Hulse) Tooker, daughter of Ebenezer Hulse.
17. Abigail, who had died before 1747.

7. Selah Hulse, son of Thomas Hulse, was born about 1715 in Brookhaven, New York and died before 1775. He recorded his earmark in the Brookhaven town records 16 October, 1736. He received land from his father 6 May, 1744 (family deeds). Selah Hulse married Mary Tutthill or Tuthill, born in 1725, died 29 September, 1802, dau. of James Tutthill or Tuthill of Brookhaven. Issue:

+18. David, married Mary Jones.
19. Selah; registered his earmark in the Brookhaven town records in 1752; refused to sign the Colonial Associations in 1775. He was to be prosecuted for the support of Martha Jones' bastard child in 1750.

Perhaps other children.

8. Ebenezer Hulse, probably son of Thomas Hulse; born about 1703, believed to have been his son for reasons cited under No. 16. Also, in the tax lists for 1741, Ebenezer, Joshua and Thomas Hulse junior are listed together as distinguished from other members of the family. Ebenezer Hulse was a well-to-do resident of the town of Brookhaven and his rate in 1741 was £1/3/0. A muster roll of the New York Provincial Troops from 1755 to 1765, p. 196, lists him as aged 56, from Suffolk county, a laborer and in Captain Strong's Company. He died in 1769. His will, dated 3 August, 1769, was proved 10 November, 1769 and filed in Liber 27, p. 164 of Wills, New York city, New York. Ebenezer Hulse married Ruth White, daughter of Stephen White of Islip, New York; she had died before March, 1749. Issue:

+20. Jesse, married Rachel Smith.
21. Elizabeth, living in 1769; perhaps the wife of Isaac Hawkins.
22. Stephen, whose connections are not definitely known.
+23. Ruth, married Charles Tooker.
24. Isaac, living in 1769; not traced further.
25. Peter, living in 1769; died without issue.
26. Samuel, living at Coram, Brookhaven, New York as late as 1800; apparently died there without issue.
+27. Ebenezer, married Jemima Tooker.

9. Joshua Hulse, probably son of Thomas Hulse; was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York in 1706, and died at Setauket, Brookhaven, about 22 November, 1775. He was a farmer and registered his earmark 24 April, 1727. Joshua Hulse married Serah White, daughter of Stephen White of Islip, New York. Issue:

+28. Silas, married Charity Smith.
+29. Gilbert, married Charity Overton.
+30. Thomas, married Rachel Helme.
+31. Justus, married Gregg
32. Sarah.
33. James White; registered his earmark in the Brookhaven town records in 1776.
+34. Joshua, married Rachel Tuthill.
+35. Samuel, married 1, Elizabeth ; 2, Mary Carpenter, widow.

10. Richard Hulse, son of Richard Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York about 1693. On 10 November, 1716 Richard Green senior of Brookhaven sold to Richard Hulse and Paul Hulse, his half right of commonage on the south side of the Country Road, a quarter right to Richard Hulse and a quarter right to Paul Hulse; with warranty of title. One of the witnesses to this conveyance was John Aber or Eber, who had married Mary Hulse (and whose earmark went later to Henry Hulse, descended of this line). In other records and in tax lists Paul, Richard and Jonathan or Nathan Hulse are closely associated. The name of the wife of this Richard Hulse is not found. Issue (at least):

+36. Henry, married Mary Smith.
37. Richard; not certainly traced.*

11. Paul Hulse, probably son of Richard Hulse, was born about 1695, probably at Brookhaven, New York. In conjunction with Richard Hulse (No. 10 above) he had land laid out to him on the south side of the township, 10 November, 1716. He is listed in the tax records for 1741, but not in 1749. His later days were unfortunate, as he became poor, and in 1744 and 1746 his incompetent son Richard had to be supported by the town. Paul Hulse was dead before 25 March, 1747, and his widow had died within two years after. Her name is unknown. Issue:

+38. Richard, married Anna
+39. Paul, married 1, Esther Mapes; 2, Mary Filer, widow.

Issue, very probably:

+40. Jonathan, married Abigail Sweezy.
+41. Jonah, married Joanna Raynor.

13. Stephen Hulse, probably a grandson of the first Richard Hulse, and perhaps a son of Thomas Hulse (not proved); was born at Brookhaven, New York about 1713, and entered his earmark on the town records in 1734. He married at Hempstead, New York to Hannah Flower, daughter of Jonah and Rebecca Flower of that place. Their children included at least

42. Jesse, born in 1737, married and had issue.
43. Flower, born in 1740, married at St. George's Episcopal ch. at Hempstead, New York, 31 July, 1767, to Elizabeth Sprague.

14. Jesse Hulse, probably a grandson of the first Richard Hulse, and perhaps a son of Thomas Hulse (not proved); was born at Brook-

---

*He was perhaps the one of that name who was of Frederick co., Virginia, whose will was dated 23 July, 1770 and proved 8 November, of 1770. His wife was Mary Williams, daughter of Sarah Williams; children were William (not of age), Joseph and James; Susanna, Catharine, Esther and Mary.

haven, New York, about 1713; registered his earmark in 1734. He is not recorded in the 1741 assessment and probably died before that date; and his children brought up in some other family. He is one of the more obscure members of this family. The name of his wife is not found. Issue:

+44. Ebenezer, married

45. Stephen, who entered his earmark, 22 January, 1770, as son of Jesse Hulse. Not traced further.

46. Jesse, who entered his earmark 5 February, 1773, as son of Jesse Hulse. Not traced further.

Perhaps other children.

18. David Hulse, son of Selah and Mary (Tuthill) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York in 1755, and died there 27 April, 1808, aged 53. He was buried in ground on the homestead, but the remains were later taken to Cedar Hill cemetery, Port Jefferson, New York. His will, dated 25 April, 1808, was proved 4 May, 1808, and is recorded at Riverhead, New York, Liber B, page 509 of wills. David Hulse married by elopement to Mary Jones, daughter of Benjamin Jones. She was born in 1725 and died in 1807. Issue:

+47. Thomas, married 1, Julia Hawkins; 2, Rachel Smith.

+48. James, married Anne Robinson.

+49. Julia, married Henry Hawkins.

+50. David, married Hannah Warner.

+51. Selah, married Mary Overton.

+52. Harvey, married Elizabeth Smith.

53. Daniel, mentioned in the will of his father.

+54. Mary Ann, married Charles Tooker.

+55. Lewis, married Elizabeth Ann Bell.

56. Clarinda, born in 1800, died in 1803.

57. Heathcote, mentioned in his father's will.

+58. Clarissa, married Alfred Jayne.

20. Jesse Hulse, son of Ebenezer and Ruth (White) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven about 1740, or perhaps later, and died shortly before 7 June, 1802, on which date administration of the estate was granted to the son Jesse Smith Hulse (Liber C, p. 44, administrations, Riverhead, N. Y.). He married Rachel Smith of Coram, daughter probably of John Smith of that place. Her brother Uriah Smith, mentions his nephew Uriah Hulse in his will, dated 27 February, 1783, proved 1 April, 1784; Jesse Hulse was one of the executors. Issue:

+59. Jesse Smith, married Elizabeth

60. Uriah, living in 1784, said to have married and to have had issue.

+61. Stephen, married Elizabeth Smith.

62. Selah. Of no further record.

23. Ruth Hulse, daughter of Ebenezer and Ruth (White) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York 16 April, 1747 and died at Brookhaven 28 April, 1817; married 8 April, 1770 to Charles Tooker, born 2 April, 1747, died 13 May, 1782. Issue (TOOKER):

63. Charles, born 9 September, 1779, died 4 June, 1832. He married Mary Ann Hulse, daughter of David and Mary(Jones) Hulse.

27. Ebenezer Hulse, son of Ebenezer and Ruth (White) Hulse, was born in 1766 and died 7 March, 1802. He was buried in the Methodist cemetery at Stony Brook, New York. His will, dated 10 February, 1802, was proved 6 April, 1802, and was recorded at Liber B, p. 177 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. Ebenezer Hulse married Jemima Tooker, daughter of Timothy and Jemima (Smith) Tooker, who survived him. She, with Joseph Brewster were executors of the will. She married 2, Robert Jayne, and died 27 December, 1851, aged 86 and more. She was buried in the Methodist churchyard at Stony Brook. Issue:

+64. John, married Bridget Smith, widow.
65. Ruth, born in 1792, died 12 December, 1858; married William Jayne.
66. Rebecca.
67. Hannah, born in 1790(?), died 21 January, 1861; married 27 February, 1811, Samuel Smith.
68. Samuel, born 22 August, 1794, died 17 October, 1852, apparently without issue.
69. Gloriana Juliana, born 31 December, 1797, died 28 September, 1887, married 4 December, 1827, Lewis Hallock.

28. Silas Hulse, son of Joshua and Sarah (White) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York 5 March, 1726, and died at Ridgebury, Wawayanda township, Orange county, New York, 18 June, 1770. His will, dated 13 June, 1770, was proved 21 November, 1770, and is filed at Liber 27, p. 529 of Wills, New York city, N. Y. The bible of Silas Hulse is owned by Annie L. Hoyt (Mrs. Salmon W. Hoyt) of Middletown, New York (Bible Records, (New York), XXIII, p. 85, National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution library, Washington, D.C.). Silas Hulse resided one mile east of Dolsontown, on the road leading to New Hampton from Little's Mills. He married 27 October, 1753 to Charity Smith of Smithtown, New York, born 9 May, 1734, died 30 October, 1814, daughter of Edmund and Charity (Smith) Smith. Issue:

+70. Silas, married Margaret Brown.
+71. James, married Phebe Denny.
+72. Jonas, married Hepzibah Reeve.
73. Joanna or Anna, married at Goshen, New York, 17 May, 1779 to Jeremiah Tuthill.
74. Charity, born 6 March, 1764, died 1 November, 1828, mar-

ried at Goshen, New York, 4 November, 1793, Simeon Wood.
75. Martha, born 6 March, 1764, died 1 May, 1832, married at Goshen, New York 27 November, 1788, John McGloughlin.
+76. Uriah, married Abigail Wells.

29. Gilbert Hulse, son of Joshua and Sarah (White) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven town, New York 1 October, 1735, and died in Walkill township, Orange county, New York 9 January, 1817. His will, dated 8 September, 1815 was proved 17 January, 1817. He recorded his earmark in Brookhaven 5 May, 1758; was viewer of fences 4 May, 1773; 3 May, 1774; 7 May, 1782; 31 May, 1785 and 2 May, 1786. He removed to Orange county in 1805. Gilbert Hulse married Charity Overton, born 14 September, 1748, died 14 January, 1829, ancestry not determined. (Family Record of Mrs. C. C. Coleman, published 24 May, 1907 in the Independent Republican of Goshen, New York; also, the Washington Ancestry, by Charles A. Hoppin, vol. III, pp. 471, 473). Issue:

+77. James White, married Rachel Nicholson.
78. Elizabeth, born 9 December, 1771, died 2 April, 1830, married William Hurtin.
+79. Sarah, married Hugh Schofield.
80. Thomas, born 20 July, 1782, died 25 November, 1817; married Young. No issue.
81. Mary, born 16 March, 1785, died 3 May, 1867; married Phineas Tuthill.
82. Lucinda, born 26 July, 1791, died 31 August, 1829, married Phineas Hulse, son of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse.

30. Thomas Hulse, son of Joshua and Sarah (White) Hulse, was born at Brookhaven, New York 31 August, 1737 and died 2 August, 1811, at Walkill, Orange county, New York. His will, dated 29 June, 1811, was proved 28 August, 1811. He married Rachel Helme, born 20 December, 1749, died 5 August, 1833, married 23 June, 1768, daughter of Anselm Helme. Issue:

+83. Thomas, married Phebe Everson.
84. Daniel, born 17 August, 1770, died 26 April, 1832; married Dinah
+85. Oliver, married Lydia
86. Abigail, born 28 September, 1773, married Daniel Cooley.
+87. Edward, married 1, Eleanor ; 2, Elizabeth Tucker.
+88. Anselme Helme, married Catharine Cahill.
89. Susannah, born 8 July, 1779, married James Mapes.
90. Julianer, born 22 August, 1781, married Woodruff.
91. Martin, born 30 April, 1782, died 22 February, 1864; married Phebe, maiden name not reported, born 15 August, 1791, died 3 February, 1870.
91a. Phineas, married Lucinda Hulse. See SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume.

31. Justus Hulse, son of Joshua and Sarah (White) Hulse, was born about 1739 at Brookhaven, New York, and died between 13 December, 1816 and 4 January, 1817, the dates of the making and probate of his will. He was a resident of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York. He married, about 1765 to a Miss Gregg, about whom no more is currently reported. Issue:

+92. George E., married Mary Lyon.
93. Amy.
94. Mary, born 17 June, 1771, married 1, on 2 July, 1791 to Henry Wells; married 2, Gregg.
95. Matthias J.
96. Experience, married Daniel Snedecor. They resided in Orange county, New York.
97. Desire, married Benjamin Wells.
98. Louisa.
99. Hannah Maria.
100. Sarah.
101. Fayette.

and probably:

102. Justus, died 18 March, 1811. He married Hannah Trevor and resided at Savannah, Georgia.

34. Joshua Hulse, son of Joshua and Sarah (White) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York about 1752 and died 25 August, 1802. He was buried in the Washingtonville cemetery at Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York. Joshua Hulse married Rachel Tuthill, born 19 March, 1752, died 11 February, 1824, daughter of Daniel and Mary Tuthill. Her will, dated 21 April, 1813, was proved 16 February, 1824 (Mrs. Ralph Vail, 2231 North Lasalle Gardens, Detroit, Michigan). Issue:

+103. Meads Tuthill, married 1, Joanna Tuthill; 2, Dorothy Stewart.
104. Keziah Ann, married Willis Miller.
105. Sarah, married William (Burling or Boreland).
106. Hezekiah, died 15 June, 1854, aged 62 years, 4 months, 26 days; his wife Elsie J., maiden name unreported, died 23 January, 1865, aged 60 years, four months, 12 days.
107. Seth W., married 1, Dorcas , who died 7 September 1826, aged 26; married 2, Catharine
Issue, by first wife:
i. Frances Eugenia, died 8 October, 1826, aged 7 mos., 16 days.
Issue, by second wife:
ii. Frances, died 23 April, 1833, aged 3 years, 21 days.
108. Samuel.
109. Elizabeth, born 4 August, 1788, died 15 October, 1811, married William Sayre on 16 May, 1809, son of Thomas and Margaret(Winfield)Sayre. William Sayre was born at Warwick, Orange county, New York 10 March, 1785, and died 14 March,

1880 (Sayre Genealogy, by Theodore Banta, p. 398). Issue (SAYRE):

i. William Hulse, born 10 October, 1811, married Ann Downs.

35. Samuel Hulse, son of Joshua and Sarah (White) Hulse, was born 28 October, 1757 and died 14 February, 1819. He was a resident of Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York. His will, dated 28 January, 1819, was proved . He married 1, Elizabeth , born 4 January, 1767, died 4 August, 1814; married 2, Mrs. Mary Carpenter. Issue, by first wife:

110. Elizabeth.

111. Samuel L., born 19 December, 1804, died 7 August, 1830.

36. Henry Hulse, son of Richard Hulse of Brookhaven, New York, was born in Setauket, town of Brookhaven, about 1715, and died in residence in the northern part of the town after 1795. He was for a time, at least, resident of Fireplace (the present village of Brookhaven). His will, dated 10 May, 1793, was proved 7 May, 1803, and is filed in Liber B, p. 328 of Wills, Riverhead, N. Y. Henry Hulse married Mary Smith, according to family record. Issue:

+112. Richard, married

113. Nathaniel, who in 1800 was between 26 and 45 years of age (census record). By his wife, also between 26 and 45 at the time (name not reported) he apparently had four sons under 10, one son 10 to 16; 2 daughters under 10 and a daughter 10 to 16, in 1800.

114. William Jeffery. Probably related to the William Jeffery Hulse who married Jemima Havens 24 July, 1805. The will of this last William Jeffery Hulse, dated 12 July, 1853, was proved 7 September, 1853 at Riverhead, New York, and filed at Liber 5, p. 442 of Wills. According to the will his children were Mary Carina, William Henry and Irene. Descendants live in Maryland.

+115. Henry, married

116. Oliver, married Nancy

117. Abigail, married Rogers

118. Anna, married Marvin.

119. Hannah, married Munsell

120. Mary.

38. Richard Hulse, son of Paul Hulse, was born about 1715-20 in the town of Brookhaven, New York, died in 1754, a pauper. His funeral was provided for in that year by the town. This Richard Hulse married Anna, maiden name unknown, who was provided for in the poorhouse, as late as 1789. Only known child of Anna, perhaps by a first marriage:

121. Jerusha, called Loomis. Defective. No further record.

39. Paul Hulse, son of Paul Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York, about 1716/7 and died in residence in Coram, New York 7 February, 1799. Burial was in Middle Island, New York Union cemetery. On 5 July, 1711 his father's earmark was described; the son received and recorded it in June, 1748. He was deacon of the Presbyterian church at Middle Island; signer of Colonial Associations (Revolutionary War) 16 May, 1775 and 8 June, 1775 in Brookhaven. His will, dated 10 October, 1785, was proved 12 April, 1799 and is recorded in Liber B of Wills, Riverhead, New York, p. 43. Paul Hulse married 1, Southold, New York 2 December, 1747 to Esther Mapes, daughter of Caleb and Tabitha (Albon) Mapes; married 2, 22 July, 1773 to the widow Mary Filer of Drowned Meadow (Centerport), New York, who survived him. Issue, by first wife:

+122. Isaac, married Elinor
+123. Caleb Mapes, married Jerusha Petty.
124. Tabitha, born in 1751, died in 1829, married Israel Howell of Centre Moriches, New York, son of Israel and Mary (White) Howell. See volume III, p. 1,401.
125. Martha, married Terry, of Wading River, N. Y.
126. Jonah. No further record.

40. Jonathan (Nathan) Hulse, probably son of Paul Hulse, was born 1 September, 1718 at Brookhaven, New York and died there in 1761. He was a resident of Middle Island in that town. His will, dated 11 January, 1761, was proved 6 February, 1761 and filed at p. 58, Liber 23 of New York Wills. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 26 September, 1754 to Abigail Swezey, born 4 July, 1727, died 28 June, 1796. They are buried in the Swezey and Edwards private burying ground at Swezeytown, New York. Issue:

+127. Elizabeth, married Daniel Terry.
128. Abigail, born 27 June, 1758, married Nathan Rose Barteau.
129. Nathan.

41. Jonah Hulse, probably son of Paul Hulse, was born 15 January of 1732, and died 8 May, 1809; he was buried in the Hulse cemetery at Baiting Hollow, New York. His will, dated 7 February, 1804, was proved 16 May, 1810 and recorded at Riverhead, New York, Liber C, p. 78 of Wills. He was a resident of Baiting Hollow. Jonah Hulse married in 1757 to Joanna Raynor, born in 1736, died 18 October, 1801, daughter of Josiah and Phebe (Turner) Rayner. Issue:

+130. Jonah, married Phebe Halsey.
+131. Sarah, married Nathaniel Woodhull.
+132. Ruth, married Joseph Hawkins.
133. Joanna, born 9 August, 1763, married Isaac Raynor.
134. Martha, born 10 February, 1766, married Henry Rayner.

44. Ebenezer Hulse, son of Jesse Hulse, was born at Brookhaven, New York about 1740; his earmark was recorded in the Brookhaven Town Records 20 May, 1766. He had either died or removed prior to 6 May, 1773. Because of the characteristic names, it has been considered by descendants of Jesse Hulse, below, that the following were probably his children:

135. Stephen, who removed to Ohio.
136. Ebenezer, who moved to Ohio.
+137. Jesse, married Hannah Moore.

47. Thomas Hulse, son of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born about April, 1781, and died 26 January, 1839, aged 57 years, 9 mos. and 18 days. He was buried in the Presbyterian churchyard at Setauket, Brookhaven town, New York. Thomas Hulse married 1, 5 January, 1809 to Julia Hawkins, who died 14 March, 1828; married 2, 10 November, 1828 to Rachel Smith, who died 15 March, 1853, aged 62 years, 10 months, no days. Issue, by first wife:

138. Charles, who died 14 July, 1822.

Issue, by second wife:

+139. Julia Ann, married James Anderson.
140. Mary, married Smith. Issue (SMITH):
i. Angelm.
ii. Leander, married. Issue:
A. Ruby.

48. James Hulse, son of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born in February, 1783 (about the 10th), and died 16 January, 1867, aged 83 years, 11 months and 6 days. He is buried in Cedar Hill cemetery at Port Jefferson, New York. James Hulse married Anna Robinson, died 22 December, 1864, aged 79 years, 10 months, buried beside her husband, daughter of Christopher and Deborah (Welles) Robinson. Issue:

141. David, born in 1819, died 9 October, 1832; buried in the churchyard of the First Presbyterian church at Setauket, New York.
+142. Benjamin Robinson, married 1, Jane Bennett; 2, Charlotte, maiden name unreported.
+143. Daniel, married 1, Sarah E. Brown; 2, Mary
+144. Sylvester, married Mary Jane Hawxhurst.
145. James Madison; died 27 April, 1892. He married Maria O. Davis, died 13 August, 1903, aged 85, daughter of Squire John and Julia (Brown) Davis.
+146. Amelia, married Charles Jayne.
+147. Harriet, married Benjamin Udall.
148. Jane, born 30 July, 1813, married 15 April, 1852 to Bryant Hawkins.

49. Julia Hulse, daughter of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born 4 February, 1785 and died 29 November, 1859; married 24 October, 1805 in the First Presbyterian church at Setauket, Brookhaven town, New York, Henry Hawkins, born at Oldfield, New York, 8 July, 1783, died 11 January, 1860, buried at Port Jefferson, New York, son of Isaac and Rebecca (Bennett) Hawkins. Issue (HAWKINS):

149. Hiram
150. Charles
151. William
152. Rebecca
153. Temperance
154. Ann
155. Maria

50. David Hulse, son of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York about 1787, and died at Manorville, New York about 1 January, 1843, aged 56 (one record states that he died 25 December, 1842). He was a resident of Setauket, town of Brookhaven, New York. Administration of the estate was granted to the widow Hannah (neé Warner) and William Hulse, a son, 3 February, 1843 (Riverhead, New York, Liber G of Administrations, p. 63). His wife Hannah Warner was born about 1797 and died in September, 1872. She was buried at Canoe Place in Brookhaven town 7 September, 1872. Issue:

156. Amer (or Anna).
157. William, living in 1843.
158. Mary, born 3 March, 1817, died at Manorville, New York 12 April, 1912, married 1, 28 July, 1834 to Washington Jones; married 2, Peterson.
+159. Catharine, married Jeremiah Conklin.
160. Clarissa.
161. Rebecca.
162. George.
163. Charles.
164. Sarah Jane.

51. Selah Hulse, son of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born in 1789 in the town of Brookhaven, New York, and died 17 February, 1838. He was buried in the Cedar Hill cemetery at Port Jefferson, New York. Selah Hulse married at Setauket, New York 23 April, 1812 to Mary Overton, who after his death married 2, Alexander Sammis on 3 December 1840. (Mrs. Chloe Webster Jacques, P. O. Box 652, New Haven, Conn.). Issue:

+165. Caroline, married Jason Bowers.
166. Harrison, born 11 March, 1816.
167. Francis, born 20 October, 1820.
168. Catharine, born 6 October, 1823.

169. Selah, born 14 January, 1825
170. Charles, born 21 June, 1830.
+171. George, married Elizabeth Wells.

52. Harvey Hulse, son of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born 20 August, 1791 and died 11 November, 1843; buried in Caroline churchyard at Setauket, Brookhaven town, New York. He married Elizabeth (Smith) Hulse, daughter of John Smith and widow of Stephen Hulse. Issue:

172. S. Alfred, who died 23 February, 1904; married Sarah E. Dickerson. Issue:
i. Elizabeth S. died in infancy, 10 August, 1857.
ii. Alfretta M., died 24 February, 1861, aged 4 mos.
+173. Addison, married Sarah E. Miles.
174. Sheppard J., married 1, Martha Satterly who died 6 July 1854, aged 24 years, 10 months, 9 days, daughter of William R. and Hannah Satterly; married 2, Esther, maiden name unreported. Issue (at least)(by second wife):
i. William B., died 20 April, 1861, aged 10 mos., 2 days.
175. Robert Nelson, died 21 August, 1838, aged 19 years, 10 months; buried in Caroline churchyard, Setauket, N. Y.

54. Mary Ann Hulse, daughter of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse of Brookhaven, New York, died 26 April, 1875, aged 80 years, 3 mos., 21 days; buried Cedar Hill cemetery, Comsewogue, Port Jefferson, N. Y. She married 1. Charles Tooker at Setauket, New York, 26 October, 1811, son of Charles and Ruth (Hulse) Tooker; married 2, Sylvanus Brown. Issue (TOOKER):

+176. Charles, married Sarah Fowler.
+177. Alfred, married Catharine Homan.
178. Ebenezer, lost at sea.
179. Lewis
180. Polly (Mary), married Jeremiah Darling and had issue.
181. ?Ruth

56. Lewis Hulse, son of David and Mary (Jones) Hulse, was born at Setauket, town of Brookhaven, New York 25 December, 1798, and died 22 December, 1855. He was buried in Cedar Hill cemetery at Port Jefferson, New York. Lewis Hulse married Elizabeth Ann Bell, born 14 April, 1802, died 18 November, 1878, daughter of Thomas and Matilda (Gerard) Bell. Issue:

+182. Ann Elizabeth, married Lorenzo Gillette Davis.
183. Angeline M., unmarried.
184. Mary Sophia, married George W. Brewster.
185. Charles Lewis of Port Jefferson, N. Y.; born in September, 18—, died in 1875.

186. William Thomas, married Louisa Bennett.
187. Sarah Augusta, married Henry Milne.
188. Franklin Bell, married and had issue.
189. David C., died young.
190. A child, died young.
191. A child, died young.

58. Clarissa Hulse (born Clarinda), daughter of David and Mary(Jones) Hulse, married 26 December, 1826 to Alfred Jayne of Brookhaven, New York. Issue (JAYNE):

192. Elizabeth, born 14 October, 1827, died 2 May, 1828.
+193. Ann Amelia, married James M. Smith
194. Martha R., born 2 October, 1831, died 7 September, 1847.
195. Walter, born 3 April, 1836, died 1 November, 1849.
196. Daniel Alfred, born 15 November, 1838, died 7 September of 1841.
+197. Susan Elizabeth, married Thomas F. Edwards.
+198. Daniel Lewis, married C. Alice Bishop.

59. Jesse Smith Hulse, son of Jesse and Rachel (Smith) Hulse, was born about 1780 in Brookhaven, New York and died there 1 April, 1833, aged 53. His will, dated 14 March, 1833, was proved 17 May, 1833 and filed at Liber F, p. 324 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He was buried in the Caroline churchyard at Setauket, Brookhaven town, New York. Jesse Smith Hulse married Elizabeth, maiden name unreported, who died 15 September, 1855, aged 69. Issue:

199. Rachel, born 7 April, 1818, married Charles Webster.
200. Stephen, died 26 October, 1843, aged 31 years, 5 mos. 3 days, buried in the First Presbyterian churchyard at Setauket, N. Y. Never married.
201. Charlotte, married James Grigg.
+202. Delia S., married Israel Hawkins.
203. Henrietta.
204. Mary Elizabeth.
205. Harriet, died 19 September, 1847, buried in the Caroline ch. cemetery at Setauket, N. Y.

61. Stephen Hulse, son of Jesse and Rachel (Smith) Hulse, was born about 1767 and died 25 February, 1815, aged 47 years, 6 months. His will, dated 17 February, 1815, was proved 4 April, 1815 and is recorded at Liber C of Wills, Riverhead, New York, p. 570. He married Elizabeth Smith, born 5 November, 1786, died 9 February, 1847. Issue:

206. Harriet S., died 6 February, 1811, in infancy.
+207. Harriet Elizabeth, married Henry S. Dering.

64. John Hulse, son of Ebenezer and Jemima (Tooker) Hulse, was a farmer of Brookhaven, New York, where he died 19 February, 1809. Letters of administration were granted on his estate to the widow, 23 February, 1809, (Liber C of Administrations, Riverhead, N. Y., p. 152). He married 4 April, 1806 at Setauket to Bridget, widow of Vincent Smith, maiden name unknown. After the death of John Hulse she married Henry Moger. Issue:

+208. Ebenezer, married Sarah Munsell.
+209. John, married Elizabeth A.

70. Silas Hulse, son of Silas and Charity (Smith) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 25 October, 1754 and died of small pox 1 December, 1799. His will, dated 27 November, 1799, was proved 25 January, 1800. Silas Hulse was a resident of Dolsontown, Orange county, New York. He married about 1776 to Margaret Brown, daughter of John and Charity (Duncan) Brown. Issue:

+210. Nathan married 1, Julia Smith; 2, Margaret Cooley.
211. Jane, born in 1788, married Joseph Knapp who died in 1805. Issue.
212. Christian, born 6 July, 1779, died 27 June, 1866, married Samuel Reed, born 15 October, 1778, died 20 September, 1861. Issue.
213. Silas, born in 1781; married and had issue:
i. Hannah, married Milton Dains Mapes.
214. Miriam, born 20 May, 1784, died 30 September, 1872, married to Moses Vail, born 30 January, 1783, died 6 September, 1861, son of Josiah and Marium (Smith) Vail. Issue.
215. Martha, born in 1785, married Howell.
+216. Duncan, married Elizabeth Anderson.
217. Peter, born in 1789, removed to Indiana; married Phebe
+218. James, married Susanna Higbee.
219. Margaret, born 5 January, 1793, died shortly afterward.
220. Joseph, born 5 July, 1805, died 17 April, 1868; married Aner Maria, maiden name not reported, born 27 February, 1809, died 20 May, 1869.
(Bible owned by Mrs. Salmon W. Hoyt of Middletown, New York (in Bible Records, N. Y., XXIII, p. 85, library, National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution).

71. James Hulse, son of Silas and Charity (Smith) Hulse, born in Brookhaven, New York 29 November, 1759, died in February, 1841 in Orange co. New York. He married Phebe Denny and had issue:

+221. Gilbert, married

72. Jonas Hulse, son of Silas and Charity (Smith) Hulse, was born 10 April, 1762 and died at Walkill, New York 23 March, 1845. His will, dated 11 May, 1839, was proved 7 April, 1845. He married about 1782 to Hepzibah Reeve, born 17 January, 1768, died 13 November, 1829, daughter of James and Mary (Moore) Reeve. Issue:

222. Mary, born 14 September, 1787, died 18 November, 1868.
223. James Reeve, born 30 May, 1789, died 24 November, 1862.
224. Martha, born 29 June, 1791, died 12 July, 1844.
225. Effie, born 15 January, 1794, died 30 August, 1861, unm.
226. Jonas, born 22 March, 1796, died June 7 (year not correctly reported).
+227. Isaiah Smith, married 1, Julia Howell; 2, Temperance Reeve.
228. Silas, born 12 May, 1801, died 7 May, 1834.
229. Hepzibah, born 5 October, 1803, died 16 February, 1890.
230. Israel, born 6 October, 1805, died 14 July, 1842.
231. Ambrose, born 7 October, 1807, died 27 February, 1846.
232. Henry Lewis, born 6 April, 1810, died
233. William, born 14 October, 1814, died 5 February, 1898.

76. Uriah Hulse, son of Silas and Charity (Smith) Hulse, was born 13 December, 1767 and died 17 January, 1825. He married Abigail Wells, born 5 December, 1770, daughter of Daniel and Julia (Knapp) Wells, of Minisink, New York (Mrs. Carlton E. Slater, of 17 Bronson Ave., Larchmont, New York). Issue:
234. Sarah, born 8 June, 1790, died 8 January, 1797.
235. Hannah, born 10 December, 1791.
236. Nathaniel W., born 14 June, 1794.
237. Jerusha, born in 1796.
238. Daniel Corwin, born in 1798.

77. James White Hulse, son of Gilbert and Charity (Overton) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven town, New York 17 August, 1770 and died 18 February, 1813; resided at Blooming Grove, New York. He married in 1804 to Rachel Nicholson; was a tanner and currier. Issue:
239. Maria, born 17 February, 1806.
240. Gilbert White, born 12 March, 1808. He was a surgeon in the "Indian war under General Scott" and a practitioner at Grand Gulf, Mississippi.
241. Thomas Nelson, born either 24 October 1808 or 31 October, 1810 (claims vary), a Hudson River captain for several years. He settled at Washingtonville, New York. He married 1, in 1849 to Emeline Houton of Vermont, who died in 1876; married 2, Ann Elizabeth Goldsmith, widow of Edwin Hulse.
242. Elizabeth, born 12 October, 1811, married (Benjamin or James) Moffatt and removed to Illinois.
243. William J.

79. Sarah Hulse, daughter of Gilbert and Charity (Overton) Hulse, was born 15 September, 1777 in Brookhaven town, New York and died at Oakley, Hamilton co., Ohio 3 March, 1858. She was buried beside

her husband in the Schofield lot in the churchyard of the Pleasant Ridge Presbyterian church, Cincinnati, Ohio. She married at Scotchtown, Orange county, N. Y., 17 April, 1802 to Hugh Schofield who was born 3 February, 1776, probably at New Windsor, Orange co. N. Y., died at Oakley, Hamilton co., Ohio, 24 June, 1835, son of John and Hannah (Turner) Schofield (The Washington Ancestry, by C. A. Hoppin, III, p. 269). Residents at first of Scotchtown, Orange county, N. Y., and removed to Ohio in 1815. Issue (SCHOFIELD):

+244. John de Witt, married Harriet F. de Golier.

245. Gilbert Hulse, M. D., born 9 May, 1806 at Scotchtown, Walkill twp., Orange county, N. Y., removed to New Orleans, La. Married Mary, maiden name unreported. No issue.

246. William S., M. D. removed to Arkansas, where he died at Desha, 10 December, 1851, without issue. He married Lucy Brown.

247. Elizabeth Maria, born 11 October, 1808 at Scotchtown, O. county, N. Y., died 26 July, 1886 at Madisonville, Ohio. She married at Oakley, Ohio, 11 October, 1808 to John Cook Ward, born 20 May, 1799, died at Madisonville 21 July, 1883. Issue (WARD):

i. Sarah Maria, born 1 January, 1830, died unmarried, 23 July, 1886.

ii. Lyllis Cook, born 17 August, 1835, died unmarried, 1 May, 1904.

iii. John Anderson, born 5 October, 1840, bur. 10 October, 1897, married 1, Madisonville, Ohio, 28 March, 1878, Anna Maria Bodine, who died 3 July, 1882; married 2, 22 January, 1891, Carrie Banks Richardson. Issue by both wives.

iv. Monroe Schofield, born in 1842, died 25 July, 1865.

83. Thomas Hulse, son of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse, was born 17 May, 1769 and died in 1850. He was a resident of Walkill, Orange county, New York and owned and resided on a farm on the Mount Hope Road, about 2-1/ 2 miles out of Middletown. Thomas Hulse married Phebe Everson, born in 1768, died in 1849, aged 81. Issue:

248. Frances, born in 1790.

+249. Benjamin, married Dorothy Reeve.

+250. Oliver, married Eleanor Oakley.

+251. Thomas E., married Permelia A. Hulse.

252. Julia, born in 1798, married Hudson Everett.

253. Mary, born in 1800, married George E. Cox.

254. Gilbert, born in 1802.

255. James, born in 1804.

+256. John B., married Hetta Ann Horton.

85. Oliver Hulse, son of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse, was born 31 December, 1771. He was probably a resident of Orange county, New York. Oliver Hulse married Lydia and had issue:

257. Lockey, born 11 January, 1814.
258. Child.
259. Child.
260. Child.

87. Edward Hulse, son of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse, was born 3 October, 1775 and died in 1846. He married 1, Eleanor, maiden name not reported; 2, on either 2 or 4 June, 1804 to Elizabeth Tooker. Issue, by which wife not stated:

261. William Young.
262. Grant B.
+263. Daniel Tooker, married Caroline Vail.

88. Anselm Helme (or Helms) Hulse, son of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse, was born 17 November, 1777 and died 23 August, 1854. He married 11 December, 1802 to Catharine Cahill, born 14 October, 1779, died 17 September, 1847. Issue:

264. Emily, born 6 April, 1803, died 9 January, 1877. Twin with
265. Alford, born 6 April, 1803, died 1 April, 1808.
266. Elsie, born 6 February, 1805, died in 1865, married 19 February, 1824, Hezekiah Hulse.
267. Rachel (or Loekey), born 7 January, 1808, died 24 July, 1872, married Samuel Dimick Burns who died 26 December of 1894.
268. Mary, born 30 September, 1809, died 25 August, 1826. Twin with
269. Martha, born 30 September, 1809, died in October, 1845.
+270. Thomas Helms, married Susan Weller.
271. Albert S., born 30 August, 1844, died 29 May, 1871; married Hester Cramer.
272. Nathaniel C., born 27 October, 1816, died in March, 1876;
273. Cortland S., born 4 April, 1818, died 5 December, 1879.
274. John Harrison, born 20 September, 1822.
275. Ellen Jane, born 4 August, 1827, died 11 February, 1900, m. 26 December, 1843, William H. Ties

92. George E. Hulse, son of Justus and (Gregg) Hulse, was born in 1767. He married Mary Lyon. Issue:

276. Permelia A., born 2 November, 1804, married 23 January of 1823 to Thomas E. Hulse, son of Thomas and Phebe (Everson) Hulse.

103. Meads Tuthill Hulse, son of Joshua and Rachel (Tuthill) Hulse, was born in May, 1780, and died 17 January, 1870, aged 89 years, 8

months, at Blooming Grove, Orange county, New York; was buried in the Washingtonville, Orange county cemetery. He married Joanna Tuthill, died 24 September, 182[illegible], aged 42 years, 7 months and 15 days, buried in the same cemetery, daughter of Jeremiah and Anna (Hulse) Tuthill; married 2, Dorothy Stewart, who died 4 February, 1836, aged 43 years, 9 days. This family was resident of Warwick, Orange co., New York. Issue, by first wife (at least):

277. George T., born 9 October, 1811.
278. James W., born in 1814, died in 1898; married Elizabeth Beatty, born in 1819, died in 1885.

Issue, by second wife (at least):

279. Jane S., born 21 November, 1825, died 4 September, 1905; married Nathan Coleman.
+280. Chauncey L., married 1, Susan Jane McKinney; 2, Frances C. Webb.

Issue, by which wife not reported:

281. Lewis V.
282. Dorothy, married Jesse W. Hedges.
283. Emma S.
284. Huldah, married George Gregg.
285. Joanna, married William T. Atwood.

112. Richard Hulse, son of Henry and Mary (Smith) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York about 1740, and was still living in 1800. He was a signer of Colonial Associations in Brookhaven in 1775; was fenceviewer 3 April, 1798 and overseer of highways 2 April, 1799. From census records and family data it is evident that he had the following children by a wife whose name is not yet reported:

+286. Thomas, married 1, Huldah Terry; 2, Mary Petty.
287. John, who was drowned, 5 September, [illegible] 1813 along with ten others at Smith's Inlet; never married (History of Long Island, by Benjamin Thompson, I, p. 150; from The Long Island Star of September 10, 1813).
288. Son.
289. Daughter.
290. Daughter.

115. Henry Hulse, son of Henry and Mary (Smith) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York about 1742, and was a resident of South Haven in that town. He was constable of the town 6 April and June 14, 1790; overseer of Highways 5 April, 1791; fenceviewer 3 April, 1792 and 2 April, 1793. Further connections not determined.

122. Isaac Hulse, son of Paul and Esther (Mapes) Hulse, was a prominent resident and politician of the town of Brookhaven, New York. He was treasurer and clerk of the town 6 April, 1790; 5 April, 1791;

3 April, 1792 and 2 April, 1793; and again, 3 April, 1798. He was also assessor for the town on the last named date (all of these are election dates for the year following). He held both these titles 1 April, 1800 and was also commissioner of highways and commissioner of schools. Isaac Hulse died in 1807. His will, dated 8 February, 1807, was proved 5 January, 1803 and is filed at Riverhead, New York at Liber B, p. 470 of Wills. His wife was named Eleanor, maiden name not reported. Issue:

291. Nathan.
292. Gershom.
+293. Mary or Polly, married Benjamin Glover.
294. Hannah.

123. Caleb Mapes Hulse, son of Paul and Esther (Mapes) Hulse, was born at Coram, Brookhaven town, New York 22 September, 1748, and died there 1 January, 1810; he was buried in the Middle Island Union cemetery, Brookhaven town. He was a trustee of the town of Brookhaven, elected 5 April, 1791, 3 April, 1792 and 2 April, 1793; president of the trustees in 1809; assessor 3 April, 1798 and likewise commissioner of schools; justice of the peace; and on other dates was elected as a trustee and assessor of the town. He was also a major in the Suffolk county militia. His will, dated 3 December, 1808 was proved 8 January, 1810 and is recorded in Riverhead, New York, liber C, p. 61 of Wills. Caleb Mapes Hulse married at Wading River, New York 22 July, 1773 to Jerusha Petty, born 7 August, 1754, baptised 29 August, 1754, died at Fireplace, Brookhaven town, 7 September, 1840, daughter of John and Charity Petty. She was buried beside her husband. Issue:

+295. Hannah M., married 1, Elisha Hammond; 2, Brewster Terry.
296. Phineas, born 4 May, 1776; married 22 April, 1798, Mary Edwards. Issue:
    i. Ulysses H.
+297. Caleb Mapes, married Lucy Ann Wallace.
298. Juliana, born 1 February, 1781, died 7 March, 1858, married Elisha Davis.
299. Simeon, born 18 October, 1783, died 2 November, 1808, married 5 May, 1805, Prudence Corwin.
300. Elizabeth, born 23 March, 1786, married Robert Ellison.
+301. Charity, married Lewis Ritch.
+302. Whitehead K., married Lydia Ruland.
+303. Daniel, married Elizabeth Woodhull.
+304. Isaac, married 1, Amelia Roberts; 2, Melania Innerarity; and 3, Nancy

127. Elizabeth Hulse, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Swezey) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 27 September, 1755; died 2 November, 1841. She married 19 March, 1786 to Daniel Terry, born 24 February, 1764, died 19 March, 1801 (Bible Record, Mrs.

Joseph Kay Hampshire, 275 Linden Blvd., Brooklyn, N. Y.). Issue (TERRY):

305. Noah, born 6 January, 1787, died 13 August, 1807.
306. Huldah, born in Brookhaven, New York 27 or 28 February, 1789, died 2 October, 1821; married Thomas Hulse, No. 286.
307. Daniel, born 13 July, 1791, died 28 May, 1868.
308. Elizabeth, born 21 February, 1795.
309. Lavinia Hulse, born 19 August, 1813.

130. Jonah Hulse, son of Jonah and Joanna (Raynor) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 20 October, 1758, and died 1 December, 1819 in that town. His will, dated 12 October, 1819, was proved 19 January, 1820 and was filed at liber D, p. 258 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. Jonah Hulse married in 1786 to Phebe Halsey, born 31 May, 1767, died 26 or 28 January, 1838. Her will, dated 2 July, 1829 was proved 28 May, 1839, and was filed in the Personal Liber of Wills at Riverhead, New York, p. 125. Issue:

+310. Jonah, married Abigail Tuthill.
+311. Silas, married Mary Terry.
312. John, born 3 March, 1792, died 4 June, 1812.
+313. Paul, married 1, Anne Hallock; 2, Catharine Hallock.
+314. Isaac, married
315. Mary, born in 1799. No further record.
+316. Phebe, married Moses Benjamin.
+317. Samuel, married Urania Robinson.
318. Joanna, born 2 November, 1805, died 10 September, 1829, married Capt. James Hallock of Rocky Point, New York.
+319. Amos, married 1, Hannah Hawkins; 2, Nancy Robinson.
320. Urania, born 5 March, 1811, died 5 June, 1812.
321. Sarah, born in October, died November 22, 1804.

131. Sarah Hulse, daughter of Jonah and Joanna (Raynor) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 15 July, 1772 and died 8 December, 1800. She married Nathaniel Woodhull of Wading River, New York. Issue (WOODHULL):

322. Nancy, married Absalom Brown and lived at Manorville, N. Y.
323. Robert, born 10 November, 1798, died 14 August, 1875, m. 1, Mary Hallock, who died 15 February, 1843, aged 47+; 2, Nancy Hallock, born 24 October, 1788, died 14 Aug. 1875.
324. Egbert.
325. Charlotte Brown.

132. Ruth Hulse, daughter of Jonah and Joanna (Raynor) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 24 January, 1761 and died 19 April, 1830. She married Joseph Hawkins, born at Yaphank, New York 24 January, 1761, died 25 October, 1845, son of Zachariah and

Abigail (Jayne) Hawkins. Joseph and Ruth (Hulse) Hawkins were buried at Centre Moriches, New York. Issue (HAWKINS):

326. Joseph, born in 1783, married Susan Miller.
327. Joel, born 28 February, 1785, married Elizabeth Raynor.
328. Ruth, born 3 September, 1788, married Charles Rice.
329. Jonah, born 31 September, 1790, married Sarah Homan.
330. William, born 26 November, 1791, married 1, Elizabeth Tooker; 2, Phebe Rogers.
331. Elihu, born 5 March, 1795, married 1, Abigail Rogers; 2, Mary Anne (Brown) Tooker.
332. Martha, born 4 January, 1797, married 1, 22 January, 1820 to James Tooker who died 16 April, 1847; 2, William Beale. Issue (TOOKER):
    i. Ann Gennet, died 15 December, 1821, aged 1 year, 18 days.
    ii. Harriet, born 9 May, 1822.
    iii. Ann Jennet, born 23 January, 1824, married 25 October, 1846 to George Ford, senior.
    iv. Alathea, born 30 August, 1827.
    v. Martha, born 23 December, 1838.
333. Sarah, born 7 May, 1800, married 1, Jehiel Corwin; 2, Richard Robinson.
334. Charlotte, born in 1806, married the Rev. Thomas Owen.
335. Silas, died young.

137. Jesse Hulse, probably son of Ebenezer Hulse, was born 2 November, 1779 and died 14 July, 1855; married Hannah Moore, born 30 October, 1779 and died 28 April, 1868. Issue:

+336. Alfred Preston, married Harriet Chatfield Tuttle.
337. Sarah Moor (sic), died aged 83.
338. Martha, died aged 28.
339. Ebenezer E.

139. Julia Hulse, daughter of Thomas and Rachel (Smith) Hulse, married James Anderson. Issue (ANDERSON):

340. Carlton G., born 10 June, 1860, died 10 April, 1862.
341. Thomas Aquinas.
342. Florence Amelia.
343. Mary Edgar, married Ruland.
344. Julia, married Harris.
345. Susan, married Burns.

142. Benjamin Robinson Hulse, son of James and Anna (Robinson) Hulse, was born in Brookhaven, New York 3 June, 1815 and died at Mill Creek, Utah, 22 February, 1897. He married 1, Jane Bennett, born 9 April, 1815, died 1 February, 1897 at Panaca, Nevada; married 2 to Charlotte, maiden name unreported, born at London, England 2 Decem-

ber, 1844, died 1 July, 1919. Issue, by first wife:

346. Elizabeth, born 5 October, 1842 at Nauvoo, Illinois, died young.
347. David, born 1 August, 1844 at Nauvoo, Illinois, died young.
348. Anna, born in October, 1848 at St. Louis, Missouri, died at Cedar City, Utah.
+349. Angeline Arvilda, married William Liston.
350. Benjamin, born 29 March, 1853, at Cedar city, Iron co., Utah, died 29 December, 1880 at Pioche, Nevada.
+351. James Madison, married Delora
352. D. Sylvester, born 10 November, 1859 at Pinto, Nevada.

Issue, by second wife:

+353. Jesse, married 1, Lily May Park; 2, Martha (Park) Perton.
+354. Clarissa Amelia, married Ashton Newbaker Eldredge.
355. Joseph Moroni, born 13 September, 1878, died young.
356. Eunice, born 12 December, 1879, died in November, 1897.
+357. Alice Vilette, married Charles A. Reynolds.
+358. Daniel Nephi, married Grace Anderson.

143. Daniel Hulse, son of James and Anna (Robinson) Hulse, was born 3 November, 1816 and died 24 February, 1904, and was buried at Cedar Hill cemetery, Port Jefferson, New York. He married 1, in the First Presbyterian church at Setauket, New York 25 January, 1842, Sarah E. Brown, born 15 July, 1821, died 29 July, 1860, daughter of Philip Brown; married 2, Mary , born 1 March, 1840, died 24 April, 1879. Issue, by second wife:

359. James Ellsworth, born 16 November, 1861, died 12 December, 1881.
360. Anne E., born in 1867.
361. Percy A., born in 1865. Administration granted on his estate, 9 December, 1896.

144. Sylvester Hulse, son of James and Anna (Robinson) Hulse, was born at Setauket, town of Brookhaven, New York 4 September, 1830, died there 14 March, 1926. It was reported of him that, at the age of 92 he would still drive his horses into "town", and was hale and hearty until almost the day of his death. The Bible record of Sylvester Hulse is owned by Clinton F. West of East Setauket, New York (Bible Records, XVIII, p. 161 (New York), National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D. C.). Sylvester Hulse married 24 December, 1850 to Mary Jane Hawxhurst, born 2 May, 1832, died 5 April, 1907. Issue:

+362. Henry Sylvester, married Melissa Barton.
+363. Ida Augusta, married Samuel West.
364. Mary Elizabeth, born 11 October, 1851, died 22 June, 1924; married 3 June, 1901, Benjamin T. Wheeler. No issue.
365. Phebe Lavinia, born 10 June, 1864, died 5 September, 1864, buried Cedar Hill cemetery, Port Jefferson, New York.

146. Amelia Hulse, daughter of James and Anna (Robinson) Hulse, was born 20 February, 1824 and died 14 February, 1897. She married in the First Presbyterian church at Setauket, Brookhaven town, New York, 15 May, 1841 to Charles F. Jayne, born 10 September, 1816, died 24 January, 1899, son of William and Hannah Jayne. Issue (JAYNE):

366. Amelia Frances.
367. Letty, who died young.
368. William.
369. Anne L., unmarried.
370. Lillian.
+371. Letty, married John L'Hommedieu.
372. Sarah Frances, married Capt. William R. Davis.
373. Shepard.

147. Harriet Hulse, daughter of James and Anna (Robinson) Hulse, m. Benjamin Udall.
Issue (UDALL):

+374. Mary, married 1, Davis; 2, Miller.
375. Harriet, married Leaske. Issue (LEASKE):
i. Anne Grace, married the Rev. John T. Hamilton. Issue (HAMILTON):
A. William

159. Catharine Hulse, daughter of David and Hannah (Warner) Hulse, was born 7 or 8 December, 1819 and died at Riverhead, New York 18 or 25 June, 1915. She married Jeremiah Conklin. Issue (CONKLIN):

376. Emily Ann.
377. Gilbert.
378. Lewis.
379. John H.
380. Jeremiah, died young.
381. James.
382. David, died aged 21.
383. Rosalie, married Austin Tuthill.
384. Eugene L., born 14 October, 1860, died 11 April, 1931. He married and had issue
i. Herbert.
ii. Albert.
385. Franklin Ellsworth, born at Calverton, New York, 18 May, 1863.

165. Caroline Hulse, daughter of Selah and Mary (Overton) Hulse, was born 9 January, 1814 and died 17 January, 1874; married 12 October, 1834, Jason B. Bowers, born 12 May, 1811, died 12 August, 1864. Issue (BOWERS):

386. William H., born 26 July, 1835.
387. Charles H., born 21 June, 1839, married Mary E. H. Wells, 2 January, 1860.

388. Jason A., born 15 February, 1849.

171. George Hulse, son of Selah and Mary (Overton) Hulse, was born 8 March, 1837. He married 30 April, 1855 to Elizabeth, called Libby, Wells, born 8 October, 1837, died 10 March, 1878. Issue:

+389. Selah B., married 1, 2, Clara Staats.
390. William, born 8 April, 1860.
391. Mary, born in 1864, died in 1882.
392. Jesse, born about 1873, married Cornelia Bennett.
393. Elnora, born 21 October, 1875, married 1, Wedmore; married 2, 11 August, 1892, Allen.
394. George, born about April, 1877, adopted by a family surnamed Smith, and hence called George Hulse Smith.

(Copy of record from Miss Theresa N. Swezey).

173. Addison Hulse, son of Harvey and Elizabeth (Smith) (Hulse) Hulse, was born in 1820 and died 29 January, 1892, aged 71 years, 2 months and 8 days; buried in the Presbyterian churchyard at Smithtown Branch, New York. He married at Smithtown, 1 January 1843 to Sarah E. Miles, born in 1822, died in 1897. Issue:

395. Adelaide, married Isaac Carman.
+396. Sylvia Ophelia, married Capt. Isaac Brewster Hawkins.
397. Emma, married Frank Howell. Issue (HOWELL):
i. Frank, married 1, Lulu Reese and 2, Issue, by first wife:
A. Daughter.
ii. Flora, married Lewis Sanford.
iii. Jesse.
+398. Conklin, married 1, Caroline Smith; 2, Letitia Wells.
399. Alfred.
400. Frank Eugene, born in 1856, died 10 June, 1869, aged 13 years, 7 months and 3 days.

176. Charles Tooker, son of Mary Ann Hulse and Charles Tooker, married Sarah Fowler. Issue:

401. Mary Everitt, married John Bishop. Issue (BISHOP):
i. Alice, married John Cleveland Davis.
ii. William Havens, married Harriet Kemble.
iii. John, married
iv. Ruth, married C. Sinclair Smith.
402. Ruth Amelia, unmarried.
403. William, married Lucy Newton.
404. Charles.
405. Julia, married William Mills. No issue.
406. Harry.

177. Alfred Tooker, son of Mary Ann Hulse and Charles Tooker, was

born 19 May, 1819 and died 2 December, 1893. He married in 1845 to Catharine Homan, born 23 October, 1825, died 21 December, 1886. Issue:

407. Emily, born 20 March, 1855, died 29 December, 1925; married 19 May, 1875 to Charles Alfred Cross, born 18 December, 1853. Issue (CROSS):
i. Bertha Emily, born 31 August, 1876, married Walter Nevins.

182. Ann Elizabeth Hulse, daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth Ann (Bell) Hulse, was born 23 August, 1823 and died in 1902. She married 10 January, 1844 to Lorenzo Gillette Davis, born 7 January, 1820, died in 1909, son of Isaac and Catharine (Woodhull) Davis. Residents of Mount Sinai, Brookhaven town, New York. Issue (DAVIS):
408. Harriet Elizabeth, born 22 November, 1844.
409. Catharine Woodhull, born 29 (1) February, 1848.
410. Lawrence Waterbury, died 20 or 21 August, 1848, aged 2 years, 1 month, 5 days.
411. Isaac Lewis, born 19 April, 1850.
412. Jane Amelia, born 19 April (sic), 1852.
413. James Buchanan, born 1 November, 1856.
414. Havens J., born 8 November, 1858; married 19 November, 1875 to Frances Tuthill Hopkins, born 31 July, 1858, daughter of George W., and Mary M. (Tuthill) Hopkins.
415. Minnie Lorene, born 24 June, 1862, married 21 November, 1883, Hewlett H. Davis, born 5 December, 1853, son of Alfred and Sophronia (Emmons) Davis. Issue.
416. Angeline Hulse, born 12 September, 1864.

193. Ann Amelia Jayne, daughter of Clarissa Hulse and Alfred Jayne, was born 1 November, 1829 and died 11 April, 1911; married 15 February, 1848 to James M. Smith. Issue (SMITH):
417. James W., born 9 July, 1849, died 5 November, 1853.
418. James Alfred, born 22 October, 1852, married Margaret or Retta Overton. Issue:
i. Henry.
ii. Eugene, married Ella Denton. Issue:
A. Harry.
iii. Frank.

197. Susan Elizabeth Jayne, daughter of Clarissa Hulse and Alfred Jayne, was born 12 July, 1841 and died 2 May, 1916; married Thomas F. Edwards, son of Dr. Thomas L. Edwards. Issue (EDWARDS):
+419. Franklin Lewis, married Addie F. Skidmore.
420. Henry Howard, born 29 September, 1863, married 21 June, 1922, Sarah Louise Bryant, born 30 May, 1883, daughter of

William Washington and Clara Louisa (Lake) (Landon)Bryant. Residents of Port Jefferson, New York. Mrs. Edwards was an indefatigable genealogist and members of the Hulse family are under obligation to her for many of the records presented herein. See also Vol. I, page 457.

421. William L., born 4 March, 1866, died 20 July, 1869.

422. Arthur Jayne, born 12 May, 1869, married Mary A. Hallock, born about 1868, died 4 November, 1924. Issue:

i. Frederick J., married Ethel Seeley. Issue:

A. Arthur Seeley.

ii. Myra, unmarried.

198. Daniel Lewis Jayne, son of Clarissa Hulse and Alfred Jayne, was born 10 September, 1843. He married C. Alice Bishop. Issue:

423. Annie Lewis, married Henry M. Rakow. Issue (RAKOW):

i. Eugenia, unmarried.

ii. Leslie, married Marion Jayne. Issue:

A. Malcolm.

424. Julia Augusta, married William D. Oakes. Issue (OAKES):

i. Lillian.

ii. Doris, married. Issue.

iii. Julia.

202. Delia S. Hulse, daughter of Jesse Smith and Elizabeth Hulse, was born 7 April, 1818 and married Israel Hawkins, born 20 May, 1810, died 13 June, 1871, son of Israel and Charity (Howell) Hawkins. They resided in New York city, New York. Issue (HAWKINS):

425. James Howard, born 21 November, 1834, died 25 September, 1908.

426. John Shepard, born 16 September, 1840, died 1 January, 1901.

427. Delia S., born 30 July, 184(2), died 28 June, 1865, married 2 June, 1864, Abraham I. Blauvelt. Issue (BLAUVELT):

i. Stephen Hopper, born 19 June, 1865, died 11 June, 1865.

428. Henrietta, born 19 May, 1844, died 28 June, 1871.

429. George R., born 19 May, 1844, twin with Henrietta; died 9 February, 1847.

430. Harriet A., born 15 March, 1848, died 1 April, 1850.

431. Stephen Hulse, born 26 May, 1850, died 21 July, 1862.

432. Edith, born 25 December, 1853, died the same day.

433. Hattie E., born 3 August, 1855, died 23 July, 1889.

434. Frank I., born 14 January, 1859, died 22 August, 1859.

207. Harriet Elizabeth Hulse, daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth

(Smith) Hulse, was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 19 July, 1814 and died in residence in East Setauket, New York, 19 August, 1895. She was, on her mother's side, a lineal descendant of Col. William Tangier Smith of the Manor of St. George, according to Benjamin Thompson in his History of Long Island. Her childhood was spent with her grandmother, Mrs. Glorianna (Smith) Strong. She was educated in the Ipswich Female Seminary, and on 29 April, 1839 was married in the parlors of the Seminary to Dr. Henry S. Dering. He was born in Shelter Island, New York 29 September, 1804, son of General Sylvester and Sarah (Havens) Dering. He died at East Setauket, 2 October, 1871. Issue (DERING):

435. Sarah F., born 1 March, 1840, married 10 June, 1868 to the Rev. E. P. Sprague. Issue (SPRAGUE):
   i. Vesta.
   ii. Dering.

436. Charles T., born 21 January, 1842, died 23 September, 1880; married 26 October, 1875, Mary Bailey of Rosemond, Illinois. No issue.

437. Mary Sylvester, born 28 August, 1847, married 29 April, 1896 to the Rev. Egbert C. Lawrence as his second wife.

438. Henry, born 8 December, 1850, a druggist of Elizabeth, New Jersey. He married 19 November, 1891 to Carrie Sangston, a daughter of Edward Sangston and his wife Mary Morehouse, of Paterson, New Jersey.

439. A child, died in infancy.

440. A child, died in infancy.

208. Ebenezer Hulse, son of John and Bridget ( ) (Smith) Hulse, was born 22 December, 1807 and died 18 July, 1878; married to Sarah Munsell, born 13 July, 1802, daughter of John and Hannah Munsell. Issue:

+441. Abraham, married Sarah

442. Edward, who was a resident of Bay Shore, New York. He is said to have married and to have had issue.

443. Keziah, married Jones.

+444. Hannah, married (?Isaac) Dunbar.

445. Lydia, married Smith. Resided on 15th st. in New York city, New York. Issue (SMITH):
   i. Hattie, married John Scott.
   ii. William, married

209. John Hulse, son of John and Bridget ( ) (Smith) Hulse, was born posthumously in Brookhaven town in 1809, a resident of West Hills in Huntington, New York in 1850. He married Elizabeth A., maiden name unreported. Issue (at least):

446. John H., born in May, 1834, died in 1859; married Hannah Ann Gildersleeve, born 4 August, 1833, died 26 July, 1880,

daughter of Joshua and Anne (Ketcham) Gildersleeve of Huntington, New York. Residents of Commack, New York. See volume III, p. 1,108, No. 163.

447. Mary E., born in 1837.
448. William F., born in 1840.
449. Clarissa B., born in 1842.

210. Nathan Hulse, son of Silas and Margaret (Brown) Hulse, was born 22 September, 1776 and died 8 January, 1841; married 1, in 1799 to Julia Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith; married 2, Margaret Cooley. Issue, by first wife:

450. Mary, born in January, 1800, died young.
451. Jesse Smith, born 14 October, 1803, married Sarah Jane Reeve.
452. Julia Elizabeth, married William L. Reeve.
453. Caroline.
+454. Silas, married Deborah J. Mills.
455. Harriet, born 17 May, 1801, died young.

Issue, by second wife:

456. George Nelson, who married Emeline Hulse, daughter of Duncan and Elizabeth (Anderson) Hulse.
457. John, who died in July, 1843.

216. Duncan Hulse, son of Silas and Margaret (Brown) Hulse, was born in 1787, and died 15 March, 1827. He was drowned while hunting ducks in the Walkill. He married Elizabeth Anderson. Issue:

458. Nathan, born 4 April, 1821, single.
459. Emeline, born 9 October, 1823, married near New Hampton, Orange county, New York to George Nelson Hulse, No. 456.
460. Elizabeth, born 5 October, 1825, died unmarried.

218. James Hulse, son of Silas and Margaret (Brown) Hulse, was born 5 January, 1791 and died 15 April, 1837; a resident of Minisink, New York. He married 16 January, 1812 to Susannah Higbee, born 28 August, 1793, died 14 November, 1854, daughter of Serg. James and Mary (Jackson) Higbee. Issue:

+461. Gilbert, married Ann Davis.
462. Oliver, of Ridgeway, died in June, 1841, without issue.
463. Hiram, without issue.
464. Isaac Franklin.
465. James Benton, born 20 September, 1833.

221. Gilbert Hulse, son of James and Phebe (Denny) Hulse, married and had issue:

466. James Gilbert, who married Gertrude Clark. Issue:
i. Fred, a resident of Virginia.
ii. Anne.

227. Isaiah Smith Hulse, son of Jonas and Hepzibah (Reeve) Hulse, was born 2 July, 1798 and died 15 September, 1832. He was a resident of Orange county, New York. His will, dated 1 September, 1832, was proved 1 October, 1832. He married 1, 28 January, 1822, Julia Howell, born in 1798, died 10 April, 1822; married 2, 6 March, 1828 to Temperance Reeve, born 7 June, 1796, daughter of Elisha Reeve. Issue, by second wife:

467. Mary Tryon, born 9 June, 1830, died 14 September, 1899; m. 16 January, 1856 to Isaac Livingston, born 13 January, 1826, died 30 March, 1904. Issue (LIVINGSTON):

i. Benjamin Franklin, married Olivia Stage, 19 October, 1881.

ii. Smith Hulse, died 18 January, 1931.

iii. Anne Wilson, married 4 October, 1895, Salmon Wheat Hoyt. Issue (HOYT):

A. Livingston, married 27 June, 1927 to Marion Elizabeth Keith.

B. Ronald King

468. Hepzibah Ann, born 29 June, 1831, died 18 November, 1857. She married 29 June, 1857, Lavalette Wilson.

469. Isaiah Smith, born 18 July, 1832, died 12 October, 1890.

244. John de Witt Schofield, son of Sarah Hulse and Hugh Schofield, was born at Scotchtown, Walkill township, Orange county, New York, 15 September, 1803 and died 20 June, 1853; buried in the churchyard of the Pleasant Ridge Presbyterian church in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married in 1831 to Harriet F. de Golier, daughter of Anthony and Hannah (Willis) de Golier of Loveland, Ohio, who died 9 February, 1834. Issue:

470. Theodosia, born at Fairview, Ohio 23 November, 1832; baptised in the old Dutch Creek Baptist church at Oakley, O., in February, 1860; died 9 July, 1911 at Fairview, Ohio. She married 1, 11 January, 1849 at Oakley, Ohio to William Johnson, son of Joseph and Magdalen (Wyckoff) Johnson; he died 9 September, 1864. She married 2, his brother Joseph Johnson on 15 September, 1866, at the Duck Creek Baptist church. Joseph Johnson was born near Kingston, New Jersey 22 September, 1828 and died 24 August, 1919; buried at Findlay, Illinois. Residents of Norwood, Ohio. Issue, by first husband (JOHNSON):

i. Mary Ann, born at Oakley, Hamilton co., Ohio, 19 December, 1851, died 10 August, 1925. She married at Oakley, 4 May, 1871 to James Alexander Bowman of Montgomery, Ohio, who died at Dayton, Ohio, 29 April, 1910. Issue.

ii. William Benton, born 6 January, 1854, married 28 April, 1880 at Adrian, Michigan to Sarah Rosetta

van Zandt, daughter of Winant and Julia L. van Zandt. He died at Adrian, Michigan, 12 February, 1882. Issue.

iii. Harriet Emma, born at Oakley, Ohio, 17 February, 1857, married 12 September, 1878 to William Fremont Barger, son of John Nelson and Mary Jane (Sears) Barger.

Issue, by second husband (JOHNSON):

iv. Lulu Theodosia, b 13 July, 1867 at Fairview, Oakley, Ohio; married 17 December, 1885 to Edward Lee McClean. Residents of Cincinnati, Ohio. Issue.

v. Henry (Harry)Joseph, born 25 July, 1870, married 6 March, 1899, St. Louis, Missouri, to Catharine Conner, born at San Antonio, Texas, 22 August, 1878. Residents of San Antonio, Texas.

249. Benjamin Hulse, son of Thomas and Phebe (Everson) Hulse, was a resident of Walkill, New York, where he was born in 1792. He married Dorothy Reeve by whom he had issue:

471. Henry V., born 18 August, 1820, died 18 May, 1893; married 13 November, 1850 to Mary E. Hulse, daughter of Benjamin and Clarissa (Wade) Hulse. Issue:

i. Wellington W., died, aged 35.

ii. Georgianna R.

250. Oliver Hulse, son of Thomas and Phebe (Everson) Hulse, was born 1 January, 1794 and died 27 July, 1871. He married Eleanor Oakley, who died in April, 1875, daughter of Gilbert and Eleanor (Wakeman) Oakley. Residents of Orange county, New York. Issue:

472. Thomas N.

473. Benjamin F.

474. Gilbert O., born 22 September, 1824 at Walkill, New York, married in March, 1851, Sarah E. Schoonmaker. Issue:

i. M. Louisa.

ii. Oliver Gilbert.

iii. Levi Schoonmaker.

iv. Sarah Frances.

475. Susan, married James Corwin.

476. Mary E., married Miller.

477. Sarah E., married Swezey.

251. Thomas E. Hulse, son of Thomas and Phebe (Everson) Hulse. He was born 16 September, 1796; was a steamship builder, a resident of Newburgh, and known as Captain Hulse. He retired in 1852 to a farm in Wawayanda, Orange county, New York. He married 23 January, 1823, Permelia A. Hulse, daughter of George E., and Mary (Lyons) Hulse. Issue:

478. Mary A.
479. Henry L.
480. Frances A., married James V. Schenck.
481. Harriet A., married S. J. Curtis of New York city, N. Y.
482. Elmendorf R.
483. Eugenia C.
484. LaGrange W.
485. Charles J., born in 1826, died in 1866.
486. Julia A., deceased.

256. John B. Hulse, son of Thomas and Phebe (Everson) Hulse, was born at Walkill, Orange county, New York 8 March, 1809; married 22 February, 1834 to Hetta Ann Horton, born 14 August, 1811, died 10 December, 1877, daughter of Barnabas and Anna (Hawkins) Horton. Issue:

487. Hudson E., born in 1835, of Wawayanda, New York.
488. Harriet Amelia, died in 1910; married Stephen Augustus Smith of Goshen, New York.
489. Theodore, born 9 February, 1838, died 5 April, 1875.
490. Barnabas H. (Barney), born 24 July, 1839, died 22 December, 1873, New York city, New York; married
491. John Edgar, of Walkill, New York.
492. Thomas E., born 16 September, 1847, died 18 April, 1862.
493. Silas, of Jersey city, New Jersey.

263. Daniel Tooker Hulse, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Tooker) Hulse, was born 16 December, 1806 and died 24 November, 1888; married 6 September, 1827 to Caroline Vail, born 29 January, 1804 at Finchville, Orange county, New York, died 22 January, 1856, daughter of Isaac and Hannah (Welch) Vail. Residents of Wawayanda, New York. Issue:

494. Frances, born 28 May, 1829.
495. Anna Maria, born 10 July, 1831, married David Probert.
496. Elizabeth, born 4 March, 1833.
497. Harriet, born 26 July, 1835.
498. Mary Caroline, born 25 September, 1838.
499. William Tooker, born 13 June, 1842, married Elizabeth Young.
500. Charles Fox, born 21 March, 1845.
501. Sarah Augusta, born 10 March, 1847, married Dutton.

270. Thomas Helms Hulse, son of Anselm Helme (or Helms) Hulse and Catharine Cahill, was born 10 December, 1811 and died 8 February, 1876; married 15 December, 1835 to Susan Weller, born 10 April, 1813, died 25 March, 1885. Issue:

502. James A., born 8 June, 1837.
503. Harrison, born 21 July, 1839.
504. Thomas Sylvester, born 12 September, 1841, died 28 Novem-

ber, 1918, married 1, 26 September, 1876, Emma E. van Fleet who died 12 May, 1896; married 2, Frances Lee of Westtown, New York.

505. Peter Frederick, born 25 March, 1843.
506. Mary Elizabeth, born 9 May, 1844.
507. Emily, born 31 March, 1846.
508. George Alfred, born 1 Appil, 1849.
509. Harriet Augusta, born 5 April, 1851, died 16 May, 1888; married 29 March, 1881 to B. Frank Thompson. Issue (THOMPSON):
    i. Frank Sylvester, born 28 March, 1883.
    ii. Roy Eugene, born 19 October, 1886.
    iii. George Augustus, born 12 May, 1888.
+510. Charles, married Jane Cassidy.

280. Chauncey L. Hulse, son of Meads Tuthill and Dorothy (Stewart) Hulse, was born 2 May, 1827 and died 20 May, 1895. He married 1, Susan Jane McKinney, born 12 June, 1837, died in 1865, daughter of George and Susan (Cooley) McKinney; married 2, Frances O. Webb. Residents of Goshen, New York. Issue, by which wife not reported:

511. Lewis W., married Jane L. Wright.
512. Susan, married S. D. Evans of Salt Lake city, Utah.

286. Thomas Hulse, son of Richard Hulse, was born at South Haven, town of Brookhaven, New York 5 April, 1785, and died 24 December, 1862 at Fireplace (Brookhaven village), in that town. He was buried in the cemetery of the South Haven Presbyterian church. Thomas Hulse married 1, about 1808 to Huldah Terry, born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 27 or 28 February, 1789, died 2 October, 1821, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Hulse) Terry (No. 306). He married 2, in September, 1824 in the Presbyterian church at Middle Island, New York, about 1824 to Mary Petty, born 12 July, 1803, died 6 April, 1890, daughter of John and Hannah Petty. Issue, by first wife:

513. Elizabeth, born 12 September, 1809, married Chauncey Terry Austin of Amityville, New York.
514. Sarah, born 29 July, 1811, married Christian Meyers.
515. Lavinah, born 19 August, 1813; never married.
516. Catharine, born 25 March, 1815, married Ford; died without issue.
517. Huldah, born 14 May, 1817, died unmarried.
518. Hannah, born 4 November, 1819, married Jacob Hopping.
519. Phebe Janet, born 2 October, 1821, married Lewis.

Issue, by second wife:

520. John Richard, born 5 May, 1825, died 18 August, 1870; decapitated in an accident on a warship. Res. of Maine.
521. William Thomas, born 21 February, 1827, drowned at sea

in September, 1838.

522. Mary Jane, born 28 February, 1829, married 1, Noye; married 2, Hibbard.

523. Nathan A., born 22 April, 1831, removed to Idaho city, Idaho. Is said to have married.

524. Elbert, born 9 July, 1833, married Harriet A. de Wick who died 10 October, 1893. Residents of Port Jefferson, New York. Issue:

i. Adelaide A., born in 1866, died in 1870.

525. Nancy Maria, born 27 June, 1835, died at Bellport, N. Y., in or about May, 1914; married Stephen Swezey of Fireplace, New York.

526. George W., born 2 March, 1838, married Etta Crandall, dau. of Henry Crandall of Bellport, New York.

527. Charles Emmett (Captain), born 25 March, 1840, married Emily, daughter of Charles J. and Esther (Smith) Rider of Bellport, New York. He was master of several sailing vessels and twice president of the village of Bellport.

528. Frances Amelia, born 25 September, 1842, died 9 December, 1869; married George Munsell, son of Abiathar and Lavinia (Jayne) Munsell of Bellport, New York. Issue (MUNSELL):

i. Annabelle, unmarried; resident of Virginia.

529. Emily Judson, born 9 February, 1846, married Walter Gould, son of Henry and Roxanna (Webb) Gould of Bellport, N. Y. (Bible Record, Mrs. Joseph Kay Hampshire, of 275 Linden Blvd., Brooklyn, New York; and information received from Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York.)

293. Mary or Polly Hulse, daughter of Isaac and Eleanor Hulse, married Benjamin Glover.

Issue (GLOVER):

530. Martha S., born in September, 1824, died 24 March, 1890; married in 1853, Joel Hudson, born 8 April, 1808, died 17 September, 1885, son of Charles and Mary (Reeve) Hudson. Issue (HUDSON):

i. Eugene M., born 19 March, 1854, married 6 January 1866, Leila L. Hulse, daughter of Lewis and Harriet (Jones) Hulse. Issue:

A. Harriet Sophia, born 15 December, 1886.

B. Grace Lelia, born 29 January, 1893, died 3 February, 1893.

ii. Charles Benjamin, born 17 September, 1863.

295. Hannah M. Hulse, daughter of Caleb Mapes and Jerusha (Petty) Hulse, was born at Wading River, New York 12 September, 1774 and died at Patchogue, New York 22 July, 1858; she is buried there. She married 1, in 1789 to Elisha Hammond, born at Coram, New York, and

who died there 20 November, 1803 in his 36th year. She married 2, in February, 1807 to Brewster Terry, born 29 March, 1770, died 1 February, 1841, son of Timothy Brewster and Elizabeth (Davis)Terry of Patchogue, New York. Issue (HAMMOND):

531. Samuel Smith.
532. Jerushe.
533. Caleb.
534. Mary.

Issue, by second husband (TERRY):

+535. Brewster, married Urania Davis.
536. Rhoda Swezey.
+537. Ophelia Hatfield, married John Rose Swezey.

297. Caleb Mapes Hulse, son of Caleb Mapes and Jerusha (Petty) Hulse, was born at Wading River, New York 12 September, 1778 and died 29 April, 1833; buried in the Middle Island, New York Union cemetery. He married 24 or 29 October, 1798 to Lucy Ann Wallace, born 20 July, 1780, died 21 March, 1868, daughter of Abijah and Elizabeth Wallace. Issue:

538. Sarah, born 18 September, 1800, married 1, 13 January of 1821, Oliver Davis, who died 12 April, 1826; married 2, Dr. Samuel F. Norton, 19 January, 1833.
+539. Elizabeth Ann, married Daniel Petty.
540. Eveline, born 11 October, 1807, married in September of 1829 to Isaac Bellows.
541. Julianna, born 25 October, 1809, lived 3 years.
542. Charity M., born 3 August, 1812, died 14 November, 1890, married 28 September, 1841 to Harmon Petty who died 15 February, 1879.
543. Harriet, born 22 July, 1818, died 10 or 11 November, 1890; married Augustus Edwards who died 7 November, 1890.

(Records of Daniel Petty of Middle Island, New York; communicated by Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York).

301. Charity Hulse, daughter of Caleb Mapes and Jerusha (Petty) Hulse, was born 11 April, 1788 and died 3 March, 1871; married to Lewis Ritch, probably son of Abram Ritch. The will of Lewis Ritch was dated 17 August, 1835 and proved 21 June, 1836, and filed at Riverhead, New York, Liber G., p. 207 of Wills. Issue (RITCH):

544. Lewis.
545. Lucy Ann.
546. Mary E.
547. Simeon H.
548. Thomas J., born 20 October, 1813, married 25 December, 1837, Mary Janet Davis, born 6 July, 1816, daughter of Daniel and Dorothy (Hopkins) Davis.
549. Isaac W.

550. Ulysses H.
551. George W.

302. Whitehead K. Hulse, son of Caleb Mapes and Jerusha (Petty)Hulse, was born 13 May, 1790 and died 20 July, 1855. He was a resident of Coram, town of Brookhaven, New York; married in 1819 to Lydia Ruland of Moriches, New York, born in 1799, died 28 January, 1831; she was buried in the Middle Island, New York Union cemetery. Issue:

552. Amelia.
553. Isaac; a resident of New Haven, Connecticut.
554. Caleb.
555. Lucy, married Austin.
556. Elizabeth, married Weeks.

303. Daniel Hulse, son of Caleb Mapes and Jerusha (Petty) Hulse, was born 9 June, 1792 and died 30 October, 1860; he was buried at the Middle Island, New York cemetery. It is said that he met his death from injuries received when thrown from a wagon as the team ran away. Daniel Hulse married in the First Presbyterian church at Setauket,N. Y., 11 February, 1819 to Elizabeth Woodhull, born 16 September, 1793, died 31 January, 1860, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Roe) Woodhull. Issue:

557. Captain Simeon, never married.
+558. George Washington, married Hannah Elnora Bassett.
559. James Roe, of Bellport, New York; born in 1829, died in 1920. He was a captain in marine trade. His wife was Anne Elizabeth Dayton, born in 1837, died in 1915. Issue:
i. Simeon, born in December, 1871, died in 1947; married Amy, maiden name unreported, born in 1887, died in 1936. No issue.
ii. George Webster, born 11 November, 1867, died 23 November, 1885, aged 18 years, 12 days.
iii. Harriet Roe, born in 1859, died unmarried, 1920.
iv. Edwin Forrest, born in 1857, died in 1859.
560. William, drowned at sea when a young man, in 1839, unmarried.
561. Harriet Sophia, died 31 March, 1843, aged 8 years, 2 mos. 17 days.

304. Isaac Hulse, son of Caleb Mapes and Jerusha (Petty) Hulse, was born at Coram, New York 31 August, 1797. He graduated from the medical class of the University of Maryland in April, 1823; and upon graduation joined the navy. Dr. Hulse was attached as Surgeon's Mate to the U. S. S. Congress at Norfolk, Virginia. He was Assistant Surgeon at Gosport, Virginia in the Naval Hospital, after July, 1824; and promoted to Surgeon 6 May, 1825. He was transferred to Pensacola, Florida in full charge of the Naval Hospital at that place, and le-

ter became Fleet Surgeon of the Home Squadron, 22 July, 1851. He died at Pensacola, Florida 29 August, 1856. Dr. Hulse married 1, in the latter part of 1820 or early in 1821 to Amelia Roberts, daughter of the Rev. George Roberts of Baltimore, Maryland. She died 2 August, 1827 while on a voyage from Pensacola, Florida to New York, and was buried at sea. He married 2, Melania Innerarity, daughter of John Innerarity, a wealthy merchant of Pensacola, Florida, 10 January, 1833; married 3, Nancy, maiden name unreported, who died 10 January, 1862, aged 69 years, 7 months. Issue, by first wife:

562. A son, born in January, 1822, died young.
563. Isaac, born in Baltimore, Maryland, 15 January, 1824.
564. Georgiana A., principal of a young ladies' seminary, died at Baltimore, Maryland 2 July, 1890; married the Rev. Alexander W. McLeod, of Canada.

Issue, by second wife:

565. John, M. D.
566. Albert, a resident probably of Pensacola, Florida.
567. Emma.
568. A daughter, born late in 1841, died early in 1847.

310. Jonah Hulse, son of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born 12 October, 1787, baptised at Wading River, New York 2 December of 1789, and died 7 April, 1865. He married 26 February, 1805 to Abigail Tuthill who died 19 August, 1861. Issue:

569. Phebe Ann, who married in 1848 to Warren Hulse, born in 1820, a resident of Eastport, New York, son of James and Joanna Hulse. Issue (HULSE):
  i. John Warren, born in 1849.
  ii. Jemima.
  iii. Amy.
  iv. Louella. These last three died of scarlet fever, all within a few days of each other.
570. Maria, married Captain Gillette Turner.
+571. Hiram, married 1, Ann Elizabeth Hulse; 2, Susan Russell.
572. Elizabeth, born 22 June, 1815, died 8 March, 1891, married James Hulse, son of Paul and Anne (Hallock) Hulse.
+573. David T., married Augusta Longbottom.
+574. Lester, married Elizabeth Eleanor Overton.

311. Silas B. Hulse, son of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born 13 August, 1789, and baptised at Wading River, New York 2 December, 1789. He died 2 October, 1835. Silas B. Hulse married 1, in the First Presbyterian church at Southold, New York 16 November of 1813 to Julia Overton, daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Vail) Overton (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 65, p.340) who shortly died; married 2, about 1816 to Polly or Mary Terry, born 5 September, 1792, died in 1869, daughter of Moses and Anna

(Downs) Terry. Issue, by second wife:

575. Silas, born 13 January, 1817, died 16 February, 1817.
576. Silas, born 8 January, 1818, died in 1835.
577. A son, born 25 November, 1819, twin with
578. A daughter, born 25 November, 1819, died the next day.
579. John, born 12 April, 1821, died 3 April, 1836.
580. Julia, born 24 October, 1822, died 6 February, 1887, married Tredwell Green. Issue (GREEN):
    i. Amanda Emma, married George Buell Tuthill, son of Charles Tuthill. Issue; but line is extinct.
    ii. Irving, married Henrietta Cox.
    iii. John T.
    iv. Marianna, died unmarried
581. Alanson Terry, born 4 May, 1824.
582. Franklin, born 10 August, 1826.
583. Mary Ann, born 16 April, 1828, married John Sears of Massachusetts.
584. Sarah, born 12 May, 1831, died in 1870, married William Sears, brother of John Sears above.
+585. Amanda, married Anton Lambreicht or Lambert.
586. A child, stillborn in August, 1835.
+587. Halsey, married Matilda J. Hawkins.

313. Paul Hulse, son of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born 4 June, 1794 and died 5 July, 1848. He was a resident of Wading River, New York; married 1, 23 February, 1815 to Anna Hallock, born at Rocky Point, New York 4 April, 1794, died 3 April, 1822, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Davis) Hallock; married 2, 7 November, 1822, her sister Catharine Hallock, born 20 April, 1805, died 1 March, 1877. The administration of his estate was granted to Sylvester Miller, a friend, and filed at Liber G, p. 181 of Administrations, Riverhead, New York. Issue, by first wife:

+588. James, married Elizabeth Hulse.
+589. Jesse D., married Jane Clark.
590. Ann Elizabeth, born 2 April, 1822, died 26 January, 1845, married Hiram Hulse, son of Jonah and Abigail (Tuthill) Hulse, No. 571.

Issue, by second wife:

+591. Lewis H., married
+592. Josiah, married Phebe Raynor.
593. Paul, born 26 February, 1824, died 2 April, 1857; married 8 September, 1853, Susan E. Wood. Issue:
    i. Welford P., born in 1855 or 1856.
594. Sarepta, born 21 March, 1832, married 22 October, 1851, Lewis M. Davis of Baiting Hollow, New York.
595. Jane, or June, married Albert Reeve. Issue (REEVE)

i. Paul Hulse, of Wading River, New York.

596. Lydia L., born 11 August, 1834, married 21 June, 1856 to Smith Gordon of Manorville, New York.

597. Mary Jane, born 26 August, 1836, married 17 August, 1862, Albert A. Reeve.

598. Franklin O., born 18 April, 1840, lost at sea shortly after 3 January, 1869; married 2 October, 1867 to Esther Norton of Millers Place, New York. Issue:
i. Frank.

599. Israel H.

600. Sarah Catharine, born 6 January, 1826, married 8 March, 1851 to Nathaniel Dayton of Baiting Hollow, New York.

601. Infant, born 13, died 23 October, 1828.

602. Infant (premature) born 8 April, died 16 April, 1829.

314. Isaac Hulse, son of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born 3 March 1797, and was baptised at Mattituck, New York 20 October, 1801. He died in 1845; his will, dated 11 May, 1845, was proved 28 May, 1845 and is recorded at Liber 4, p. 313 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. He was a farmer and resident of Wading River, New York. The name of the wife is considered to have been Mary Youngs, born 3 January, 1802 and died 20 February, 1892, daughter of Benjamin and Philena (Wheadon) Youngs; however, family records disagree and the name of his wife has been misidentified with one of those who is known to have married Isaac Hulse, son of Caleb Mapes Hulse. Issue:

603. Sarah Maria, born 2 May, 1824, died 15 July, 1853, buried at Wading River, New York; married Christopher S. Robinson.

+604. John, married Catharine M. Hulse.

+605. Isaac Clark, married 1, Mary E. Dayton; 2, Phebe Hedges.

606. Harriet Atwood, born 1 December, 1838, died 27 December, 1916; married David Robinson. Issue (ROBINSON):
i. Roswell, born 29 April, 1871, died 29 August, 1915.

607. Jonah, born 8 March, 1834, died 11 March, 1835.

608. Luther Brown, born 17 June, 1839, at Hulse's Landing in Wading River, New York; died in 1918. He married 7 June, 1865 to Lucinda Hulse who died 24 January, 1884, daughter of Hampton Hulse. Issue:
i. Jessie B.
ii. Grace L., who has contributed much information to complete the records of this line.

316. Phebe Hulse, daughter of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born 17 August, 1800 and baptised 20 October, 1801. She died 1 March, 1824. Phebe Hulse married Moses Benjamin. Issue (BENJAMIN):

609. John.

610. James.

317. Samuel Hulse, son of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born at Riverhead, New York 28 November, 1802 and died 13 October, 1876. He was buried at Baiting Hollow, New York. Samuel Hulse married Urania Robinson, born 5 October, 1813, died 9 May, 1897; her will, dated 30 July, 1879, was proved 7 June, 1897. Issue:

+611. Samuel, married Anna Adelia Hallock.

612. Marianna, married Terry Robinson.

319. Amos Hulse, son of Jonah and Phebe (Halsey) Hulse, was born at Riverhead, New York 31 August, 1808 and died 30 March, 1853 at Wading River, New York. The administration of his estate was granted to the widow Nancy, 13 June, 1853 (Administrations, Riverhead, New York, Liber H, p. 30). He married 1, Hannah Hawkins, born in 1805, died 20 May, 1834, daughter of Selah and Rachel (Rose) Hawkins; she was buried in the Azel Hawkins private burying ground at Fireplace, New York. He m. 2, Nancy Robinson, born 27 October, 1818, died 27 April, 1875, who after the death of Amos Hulse married Micah Howell of Baiting Hollow, New York. Issue, by first wife:

613. Hannah Elizabeth, born 26 February, 1834, died 2 March, 1895; married William Egbert Swezey of Bellport, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

614. Jonah, born 3 August, 1835, died 11 May, 1904. He lived for a time at Southold, New York; said to have gone to the southern states. Presumably unmarried.

615. Phebe Halsey, married James C. Hurten of Patchogue, N. Y.

616. Mary Ellen, married Malachi Smith. Issue (SMITH):

i. Gilbert, of Bay Shore, New York.

ii. J. Howard.

617. Joseph R., born 12 August, 1837; died 3 February, 1871 at Riverhead, New York. No issue.

618. Laura Ann, born 22 October, 1850, married 1, 1 February, 1871 or 1872, Daniel Youngs of Calverton, New York.

336. Alfred Preston Hulse, son of Jesse and Hannah (Moore) Hulse, was born at Cornwall, New York 4 February, 1805 and died in February, 1887; married Harriet Chatfield Tuttle, daughter of James I. and Huldah (Brewster) Tuttle. Issue:

619. Ananias Brewster, born 1 January, 1830, married 24 February, 1864, Susan McKelvey Forshee, born 6 September, 1841, daughter of Barnard and Elizabeth (McKelvey) Forshee. Issue:

i. Alfred Preston, born 31 December, 1864.

ii. Elizabeth Forshee, born 29 April, 1868.

iii. Hattie Chatfield, born 23 May, 1870.

620. Jesse Monroe.

621. Huldah T., M. D., married 1, Neil Campbell; 2, Robert Gunn.

622. Hannah, married Col. T. Benton Brooks.

623. Esther B., married Ethan Carpenter.

624. Frances, married Charles M. Lawlor.

349. Angeline Arvilda Hulse, daughter of Benjamin Robinson and Jane (Bennett) Hulse, was born at Salt Lake city, Utah 20 October, 1850 and married 29 June, 1867 to William Liston. He died 21 November, 1922 at Caliente, Nevada. The children were, the first one born at Pinto Creek, the rest at Panaca, Utah (LISTON):

625. William H., born 22 April, 1868.
626. Benjamin R., born 4 January, 1870.
627. George A., born 17 November, 1871, died 2 February, 1896 at Delamar, Nevada.
628. Isabell, born 12 November, 1873.
629. E R., born 26 August, 1876.
630. Elizabeth, born 21 August, 1880.
631. Frank, born 7 November, 1883.
632. Della, born 21 September, 1885.
633. James, born 7 November, 1888.
634. Alfred P., born 4 February, 1891, died 18 October, 1918. Resident of Washington, D. C.

351. James Madison Hulse, son of Benjamin Robinson and Jane (Bennett) Hulse, was born 27 June, 1857 at Pinto Creek, Utah, and died at Pioche, Nevada 5 February, 1923. He married Delora born in March, 1868, at San Bernardino, California. Issue:

635. Minnie, born 16 November, 1890, married Claude Cole of Pioche, Nevada.
636. Ella, born 19 May, 1894, married Charles Strover of Pioche, Nevada. They reside at Compton, California.
637. James Gordon, born 24 February, 1905; married and had three sons.
638. Child.
639. Child.
640. Child.
641. Child.
642. Child.

353. Jesse Hulse, son of Benjamin Robinson and Charlotte Hester ( ) Hulse, was born 21 September, 1873 at Salt Lake city, Utah; married 1, Lily May Park; married 2, Martha Park, widow of Frank Pexton. His first wife was born 11 May, 1883 and died 16 October, 1923. Issue, by first wife:

643. Elaine, born 19 April, 1909 at Mill Creek, Utah.
644. Elmo Jesse, born 20 February, 1912 at Mill Creek, Utah.
645. Ralph Lavar, born 25 February, 1915 at Delta, Utah.
646. Willis Leroy, born 7 October, 1917, at Delta, Utah.
647. Dee Robinson, born 24 April, 1921, at Mill Creek, Utah.

354. Clarissa Amelia Hulse, daughter of Benjamin Robinson and Charlotte Hester ( ) Hulse, was born 15 February, 1876 at Salt Lake City, Utah. She married 30 October, 1900 to Ashton Newbaker Eldredge. Issue (ELDREDGE):

648. Viletta Fern, born 25 September, 1901, married 1 September, 1920 to Romney Evans, born about December, 1904. Issue (EVANS):

i. Eugene, born in December, 1921.

ii. Alden, born 14 June, 1925.

649. Orville, born 17 March, 1904, died 19 April, 1905.

650. Lerilla, born 30 December, 1906, died 11 January, 1911.

651. Melvin Aquilla, born 30 March, 1913, married 27 January, 1931 to Eva Bowles. Issue:

i. Keith Ashton, born 13 December, 1932.

ii. Laura, born in July, 1934.

652. Merle Marie, born 25 September, 1908, married in November, 1928 to Floyd Smith, born about 27 April, 1906. Issue (SMITH):

i. Irene.

ii. Thomas, born 15 September, 1930.

653. Grace, born 10 November, 1914.

654. Frederick Baber, born 10 April, 1919.

357. Alice Viletta Hulse, daughter of Benjamin Robinson and Charlotte Hester ( ) Hulse, was born 13 June, 1882. She married Charles A. Reynolds. Issue (REYNOLDS):

655. Clifford, born 27 January, 1904.

656. Almer, born in July, 1906, married Alma Austin. Issue:

i. Harmond, born in March, 1932.

657. Victor, born in 1912.

658. Clarence, born in September, 1915.

659. Vera, born in December, 1916.

660. Louise, born in June, 1919.

661. Merle, born in February, 1922.

358. Daniel Nephi Hulse, son of Benjamin Robinson and Charlotte Hester ( ) Hulse, was born 9 November, 1884 and died 29 June, 1924. He married Grace Anderson, born 13 November, 1888, died 31 January, 1928. Issue:

662. Beatrice, born 25 September, 1909, died 18 June, 1910.

663. Lloyd Daniel, born 20 December, 1910.

664. Carlos R., born 8 March, 1913.

665. Belva A., born 30 April, 1916, married J. Johnson.

666. Norma, born 2 August, 1919.

667. Lynn, born 22 July, 1923.

362. Henry Sylvester Hulse, son of Sylvester and Mary Jane (Haw-

hurst) Hulse, was born 20 January, 1855 and died 9 December, 1921. He married 1 May, 1878 to Melissa Bartow. Issue:

+668. Henry, married Edna Haight.

363. Ida Augusta Hulse, daughter of Sylvester and Mary Jane (Hawxhurst) Hulse, was born 17 June, 1861 and died 22 February, 1899. She married 24 December, 1879 to Samuel Harvey West, a wheelwright and blacksmith, born 8 April, 1853, died 19 October, 1938. Issue (WEST):

+669. Clinton F., married Caroline Bayles Hudson.
670. Edna, married James van Brunt. Issue (VAN BRUNT):
i. Mary, married Rev. William A. Crawford.
ii. Mildred, married Thomas Miggins, jr.
iii. Elizabeth.
iv. James.
671. Howard, unmarried.
672. Ernest, married Mildred Hallock; divorced.
673. Percy, unmarried.
674. Harvey, unmarried.
675. Hazel, married Robert Jayne. Issue (JAYNE):
i. Janice.
676. Mary, unmarried.
677. George, married Elsie Meyer. Issue:
i. Virginia.
ii. Joan Lora, born 25 April, 1931.
678. Ida, married Stewart Brown. Issue.

371. Letty Jayne, daughter of Amelia Hulse and Charles Jayne, married John L'Hommedieu. Issue (L'HOMMEDIEU):

679. Eva, married Willis Hawkins.

374. Mary Udall, daughter of Harriet Hulse and Benjamin Udall, married 1, Davis; 2, Miller. Issue (DAVIS):

680. A daughter.
681. Julia, married Captain Benjamin Edwards. Issue (EDWARDS):
i. Luella, married Peter Barbas. Issue (BARBAS):
A. Fred.
B. Katharine.

389. Selah B. Hulse, son of George and Elizabeth (Wells) Hulse, was born in 1858 and died 16 September, 1935. He married 1, 2, Clara Staats and 3, Mrs. Rutgers. Issue, by first wife:

682. Frank.
683. George, married Hilda Johnson.
684. Selah.
685. Child.

396. Sylvia Ophelia Hulse, daughter of Addison and Sarah E. (Miles) Hulse, was born 7 November, 1847 and died 26 June, 1932. She married 28 January, 1873 to Isaac Brewster Hawkins, born at Setauket, New York 2 March, 1848, died 30 May, 1913, son of Eleazar and Hannah M. (Hawkins) Hawkins. Issue (HAWKINS):

686. Anita, died unmarried.
687. Nina.
688. Lily, married Garret Wyckoff.
689. Frank, married Anne Oviatt.
690. Edward, married Louise Heinze.

398. Conklin Hulse, son of Addison and Sarah E. (Miles) Hulse, married 1, Caroline Smith; 2, Letitia Wells. Issue, by first wife:

691. Sarah.
692. Lila.
693. Caroline.
694. Ralph.
695. Mary.
696. Sylvia, married Roscoe Denton.

419. Franklin Lewis Edwards, son of Susan Elizabeth Jayne and Thomas F. Edwards, was born 30 January, 1862. He married Addie F. Skidmore, born 10 November, 1866. Issue:

697. Forest, died young.
698. Florence, married Henry J. Thayer. Issue (THAYER):
i. Dorothy.
ii. John.

441. Abraham Hulse, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Munsell) Hulse, was a resident of Bay Shore, New York. He married Sarah
Issue:

699. Abraham.
700. Susan, married Henry Kreamer of Bellport, New York.
701. Josephine, married Frederick Fenner. Issue (FENNER):
i. Abraham, married
ii. Charles.

444. Hannah Hulse, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Munsell) Hulse, married (?Isaac) Dunbar. Issue (DUNBAR):

702. Sarah, born 4 August, 1855, married 6 October, 1872 to George Piermann who was born 14 May, 1850. Issue (PIERMANN):
i. George Hulse, married Harriet Brown, daughter of Benjamin and (Gordon) Brown. Issue:
A. George, deceased.
B. Marjory.
C. Elizabeth.
D. Stanley.

703. Ida, who died 15 January, 1876 in Brooklyn, New York. She married Harry Slee.

454. Silas Hulse, son of Nathan and Julia (Smith) Hulse, was an owner of the Benjamin Smith farm, about a mile northeast of Slate Hill, Orange county, New York. He married Deborah J. Mills, born 17 January, 1809, at Brookfield (now Slate Hill), died 12 May, 1892; daughter of Peter junior and Deborah (Howell) Mills. Issue:

704. Nathan, died unmarried in 1854.
705. Minerva.
706. Charles D., married Caroline van Duzer.
707. Julia D., married in 1904 to Charles Many.
708. Mary, married Charles Wickham.

461. Gilbert Hulse, son of James and Susanna (Higbie) Hulse, was born 23 April, 1817 and died 13 March, 1857; was a resident of Minisink in the earlier years of his life but removed to Middle Island, Suffolk county, New York, near the homes of his earlier ancestors. He married 28 November, 1844 to Ann Davis, born 24 December, 1825, died 19 January, 1855, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Decker) Davis. Issue:

709. Joseph Davis; without issue.
710. Susan Jane, married Henry Wiggins.
711. James Gilbert, died in 1917; married Gertrude Clark.
+712. Ann Elizabeth, married James Cash Coleman.

510. Charles Hulse, son of Thomas Helme and Susan (Weller) Hulse, was born 7 April, 1854 and died 28 February, 1892. He married 28 June, 1883 to Jane (Jennie) Cassidy. Issue:

*719. George E., born 1 April, 1884, married 2 January, 1918 to Veronica Smith.
720. Robert Helms, born 3 October, 1885, married 11 February, 1918, Edith M. Chindgren. Residents of Amityville, New York. Mrs. Hulse has been of great assistance in compiling records of the descendants of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse. The Bible of the latter is owned by Mr. and Mrs. Hulse.
721. Susan Emily, born 12 July, 1887, married Charles Johnston who died 20 August, 1927. Issue (JOHNSTON):

(continued on page 1,583)

*Because of revisions made while the present outline was being prepared, it is necessary to eliminate several numbers after 712, to avoid a very considerable recutting of stencils.

(Page 1,581 is continued on page 1,583. See footnote, page 1,581).

i. Merritt, born 1 May, 1906; married Mildred Glover. Issue:
A. Merritt Charles, born 28 January, 1941.
ii. Wallace E., born 14 September, 1907.
iii. Robert, born 21 January, 1912, died 18 July, 1912.
iv. Elizabeth, born 25 May, 1913, married J. Forest Dunn. Issue (DUNN):
A. Elizabeth Richmond, born 2 November, 1943.
v. Lawrence G., born 25 January, 1915, married Dorothy Butler. Issue:
A. Lawrence N., born 11 September, 1938.
B. Robert G., born 12 September, 1939.
C. Carol, born 28 October, 1942.

722. Thomas Frederick, born 23 June, 1889, died 20 October, 1918. He married Abbie Charlotte Larson, born 31 March, 1887. Issue:
i. Jeannette Marie, born 5 December, 1911, married Harry Kenneth Derr. Issue (DERR):
A. Kenneth Thomas, born 19 April, 1942.
B. Diana Jean, born 10 July, 1945.
ii. Gertrude Lillian, born 15 July, 1915, married William Tarpgaard Hansen. Issue (HANSEN):
A. William Thomas, born 3 March, 1943.

723. Harrison Herbert, born 25 July, 1891, married 1, Isabelle Darling who died in November, 1923; married 2, Emma Patterson Godin in 1936. Issue, by first wife:
i. George Robert, born 15 September, 1922, married to Patricia L. Scott. Issue:
A. Pamela Jane, born 21 March, 1946.

533. Brewster Terry, son of Timothy Brewster and Hannah M. (Hulse) (Hammond) Terry, was born at Corem, New York, 5 January, 1808 and died at Patchogue, New York where he is buried. He married 15 December, 1834 to Urania Davis, born 14 December, 1813, daughter of Briant and Patty (Brown) Davis. Issue:

724. Martha Ann, born 20 November, 1835.

725. Mary Elizabeth, born 14 August, 1837, died 19 September of 1918.

726. Nancy Davis, born 6 December, 1840, died 9 July, 1914; married James Wilson Yates, born 27 March, 1841, died at Brooklyn, New York 18 July, 1899. They were married at Patchogue 3 May, 1865. See the Yates-Terry Genealogy, by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, pp. 5, 8.

727. Bryant, born 4 December, 1842.

728. Sarah Augusta, born 9 March, 1845.

537. Ophelia Hatfield Terry, daughter of Timothy Brewster and Hannah M. (Hulse) (Hammond) Terry, was born in 1840. She married John Rose Swezey, born in 1816, died in 1878, son of Captain William and Elizabeth (Rose) Swezey. He was a schoolteacher and bayman, and resident of Patchogue, New York. Issue (SWEZEY):

729. Nathaniel Overton, born in Patchogue, New York 26 February, 1845; married 8 October, 1868 to Elizabeth Lambert, daughter of Anton and Amanda (Hulse) Lambert or Lambreicht of Sayville, New York. Issue*

i. Bernadine May, who married Edward John Woolford, son of George Henry Woolford. Issue (WOOLFORD):

A. Nathaniel Edward, married Helen Dix, daughter of Irving and Vestella (Wheaton) Dix. Issue:

a. Nathalie Lane
b. Edward Dix

ii. Child, died young.
iii. Theresa Natalie.

730. William Brewster, married 15 May, 1872 to Helen C. Bunch.
731. John Jay, died in infancy.
732. Gelston Gillette, married Maria Norton, daughter of Matthew and Maria (Buyes) Norton. Issue:

i. Emma, who married William Smith Tappan, son of George S. and Josephine (van Nostrand) Tappan. Issue (TAPPAN):

A. Hazel, married George S. Brush, son of George and Elizabeth (Norton) Brush. Issue (BRUSH):

a. Dorothy.
b. Robert.

B. Dorothy, married William Ashmead, son of Clarence and Jessie (Lang) Ashmead. Issue (ASHMEAD):

a. Dorothy.
b. William.

C. Gertrude, married Edward Tobin, son of John and Florence (Stubbings) Tobin. Issue (TOBIN):

a. Joyce.
b. Nancy.
c. Edward.

---

*This account corrects The Swasey Genealogy, pp. 245-246. It will be noted also that the listing of the descendants of Timothy Brewster Terry in the Yates-Terry Genealogy by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost is incomplete.

ii. John Rose, married Ella Berry, daughter of Ebenezer and Martha Berry. Issue:
A. John B.
B. Robert B. married Anne King, daughter of Harold and Mary King.

iii. Ada, married George Utz, son of George and Louise Utz. Issue (UTZ):
A. Louise.

iv. Marie, married Leon J. Barber, M. D., son of George and Elizabeth Barber. Issue (BARBER):
A. Elizabeth.
B. Patricia.
C. Nancy.

v. Nathaniel N., married Sarah Stewart, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Wedgewood) Stewart. Issue:
A. Marion, married Frank Bayford Zanazzi. Issue (ZANAZZI):
a. Suzanne.

vi. Elizabeth G.

vii. Gillette, died in infancy.

733. Richard Edward.

539. Elizabeth Hulse, daughter of Caleb Mapes and Lucy (Wallace) Hulse, was born 18 March, 1804 and died 13 March, 1869. She married 12 December, 1835 to Daniel Petty, born 16 October, 1803, d. 2 April, 1875. Issue (PETTY):

734. Elizabeth Ann, born 27 October, 1836, died apparently after 1883. She married Edgar Swezey.

558. George Washington Hulse (Captain), son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Woodhull) Hulse, was born 28 October, 1825 and died 27 January, 1874. He married Hannah Elnora Bassett of Rhode Island, born 27 April, 1836, died 2 December, 1924. Issue:

735. Hattie L., who died 8 September, 1853, aged 1 year, 6 months, 6 days; buried in the cemetery at Yaphank, N.Y.

+736. Georgiana, married J. Nelson Hawkins.

+737. Ida May, married Charles Marvin.

738. Adelaide Estelle, born 31 July, 1858, died in July, 1913. She married George Kreamer of Patchogue, New York. Issue (KREAMER):
i. A daughter, married Fred Gell of Patchogue, N.Y.

739. Mary Emma, born 23 May, 1861, died in 1941; married Oscar Irving Robinson, son of Capt. George Robinson of Bellport, New York. No issue.

+740. William Woodhull, married 1, Elizabeth Bauer; 2, Harriet Barteau.

+741. Irminie Edna, married Chauncey Swezey.
+742. James Herbert, married Mary Anne McGuire.
743. Elva G., died 27 May, 1870, aged 2 months, 7 days.
+744. Ella Bassett, married Irving C. Albin.

571. Hiram Hulse, son of Jonah and Abigail (Tuthill) Hulse, was b. in 1812 and died 16 January, 1861; married 1, his cousin Ann Elizabeth Hulse, born in 1822, died 26 January, 1845, daughter of Paul and Anna (Hallock) Hulse; married 2, Susan Russell. His will was filed at Liber H, p. 345 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. Issue, by first wife:

745. John L. of Port Jefferson, New York, married Anne B., maiden name unreported. Issue:
i. Emily J.
ii. Lillie M.
iii. Louisa K.
iv. Charles E.
746. Elizabeth, married Nicholas Palmer of Baiting Hollow, N. Y.

Issue, by second wife:

747. Julia Ella, married John Hallock. Residence of Bridgeport, New York.
748. Lafayette Tuthill, a resident of Bridgeport, Conn.
749. Nelson Monroe, born in July, 1854, married in 1872 to Wealthy Raynor. Issue:
i. Rosetta, married Herbert Swezey.
ii. Cora, married George S. Brown.
iii. Clifford, married Mary King.
iv. Leta, married Frank R. Terry.
750. Mary Jane, died without issue at New London, Conn.
751. A child.
752. A child.

573. David T. Hulse, son of Jonah and Abigail (Tuthill) Hulse, was born about 1817 and died in 1881. His will, dated 30 October, 1880, was proved 16 January, 1882. He married Augusta Longbottom. Issue.

753. Mildred, married Charles Davis.
754. Eva.
755. Amanda.
756. Edgar M., of Brooklyn, New York.
757. Phebe, married Tuthill.

574. Lester Hulse, son of Jonah and Abigail (Tuthill) Hulse, was born 28 March, 1817 and died 3 or 8 October, 1894; married Elizabeth Eleanor Overton, born 12 April, 1829, died 15 May, 1895; buried in the cemetery at Smithtown Branch, New York. Issue:

758. Morrell, of Patchogue, New York.
759. Elizabeth, married

585. Amanda Hulse, daughter of Silas B. and Mary (Terry) Hulse, was born 26 August, 1833 and died in 1865. She married Anton Lambreicht who changed his name to Lambert; an immigrant who resided in Patchogue, New York, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Lambreicht. Issue (LAMBREICHT or LAMBERT):

760. Amanda Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Overton Swezey, No. 629, son of John Rose and Ophelia Hatfield (Terry) Swezey.

761. Mary Theresa, died young.

587. Halsey Hulse, son of Silas B. and Mary (Terry) Hulse, was born 10 March, 1837 and died in 1879; resident of Lake Grove, town of Brookhaven, New York. He married Matilda J. Hawkins. Issue:

762. George H., married Edith Hallock, daughter of Abram and Cornelia Hallock. Issue:

i. Kenneth.

763. Lillie E., died unmarried.

764. Emma M.

588. James Hulse, son of Paul and Anne (Hallock) Hulse, was born 28 April, 1816 and died 7 December, 1852. He married Elizabeth Hulse, born 22 June, 1815, died 8 March, 1891, daughter of Jonah and Abigail (Tuthill) Hulse. Issue:

765. George Tuthill, married Huldah Edwards.

766. Jane Elizabeth, born October 2, 1837, died 12 June, 1908; married John Rowland, born 17 September, 1835, died 15 November, 1899, son of William and Mary (Havens) Rowland. Residents of Wading River, New York. Issue (ROWLAND):

i. James, who married Emma Hallock. No issue.

ii. Mary Alice, married Charles Hallock. Issue (HALLOCK):

A. Charles.

B. Elsie, married Ernest Swezey. They had two daughters.

589. Jesse D. Hulse, son of Paul and Anne (Hallock) Hulse, was born 14 March, 1818 and died 7 November, 1871 at Port Jefferson, New York; buried in the Presbyterian church cemetery at Smithtown Branch, New York. He married 2 March, 1841 to Jane Clark, born 31 May, 1820, died 10 March, 1905 at Coram, New York, daughter of Benjamin and Ann (Phillips) Clark. Issue:

767. Ann Amelia, born in 1841, resident of Wading River, New York; married Edmund Tuthill. Issue (TUTHILL):

i. Jessie, married Chauncey Felt of Huntington, New York. Issue (FELT):

A. Milton.

B. Edna.

C. Madison.
D. William.

ii. Edna, married William Gosman of Caldwell, New Jersey. Issue (GOSMAN):
A. Ruth.

iii. Bartley, of Roselle Park, New Jersey, married Margaret Woodhull. Issue:
A. Edmund.
B. Susan.

788. Alice Jane, born in 1843, died in 1919, married Andrew Smith of New York city, New York.

789. Elbert Lester, who died single 7 April, 1878, aged 32 years 1 month.

790. Lavinia Arnold, born 22 November, 1847, died at Brooklyn, New York 19 April, 1884, married 26 September, 1881 to Charles Young of Baiting Hollow, New York.

791. Virginia Elizabeth, born 11 May, 1849, at Rocky Point, N. Y., died 10 May, 1885; married Tuthill Luce.

792. Isaac Clark, born 29 April 18--, married Mary Elizabeth, maiden name not reported, who died 5 June, 1857, aged 22 years, 5 months, 27 days.

793. Adelaide Amanda, married Morgan Ruland of Patchogue, New York. Issue (RULAND)

i. Grace, who married Augustus Ruland. Issue (RULAND):
A. Ray.
B. Ethel.
C. Maud.

ii. Daughter, married Robert Emerson. See p. 1,506.

794. Frances Elmore, married George W. Thompson and reside at Syracuse, New York. Issue (THOMPSON):

i. Stanley W. married Hazel Milne. Issue:
A. Barbara.

795. Howard Benjamin, died 19 September, 1873, aged 12 years, 11 months, 9 days.

591. Lewis H. Hulse, son of Paul and Catharine (Hallock) Hulse, was born 8 March, 1830 and died 14 August, 1914. He married 1, 2 December, 1857 to Harriet Jones; married 2, S. Linda (Young) Foster, daughter of John Young, and widow of Foster. Issue, by first wife:

796. William L., a painter and decorator of Centre Moriches, N. Y.

797. Lelia, married Eugene Hudson.

Issue, by second wife:

798. A child, died young.

592. Josiah H. Hulse, son of Paul and Catharine (Hallock) Hulse, was

born 7 June, 1838 and was drowned at sea in the wreck of the Jennie Stout, said to have been lost 22 November, 1874 (the gravestone is said to record the year as 1876). He married 28 March, 1860 to Phebe Raynor, born in 1840, died in 1924, daughter of Caleb Raynor of Speonk, New York. Issue:

+799. Emma Belle, married Henry Fleet Rowland.
800. Sarah E.,
801. Edward W.
802. Howard.

604. John Hulse, son of Isaac Hulse, was born 19 November, 1825, and died 26 June, 1878; married Catharine Maria Hulse, born 26 September, 1837, died 10 September, 1909, daughter of Hampton and Elizabeth Ann (Wines) Hulse. Issue:

+803. Ella Jane, married William R. Fanning.
+804. John Alonzo, married Jessie B. Fanning.
805. Mary Elizabeth, born 4 June, 1865, died 20 August, 1904, unmarried.

605. Isaac Clark Hulse, son of Isaac Hulse, was born 29 April, 1828, and died 4 November, 1893. He married 1, Mary Elizabeth Dayton, b. in 1833, died 5 July, 1857; married 2, Phebe Hedges, born 10 March, 1837, died 2 December, 1914. Issue, by first wife:

806. Emma Isadora, born in 1853, died in 1943; married Leonard Woodhull. No issue.
807. Isaac Edwin, born 5 June, 1857, died 8 May, 1936. Resident of Speonk, New York. Issue by wife, name not reported:

i. Lawrence, married 1, Mildred Taft; 2, Olga Luce. Issue, by which wife not stated:
A. Lois, married.
B. Ralph M., married.
ii. Claude, married Pearl Burt, daughter of George and Margie Burt.

611. Samuel Hulse, son of Samuel and Urania (Robinson) Hulse, was born 13 December, 1864, died 9 April, 1907; married Anna Adela Hallock, born 5 November, 1846, died 8 December, 1922, daughter of Sylvester and Frances Hallock. Issue:

+808. Samuel Everett, married Caroline Bishop Talmadge.

668. Henry Hulse, son of Henry Sylvester and Melissa (Bartow) Hulse, was born in Astoria, New York 28 May, 1880. He is a graduate of New York University; was principal of Perth Amboy school No. 2 in 1906, and principal of the Grammar and Manual Training schools of Perth Amboy. He married 24 December, 1908 to Edna Haight, daughter of Cyrus J. and Elizabeth (Traver) Haight, of Phillipstown, Putnam county, New York. Issue:

809. Barton Traver, born 21 August, 1910.
810. Irene Elizabeth, born 8 September, 1911.

(History of Middlesex county, New Jersey, 1664-1920, p. 269; Lewis Historical Publishing company).

669. Clinton F. West, son of Ida Augusta Hulse and Samuel Harvey West, was born 23 November, 1880 in Brookhaven town, New York; married Caroline Bayles Hudson, born at East Setauket, town of Brookhaven, 9 July, 1880, daughter of John Henry and Emmeline (Raynor) Hudson. Issue:

811. Muriel W., born 24 February, 1901 at East Setauket, New York, married C. Wesley Hawkins. Issue (HAWKINS):
i. Walter Wesley, born 24 July, 1921.
ii. Caroline Anna, born 25 January, 1924.
iii. Jane Frances, born 6 January, 1927.
iv. Forest Hudson, born 18 June, 1930 at Brooklyn, New York.

712. Ann Elizabeth Hulse, daughter of Gilbert and Ann (Davis) Hulse, was born 12 October, 1852 at Middletown, New York, and married 25 May, 1870, James Cash Coleman, born 18 August, 1843, near Slatehill, Orange county, New York. He was son of James Carpenter and Phebe (Mead) Coleman; surgeon of the 186th Regiment of the New York Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War (The Genealogy of William Coleman, 1619-1906, by James Cash Coleman). Issue (COLEMAN):

812. Susan Hulse, born 23 March, 1871, died 30 March, 1871.
813. James Carpenter, born 7 December, 1872,
814. Elizabeth, born 3 February, 1874, died 26 September, 1874.
815. Joseph Gilbert, born 18 August, 1875.
816. John Merritt Howell, born 12 January, 1879.
817. Phebe Ann, born 28 September, 1881, died 14 November, 1888.
818. Thaddeus Vail, born 18 October, 1883, died 19 September, 1884.
819. Anne Elizabeth, born 30 July, 1885, died 19 November, 1888.
820. A daughter, born and died 8 February, 1889.
821. Jane Davis, born 9 March, 1891
822. Charles Carpenter, born 18 March, 1893.
823. Henry Edgar, born 21 October, 1894.
824. Mary Clark, born 21 September, 1896.

736. Georgiana Hulse, daughter of George Washington and Hannah Elnora (Bassett) Hulse, was born 23 September, 1854 and died 25 May, 1923. She married J. Nelson Hawkins, born in 1845, died in 1927. Issue (HAWKINS):

825. J. Nelson, born 12 April, 1898, postmaster at Bellport, New York. He married at Eastport, New York 16 October, 1920 to Viola Tuttle, born at Eastport 26 October, 1896, daughter of George and Charlotte (Brown) Tuttle. Issue:

i. George.
ii. Robert.

Issue of Georgiana Hulse (HULSE):

826. Eugene, proprietor of the Bellport Sanitary Laundry, married Hazel Gardiner, daughter of William F. and Mary W. (Camoden) Gardiner. Issue:

i. Gardiner, of Bellport, New York; married Hazel Holmes. Issue:

A. Barbara.
B. Peter.

737. Ida May Hulse, daughter of George Washington and Hannah Elnora (Bassett) Hulse, was born 4 April, 1856 and died in November, 1922. She married Charles Marvin, son of Hammond Marvin of Yaphank, New York. Issue (MARVIN):

827. Lulu May, a resident of Babylon, New York; married Edmund Howell.
828. William, married. Resides in New Jersey.
829. Daniel, married. The widow lives in Patchogue, New York.
830. Esther B., died young.

740. William Woodhull Hulse, son of George Washington and Hannah Elnora (Bassett) Hulse, was born 4 January, 1864. He married 1, Elizabeth Bauer and 2, Harriet Barteau. Issue, by first wife:

831. George, married. Lives in East Patchogue, New York.
832. Arthur, married Rita Carter and resides in Bellport, New York. No issue.

Issue, by second wife:

833. Francis B., married. Died in 1948. Issue:

i. Cynthia.
ii. Sylvia.
iii. William Woodhull.

834. Bernice, married Luhman. Residents of Bridgeport, Connecticut.

741. Erminie Edna Hulse, daughter of George Washington and Hannah Elnora (Bassett) Hulse, was born 29 July, 1865. She married Chauncey Swezey of Brookhaven, New York. Issue (SWEZEY):

835. William Everett, married. Issue:

i. William Everett jr., married in 1950

742. James Herbert Hulse, son of George Washington and Hannah Elnora (Bassett) Hulse, was born 18 November, 1866 and died 12 May, 1941. He was a resident of Bellport, New York; married Mary Anne McGuire, daughter of John McGuire of Ireland. Issue:

836. Herbert John, married Julia Weidner, daughter of George and Frances (Rogers) Weidner of Bellport, New York. Issue:
i. Frances, married George Tucker.
ii. Julia, married Joseph McBride.

837. William, married 1, Phyllis Hortis and 2, Marie
Issue, by first wife:
i. Phyllis
Issue, by second wife:
ii. Elizabeth.
iii. Nancy.
iv. William.
v. James.
vi. Joan.

838. Daniel, who married Julia Dege of Medford. Issue:
i. Daniel.

839. Mary, who married 1, Riley; 2, Leroy Thurber. . Residents of Brooklyn, New York. Issue, by first husband (RILEY):
i. Alfred: a Monk, called Brother Justinian.
Mary (Hulse) (Riley) Thurber married 3, Alfred Fanning of New York city, New York.

744. Ella Bassett Hulse, daughter of George Washington and Hannah Elnora (Bassett) Hulse, was born 1 May, 1872. She married Irving C. Albin of Bellport, New York, son of John and Sarah Albin. Issue (ALBIN):

840. Bertha, born 28 August, 1890, married William J. Wright, son of Hugh Wright of Bellport, New York. Issue (WRIGHT):
i. Helen A., born 15 August, 1911, married Erwin D. Salzer of Patchogue, New York. Issue (SALZER):
A. John Richard.
B. Peter Alan.
ii. Harold Lester, born 13 July, 1914, a veteran of World War II. A resident of Bellport, New York; m. Mary Riley from Ireland. No issue.

841. Mildred, born 14 September, 1894, married Orville Terwilliger of Bellport, New York. Issue (TERWILLIGER):
i. Doris, married Walter Cheshire.
ii. Frances E., married Robert Pasch.
iii. Robert, married Anna Ferrier and had issue.

iv. Irving, born in 1927. Veteran of World War II.
v. Mildred R.

842. Florence, married 1, John Dayton and 2, Alvin Ogden. Issue by first husband (DAYTON):
i. John, born in 1927, veteran of World War II, married in France to Elaine Thomas. Residents of Bellport, New York. No issue.
Issue, by second husband (OGDEN):
ii. Child.

765. George Tuthill Hulse, son of James and Elizabeth (Hulse) Hulse, was born 15 August, 1842 and died 13 February, 1879; married 15 April, 1865 to Huldah Edwards, daughter of Spafford and Maria Sophia (Raynor) Edwards. Issue:

843. Alice Jane, born 8 June, 1866, living in 1950, married 30 April, 1883, George Nugent, son of John and Jemima (Dayton) Nugent. Issue (NUGENT):
i. Edith May, married Gilbert H. Carter. Issue (CARTER):
A. Gertrude.
B. Gilbert.
ii. Urania, married 1, J. Alvin Schreyer and 2, Everett Cullum.
iii. Annie E., married Ernest Turner and reside in Huntington, New York.

844. James Spafford, born 10 April, 1869, died 13 March, 1841; married 27 November, 1890 Mary Hannah Smith. Issue:
i. Edna May, born 26 September, 1893.
ii. George Franklin, born 21 September, 1895; resident of Smithtown, New York.
iii. Daniel Ross, born 20 November, 1898.
iv. James Egbert, born 22 July, 1901.
v. William Henry, born 26 May, 1904.
vi. Mabel Isabelle, born 9 May, 1906, married Edward J. McCrackin.

845. Annie May, born 23 March, 1871, died 1 August, 1894, married Elbert Wells, son of John Hallock and Johanna (Hulse) Wells. Issue (WELLS):
i. Lillian, married Charles D. Hawkins of Moriches, New York, born 30 May, 1884, son of William Noah and Harriet (Bloor) Hawkins. Issue: two boys who died young.

846. George E., born 26 August, 1874, died 26 August (1), 1875.

847. Lottie E., born 26 August, 1874, twin with George E., died 23 January, 1941, married Edward Benjamin of Northville, Riverhead, New York. Issue (BENJAMIN):
i. Dwight.

ii. Laura, married William S. Petty of Mount Sinai, Brookhaven, New York.
iii. Harry, married Hazel Helme of Port Jefferson, New York.
iv. Child, died young.

799. Emma Belle Hulse, daughter of Josiah H. and Phebe M. (Raynor) Hulse, was born 22 May, 1865 and died 10 May, 1932. She married 7 April, 1883 to Henry Fleet Rowland, son of James and Charity (Bishop) Rowland (surname changed from Ruland). Henry Fleet Rowland was born 6 March, 1858 and died 26 May, 1914. Issue (ROWLAND):

848. Sarah, born 31 August, 1893, married 15 October, 1912 to Edward H. Butler, son of Henry and Ellen (Dalton) Butler. Issue (BUTLER):
i. Rowland.
ii. John De Witt.
iii. Edward H. jr.

849. Amy, born 20 November, 1904, married 4 November, 1924, Percy B. Raynor, son of Charles H. and Orpha S. (Gordon) Raynor. He was town clerk of Brookhaven from 1948. Issue (RAYNOR):
i. Bruce, born 9 September, 1925.
ii. Marion, born 20 February, 1937.

850. Jay C., born 12 October, 1887, married Pearl Gassert. Issue:
i. Alice.
ii. Bernice.
iii. William.
iv. Muriel.
v. Jay.
vi. Walter.
vii. Leslie Duane.
viii. Florence.

851. Alonzo H., born 23 October, 1889, married Marguerite Fraser. Issue:
i. Marguerite.
ii. Evelyn.
iii. Thelma.
iv. Marion.
v. George.
vi. Louis.
vii. Amy.
viii. Robert, deceased.
ix. Russell, deceased.

851. Frances A., born 4 August, 1896, married in September, 1914, William A. Fraser who died 29 July, 1921. No issue.

852. Arthur W., born 16 December, 1902, married 18 November of 1928, Charlotte Bowes. Issue:

i. Jeanne, born 30 September, 1934.

803. Ella Jane Hulse, daughter of John and Catharine Maria (Hulse) Hulse, was born 10 August, 1860; married 10 March, 1880 to William R. Fanning of Riverhead, New York. Issue (FANNING):

853. John H., married Olive Bellows. No issue.

854. William, died in infancy.

855. Mary, married Ralph C. Brown of Riverhead, New York. Issue (BROWN):

i. Katharine, died young.

ii. Frances Brown, married Beveridge Webster. Issue (WEBSTER):

A. Gwendolyn.

B. Michael.

iii. Charlotte, married Hamilton Adams of Manhasset, New York. Issue (ADAMS):

A. Lynn.

B. Hilarie.

856. Ralph S., unmarried. Professor of Art and Architecture, Ohio State University.

804. John Alonzo Hulse, son of John and Catharine Maria (Hulse) Hulse, was born 20 June 1870, and resided at Wading River, New York. He married 20 January, 1902 to Jessie B. Fanning, born 3 October, 1877, daughter of John Warren and Mary Ann (Reeve) Fanning. Issue:

857. Mary Ella, born 29 June, 1913, married Archie Bellows of Southampton, New York. Issue (BELLOWS):

i. Arnold.

ii. Charles Alonzo.

iii. John Hulse.

858. Jay Alonzo, born 12 January, 1915, resides near Wildwood, Wading River, New York; married Catharine Mulligan. Issue:

i. Jay.

ii. William.

iii. Mary Ann.

iv. Edward.

808. Samuel Everett Hulse, son of Samuel and Anna Adelia (Hallock) Hulse, was born 2 March, 1878 and was a resident of Calverton, New York. He married 13 August, 1902, Caroline Bishop Talmadge. Issue:

859. Infant, died.

860. Myron E., born 6 August, 1905, married Marian Cook, daughter of George Cook. Issue:

i. Marian.

ii. Myra.

iii. George.
iv. Martha.
v. Kenneth.
vi. Caroline.

861. Irving H., born 26 July, 1907, unmarried.

APPENDICES

1. The Aber Family of Mendham, New Jersey

On page 1,538 there is given the marriage of John Aber to Mary Hulse of Setauket, the latter being provisionally considered, from record associations, as daughter of Richard Hulse junior. John Eber or Aber appears a number of times in Brookhaven Town Records, and then disappears. There is a family of this name which appears subsequently in Mendham, New Jersey, and while absolute identification is not yet possible, the unusual surname and chronological fit makes it seem quite likely that this family is descended from Richard Hulse. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus of New Haven, Connecticut, an outstanding genealogist and editor of The American Genealogist, is a descendant of the Aber family of Mendham. He has compiled the following outline, and has very kindly granted permission to have it included here.

Possible children of John and Mary (Hulse) Aber:
+1. John, married Mery Hulbard.
+2. Israel, married Dorothea Leonard.
3. Christian, married at Morristown, New Jersey, 26 February, 1759, Anna Margaret Battleren.

1. John Aber of Mendham, New Jersey, died there in 1801; married at Morristown, New Jersey 21 January, 1745, Mary Hulbard, perhaps daughter of William Hulbert, Sr. (who died at Morristown, 17 January, 1779, aged 76). The will of John Aber, dated 30 August, 1796, was proved 26 September, 1801; it names wife Mary and eight children (all except Mary). (Files, Trenton, 1055N). Children:
+4. John, possibly husband of Elizabeth
+5. Aaron, married Susan
6. Experience, born about 1749, married McHarey.
7. Mary, born 5 December, 1752, died 27 October, 1788; m. at Hanover, New Jersey 20 June, 1772, Samuel Campfield, born in 1748 (Canfield Gen., p. 127.).
8. Joanna, married Bud.
9. Matthew.
10. Abisha. Private in Morris County Militia, Revolutionary War (Stryker, p. 485).

11. Jabesh, of New Barbados, Bergen county, New Jersey in 1798; wife Mary.
12. Hopewell, married Charles Hercules.

2. Israel Aber, perhaps son of John and Mary (Hulse) Aber, was a resident of Mendham, New Jersey where he died in 1801. He married at Morristown, New Jersey 29 (sic) February, 1759 to Dorothea Leonard. Administration on his estate was granted 19 August, 1801 to Dorothy Aber; William Hubbard and James Shores were sureties. (Trenton, B 39, p. 411). Children:

+13. Israel, married Phebe Freeman.
+14. Morris, married Phebe Tingley.
+15. Abner, married Charity Lores.
16. Sarah.
17. Dorothy.
18. Mahlon, resident of Minisink, Orange county, New York, 1802; married Ruth (Morris county Deeds, H, p. 109), maiden name not reported. A son was, perhaps:
    i. Mahlon, drowned in the Delaware river near Port Jervis, N. Y.; married in 1823 to Mary Hazen, born 16 August, 1800, died 16 September, 1851, daughter of Isaiah and Julia (Oakley) Hazen.
19. Hiram.
20. Jonas, resident in 1802 of Minisink, Orange county, N. Y., in 1810 of Romulus, Seneca county, N. Y.; married Elizabeth, maiden name not found (Morris county Deeds, F, p. 206; S, p. 478).
21. Charity, married Jonathan Denman.
22. Mary, married 16 November, 1800, Peter Snook of Newtown, Sussex county, New Jersey.
23. Hercules, a lunatic; Ziba Tompkins appointed guardian, 9 July, 1825 (Morris county Deeds, T2, p.450; Admin. 1, p. 292).
+24. Silas, married Elizabeth Pool.

4. John Aber, son of John and Mary (Hulbard) Aber, born about 1746, possibly husband of Elizabeth , born about 1741, died 14 February, 1831 aged 91. If so, had the following children:

+25. Daniel, married Elizabeth Smith.
26. Son.
27. Daughter, known to the family of Daniel Aber as "aunt Mina".

5. Aaron Aber, son of John and Mary (Hulbard) Aber, was born 2 October, 1747; married Susan, maiden name not reported, born 19 July, 1750. Issue (family record):

28. Elizabeth, born 27 April, 1766; married at Morristown,

New Jersey, 9 June, 1790 to William Denman.

+29. Aaron, married Martha Easton.

+30. Amos, married (Jerusha?) Warren.

31. Phebe, born 13 March, 1771; married at Mount Vernon, New Jersey, 13 September, 1789, James Stiles, born in 1764, died in 1841 (Ogden Genealogy, p. 219; Stiles Genealogy). Her daughter Mary Cooper Stiles married Jesse Smith Aber.

32. Mary, born 25 February, 1773.

33. Ebenezer, born 24 March, 1775; died in 1854. Resident of Sparta, Sussex county, New Jersey.

34. Nancy, born 1 June, 1779; married 16 January, 1800 to Jacob Smith.

35. Silas, born 3 January, 1781.

36. Jehiel, born 5 December, 1783.

37. Susan, born 26 January, 1786.

38. Lurany, born 26 May, 1788.

39. Philip, born 12 April, 1790.

40. Harriet, born 24 October, 1793.

13. Israel Aber, son of Israel and Dorothea (Leonard) Aber, was born 16 September, (1756?) and died at Minisink, Orange county, New York 25 July, 1811. He married at Mendham, New Jersey 28 March, 1782 to Phebe Freeman, born at Mendham 1 September, 1765 and died at New York city, New York 7 May, 1841, daughter of Gilman and Mary Freeman. Israel Aber served in the Revolution (Stryker, p. 485); he is listed in the pension files (W 16800). He moved from Mendham to Orange county, New York in 1804, but in February, 1810 was of Wantage, New Jersey (Morris county Deeds, G, p. 402; K, p. 217). Issue:

41. Mary, born 16 February, 1783; died young.

42. Elizabeth, born 17 July, 1785; married Moore, of Orange county, New York.

43. Israel Freeman, born 16 February, 1788; died young.

44. Benjamin, born 25 April, 1790; resident in 1841 of Orange county, New York.

45. Robert, born 25 March, 1792; resident in 1841 of Sussex county, New Jersey.

46. Nathaniel Smith, born in 1794; died in 1805.

47. Sally, married David Morris of Ohio.

48. John, resident in 1841 of Orange county, New York.

49. Eli, resident in 1841 of Sussex county, New Jersey.

14. Morris Aber, son of Israel and Dorothea (Leonard) Aber, was born about 1757 and died in 1836. Administration on his estate was granted 5 July, 1836 to Silas C. Clark (Morris county Probate, File 26, No. 35). He served in the Revolution. Issue:

50. Jonas, who died in 1820. The will of Jonas Aber of Randolph, New Jersey was dated 21 April, 1800 and proved 15 May, 1820 (Files, Trenton, 1793N). No issue.

51. Morris.
52. (perhaps) Israel S., died in 1838; resident of Randolph, New Jersey. Administration granted 12 February, 1838 to Silas C. Clark, the widow Sally Ann Aber renouncing (Morris co. Probate, File 26, No. 34).

15. Abner Aber, son of Israel and Dorothea (Leonard) Aber, was born about 1759 and died at Mendham, New Jersey in 1804. He married 27 March, 1782 to Charity Loree (Job Loree testified in 1837, aged 78, that Abner Aber married his sister). Abner Aber served in the War of the American Revolution, as proved by pension papers of his brothers. The administration on his estate was granted, 16 April, 1804 to Charity Aber of Sussex county and Josiah Loree of Morris county. (Morris co. Letters of Administration, 1, p. 4). Possible issue*

53. Morris, who married. Issue:
    i. Lafayette.
    ii. Jacob.
54. John.
55. Abner, married. Issue:
    i. Abner.
    ii. Charity.
56. Phebe.
57. Mary, born 21 May, 1800, died at Newark, New Jersey 14 September, 1873, aged 76 (sic, Jacobus Bible); married 29 October 1820 or 1821, John I. Jacobus. Great-grandparents of Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven, Connecticut.

24. Silas Aber, son of Israel and Dorothea (Leonard) Aber, died 30 July, 1814. On 17 December, 1818 Elizabeth Abers was made guardian of Jerusha Aber (over 14) and of Keziah and Susannah Abers (under 14), children and heirs of Silas Aber, late of Morris county, who died intestate while a soldier in the service of the United States. (Morris co. Administrations, 1, p. 212). Silas Aber married at Mendham, 4 October, 1797 to Elizabeth Pool, born 30 November, 1778, died 16 October, 1854 (gravestone, Mount Freedom), daughter of John and Jerusha (Cady) Pool. Issue:

---

*Of this connection Mr. Donald L. Jacobus states: "Based on recollections of my grandfather, son of Mary (Aber) Jacobus, as to brothers and sisters of his mother, and their children. He did not recall his grandfather Aber's name. I have placed them as children of Abner solely on the basis of the names Abner and Charity."

58. Jerusha, born before 1804, married Isaac Hewey. Issue:
    i. Mary Jane, married David Harris. Issue (HARRIS):
        A. Dell.
        B. Elmer.
        C. Samuel.

59. Hezekiah W., born 10 April, 1810; died 28 March, 1853; married 1, 7 April, 1830 to Phebe Johnson, born 17 May, 1810, died 25 March, 1835; married 2, 15 December, 1836, Elizabeth Pool, born at Drakestown, 13 June, 1813, died 2 July, 1888. She married 2, Benjamin Sutton. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Mary Elizabeth, born in 1832, died 14 July, 1895, aged 63; married James L. Johnson. Issue . . extinct.
    ii. Harriett Amanda, born 3 February, 1834; died at New Haven, Connecticut 16 February, 1915; married 6 February, 1855 to Henry Oliver Jacobus, son of John I. and Mary (Aber) Jacobus. Grandparents of Donald L. Jacobus of New Haven, Ct.

    Issue, by second wife:
    iii. Silas Miller, born 3 June, 1837; married Sarah (Guerin) Enslee, who died in April, 1912.
    iv. Peter Kimball, born 7 September, 1838; married Caroline Till. No issue.
    v. Mahala, who died young.
    vi. Phebe, born 6 March, 1842; married Josephus Sanders Guerin, born at Morristown, New Jersey 13 June, 1824, died at Mendham, New Jersey 9 December, 1890. Issue.
    vii. Jerusha, died young.
    viii. Hezekiah Woodruff, born 24 April, 1853; died 9 November, 1862 aged 9 years, 6 months, 15 days.

60. Susanna, born 22 June, 1812; died 29 August, 1850. She married George R. Reid. Issue (REID):
    i. Lonso (sic).
    ii. George.

25. Daniel Aber, perhaps son of John Aber, was born 27 February, 1774 and died 22 March, 1821; married at Mendham, New Jersey 29 March, 1798 to Elizabeth Smith, born 25 August, 1780, daughter of Jesse and Eunice (Tingley) Smith. She married 2, Samuel Gozart. Issue:

61. Jesse Smith, born 25 February, 1799; married 27 December, 1823 to Mary Cooper Stiles, born 7 June, 1797, dau. of James and Phebe (Aber) Stiles. Of Randolph; removed to Wisconsin.

62. Daniel, born 3 December, 1800.

63. Catharine, born 25 February, 1803.
64. Esther, born 6 November, 1805.
65. Jotham, born 15 November, 1806.
66. Sarah, born 20 November, 1808; married Charles Young.
67. Jacob, born 1 February, 1811.
68. Ebenezer C., born 4 February, 1813.

29. Aaron Aber, son of Aaron and Susan Aber, was born 21 March, 1768; married at Morristown, New Jersey, November, 1793 to Martha Easton. "Moved away". Issue:
69. Hannah, born 27 July, 1794.
70. Timothy Johnes, born 14 April, 1797.
Perhaps other children.

30. Amos Aber, son of Aaron and Susan Aber, was born 7 August of 1769; died 2 February, 1853. He married at Hanover, New Jersey, 12 February, 1789 to (Jerusha?) Warren. Issue:
71. Nathan Cooper.
Perhaps other children.

2. The Descendants of James and Joanna Hulse of Wading River, New York.

James Hulse, ancestry unknown, was b. 25 Ap. 1785; died at Wading River, New York 18 October, 1834, aged 49. An article in Portrait and Biographical Record of Suffolk County, New York (Chapman Publishing Co., in 1896), p. 981, states that James Hulse was born at the west end of Long Island and was a farmer and blacksmith. He met and married his wife Joanna at Baiting Hollow and later settled there. A French Huguenot ancestry was claimed for this family at the time; and descendants are said to have told the late William A. Hardeley of Brooklyn, New York that they were not related to the Hulses that surrounded them. Joanna, wife of James Hulse, was b. 6 Oct. 1783 and d. 24 July, 1873; after the death of James Hulse she married Isaiah Benjamin. Issue:

1. Benjamin; born 6 February, 1808; married
Issue:
i. Orin.
ii. Oscar.
+2. Hampton, married Elizabeth Ann Wines.
+3. Lester, married Caroline M. Corliss.
+4. Daniel Harrison, married Esther Robinson.
5. Albert, born 3 May, 1817; married Clarissa Wines. Issue.
6. George W., b. 2 May, 1822, died 1 December, 1826.
7. Warren, born 16 February, 1818; married Phebe Ann Hulse, daughter of Jonah and Abigail (Tuthill) Hulse. See page 1,573.
8. Elisha Tuthill, born 2 May, 1822; res. of Brooklyn, New York.
9. Jemima, born 22 July, 1824, died 2 December, 1901; married 29 March, 1839, Edward Youngs of Jamesport, N. Y. Issue.

2. Hampton Hulse, son of James and Joanna Hulse, was born 3 March, 1810 and died 23 March, 1873 at Wading River, New York. He married in 1831 to Elizabeth Ann Wines, born in 1811, daughter of Barnabas Wines. Issue:

10. Jane Foster, b. in 1836, died 13 October, 1893; married Robert Hawkins.
11. Catharine Maria, who married John Hulse, son of Isaac Hulse. See page 1,589.
+12. Charles Hallock, married Sarah E. Hawkins.
13. Lucinda Wakeman, m. Luther Brown Hulse, son of Isaac Hulse. See page 1,575.
14. Alberta.
+15. Egbert H., married Mary R. Homan
+16. William Warren, married Eunice J. Brazos.
+17. Barnabas Wines, married Lucetta P. Howell.
18. James H., who died 18 October, 1865, aged 31 years, 8 mos., no days, unmarried.

3. Lester Hulse, son of James and Joanna Hulse, was born 24 March, 1812 and died 11 November, 1860. He married 24 December, 1835 to Caroline M. Corliss. Issue:

19. Merrill Lewis, born 5 November, 1836, married Reeve, a widow.
+20. Thaddeus Seymour, married 1, Sarah Jane ; 2, name not reported.
21. Isabelle Adelaide, born 22 January, 1845, married Wickham Terry.
22. Cecelia Gertrude, born 2 May, 1847, died about 24 August, 1935, unmarried.
+23. DeForest Judson, married Isabel Hand.
24. Barrett Franklin, born 23 April, 1859, unmarried.

4. Daniel Harrison Hulse, son of James and Joanna Hulse, was born 28 April, 1816 and died 3 February, 1872. He married Esther Robinson. They were residents of Manor, New York. Issue:

25. Jemima, married Smith Edwards.
+26. James Harrison, married 1, Louisa Marx; 2, Henrietta Edwards.
27. Lucinda, of Westhampton, New York; married Warren Peterson.
+28. Esther Ann, married Daniel Uriah Homan.
29. Mary L., married Dennis H. Raynor. Issue.
+30. Daniel O., married Bertie Dayton.
+31. Theodore O., married Jesse Randall.
+32. Lewis, married Raynor.

12. Charles Hallock Hulse, son of Hampton and Elizabeth Ann(Wines) Hulse, was born 25 April, 1835 and married 21 December, 1856 to

Sarah E. Hawkins, who was born at Bellport, New York. Issue:
33. Arcelia, married Henry O. Newton.
34. Charles.
35. Lewis G.
36. Clarence H., M. D., of Sayville, New York.
37. Archibald M.

15. Egbert H. Hulse, son of Hampton and Elizabeth Ann (Wines)Hulse, was born at Baiting Hollow, New York 6 March, 1843 and died 29 November, 1901; a resident of Amityville, New York. He married at Bellport, New York 25 December, 1865 to Mary R. Homan, born 15 May, 1845, died 22 April, 1912; she was of West Bellport. Issue:
38. James A., graduate of Wesleyan University, and professor of mathematics at the Newark Academy, Newark, New Jersey.
39. Clara, married Frank Ketcham.
40. George E., of Amityville, New York.

16. William Warren Hulse, son of Hampton and Elizabeth Ann (Wines) Hulse, was born at Riverhead, New York 6 June, 1845; married at Middletown, New York 2 April, 1876, Eunice J. Brazos, daughter of Antonio and Ann (Neal) Brazos. Residents of Amityville, New York. Issue:
41. Grace Maud.
42. William Egbert, born 30 August, 1881.

17. Barnabas Wines Hulse, son of Hampton and Elizabeth Ann (Wines) Hulse, was born in 1829 and died 17 July, 1901, aged 71 years, 8 months and 16 days. He married in 1854 to Lucetta P. Howell, who died 18 June, 1902, aged 70 years, 10 months, 8 days, daughter of Micah and Anna (Youngs) Howell. Issue:
43. Julia B., born 15 September, 1864, married 15 October, 1885, Timothy J. Davis.

20. Thaddeus Seymour Hulse, son of Lester and Caroline M.(Corliss) Hulse, was born 13 December, 1840 and was a resident of East Moriches, New York. He married 1, Sarah Jane, maiden name not reported, and 2, Susan Clark Gordon. The first wife died 31 December, 1876. Their children were:
44. Arthur.
45. Clarence.
46. Ernest.
47. Child, married A. L. Voorhees.
48. Madeline, married Mills of East Moriches, New York.

Issue, by second wife:
49. Mary J., died 28 November, 1880, aged 4 months, 20 days.

23. DeForest Judson Hulse, son of Lester and Caroline M. (Corliss) Hulse, was born 8 February, 1851. He married Isabel Hand. Issue:
50. Lillian, of Bay Shore, New York; married Gilbert Smith.
51. Ethel, of Babylon, New York, married Raymond Tuttle.
52. Grace.

26. James Harrison Hulse, son of Daniel Harrison and Esther (Robinson) Hulse, married 1, Louisa Marx, whose will, dated 11 November, 1869, was proved 2 November, 1870; married 2, Henrietta Edwards, born 23 September, 1842, died 6 November, 1901. Issue, by which wife not stated:
53. Emily, married Tuthill, of Jamesport, New York.
54. Minnie, married Fred Green of Southampton, New York.
55. A daughter, married Redman, of Calverton, N.Y.
56. A daughter, married Youngs.
57. Harrison.
58. A daughter.

28. Esther Ann Hulse, daughter of Daniel Harrison and Esther (Robinson) Hulse, was born at Calverton, N. Y., 10 January, 1850; married 1 January, 1864 to Daniel Uriah Homan, son of Uriah and Charlotte (Raynor) Homan. Issue (HOMAN):
59. Mary Esther, born 23 October, 1864, married 5 December of 1890 to Roscoe Maynard Benjamin. Issue (BENJAMIN):
i. Roscoe Havens, born 28 February, 1894.
ii. Esther Marguerite, born 31 May, 1896.
iii. Charlotte Belle, born 11 April, 1899.
60. Daniel Thomas, died young.
61. Frances Merwin, died young.
62. Daniel Frederick, born 13 October, 1869.
63. Flora Belle, born 10 March, 1876, married Hannibal Garfield Corwin of New Rochelle, New York.

31. Theodore O. Hulse, son of Daniel Harrison and Esther(Robinson) Hulse, died 26 September, 1916. He married at Calverton, New York, Jessie Alice Randall. Issue:
64. William Theodore, born at Calverton, New York 28 Deeember, 1889, married 30 December, 1916, Charlotte Elizabeth Raynor, daughter of Charles E. and Helen (Young) Raynor. William Theodore Hulse was Cashier of the First National Bank at Southampton, New York. Issue:
i. William Theodore, born in 1918.
ii. Theodore O., born in 1922.
65. Lester.

32. Lewis Hulse, son of Daniel Harrison and Esther (Robinson)Hulse, married Raynor. Issue:

66. Ruth.
67. A son.
68. A son.
69. A daughter.
70. A daughter.
71. Ralph.
72. Ella, married Downs, of Riverhead, New York.

3. The Descendants of Elisha Hulce, of Minisink, New York.

Elisha Hulce of Minisink, New York was born about 1725. His ancestry is unknown, and we have seen no record which could even lead to an inference that he was descended of the immigrant Richard Hulse of Brookhaven, New York. For the most part, the earlier descendants spell their surname Hulce. The will of Elisha Hulce was dated 26 February, 1796 and proved 4 June, 1796. His wife was Elizabeth, maiden name not reported. Issue:

+ 1. John, married Abigail Williams.
2. Jacob, born in 1753, married 30 June, 1778 to Rebecca van Tassel in the Presbyterian church at Goshen, New York. Issue included*
   i. James, born 23 June, 1779.
   ii. Benjamin, born 25 February, 1781.
   iii. Daughter.
   iv. Daughter.
   v. Daughter.
   vi. Daughter.
3. Benjamin, born in 1756, married 31 October, 1779 to Abigail Everson. His will was dated 1 December, 1826 and proved 3 January, 1829. Issue:
   i. Kelly.
   ii. Rhoda, married Benjamin Brewster.
   iii. Abigail.
   iv. Phebe.
   v. Thomas.
   vi. Benjamin.
4. Joseph, born in 1757, married 11 March, 1778 to Margaret Williams. Issue:
   i. Sarah.
   ii. Frances.
   iii. Dille (sic), baptised 20 February, 1791.
   iv. Daughter.
5. Daughter, born in 1759, married Benjamin.

*It is possible that James Hulse of Baiting Hollow, founder of the line listed in Appendix 2, may come from this branch. The James born in 1779 may have died, and Jacob may have had another son of the name.

6. Elizabeth, born in 1761.
7. Elisha, born in 1767.

1. John Hulce, son of Elisha Hulce, was born in 1751 and died 15 December, 1811. He married Abigail Williams; and was of Goshen, New York, and Harpersfield, New York. Their children were:

+ 8. Sylvester, married Peninah Hotchkiss.
9. Samuel, born at Goshen, New York, 10 April, 1777.
10. Juliana, born 16 April, 1779.
+11. John Williams, married Elizabeth Lowry.
12. David, born 26 November, 1781.
13. (?)Abner, born 27 February, 1787.

8. Sylvester Hulce, son of John and Abigail (Williams) Hulce, was born in Goshen, New York 27 October, 1774; baptised 23 July, 1775; married Peninah Hotchkiss, born at Waterbury, New Hampshire, 1 February, 1782, died 19 January, 1841 at Deposit, New York, daughter of David and Peninah (Peck) Hotchkiss. Issue, all born at Deposit, New York:

+14. Martial Rosen, married Ann Elizabeth Curtiss.
15. Lurania, born 30 September, 1805, died 6 January, 1877; married Samuel Butler.
16. Almira, born 9 June, 1808, married 18 February, 1828 to Henry Peters, born 14 November, 1807, died 16 April, 1889. Many descendants.
17. Hiram, born 1 January, 1811, died 4 May, 1882, mar. Sarah Downs.
18. Herman, born 1 January, 1811, married Thompson.
19. Heman, born 1 January, 1811 (of triplets), died aged 1.
20. Abigail, born 3 April, 1813, married Joseph Whitaker.
21. Peninah, born 3 April, 1813, married William R. Thompson.
22. Clarissa, born 17 May, 1815, died 21 December, 1864, married Benjamin Whitaker.
23. Sylvester, born 14 April, 1817, died 7 June, 1861. Editor of the Deposit Courier.
24. Jane, born 26 July, 1819; married 1, Smith; 2, Scoville
25. Ellen Douglas, born 12 January, 1822, married 1, Warren Butler; 2, Henry Merrill.
26. Edgar Mandelbert, born 28 February, 1824, married Catharine Milnes.

11. John Williams Hulce, son of John and Abigail (Williams) Hulce, was born 26 November, 1781 and died 16 May, 1849. He married 12 April, 1808 to Elizabeth Lowry, born 10 February, 1786, died 18 March, 1852, daughter of Matthew and Abigail Lowry. Issue:

27. Mary L., born 10 February, 1809, married 31 October, 1833

to Otis Briggs.

28. Jethro Hambleton, born 19 April, 1810.
29. Theodore Sedgwick, born 8 July, 1811, died 6 June, 1851, married 26 October, 1835, Elizabeth Westley.
30. Comegus Paul, born 16 September, 1813.
31. Matthew Lowry, born 31 March, 1817.
32. Jane Elizabeth, born 20 August, 1820, married 30 July of 1838, Alneron P. Merrill.
33. John Williams jr., born 22 February, 1822.

14. Martial Rosen Hulse, son of Sylvester and Peninah (Hotchkiss) Hulse, was born 29 March, 1804 at Tompkins, Delaware county, New York. He married 20 May, 1832 to Elizabeth Ann Curtiss, born 12 April, 1810 daughter of Gideon and Ruth Curtiss of Homer, New York. Issue:

34. Francis, born 8 September, 1833, died 2 October, 1835; Deposit, New York.
35. Martial Curtiss, born 16 April, 1844, died 8 December of 1864.

****

NOTES

The first Richard Hulse is recorded in the printed Brookhaven Town Records, Vol. I (1662-1679) as published in 1924 from the copy by Archibald C. Weeks: pp. 28 (line 2, under "hulls"), 39, and 61; in Records of the Town of Brookhaven, Book A, as published in 1930 and edited by Osborn Shaw: p. 58; ibid., Book B, (1932), pp. 13, 18, 25 (he lived next to Robert Kellam and Henry Rogers 11 November, 1679), 48, 66, 76, 83, 130, 200, 214, 216, 322, 334, 336, 348, 356, and as indexed, otherwise. The second wife of Richard Hulse, Hannah Beardsley, is reported 6 June, 1681 (p. 76):

> where as I Hanah Huls Through vnadvertang and pasion defamed Nathanell Norten of this towne by saying he had stollen Indien corn out of my fatther daitons his corn cribb These may sartifie all whome it may concern that I the saide hanah Huls never had any cause soe to say and that I never knew that the sayd nathanell had ever stoele any Indien corn from thence and am hartely sory for my defaming of him nott knowing any cause soe to doe as wittnes my hand in brookhaven this 5th day of June 1681
> wittnes Richard wodhull hanah Hulse

In ibid., Book C (1931), p. 18 appears record of the election of Richard Hulse as trustee of the town. This is his last record.

See also Early Long Island Wills, edited by William Smith Pelletreau, pp. 174-5 (will of Walter Jones of Brookhaven, New York). The descendants of Thomas Hulse and Richard Hulse junior, sons of the immigrant, have been compiled from The Records of the Town of Brookhaven as edited by Osborn Shaw, Books A, B, C, indexed.

Other sources include The Huntington Town Records, Charles R. Street, editor, vol. I, p. 517; History of Long Island, Benjamin Thompson, 2nd Edition, vol. I, p. 150; Long Island Historical Quarterly for April, 1940; Collections of the New York Historical Society, 1891, p. 422; Portrait and Biographical Record of Suffolk County, N. Y., (Chapman Publishing Co., 1896), p. 981; The Hawkins Genealogy, by Ralph Clymer Hawkins; The Jayne Genealogy; Sayre Genealogy, by Theodore M. Banta; The Jeremiah Vail Genealogy by Henry H. Vail; The Woodhull Genealogy, by Mary G. Woodhull and Francis B. Stevens; The Yates-Terry Genealogy, by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost; the Washington Ancestry by Charles A. Hoppin, vol. III, pp. 269, 471-473; and William Wells of Southold and His Descendants, by Charles Wells Hayes.

Bible Records were furnished by Mrs. Joseph Kay Hampshire of Brooklyn, New York; Mrs. Salmon W. Hoyt of Middletown, New York; Mr. Edward W. Hulse of Bellport, New York; Miss Theresa N. Swezey of Brooklyn, New York and Mr. Clinton F. West of Port Jefferson, New York. Family Records, often of very considerable extent, were furnished by the late Orville B. Ackerly; Mrs. Alfred Bruce of Brookhaven, New York; Mrs. C. C. Coleman; Mrs. Gilbert Carter of Center Moriches, New York; Mrs. H. H. Edwards of Port Jefferson, New York; Mrs. Edith M. Hulse of Amityville, New York; Mrs. David Eugene Hulse; Miss Grace Hulse of Wading River, New York; Mrs. Chloe E. Jacques of New Haven, Conn.; Miss Ida L. Maddrah; Mrs. Carleton E. Slater of Larchmont, New York; Mr. Charles E. Stiles of Deposit, New York; Mrs. Ralph Vail of Detroit, Michigan; and Mr. Clinton F. West of East Setauket, New York.

Manuscript compilations of sections of the family have been prepared by the late William A. D. Eardeley as revised by Arthur Soper Wardwell; also collections by Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York have been of great assistance. The transcriptions and annotations of the Brookhaven Tax Lists sent by Mr. Shaw have been especially helpful.

The ancestry of Richard Hulse (page 1,535) is unknown.

NOTES ON ENGLISH HULSE FAMILIES

1. The Hulse Family of Sutton Courtenay, Berkshire and Norbury, Cheshire.

The following outline is based on The History of the County Palatine and City of Chester, by George Ormerod, II, p. 241; III, 245; and IV, p. 245; The History and Antiquities of Berkshire by Elias Ashmole, 1736; The Visitation of Berkshire, p. 33+ (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 56) and others as mentioned in the following text. The arms of this Hulse family are given as Argent, three piles sable, one in chief, the others reversed in base; and the crest: On a wreath, a buck's head couped, proper, collared or, between the horns a sun of the last.

William de Holes or Hulse is the first recorded ancestor of this family from the information we have. He was born, it is estimated, about 1310. His wife was surnamed de Norbury, and Ormerod quotes Booth's pedigrees as calling her daughter and heir of David de Norbury. Another account by Leycester terms her Sybill, daughter of William, son of Hugh de Norbury; we have not endeavored to resolve this difficulty. The children are given as

+ 1. William, married
+ 2. Hugh, married Ellen Bruce.
3. David. For further discussion as to his possible connections, see under his brother 2. Hugh.

1. William Hulse, son of William and (Sybill) (de Norbury) Hulse, was born, it is estimated, about 1335-40. He was the founder of the family of Norbury in Cheshire, and some account of his connections is given in The Visitation of Cheshire in the Year 1580, edited by John Paul Rylander, F. S. A. (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 18, page 128). He married and had (at least)

+ 4. John, married

2. Hugh Hulse, son of William and (Sybill) de Norbury) Hulse, was born about 1340 and died in 1383. His wife was Ellen Bruce of Piemere. See also The History of Broughton Gifford, in Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine, vol. 5, p. 267. There are differing accounts as to whether or not he was the father of Sir Hugh Hulse of the next generation; the latter is also termed son of David Hulse, the brother of this Hugh Hulse. Provisionally we place Sir Hugh here:

+ 5. Sir Hugh, married Margaret Domville.

4. John Hulse, son of William Hulse, was born about 1365-70, and was a resident of Norbury in Cheshire. Nothing more is known of him except that he had a son

+ 6. Thomas, married

5. Sir Hugh Hulse, son of either Hugh or David Hulse, was born about 1363, and died 3 July, 1415. He was Sergeant of the Bridegate and deputy to the Earl of Nottingham as justiciary of Chester, 20 Richard II (1386). Later he became Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Sir Hugh Hulse married Margaret, second daughter and coheiress of John Domville by his wife Cecily, daughter of William de Mobberly, who survived him. In 1385 Cecily (Mobberly) Domville granted to John de Brunstath, parson of the church of Mobberlegh, and Thomas de Swetenham of Mobberlegh, who granted to Sir Hugh de Holes and Margery, these manors and free rents in Thyngwall, parcel of the manor of Brunstath. By the latter grant Sir Hugh and his wife became seized for their lives with successive remainders in tail to Thomas de Holes, son of the said Hugh and Margery, and Edmund de Holes his brother, with remainder to the heirs of the body of said Hugh and Margery; remainder to the heirs of the body of Margery, etc. By Inquisition post mortem of 3 Henry V Margaret, widow of Hugh Holes, held in joint feoffment, with her husband, the manors of Brunstath and Oxton, and free rents in Thingwall (Thyngwall) to the value per annum of twenty marks. Issue:*

7. Eleanor, married in 1408 to Richard le Vernon.
8. Isabella, living in 1408.
+ 9. Thomas, married Margery
10. Edmund, Not traced further.

---

*This list of children is taken from Ormerod's History of the County Palatine and City of Chester (1818), vol. II, p. 241; and from the documentation associated therewith and the references therein quoted. Nevertheless, the Visitation of Berkshire (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 56, p. 33) could say:

> Sr Hewghe Hulse of Modberly in com. Cestriae....knighte and lorde cheif Justyce of the comon place maried Margerye ye Doughter of John Domvile of Modberley in Com. Cestriae Esquire, and by her had yssue Sr John Hulse Knighte his eldiste sonne died sans yssue, Thomas Hulse second son Andrewe Hulse thirde sonne Doctor of bothe lawes Deane of Powles Archedecon of Rychmonde p̄bende in Yorke and p̄bende in Lyncolne Chancellor of Salysburye and ther buryed in the southe syde of the churche William Hulls fourthe Sonne Lorde of St. Johanes and John Hulse fifte sonne.

Thomas is identified with No. 9 above, and from thence these two pedigrees are in accord. Accordingly, beginning with No. 11 we list these and others as children of Sir Hugh Hulse or de Holes. Nevertheless, any further study of these lines must take into consideration these peculiar pedigree constructions, and thorough check of them should be made. The present writer assumes no responsibility for the correctness of these pedigrees.

11. Phillippa, married William Brereton of Brereton in Cheshire.
12. Sir John, knt., died without issue.
+ 13. Andrew, LL. D., Dean of St. Pauls, Archdeacon and Prebend of York, Lincoln and Sarum; Archdeacon of Richmond.
14. John the younger. For a discussion of his possible connections see under 13. Andrew Hulse.

6. Thomas Hulse, son of John Hulse of Norbury in Cheshire, was born about 1395 and died He was of Norbury. He married and had issue:
+ 15. Ralph, married Cambridge.

9. Thomas Hulse, son of Sir Hugh and Margaret (Domville) Hulse, was born about 1395 and died 28 November, 1420. He was of Brunstaple. His wife was named Margery; her maiden name is not reported. They had one child:
16. Margery, who was born in 1419 and died 16 November, 1456, aged 37; married Sir John Troutbeck, Knt., who died 26 August, 1458. Issue.

13. Andrew Hulse, son of Sir Hugh and Margaret (Domville) Hulse, and 14. John Hulse, son of Sir Hugh and Margaret (Domville) Hulse. Here we have conflicting statements concerning the connection of a John Hulse who married Joan Hill. He is made in some pedigrees to be the son of Andrew Hulse, and in others he is identified as No. 14. We are without critical information as to the correctness of either statement. Provisionally then, we list the last John as son of Andrew:
+ 17. John, married Joan Hill.

15. Ralph Hulse, son of Thomas Hulse, was born about 1425. He married a daughter and heiress of William Cambridge of London, Kt. Issue:
+ 18. Thomas, married Legh.

17. John Hulse, son either of Andrew Hulse or of Sir Hugh Hulse, married Joan Hill, daughter of William Hill of Buntingsdale by Alice, heir to Richard Bunbury. Issue:
+ 19. William, married Agnes Humphreyston.

18. Thomas Hulse, son of Ralph and (Cambridge) Hulse, was born about 1455. He married a daughter and heiress of Philip Legh of Norbury Booths. Their children were:
+ 20. Phillip, married Margaret Corbett.
21. William, married Issue:
i. William.
22. Henry, who married and had several daughters.
23. Walter, who married and had
i. Mary.
24. Ralph, born about 1490. He is not to be identified with Ralph Hulse of Clive who was born about 1590.

25. Parnell.
26. Elizabeth.

19. William Hulse, son of John and Joan (Hill) Hulse, was of Sutton Courtenay in Berkshire. He married Agnes Humphreyston, daughter and co-heir of Richard Humphreyston of Shropshire. Issue:

+ 27. Andrew, married Joan Rythe.

20. Phillip Hulse, son of Thomas and (Legh) Hulse, was born about 1485-90 and was living in 1566 at Norbury. He married Margaret, dau. of Robert Corbett of Hatherton, Esq. Issue:

+ 28. Thomas, who married Margaret Cotton and Alice Hinton.
29. Phillip.
30. John.
31. Catharine, married James Chetwood.
32. Margaret.

27. Andrew Hulse, son of William and Agnes (Humphreyston) Hulse, was of Sutton Courtenay, Berkshire; married Joan Rythe, daughter of John Rythe of Totton (Totford) in Hampshire. Issue:

+ 33. Thomas, married Dorothy Yate.
34. John.
35. Jane, married William Whitbye of Lincoln's Inn.
36. Margaret, married John Hertford (Harford) of Coventry, Warwickshire.
37. Joan, unmarried.
38. Magdalen, married James Yate of Stanlake in Oxfordshire.

28. Thomas Hulse, son of Phillip and Margaret (Corbett) Hulse, was born about 1520 and died at Norbury in 1588. He married Margaret Cotton, dau. of Thomas Cotton of Whitechurch, and also Alice daughter of Jeffery Hinton of Hinton, Shropshire. Records differ as to which wife was the first. By Margaret Cotton he had:

39. Hugh of Ellesmere and Norbury, who married and had issue in 1591, and whose family had been succeeded by the Brereton in their estates before 1621.
40. Robert.
41. Isabell.
42. Eleanor.

Issue, by Alice Hinton:

43. John of Norbury, Cheshire who married Alice Loyd.
44. Robert.
45. George.
46. Thomas.
47. Margaret.
48. Margery, married David Merry and had issue.
49. Amy.

33. Thomas Hulse, son of Andrew and Joan (Rythe) Hulse, was born about 1550. He married Dorothy Yate, daughter of Thomas Yate of Lyford in Berkshire. Issue:

50. Susanna.
51. Mary.

2. The Hulse Family of Knotsford, Cheshire and Over Standon, Bedfordshire.

Hugh Hulse of Knotsford in Cheshire, born about 1470, is claimed in pedigrees to have descended from Sir Hugh and Margaret (Domville) Hulse (see page 1,610). The record of these connections will be found in County Genealogies: Pedigrees of the Families of the County of Kent, by W. Berry, p. 326; A Visitation of the County of Kent, Begun 1663 by Sir Edward Bysshe (Publications of the Harleian Society, vol. 54, p. 86); and Archaeologia Cantiana, vol. 16, p. 68. From the integration of these and other records we have that this Hugh Hulse married Mary Knotsford. Issue:

+ 1. William, married

1. William Hulse, son of Hugh and Mary (Knotsford) Hulse, was born about 1500. He married and had

+ 2. William, married 1, ; 2, Elizabeth Snagg.

2. William Hulse, son of William Hulse, born about 1530; he was of "Upper" Standon, Bedfordshire where he died in 1588. He acquired the Manor of Upper Standon in 1565 from George Rotherham (Feet of Fines, Beds., Mich. 7 Elizabeth) and sold it in 1592 to Henry Grey, Earl of Kent. As Mr. Hulks of Standon he was a witness in 1581 to a memorandum of a dispute between William Gery and others. William Hulse married 1, a lady whose name is not reported; 2, Elizabeth Snagg, sister of Thomas Snagg of Marston, Beds., a Baron of the Exchequer. She is probably the Elizabeth Huls, widow, buried at Over (sic) Standon, 22 November, 1604 (Register of Burials). Issue, by first wife:

3. A daughter, who married Abbis

Issue, by second wife:

4. William, born about 1560, perhaps the one of Nether Standon who had the following children baptised at Shillington by his wife, name not found:
   i. Thomas, baptised 20 September, 1590.
   ii. Judith, baptised 23 July, 1592.
   iii. Elizabeth, baptised 15 May, 1597.
5. A son.
+ 6. John, married Margaret Hawkes.
7. A son.
8. A daughter.
9. A daughter.
10. A daughter.

11. A daughter.
12. A daughter.

6. John Hulse, son of William and Elizabeth (Snagg) Hulse, was born about 1565 at Upper (Over) Standon, Bedfordshire. He married Margaret, dau. of Nicholas Hawkes of Claxwell, Bedfordshire. They had at least one child:
+ 13. Richard, married Clara Toke.

13. Richard Hulse, son of John and Margaret (Hawkes) Hulse, was born about 1588, and was a resident of Bethersden, Kent. He was a justice of the peace in 1663. Richard Hulse married Clare Toke, born 26 August, 1589 in Bethersden, Kent and died there 13 November, 1667, daughter of John Toke of Godinton, Knight. They had at least one child
+ 14. Richard, married Mary Clerke.

14. Richard Hulse, son of Richard and Clare (Toke) Hulse, was born at Bethersden, Kent in 1606 and died there in March, 1687, aged 81. He married Mary Clerke, daughter of Sir William Clerke of Ford, Wrotham, Kent, who was much younger than her husband; she was born in 1645 and died after 1668. Issue:
15. Richard, only son and heir, born 21 October, 1668, baptised 5 November, 1668, died without issue 2 April, 1706. He married Elizabeth
16. Cecelia, baptised 11 January, 1671, buried 11 January, 1679/80.

3. The Hulse Family of Clive, Cheshire.

This family was founded by a Ralph Hulse of Clive, Cheshire who was born about 1590. Claims have been made that he was to be identified with Ralph Hulse, son of Thomas and (Legh) Hulse, but this is incorrect, as the latter (No. 24, p. 1,611) was born about 1490. The present Ralph Hulse married 1, Mary, daughter of Humphrey Whittingham of Middlewich, Cheshire and 2, Anne Horton from the same place. (Earwaker, History of Sandbach, p. 91+). Issue, by which wife not reported:
1. Ralph, eldest son (presumably by first wife), married a daughter of Hugh Minshull of Parm and left issue.
+ 2. Thomas, married Katharine(Malbon) Reynalds.
3. Hugh.
4. Humphrey.

2. Thomas Hulse, son of Ralph Hulse, was born about 1620, probably at Clive. He married Katharine, daughter of Thomas Malbon of Nantwich, Cheshire, relict of George Reynalds of Redish. Issue:
4. Mary, without issue.
+ 5. Thomas, married Mary Raven.

5. Thomas Hulse, son of Thomas and Katharine (Malbon) (Reynalds) Hulse, was born about 1650 at Clive, Cheshire and settled at Elworth where he had property in right of his wife. She was Mary Raven, daughter and heiress of William Raven of Elworth whom he married at Sandbach, 4 April, 1679. Issue:

+ 6. Thomas, married Anne Webb.
7. Ralph, buried at Sandbach, Cheshire, 9 May, 1758.

6. Thomas Hulse, son of Thomas and Mary (Raven) Hulse, was born about 1681 at Sandbach, Cheshire and died there in 1753. He was buried 19 April, 1753. He married Anne Webb, born in 1687, buried at Sandbach 9 August, 1750. Their children were:

8. John. This John Hulse is the founder of the Hulsean Lectures. We take from Cheshire: Its Historical and Literary Associations, by T. Worthington Barlow, Esq., F. L. S., 1855, p. 141:

> So well known to the world as the founder of the Hulsean Lectures in the University of Cambridge, was born of a respectable family connected with the estate of Elworth, near Sandbach. He was born, however, at Middlewich, in the year 1708, and was the eldest of 19 children. Through some unaccountable antipathy on the part of his parents, he was put to nurse in a cottage, and whilst there was subject to much neglect and hardship, from which he was ultimately rescued by the kind interference of his grandfather, Mr. Thomas Hulse, who was then resident at Elworth Hall. "The grandfather, being desirous of seeing his grandson, proceeded up a dirty green lane, where he observed a girl, with a child under one arm, and a pitcher of water in the other hand. He soon heard the old cottager's wife rebuking the girl for not making haste with the water; and adding that, if she could not bring both the child and the water, she must drop the child in the lane----which was accordingly done." Upon this old Mr. Hulse took his little grandchild home with them (sic), and to him he (i. e., John Hulse) was mainly indebted afterwards for the education he received, which commenced at the Grammar School at Congleton, and was completed at St. John's College, Cambridge. To the latter place, it is said, his grandfather took him, travelling the whole distance with the young aspirant after academical honours behind him on horseback. Having completed a not undistinguished college career, he was ordained in 1732, to the curacy of Yoxall, and, in the year following, married Miss Hall of the Hermitage, near Holmes Chapel. He afterwards filled the small living of Goostrey, a short distance from Holmes Chapel, and which we have before had occasion to mention. Here he remained until his

father's death, between whom and his son unfortunate bickerings had ever existed, when he took possession of the Elworth estate, where he spent the rest of his days. Here, shut out entirely from the world, he amused himself with the studies of literature and music. In the latter he excelled, and the science of medicine, to which he was probably led from the infirm state of his own health, largely engaged his attention.

On his death, which took place in 1790, a considerable portion of his property passed to St. John's College for the purposes above stated. Another portion fell into the hands of two faithful servants, whose care and attention to him through life had somewhat compensated for the lack of those good qualities on the part of those from whom he had a right to expect them.

Mr. Hulse is buried at Middlewich, and there is a monument to his memory in the south aisle of the parish church there.

9. Hugh.
10. Thomas.
11. William.
12. Robert.
13. Randle.
14. Jane, married Jenkins.
15. Ann, married Thomson.
16. A daughter, married Leeke.
17. Samuel, buried at Sandbach 1 January, 1727.

There were other children.

4. The Hulse Family of Newnham, Kent.

Stephen Hulse, ancestry undetermined, was of Newnham, Kent. He was also known as Stephen Hulkes; this indicates a possible relationship to the family of Over (Upper) Standon, Bedfordshire. Stephen Hulse was born about 1570; married and had

1. John, born about 1600; of Newnham, Kent; married Elizabeth Barling and had
   i. Stephen, of Westwall, Kent; married Bethulia, daughter of John Sharpe of Nash in Westwall. Issue:
      A. John, son and heir.
      B. Elizabeth.

5. The Hulse Family of Tunstall, Staffordshire.

William Hulse of Tunstall, Staffordshire, a tailor, is the first ancestor of this family known at the present time. From the proximity of his residence to those in Cheshire of the Hulses hitherto listed, it may well be that he is a descendant of Sir Hugh and Mary (Domville) Hulse. He was born about 1750 and died in 1824. By a wife whose name is not reported he had the following children:

1. David.
2. William.
3. Ann, married Daniel Greatbach. Issue:
   i. William.
4. Mary.
+ 5. John, married Mary Hulse.

5. John Hulse, son of William Hulse, was born in 1776 and died in 1850. He married his first cousin Mary Hulse, perhaps daughter of a Charles Hulse. Issue:

+ 6. Martha, married Thomas Horwell.
+ 7. Ann, married Rev. Samuel Morris.
+ 8. William, married Elizabeth Sutton.
9. Catharine, born in 1822, died in 1901, married Samuel Horwell, born in 1821, died in 1905.

6. Martha Hulse, daughter of John and Mary (Hulse) Hulse, was born 16 November, 1816 in Tunstall, Staffordshire and died 31 May, 1900 at Englesea Brook, Staffordshire. She married Thomas Horwell, born 26 August, 1817 at Tunstall, died 8 May, 1899 at Englesea Brook, son of Samuel and Pamela (Adamson) Horwell. He was a potter, pugilist and Methodist preacher. Issue (HORWELL):

+ 10. John, married Prudence Mitchell.
+ 11. Samuel, married Sarah Lear.
12. William, born in 1840, died in 1858.
13. Joseph, born in 1843, died in 1847.
+ 14. Joseph, married Elizabeth Whitaker.

7. Ann Hulse, daughter of John and Mary (Hulse) Hulse, was born in 1818 and died in 1865. She married the Rev. Samuel Morris, born in 1814, died in 1880. Issue (MORRIS):

15. John, born in 1842.
16. Samuel, born about 1844.
+ 17. Mary Eleanor, married Thomas J. L. B. Bagley.
18. John, born in 1848; married Issue:
   i. Charles.
   ii. Jack.
   iii. Margaret.
   iv. May.

v. Harold.
vi. Walter.
vii. Percy.

19. Thomas William, born 6 March, 1850, died 9 October, 1938; married and had
i. Hettie, born in 1880.
ii. Eleanor.
iii. James Frederick, married Issue:
A. Sybil.

20. Samuel Hughes
21. Martha Ann, born in 1854, married William Revell.
22. Albert Edward, born in 1856, married Clara
23. Frederick Joseph, born in 1860.

8. William Hulse, son of John and Mary (Hulse) Hulse, born in 1817, died in 1889; married Elizabeth Sutton, born in 1827, died in 1876. Issue:
24. Mary Eleanor Ann, born in 1859.
25. William.
26. John.
27. James.
28. Arthur, died 14 February, 1899; married Dorcas
29. Frederick.

10. John Horwell, son of Thomas and Martha (Hulse) Horwell, was born 14 February, 1836 and died 28 March, 1905. He married Prudence Mitchell, b. in 1833, died in 1880. Issue:
30. Martha, born in 1859, married William Hawthorne. Issue (HAWTHORNE):
i. John, married Maud Bradbury and had:
A. Ethel Maud
B. William Eric
ii. Martha, married William Stoddard. Issue:
A. Gladys, born 24 June, 1917.
B. Ruth, born in 1919.
31. Kitty, born in 1866; married Smith Goodwin, born in 185-, died in 1924.

11. Samuel Horwell, son of Thomas and Martha (Hulse) Horwell, was born at Tunstall, Staffordshire 30 November, 1837 and died 20 August, 1923 at Atglen, Pennsylvania. He married 1, Sarah Lear, born 15 August, 1839 at Tunstall, Staffordshire, daughter of Joseph and Nancy (Machin) Lear; she died 22 March, 1866 at Yonkers, New York and was buried there. He married 2, Frances Whitelaw, born 3 March, 1846, died 10 August, 1910. Issue, by first wife:
+ 32. Martha Eleanor, married Albert Henry Gerberich.
33. Lilla Ann, born 14 February, 1899 at Williamstown, Pennsylvania, died 29 September, 1918 at Parkesburg, Pennsylvania.

Issue, by second wife:

34. Sarah Florence, born 12 May, 1868, died 2 October, 1931, married Charles Batdorf, born 23 June, 1869, died 3 February of 1932. Issue (BATDORF):
    i. Mary, born 2 October, 1896.
    ii. Marion, born 26 January, 1898.
    iii. May, born 5 September, 1900, married Edward Barton.
    iv. Luella, born 16 August, 1904.
    v. Jacob, married Irene Koch. Issue (KOCH):
        A. Charles Edward, born 6 March, 1944.
        B. Robert John, born 28 January, 1949.

35. John T. W., born 30 April, 1870, died 18 November, 1934; married Jane Abbott, born in 1874. Issue:
    i. Wesley, born in 1895, married Anna Robinson, born 20 June, 1892. Issue:
        A. William, born 7 March, 1921, married
        B. Jack, born 30 October, 1922, married
        C. Samuel, born 9 May, 1925

36. Joseph Arthur, born 1 September, 1873, married Susan Jackson. Issue:
    i. Jackson, born in 1904; married Barbara
    Issue:
        A. Richard Jackson, born in April, 1935.
        B. Arthur.
    ii. Catharine, born 10 October, 1918.

37. Clara May, born 26 February, 1876, married 1, John Jory, born in 1872, died in 1910; married 2, George Hawkins. Issue, by first husband (JORY):
    i. Horwell, born 15 August, 1908, married 1, Nan James; 2, Sarah
    Issue, by first wife:
        A. William James } Twins
        B. John Horwell }
        C. Wesley.
    Issue, by second husband (HAWKINS):
    ii. Horace, born in 1914, married Virginia M. E. Weishempel. Issue:
        A. Patricia May, born 28 June, 1936.
        B. Horace.
    iii. Adele, born 17 March, 1916, married Charles Shuman.
    Issue (SHUMAN):
        A. Charles, born in 1934.
        B. Barbara.

38. Fannie Adele, born 19 May, 1879, married Francis M. McClure, born in 1870.

39. Nellie Elizabeth, born 19 January, 1884, died 21 July, 1912; married Thomas G. Teague.

40. Samuel M. Wesley, born 19 July, 1887, died in 1893.

14. Joseph Horwell, son of Thomas and Martha (Hulse) Horwell, was born 17 May, 1851 and died 18 October, 1898. He married Elizabeth Whitaker, b. in 1848, died 25 December, 1893. Issue:

41. Mary Eleanor, born in 1873, died 4 September, 1940, married Frank Finnimore.

42. William Thomas, born in 1878, married Violet Slade. Issue:

i. Cecil, born in 1903.

ii. Dora, born in 1907.

32. Martha Eleanor Horwell, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Lear) Horwell, was born at Tunstall, Staffordshire 25 February, 1864 and died 22 December, 1948 at Parkesburg, Pennsylvania. She married Albert Henry Gerberich, born 24 April, 1864 at Hanoverdale, Pennsylvania, living (1932) at Washington, D. C. Issue (GERBERICH):

43. Albert Horwell, born at Williamstown, Pennsylvania 23 February, 1898. He received his A. B. degree from Dickenson College, 1918; M. A. from the University of Pennsylvania, 1926; and Ph. D. from Johns Hopkins University in 1932. In the first World War he served as a radio-electrician in the United States Navy; at the close of the war he took the examination for the foreign service. Subsequently he was appointed vice-consul to Puerto Cortes, Honduras, 1920-22; consul, Bremerhaven, Germany, 1922-1924; Maracaibo, Venezuela, 1924-1925. He became Professor of Modern Languages (German and Spanish) at Dickenson College, where he served from 1928 to 1941. He then returned to the service of the State Department, and is currently Political Adviser for Colombian Affairs. Dr. Gerberich is a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists; a member and former First Vice-President, the National Genealogical Society; and a member of the Pennsylvania German Society and the Pennsylvania Historical Junto, the last of Washington, D. C. Dr. Gerberich is exceptionally well versed in the history of the state of Pennsylvania, and a fluent speaker. The writer is glad to have the opportunity to record here the service of a very good friend. Dr. Gerberich married Gisela Margit Heim-Zimanyi, dau. of Stephen and Theresa Brigitte (Hindenlang) Heim-Zimanyi. No children.

44. Eleanor, born at Williamstown, Pennsylvania 14 February, 1899, died 29 September, 1918 at Parkesburg, Pennsylvania.

6. The Township of Hulse, Cheshire.

In The History of the County Palatine and City of Chester, by George Ormerod, Vol. III, p. 94, there appears a description of the township of Hulse:

This township, at an early period, gave name to an antient family which was undoubtedly the parent stock of the knightly line of the Hulses of Little Neston and the other families of the same name settled at Norbury, in Broxton Hundred, and at Clive and Elworth, near Sandbach ...

Hulse became the property of the abbey of St. Werburgh, at Chester, by various successive grants, recited in the chartulary. Lands here were granted to that abbey by Robert son of Herbert de Holys, by Jonas de Holys, and by William son of William de Burches: lands and rents by William de Lauton; lands and tithes by Ralph Trienlyn, and the wastes and assarts, and homage of the said Ralph Trienlyn; by Richard son of Richard de Lostoc. From these last grants it may be presumed that Hulse, which is unnoticed in Domesday, was part of the original estates of the Runchamps (afterwards Lostocks), the Norman proprietors of Lostock, and that it was probably formed out of that township.

From the plea of the abbot of St. Werbergh to a writ of quo warranto, 31 Edw. III, it appears that "Holes" was then one of the dependencies of his manor of Barnshaw, and that he claimed for it the various privileges noticed in the account of that manor. His rents in "Hulese" were valued, at the dissolution, at xliis vi d.

The township is still considered a component part of the manor of Barnshaw....

HULSE
1,622

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

J A R V I S

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

9. EUNICE JARVIS 413, 421
m. JOSEPH WOOD
probably son of Caleb Wood and

She was born about 1662-3 at Huntington, New York.

No baptismal record has been found.

Eunice Jarvis married at Huntington 15 December, 1681 to Joseph Wood, cooper of Huntington. She is recorded in a deed 6 December, 1698 when she with her husband conveyed to Thomas Smith of Huntington; but was evidently dead 25 December, 1723 when Joseph Wood made arrangements with his son Caleb to take care of him.

No other record of her is found.

For descendants, see CALEB WOOD, #412, 420.

NOTES

She is recorded in the will of her father, Stephen Jarvis, for which see under him. The marriage appears in the printed Huntington Town Records, vol. I, p. 328; see also the same, p. 235. It must be stated that there is no record that the daughter of Stephen Jarvis married Joseph Wood, although chronology, the lack of any other Jarvis family and general genealogical acceptance in the past support this connection. In our opinion it is correct.

Eunice Jarvis is considered to have been the daughter of

10. STEPHEN JARVIS 826, 842
m. MARY PORTER
daughter of Jonathan Porter and Eunice

He was born about 1625, and probably in England.

He is first recorded in Huntington, New York when a Court ordered Giles Smith of Fairfield to pay 20 pounds to the

daughters of Jonathan Porter, late of Huntington, deceased. Mary Porter was then the wife of Stephen Jarvis, 21 May, 1661.

He was a juror in an action brought by Thomas Matthews against Joanna, widow of Jonas Wood "Halifax", 29 July, 1662. He was witness in a deed dated 23 March, 1667/8 from Samuel Davis to John Finch. Stephen Jarvis was granted six acres of land in the bottom of the East Neck, then so-called, 1 January, 1688, and was occupant with others in the ten farms planted in land in dispute with Smithtown, April 16 & 17, 1672. He signed the agreement settling this dispute, 23 September, 1672. In a list of taxpayers made for the county rate in 1673 he was assessed at 13s 8d. He held no important civil offices.

His lands were recorded 22 December, 1679. His house lot was bounded on the north by Thomas Fleet, and on the south by Robert Cranfield's house lot; it faced the street westward and the woods was to the rear. He had land laid out to him again, 27 November, 1684.

On 10 September, 1688 Stephen Jarvis signed as a witness to a conveyance from Joseph and Joanna Wood of Merrick to his son William Jarvis. In an assessment of property made the same year he was rated at 75 pounds, 16s 8d. More land was granted to him 1 April, 1690 near Dickpechegan Hills (Dix Hills). He was a witness to other deeds during these years.

Stephen Jarvis died at Huntington, New York 5 August, 1693. His will, dated 10 March, 169½ was proved at Brookhaven, New York 16 April, 1694. He was probably buried at Huntington, New York.

He married, probably about 1650 to Mary Porter, who survived.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth, born about 1651-2, place not determined, married to John Green* of Huntington, New York about 1674. She was living

*In The Washington Ancestry, by Charles A. Hoppin, Vol. III, p. 539, it is stated that Waitstill Green was a granddaughter of John Green (born in England) and his wife, Mary Jarvis (born in England), daughter of Steven (sic) Jarvis, Senior, and wife, Mary, who came from England and eventually settled at Huntington, New York. This account says further that Stephen Jarvis in his will bequeathed to his deceased daughter Mary's eldest son John; that Mary Jarvis and John Green were married about 1650, and that she died at Stamford, Connecticut 14 November, 1657, leaving sons

31 January, 1686/7 when she and her husband conveyed to James Betts. John Green apparently first appears of record in Huntington, New York 16 and 17 April, 1672, when he with Isaac Platt, Mr. Bryan, Thomas Wickes and Richard Brush were holders of the seventh farm at Crabmeadow.little neck (printed Huntington Town Records, I, p. 188); and the land was property which had been assigned to John Green from his wife's cousin, Jonathan Harned (ibid., I, 480-482). Their children were, all born at Huntington, New York (GREEN):

i. John, born 30 June, 1675.
ii. Elizabeth, born 15 August, 1677.
iii. Thomas, born 16 February, 1678/9.
iv. William, born 1 March, 1681/2.
v. Amy, born 24 August, 1684.

There are undoubtedly descendants in Huntington, New York.

2. Stephen, born about 1655, was granted land 5 June, 1676. He was arrested for debt 6 July, 1682 to satisfy a claim of Isaac Gray. He was still living in Huntington 10 April, 1694, but does not appear on a division list of those who obtained money from a sale of land, 14 December, 1713. By a wife whose name has not been discovered he had, at least:

i. Stephen, born 2 June, 1685. No further record.
ii. Abraham, born 26 April, 1685.

On the assumption that the following were descended of Stephen Jarvis senior, they are placed here as there seems to be no other possibility of a connection:

John, Joseph and Benjamin. We quote: "That John[1] and Mary (Jarvis) Green were at New Haven in 1651 is certain, for their first known child, John, was born there: 'John Greene the sonn of John Greene was borne the 26th of December 1651 (Vital Records of New Haven, 10). John[1] Green married secondly. in September, 1658, Martha Finch (ibid., 39)." Over on page 541 Mr. Hoppin says also: "His sons were John, who married Abigail and had issue at Stamford, beginning with Samuel, born May 1, 1694; Joseph; and Benjamin, who married (1) April 10, 1683, Susan Roberts (Stamford Registration, 39.)"

From our experience we maintain, sincerely and categorically, that the above account is absolutely incorrect, notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Hoppin is the genealogist who compiled this material. Mr. Hoppin gives no proof which positively identifies the first John Green of Stamford as having been the son-in-law of Stephen Jarvis; likewise the will of Stephen Jarvis does not mention the name of the daughter who married John Green of Long Island. As John Green of Stamford is possibly an ancestor of the present writer (see p. 1,517), we have a sharp interest in these allegations.

iii. Jebush, who received 9d from a sale of a division of land 14 December, 1713. He would not have received this sum had he not held rights in the name of some member of a Jarvis family who had lands in Huntington. Not traced further.

iv. Eliphalet, who received 1s 1-1/2d from the sale of a division of land 14 December, 1713 (see under Jebush above). Eliphalet appears in the papers of the Lloyd family of Queens village (Collections of the New York Historical Society, vol. 59, pp. 329+). By a wife whose name is not known he had:

A. Phebe, born about 1716, died 3 October, 1773, married at Huntington, New York 2 September, 1736 to John Wood of Huntington, who was born there about 1711 and died there 1 June, 1801, son of John and Hannah (Topping) Wood. See The Miner Genealogy, by Selleck, p. 56; Additions and Corrections For One Branch of the Miner Family, by Selleck, second page (unpaged); and also under EDMUND WOOD.

B. Mary, married Samuel Brown.

3. Jonathan, married Elizabeth. See the section following.
4. William, married Esther, perhaps Wickes. See the section following.
5. Eunice, married Joseph Wood. See page 1,623.
6. Thomas, married Millicent. See the section following.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN, WILLIAM AND THOMAS JARVIS, SONS OF STEPHEN AND MARY (PORTER) JARVIS OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK.

3. Jonathan Jarvis, son of Stephen and Mary (Porter) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1657, and died about 1709. His will, dated 25 April, 1707, was proved at New York 2 June, 1709 and recorded in Liber 7, p. 533 of New York Wills. He was a trustee of Huntington 1700, 1701, 1702 and 1705; was assessed £43/12/6 in 1688; and was called Ensign in 1705. By a wife Elizabeth whose maiden name is unknown, he had

+ 7. William, married 1, ; 2, Esther Titus, widow.
8. Phillip, of record in 1707, further record inconclusive. He may have been father of (there is no proof at this writing):
i. Phillip, married in Huntington, New York 12 November, 1749, Elizabeth Sammis.
+ 9. Isaiah, married Hannah Whitman.
10. Elizabeth.
11. Susanna.

4. William Jarvis, son of Stephen and Mary (Porter) Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York about 1660, and died there about 1741. His will, dated 12 November, 1737, was proved 10 December, 1741 and recorded at Liber 14, p. 164 of New York Wills. He was added to the church at Huntington, New York 15 July, 1724, the same day as his wife Esther. He is identified as the one who was trustee of the town of Huntington, 3 May, 1726 and 2 May, 1727. He married Esther or Hester, who is supposed to have been daughter of John and Esther (Ketcham) Wickes; the latter appears to have been a rather plausible guess. Issue:

+ 12. William, married Hannah Forward.
+ 13. Samuel, married Naomi Brush.
+ 14. Stephen, married 1, ; 2, Ann or Susan Wheeler.
15. Mary, born in 1704, married Jehiel Seymour, son of Capt. Matthew and Sarah (Hayes) Seymour. Jehiel Seymour died before 11 June, 1753, when administration on his estate was granted. See A History of the Seymour Family, by Donald L. Jacobus, p. 63.
+ 16. Abraham, married 1, Lavinia Rogers; 2, Hannah Conklin, widow.
17. Esther, married in the First Church at Huntington, New York, 3 May, 1725 to Samuel Stratton of East Hampton, New York.

6. Thomas Jarvis, son of Stephen and Mary (Porter) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1669, and died in 1732. His will, dated 17 August, 1732, was proved 14 September, 1732. He was a bricklayer. His wife was Millicent, maiden name unknown, who joined the First church at Huntington, New York 1 December, 1726 and died 29 November, 1732, in her 60th year. Their children were:

+ 18. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Whitaker.
19. Thomas, born about 1698, will dated 25 January, 1771, proved 7 June, 1773. Liber 28, p. 486 of New York Wills. He joined the First church at Huntington, New York 30 January, 1740/1. Thomas Jarvis married in the First church at Huntington, 14 June, 1727 to Abigail Smith. No known issue.
+ 20. Benajah, married 1, Jemima Smith; 2, Anne Sammis; 3, Zerviah (Rogers) Jarvis, widow.
21. Timothy, not in 1764 tax list. Connections indeterminate.
22. Eunice, born about 1703, died at Norwalk, Conn., 19 November, 1767; married in the First church at Huntington, N. Y., 1 June, 1724 to Daniel Kellogg, born at Norwalk, Connecticut 7 May, 1698. The connections of this family appear to be well established in The Kel-

logge in The Old World and the New, by Timothy Hopkins. Both the marriage record (Prime, Records, First Church, Huntington, New York, as edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 61) and the will of her father call her the wife of a Kellogg; the evidence seems indisputable. Nevertheless, The Kelsey Genealogy, by Claypool and others, vol. I, p. 94, call her the wife of a Daniel Kelsey who was born 14 September, 1682 and died in 1752, son of Stephen and Hannah (Ingersoll) Kelsey. This situation is recommended to our interested friends for their further attention.
There were perhaps other children.

7. William Jarvis, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Jarvis, was born probably at Huntington, New York about 1688, and died after 16 January, 1749/50, the date of the will of his son William. He was added to the First church membership at Huntington, New York 2 December of 1725; and was constable 3 May, 1726. A Mehetable Jarvis who was added to the church the same day may have been his first wife. He married 2, 18 December, 1755 to the widow Esther Titus, who has been called the widow of the Abiel Titus who had for one of his wives Mary Smith. Issue, by first wife:

+ 23. William, married Zerviah Rogers.
+ 24. Henry, married 1, ; 2, Sarah Rogers.

The Jarvis Genealogy, p. 176, gives him other children, the names of some being wrong. The following, however, appear to have been his children:

+ 25. Jonathan, married 1, Anne Brewster; 2, Charity White.
+ 26. Augustine, married Sarah Bunce.

And perhaps:

27. Eliphalet, baptised at Huntington, New York 8 February, 1735-1736, married 1, 29 July, 1767, Ruth Whitman and 2, 26 September, 1785, Susanna Weeks.

9. Isaiah Jarvis, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Jarvis, was born probably at Huntington, New York about 1692 and died before 20 May, 1739 when his widow married Elnathan Smith at Huntington. She was Hannah Whitman, whom he married 4 July, 1729. Their child was

+ 28. Robert, married 1, Sarah Ireland; 2, Margaret Brush.

12. William Jarvis, son of William and Esther Jarvis, was born in 1696 at Huntington, New York, and died in Norwalk, Connecticut. Administration on his estate was granted 3 October, 1767. He married 27 March, 1723 to Hannah Forward, born 18 January, 1701/2, daughter of Joseph Forward. Issue, very certainly:

29. Joseph, born 17 February, 1723/4.
30. Joanna, born 27 September, 1725.
31. Hannah, born 23 November, 1727.

32. Sarah, born 27 December, 1730, died 6 June, 1732.

And perhaps:

33. William, of Columbia county, New York, traditionally born 29 March, 1727, died 15 June, 1772; married Mary Wright, born 11 March, 1730, died 22 December, 1804. Issue. If this connection is correct, the birth dates of the children should be rechecked.

13. Samuel Jarvis, son of William and Esther Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York 5 October, 1698 and died at Norwalk, Connecticut, 27 September, 1779. He married Naomi Brush, born at Huntington 19 March, 1701, died 3 May, 1756, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Platt) (Griffin) Brush. Issue:

34. Samuel, born 27 December, 1720, died 25 February, 1783; buried in Trinity churchyard, New York city, New York. He married 18 December, 1741 to Martha Seymour, born in 1726, died 1 December, 1803, daughter of John and Hannah (Higginbotham) (Gold) Seymour of Norwalk. Issue.
35. Elizabeth, born 27 December, 1722, died in 1730.
36. John, born 23 January, 1725, died 17 August, 1788; married 18 October, 175- to Catharine Raymond, born 13 April, 1727, died 23 January, 1811, at Pound Ridge, N. Y.
37. Esther, born 18 August, 1727, married Nathan Wilson.
38. Stephen, born 25 February, 1729, died 20 July, 1820, married 6 February, 1756, Rachel Starr, born in 1733, died in 1824. Issue.
39. Isaac, born 16 February, 1733.
40. Naomi, born 15 March, 1736, married Nathan Wilson.
41. Nathan, born 2 February, 1737, died 15 April, 1820; married 2 January, 1757 to Ann Kellogg, born in 1738, died 21 June, 1802. Issue.
42. Abraham, born 5 May, 1739, died 3 May, 1813, married 25 May, 1766, Ann Farmer who died 4 November, 1801. Issue.
43. Polly, born 3 May, 1742, died 4 April, 1746.
44. Hezekiah, born 17 July, 1746, died 4 April, 1838, married 1, 9 October, 1767, Mary Nash; married 2, Sarah (Whitney) Nash.

14. Stephen Jarvis, son of William and Esther Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York in 1700 and died in 1771 or 1772. His will, made in 1771, was proved 14 April, 1772 and filed at Liber 28, page 255 of New York Wills. He married 1, name unknown; 2, Ann or Susan Wheeler of Smithtown at Smithtown, New York, 15 May, 1728, daughter of Thomas Wheeler. Issue, by first wife:

45. Deborah, baptised 27 March, 1726 at Huntington, N. Y., identified as the one of that name who married at Huntington, New York 26 January, 1743/4, Sylvanus Sammis, son of John and Rebecca Sammis. See SAMMIS.

46. Isaac, baptised at Huntington, New York, 24 September of 1727.

Issue, by second wife:

47. Esther, baptised at Huntington, New York 6 February, 1731-1732, married 6 March, 1750, Stephen Higboe.
48. Lois, baptised 7 October, 1733, also called Louisa, married 4 February, 1755 to Hezekiah Wicks. baptised 18 March, 1733, died 28 November, 1800, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Griffin) Wicks or Wickes. See WICKES-WICKS.
+ 49. Stephen, married Sarah Mott.
50. Thomas, born 4 June, 1736. No further record.
+ 51. Augustine, married Jemima Whitehead.
52. Ann.
+ 53. John, married Naomi Bunce.
54. Nathaniel, whose will, proved 27 June. 1782, mentions his brothers and sisters.
55. Ruth, baptised at Huntington, New York 14 August, 1748.
56. Sarah, who died before her father; married at Huntington, New York 16 February, 1763, Isaac Dennis.

16. Abraham Jarvis, son of William and Esther Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York in 1702, and was living 31 December, 1771 as last reported in the tax lists. He married 1, 26 February, 1734 to Lavinia Rogers; 2, 31 July, 1760, Hannah Conklin, widow. Issue:

57. Mary, connection not proved, but thought to have been his child, baptised at Huntington, New York 9 May, 1736.
58. Millicent, born in 1738.
59. Elizabeth, baptised at Huntington, New York 4 November, 1739.
60. Samuel, born in 1742, baptised at Huntington, New York 12 February, 1744.
61. Lavinia, born 9 May, 1736, baptised 24 June, 1746, married 30 December, 1767. Joshua Rogers.
+ 62. Abraham, married 1, Jerusha Chichester and 2, Margaret
+ 63. Ichabod, married Phebe Bunce.

18. Elizabeth Jarvis, daughter of Thomas and Millicent Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1696, and married Jonathan Whitaker, who was born in Wiltshire, England in 1690 and died in New Jersey in 1763 (Bible and Family Records, Basking Ridge chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, 1937, per Mrs. Monroe F. Ellis of Basking Ridge). Issue (WHITAKER):

64. Phebe.
65. Elizabeth, married Stephen Ogden.
66. Jonathan, married Mary Miller.
67. Sarah.
68. Isaac.

69. Nathaniel, married Smith.
70. Eliphalet, who married Ruth Baylis or Bayley.

20. Benajah Jarvis, son of Thomas and Millicent Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York in 1708 and died 3 January, 1766 at the same place. He was added to the First church at Huntington 2 April, 1738. Benajah Jarvis married 1, in the First church at Huntington 5 May, 1731 to Jemima Smith, born in 1704, d. 29 Oct. 1746; m. 2, 27 January, 1747, Anne Sammis, born in 1716, d. 2 Aug. 1754; married 3, 7 May, 1755 to Zerviah (Rogers) Jarvis, widow of William Jarvis, No. 23. She made her will 10 June, 1769 and it was proved 15 June, 1769 and filed at Liber 27, p. 109 of New York Wills. Issue, by the first wife:

+71. Joseph, married 1, Phebe Burtis; 2, Elizabeth Rogers.
72. Thomas, baptised at Huntington, New York 4 January, 1735-1736, last living 8 January, 1783 (tax list). In 1760 he was a captain in the French and Indian War and in 1764 was in Halifax, Nova Scotia. He is identified as the one of that name who married in the First church at Huntington, 29 September, 1763, Hannah Bryan, daughter of Augustine and Deborah (White) Bryan (vol. I, p. 451-2). Issue not traced.
73. Elizabeth, born in 1739, baptised 4 November, 1739.
+ 74. (perhaps) Moses, married 1, Phebe Wicks; 2, Mary (Wicks) Bears.
75. Millicent, born in October, 1746, baptised 31 October of 1746, married 2 May, 1764, Abraham Camp.

Issue, by second wife:

76. Benajah, born about 1748, of Huntington, New York 31 December, 1771 (tax list). He is said to have removed to Nova Scotia during the was of the American Revolution.
77. Mary, born about 1751, perhaps later, married at Huntington, New York 15 May, 1777, Zachariah Rogers.

Issue as ascribed by The Jarvis Genealogy, not proved otherwise:

78. Hannah (by first wife).
79. Jemima (by third wife).
80. Isaac (by third wife).

There may have been other childreh.

23. William Jarvis, son of William Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1720. His will, dated 16 January, 1749/50, was probated 19 April, 1750. He married Zerviah Rogers in the First ch.in Huntington 30 December, 1745; as his widow she married Benajah Jarvis, No. 20. Issue:

81. Elizabeth, born in Huntington, New York in 1746, baptised in the First church there 7 December, 1746, mar. at Huntington, 12 April, 1764, Reuben Deane or Norwalk, Conn.

82. Isaac, born in 1749, baptised at Huntington, New York 7 May, 1749.
83. William, baptised 11 November, 1750.

24. Henry Jarvis, son of William Jarvis, was born about 1723/4 at Huntington, New York and died 5 March, 1807. He was a resident of Clay Pitts in Huntington in 1769; received land from his father 4 December, 1752; and trustee of Huntington in 1786. His will, dated 15 February, 1806, was proved 25 March, 1807. He married 1, name not found; 2, 26 May, 1752 at Huntington to Sarah Rogers, born about 1730, died 17 February, 1802. Issue, by first wife:

84. Elkanah, born at Huntington in 1745, married and had issue.
85. Samuel, baptised at Huntington, New York 28 December of 1746, married 31 January, 1780, Mary Ruscoe. Issue:
    i. Phebe.

Issue, by second wife:

86. Deborah, married William Tillotson.
87. Mary, born 28 December, 1756, married 26 January, 1779 to Nehemiah Brush, son of Nehemiah and Bathsheba (Brush) Brush (vol. I, p. 428).
88. Elizabeth, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 17 August, 1760, married 19 December, 1784, Joel Rogers, son of Zophar Rogers.
89. Sarah, baptised September 5, 1762, married 6 January of 1782 to Ebenezer Blachly, son of Daniel and Prudence (Weiser) Blachley or Blachly. See Vol. I, page 315.
90. William, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 9 September, 1764, married 23 November, 1789, Nancy Smith.
91. Phebe, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 26 April, 1767.
92. Jesse, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 15 June, 1771. He died young.
93. Jesse, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 16 October, 1772.

25. Jonathan Jarvis, son of William Jarvis, was born in 1718 at Huntington, N. Y., and died there 25 July, 1795. He was worth £150 in 1782; and was overseer at West Neck in 1773. Jonathan Jarvis appears to have married twice, first to Anna Brewster, ancestry not established, 20 January, 1746 in the First church at Huntington; after her death, date unknown, he married 2, 1 December, 1765 to Charity White, born in 1725, died 17 March, 1800, daughter of Stephen and Mercy (Brush) White. It should be stated that while this record is apparently correct from the information at hand, it may be that two generations are telescoped here into one. The children were born unusually late, unless there were many who died at an early age. Issue, by first wife:

+ 94. Isaiah, married Phebe Whitman.

Issue, by second wife:

+ 95. Timothy, married Phebe Bloomfield.

96. William, born at Huntington, New York 15 July, 1768, baptised there 14 August, 1768, died 27 January, 1838. He married in 1788 Anna Jarvis, probably daughter of Elkanah Jarvis.

26. Augustine Jarvis, son of William Jarvis, was born at Huntington, N. Y., in 1729 and baptised in the First church there 3 August, 1729; he died in August, 1756. Augustine Jarvis married 22 September, 1754, Sarah Bunce. Issue:

97. Sarah, married in June, 1760 to Reuben Arthur.

98. Ruth, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 3 February, 1756.

28. Robert Jarvis, son of Isaiah and Hannah (Whitman) Jarvis, was born in 1736 in Huntington, New York and baptised in the First church there 16 May, 1736. He died at East Woods, N. Y., in 1823; his will, dated 14 October, 1822, was proved 11 April, 1823 and filed at Liber D, p. 397 of Wills at Riverhead, New York.* Robert Jarvis married in the First church, Huntington, N. Y., 1 December, 1760 to Sarah Ireland, born about 1740, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Losee) Ireland; married 2nd to Margaret (Ireland)Brush. daughter of Joseph Ireland and widow of Joshua Brush; she was born in 1744 and died 30 May, 1822. Robert Jarvis was badly injured and cut on the head to make him tell where his money was hid. The wound left a scar for life. Issue, presumably by first wife:

99. Isaiah, baptised 6 February, 1763, died 21 July, 1833, married 31 December, 1786, Christiana Gould.

100. Joseph Ireland, born 28 October, 1764, married 1 May 1789, Phebe Carll.

101. Simon Losee, born 17 February, 1767, baptised 1 February. 1767 (sic), married in 1791 to Keturah Conklin.

102. Jonathan, born 9 March, 1769, baptised 19 March, 1769, m. 16 February, 1793, Deborah Whitson.

103. Phebe, baptised 7 October, 1770, married 7 April, 1789, Platt Rogers, son of Obadiah Rogers.

104. Isaac, born 22 August, 1772, baptised 23 August, 1772.

105. Sarah, baptised 10 July, 1774, married 28 May, 1794 to Joshua Duryea.

106. Hannah, born 7 November, 1777, married Oliver Smith.

107. Thomas, born 28 September, 1781, married 6 November, 1802, Phebe R(h)emp.

---

*Since the beginning of the writing of this monograph, we are informed that Isaiah and Hannah (Whitman) Jarvis probably had also: Elizabeth, bap. 26 December, 1731, wife of Losee Ireland; and Isaiah, bp. 13 Aug. 1738.

49. Stephen Jarvis, son of Stephen and Susan (Wheeler) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York 10 October, 1735 and was baptised in the First church there 12 October, 1735. He died 30 March, 1771; his will, dated 1 March, 1771, was proved 13 May, 1771 and filed in Liber 27, at p. 601, New York Wills. He was a farmer and master of a sloop. Stephen Jarvis married 13 July, 1756 to Sarah Mott, who died 25 July, 1771. Issue:

108. William.
109. Thomas.
110. Daughter.
111. Daughter.
112. Daughter.
113. Daughter.

51. Augustine Jarvis, son of Stephen and Susan (Wheeler) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1737 and baptised in the First church there 25 September, 1737. He died in 1806; his will, dated 5 January, 1805, was proved 16 February, 1808 and filed in Liber B, p. 482 of Wills, Riverhead, N. Y. He enlisted 14 April, 1758 in the New York Provincial Troops. Augustine Jarvis married in the First church at Huntington, New York 16 March, 1760 to Jemima Whitehead, daughter of Thomas and Deborah (Dennis) Whitehead of Huntington. Issue:

+ 114. Daniel, married Deborah Rogers.
115. Drusilla, baptised 28 November, 1762, married 2 January, 1782, Zophar Nichols.
116. Deborah, baptised 9 October, 1763.
117. Lemuel, baptised 29 January, 1765.
118. Jemima, born in 1767.
119. Augustine, baptised 2 July, 1769, married 16 June, 1795, Charity Platt.
120. Stephen, baptised 25 March, 1771.
121. John.
122. Mary.

53. John Jarvis, son of Stephen and Susan (Wheeler) Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York about 1739; he was baptised in the First church there 30 December, 1739. He died at Huntington 26 August of 1807; his will, dated 29 July, 1807, was proved 29 July, 1807, and is recorded at Liber B, p. 452, Wills, Riverhead, New York. John Jarvis married 21 May, 1772, Naomi Bunce. Issue:

+ 123. John, married Keturah Oakes.
+ 124. Stephen, married
125. Joanna.
126. Rebecca, baptised 13 March, 1774.
127. Naomi, born about 1776.
128. Edith, born in 1778.
129. Son, born before 1790.

62. Abraham Jarvis, son of Abraham and Lavinia (Rogers) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1746. He was baptised in the First church at Huntington, 29 June, 1746 and was living at Cow Harbor, New York in 1790. He married 1, 10 June, 1768 to Jerusha Chichester; 2, 6 March, 1770, Margaret, maiden name not reported. Issue, by second wife:

130. Lavinia, baptised 19 January, 1772, died young.
131. Lavinia, born 22 December, 1772, married 15 January, 1792 to Elkanah Bunce.
132. Jacob, born 18 September, 1774, died in 1830, married 1, 7 May, 1798, Experience Rogers; married 2, Nancy Udell.
133. Elizabeth, born 2 April, 1777, died in 1858.
134. Jesse, born 17 March, 1779, died in 1859.
+ 135. Ebenezer, married
136. Keziah, who married 22 December, 1810 to Gilbert Fleet, son of Thomas and Frances (Haviland) Fleet. See Vol. II, p. 936. The writer regrets the error of calling her mother Jerusha Chichester. See also SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume, under FLEET.
137. Sarah.
138. Margaret.

63. Ichabod Jarvis, son of Abraham and Lavinia (Rogers) Jarvis, was was baptised at Huntington, New York 5 June, 1748; he was a resident of Cow Harbor, New York, where he was living in 1815. It is stated that his will was dated 24 April, 1815; the file is not reported. Ichabod Jarvis married 19 December, 1770 to Phebe Bunce by whom he had issue:

+ 139. Israel, married 1, Experience Rogers; 2, Bathsheba Rogers.
140. Benjamin, born in 1783, died in Connecticut in 1833.
141. Abigail, baptised at Huntington, New York 18 April, 1773.
142. Charlotte, born in 1775, married Jeffrey Bunce.
143. Keturah, married 11 April, 1807, Platt Sammis of West Neck, Huntington, New York.
144. Hannah, married 22 March, 1807 to Enoch Smith of Old Fields, Huntington, New York.
145. Mehitabel.
146. Sarah, married 1 May, 1813, Enoch Smith.
147. Ruth, married 16 February, 1814, Jarvis Dennis.

71. Joseph Jarvis, son of Benajah and Jemima (Smith) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1732 and was baptised in the First church there 4 June, 1732. He died at Huntington in 1789, having served in Capt. John Wicks' company during the war of the American Revolution from 29 July to 3 August, 1776. He married 1, 2 November, 1758 to Phebe Burtis; 2, 18 September, 1763 to Elizabeth Rogers. Issue, by second wife:

148. ?Elizabeth, baptised 31 March, 1765.
149. Benajah, born in 1766, died in 1817. His will, dated 11 August, 1815. was proved 23 August, 1817. He married in 1790 to Susannah Bunce. Benajah Jarvis was one of the bondsmen in the administration of the estate of David Davis of Huntington South (North Babyon), New York, 29 March, 1808 (Vol. II, pp. 867-868); it is believed that a relationship existed between the two men, and/or their wives. Issue:
    i. Nathaniel.
    ii. Theodorus.
    iii. Jonah.
    iv. Alva.
    v. Abigail.
    vi. Lucinda, born in 1806, died in 1870, married Ebenezer Clock.
    vii. Keturah.

74. Moses Jarvis, perhaps son of Benajah and Jemima (Smith) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York about 1741 according to one source, but another statement, in MS. referred to in NOTES following, states that he was born 27 November, 1749. If this is the case, his mother must have been the second, not the first wife of Benajah Jarvis. From the will of Thomas Jarvis, No. 19 and deeds on file at Huntington, New York, it seems safe to indicate that if Moses was not son of Benajah, he must have been his nephew. Moses Jarvis died 11 February, 1822; he was a cordwainer. He married 1, 29 March, 1772, Phebe Wicks who died in January, 1842, aged 62; married 2, 20 November, 1815, Mary (Wicks) Bears. Issue:
150. Matilda Jane. born 25 December, 1772, married in November, 1799, John Ross.
151. James, born 4 April, 1774, married 1, 26 September, 1796, Elizabeth Mott; 2, 29 January, 1803, Elizabeth Smith; 3, 17 April, 1817, Anna Cook.
152. Elizabeth, born 11 February, 1775, baptised 13 February, 1776.
153. Moses, born 18 May, 1777, died 21 April, 1884, married 1, 22 April, 1802, Mary Brown; 2, 18 August, 1813, Hannah Fowler.
154. Richard, born 18 November, 1779, baptised 21 May, 1780, married.
155. Mary, born 27 January, 1782, baptised 26 May, 1782, died 25 August, 1849; married 31 October, 1799, Matthias Huff.
156. Phebe, born 4 March, 1784, married 17 May, 1808, Moses Rolph.
157. Joseph Wicks, born 13 April, 1786, died 4 Oct., 1810.

158. Elizabeth, born 5 August, 1788, died 31 August, 1789.
159. Hervey, born 1 November, 1790, died 3 September, 1792.
160. Elizabeth, born 5 April, 1792, died 21 January, 1848; m. Joseph Falconer.

94. Isaiah Jarvis, son of Jonathan and Anna (Brewster) Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York about 1760; was baptised 29 April, (First church record) or 30 May (bible record), 1760; died there 23 January, 1839. He was a soldier in the War of the American Revolution, serving in 1776 in Capt. John Wicks' company. He married 29 November, 1782 to Phebe Whitman, born 12 November, 1758, died 5 November, 1838, at Huntington South, New York, daughter of Nehemiah Whitman. Issue:
161. Samuel, born 8 October, 1783, died 22 August, 1868, m. Elizabeth Reeves.
162. Stephen, born 18 January, 1785, died 21 March, 1793.
163. Anna, born 20 March, 1786.
164. Elkanah, born 2 August, 1787, baptised 16 September, 1787, died 22 March, 1793.
165. Hannah, born 2 March, 1789, baptised 15 June, 1789, d. 20 March, 1793.
166. Charity, born 11 January, 1791, died 13 October, 1864, married Allen.
167. Jonathan, born 9 May, 1792, died 15 March, 1875; married Sarah Seaman.
168. Stephen, born 16 December, 1793, died 23 March, 1860.
169. Elkanah, born 11 May, 1795, baptised 24 April, 1796, died 14 June, 1812.
170. William, born 25 February, 1797, baptised 9 July, 1797, died 10 February, 1882.
171. Israel, born 22 July, 1799, died 21 September, 1847.
172. Brewster, born 7 June, 1801, died 11 April, 1881.

95. Timothy Jarvis, son of Jonathan and Charity (White) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York 22 October, 1766 and died at Rome, New York 3 February, 1843. He married 14 March, 1795 to Phebe Bloomfield, born at Woodbridge, New Jersey 23 October, 1774, died 14 March, 1856, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wood) Bloomfield of Woodbridge. Issue:
173. John Bloomfield, who took the surname Jervis and became a famous engineer. Port Jervis, New Jersey, is named for him. He was born 14 December, 1795, baptised 10 April, 1796, and died in 1885. He married 1, 3 June, 1834 to Cynthia Brayton; 2, 16 June, 1840, Elizabeth (Ruthven) Coales. Issue.
174. Ann Elizabeth, born 11 December, 1797, married 12 September, 1843, Robert C. Vail of Rahway, New Jersey.

175. Susanna Maria, born 18 July, 1800, died 21 May, 1828, m. 24 June, 1817, Dr. Samuel Beach.
176. Elizabeth, born 22 February, 1804, married 25 September, 1845, Rev. William Bryant Barton.
177. Rev. Timothy Brewster, born 20 February, 1809, married 1, 30 May, 1837, Helena Maria Bogart, daughter of Rudolphus Bogart; married 2, 26 September, 1867, Mary Ann Harvey.
178. William, born 24 November, 1813, married 8 June, 1841 to Christiana Abrams.
179. Benjamin Franklin, born 2 July, 1816, married 19 October, 1840, Louisa M. Chandler.

114. Daniel Jarvis, son of Augustine and Jemima (Whitehead) Jarvis, was born at Huntington, New York 29 March, 1760. He married Deborah Rogers and had issue
180. Zophar.
181. Henrietta, married Daniel Secord.
182. Platt.
183. Stephen.
184. Rhoda, born in 1790. died in 1836, married Isaiah Scudder.
185. Mary, married 31 December, 1817, James Smith.
186. Hannah, married 30 December, 1819, Tredwell Carll.

123. John Jarvis, son of John and Naomi (Bunce) Jarvis, was born 3 June, 1781. He married Keturah Oakes, born 29 December, 1781, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Oakes. Their children were:
187. Jeffrey, born 27 February, 180-, died 24 September, 1849.
188. Platt, born 29 September, 180-.
189. Mary Ann, born 3 February, 1808.
190. Navine Adaline, born in April, 1810.
191. George, born 22? December, ?1812, died 3 October, ——.
192. Elizabeth P., born 10 November, 1814.
193. Martha, born 20 August, 1817.
194. Mortimer, born 23 March, 1820.
195. William, born 1 December, 1824, died 25 February, 1835.

124. Stephen Jarvis, son of John and Naomi (Bunce) Jarvis, was born in 1783 and died in 1813. He married and had issue:
196. Mehitabel.
197. Henry.
198. Edmund, born in 1806, died in 1876.
199. Hannah.
200. Abatha (sic).

135. Ebenezer Jarvis, son of Abraham and Margaret Jarvis, was born

16 May, 1782 and died in 1833. He married and had issue:

201. Moses, born 16 October, 1806.
202. Sarah, born 18 August, 1810.
203. Ebenezer, born 12 December, 1813, married Frances Hannah A. Kelsey. Issue:
    i. Ruth.
204. Iantha, born in 1815.
205. Marietta, born 14 February, 1819.
206. Jerusha, born 14 October, 1832.

139. Israel Jarvis, son of Ichabod and Phebe (Bunce) Jarvis, was born in Huntington, New York and died 11 October, 1806. He married 1, Experience Rogers; 2, Bathsheba Rogers. Issue, by second wife:

207. Benjamin.
208. Mary.
209. Ichabod.
210. Israel.
211. Cynthia.
212. Jane.

NOTES

It appears that the first compilation of the connections of this Jarvis family was published in 1879 as The Jarvis family; or, The descendants of the first settlers of the name in Massachusetts and Long Island... by George A. Jarvis and others. The book deals mainly with the descendants of Samuel and Naomi (Brush) Jarvis (see p. 1,629) who were of Connecticut. As the records in Connecticut were more accessible at the time, these authors prepared a commendable account of this line, which contributed a number of learned ministers to Connecticut society. Supporting this line there was published Biographical sketches of Hezekiah Jarvis, Noah Jarvis, George A. Jarvis and William Jarvis, from the Encyclopaedia of contemporary biography of New York, vol. v, 1887. Notwithstanding all this, Mr. George A. Jarvis could not establish successfully the detail of the first three generations of the present family.

In 1897 William S. Pelletreau published the Lester Will Book as Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, and the will of the first Stephen Jarvis is printed on page 97. In 1892 The New York Historical Society began publishing abstracts of wills on file in New York city; and the first volume of the Huntington Town Records edited by C. R. Street came out in 1887. From these (indexed) came much of the information needed to complete the earlier generations.

Nevertheless, so far as we know, there has been no modern attempt to establish the detail of the early generations of the Huntington family in any comprehensive manner. The first genealogist to construct the first three generations as we know them to be was Donald L. Jacobus of New Haven, Connecticut, although the writer had been gathering material for some time. However the writer, as a descendant of a daughter of the first Stephen Jarvis, did not plan to organize and compile the record beyond the second generation. Of late, because of the fine assistance given by Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York and Mrs. Frederick E. Hall, librarian of the Huntington Historical Society, this monograph has been developed. It must be understood that the constructions given here are those of the present writer only.

Reference is made to the printed Huntington Town Records, vol. I, pp. 36, 42, 115, 136, 145, 187, 195, 204, 246, 295, 335, 350 and 406, for entries relating to the first Stephen Jarvis; and also II, pp. 19 and 68. Stephen Jarvis junior is recorded in vol. I, p. 247; II, 19 and subsequently as indexed. That the wife of John Green was named Elizabeth is established in vol. I, p. 480; their children are given in vol. I, p. 397.

In the early generations there are a few records which have given us trouble, and some of the early members of the family remain unplaced. The Jarvis Family speaks of an Aaron Jarvis who would have been of the second generation; in this connection we have from Mrs. Frederick E. Hall information from the original records on file at Huntington:

> re Aaron Jarvis with reference to MSS Deeds, Huntington Town Hall, Liber I, p. 42, dated December 22, 1679.
>
> This is a record of the lands and meadows of Steven Jarvis in which the name of Daniel Wickes does not appear. The peculiarity of the writer has caused an error in deciphering, but the name repeated at the end, clearly states "Steven".

Therefore, no such Aaron Jarvis existed.

The next individual is a Timothy Jarvis, evidently of the third generation. He is recorded in the Huntington Town Records, printed, II, p. 159 when a hundred pound lot which had been Benjamin Scribner's to Huntington was paid by Timothy Jarvis. He then disappears; is recorded in no deeds; and if he had issue there is no trace of it. He must have been a son of Stephen junior, if of this family.

Apart from the Abstracts of Wills published by the New York Historical Society and the printed Huntington Town Records, reference has

been had to Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, as edited by Moses L. Scudder and indexed; to the Index of Deeds in Books of Deeds, Huntington, N. Y., 1669-1789 as copied by William A. Robbins and filed in the Long Island Historical Society in Brooklyn, New York; and to MSS belonging to the Huntington Historical Society and to Arthur S. Wardwell.

From the tax lists of 1763 it is known that there was one Benajah and one Stephen Jarvis senior living at the time. This definitely establishes No. 14 Stephen (page 1,629) and No. 20 Benajah (page 1,631); they were the only ones of the name of their time. Mrs. Frederick E. Hall sends us, from original records:

> Know all men by these presents that we Benajah Jarvis and Surviah Jarvis which was the widow or relict of William Jarvis Jr. deceased for and in consideration of the sum of twenty four pounds to me in hand paid —— by William Jarvis and Henry Jarvis and executors of William Jarvis deceased for which consideration we and both of us our heirs and assigns do forever release and Quitclaim unto William Jervis and Henry Jervis their heirs and assigns forever all our right title claim and demands which we or either of us ever had upon the estate of sd William Jervis deceased, and further if sd. Benajah Jarvis and Zurviah my wife for ye consideration above mentioned do forever release and quitclaim all our rights of Dowry which my wife was entitled to by her husband' will being his last will and testament, but from all rights by the claim and demand to or upon sd estate of sd William Jarvis deceased we and each of us do acknowledge ourselves forever excluded and debarred. In witness whereof we the sd Benejah and Surviah Jarvis have hereunto set our hands and seals, this sixth day of August anno dom. 1755
>
> Witnesses: BENAJAH JARVIS
> ZERVIAH JARVIS
> ZOPHAR SMITH (their marks)
> PHILLIP KETCHAM

Transcripts of the tax lists sent to us will be filed with the Queensborough Public Library at Jamaica, New York. Those members of this family (presumably) which we have not been able to connect remain for our future friends to study.

We wish to thank Mrs. Margaret (Frazer) Brewster for the detailed corrections to The Jarvis Genealogy, which cover the Connecticut line beyond the scope of the present monograph. These have been sent to the Huntington Historical Society, Huntington, New York.

JARVIS
1,642

The ancestry of Stephen Jarvis (pages 1,623-1,624) is not known.

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTUINS

J U D D

8. HANNAH JUDD 167
m. GERSHOM SMITH
son of Jonathan Smith and Martha Bushnell

She was born probably at Farmington, Connecticut in 1680 or 1681.

She was baptised in the First church at Farmington 13 March, 1680-1.

Hannah Judd married at Farmington 4 May, 1710 to Gershom Smith of Glastonbury, Connecticut, and thenceforth lived at Glastonbury. She survived her husband, and was living at Glastonbury 3 November, 1756.

For descendants see SMITH (RICHARD OF WETHERSFIELD), under #166.

NOTES

See also Thomas Judd and His Descendants, by Sylvester Judd of Northampton, Massachusetts, 1856; and also the references under her father and GERSHOM SMITH.

Hannah Judd was the daughter of

9. BENJAMIN JUDD 334
m. MARY LEWIS
daughter of William Lewis and Mary Hopkins

He was born about 1642 and probably at Hartford, Connecticut.

Benjamin Judd's life was destined to be short. He seems to have been a quiet farmer of Farmington, Connecticut, whence he removed; but he held no civic office. He was made a freeman of the Connecticut Colony in 1669.

He died in 1689, probably in October. The inventory came to 292 pounds, 03s 0d, and was taken by John Norton and John Judd; administration of the estate was granted to the widow Mary 6 November, 1689. For further disposal of the estate af-

ter the death of Mary (Lewis) Judd, see under her name.

Benjamin Judd was probably buried at Farmington, Connecticut.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth, born at Farmington, Connecticut, 21 August, 1688; d. young.
2. Benjamin, born at Farmington, Connecticut in 1671; and was added to the church there 9 February, 1706/7. He married Susanna North and had issue.
3. Mary, born at Farmington, Connecticut about 1675, married to Joseph Webster of Hartford, Connecticut 23 January, 1696.
4. Sarah, born about 1677, married 12 May, 1709 to Thomas Buck of Middletown, Connecticut.
5. Hannah, married Gershom Smith. See page 1,643.
6. Nathaniel, baptised at Farmington, Connecticut, 22 July, 1683.
7. Esther, baptised at Farmington, Connecticut, 14 February, 1686, married 14 December, 1704 to Jonathan Webster of Hartford, Ct.
8. Jonathan, baptised 22 September, 1688 at Farmington, Conn.

NOTES

Reference has been had to Thomas Judd and his Descendants, by Sylvester Judd (1856); Judd, the Name and the Arms, published at Frankford, Philadelphia, Penna., in 1910; Probate Records of the Hartford District by Manwaring, 3 vols., (indexed); The American Genealogist, IX, p. 176; and The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 38, p. 276.

An extensive attempt to develop these connections has not been made by us. The compilation by Sylvester Judd seems to have been carefully done for its era.

Benjamin Judd was the son of

668

10. THOMAS JUDD
m. ELIZABETH

He was born probably in England, about 1605-1608.

Upon his emigration to the Massachusetts Bay Thomas Judd settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was living in 1634. His home lot of four acres was granted in August, 1634 and

was located at the "West End" on the northeast side of the highway to Watertown. He built a house on this lot. He was also among those who were to receive a portion of the meadow ground 20 August, 1635, and was recorded as a householder in February, 1636.

Thomas Judd was admitted as freeman of the Colony 25 May, 1636. Shortly after this event he removed to Hartford, Connecticut, and it is considered likely that he was one of the company who left Cambridge on the last day of May, 1636, to traverse the wilderness to the Connecticut river.

In Hartford his house lot was on the south side of Willys' home lot, which was celebrated as the site of the Charter Oak. His sojourn in Hartford was short, as he became one of the proprietors of Farmington, Connecticut about 1644. At the latter place his home lot was the third from the north end of the main street on both sides of the street, and extended westward to the Farmington river.

He was a well-to-farmer and a capable citizen. Farmington first sent deputies -- Stephen Hart and Thomas Judd --to the General Court in May, 1647. Subsequently Thomas Judd was a deputy at the May session, 1648 and also at many sessions until 1679.

He was a member of the church under the care of the Rev. Thomas Hooker and the Rev. Samuel Stone, both at Cambridge and at Hartford; and his connection with the Hartford church continued until a church was organized at Farmington, 13 October, 1652. Some of his children were carried from Farmington to Hartford to be baptised. He was one of the "seven pillars" of the church at Farmington at its organization, and his wife was united with this church in November, 1652.

After the death of his first wife and his remarriage (see below) he removed to North Hampton. He was one of the selectmen of this place in 1682. In his later years his son Samuel resided with his father and stepmother.

Deacon Judd died at North Hampton 12 November, 1688, according to the entries on the records at Springfield, Mass. His age must have been about 80, perhaps more. He had already made arrangements for the disposal of his estate by deed before his death. It is probable that he was buried at North Hampton.

Thomas Judd may have married in England before he emigrated; only the given name of this wife, Elizabeth, has been found of record. It is considered that she was the mother of all of the children. She died in Farmington about 1678, or shortly before. In 1678 Thomas Mason of North Hampton died, leaving a widow Clemence, a good estate and no children. On 2 December, 1679 Thomas Judd married Mrs. Clemence Mason, and subsequently resided on her estate at North Hampton.Her homestead was on the east side of Pleasant street, the front extending from two or three rods below the great elm to Hawley street; and she owned about forty acres of meadow land.After Thomas Judd's death his son Samuel Judd took care of his widow, and upon her death she gave him her estate. She died 22 November, 1696 at North Hampton.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Elizabeth, born probably at Cambridge, Massachusetts about 1634, married 27 December, 1653 to Samuel Loomis of Farmington, Conn.
2. William, born about 1636, died at Farmington, Conn., in the latter part of 1690. The inventory of his estate was presented to the Court 5 November, 1690 and distribution was made 27 December, 1690. He was admitted freeman in May, 1656, and was a sergeant in the militia. William Judd married 30 March, 1658 to Mary Steele, died 27 October, 1718, daughter of John Steele of Farmington. Issue.
3. Thomas, born about 1638 and probably at Hartford, Conn., died at Waterbury, Connecticut 18 January, 1703. He was one of the first planters and proprietors of Mattatuck or Waterbury; was the first deputy sent from that town to the General Court; and represented the town at one or both sessions for eleven years, from 1689 to 1703. He was called ensign in 1686, and lieutenant 1696-1697; and was justice of the peace from 1699 to 1703. Thomas Judd married Sarah Steele, died 22 May, 1695, daughter of John Steele of Farmington, Connecticut. Issue.
4. John, born about 1640 and probably at Hartford, Connecticut; was freeman in 1664, and deputy to the General Court from Farmington, Connecticut many times between 1692 and 1710, He became an ensign, and after 1696 was lieutenant of militia. John Judd died about 1715 at Farmington. He married Mary Howkins or Hawkins, born at Windsor, Connecticut 16 July, 1644, daughter of Anthony Howkins. Issue.
5. Benjamin, married Mary Lewis. See page 1,643.
6. Mary, born about 1644, married 1 January, 1663 to Thomas Loomis of Windsor, Connecticut as his second wife. Issue.
7. Ruth, born at Farmington, Connecticut about 1647, married John Steele of Farmington. Issue.

8. Philip, born about 1649 at Farmington, Connecticut, died shortly before 2 November, 1689 at Waterbury, Connecticut, where he resided in his later years. He was added to the church at Farmington 6 March, 1681. The inventory of his estate came to £329 10s 0d, and was taken by Isaac Brunson, Joseph Gaylord and Thomas Judd the smith, 2 November, 1689. Administration was granted to the widow, with William Judd, Ensign Thomas Judd, and Thomas Judd junior to assist, 11 November, 1689. His wife was Hannah Loomis, daughter of Thomas Loomis of Windsor, Connecticut; she was living 11 May, 1704. She is said to have removed from Waterbury and to remarried, although the name of her second husband is not reported. Issue.
9. Samuel, born about 1653 at Farmington, Connecticut, and died at Northampton, Massachusetts 10 January, 1721. He was made freeman in 1684. Samuel Judd married Mariah or Moriah Strong, daughter of Thomas Strong; she died 18 May, 1751, aged 87 yrs. 8 mos., 9 days. Issue.

NOTES

See the authorities already quoted under Benjamin Judd; and also Boddie and Allied Families, by John Thomas Boddie and John Bennett Boddie, 1918; and Philip Judd and his Descendants, by Caroline Judd McDowell, 1923.

There seems to have been some sort of a connection between Thomas Judd and George Phillips of Windsor, Connecticut. Documentation relating to the will of George Phillips is reported by Manwaring in his Probate Records of the Hartford District, I, 348-49. The inventory came to £174-17-00. We quote:

> On the 12th day of July, 1678, The Townsmen of Windsor Met in the Room where George Phillips was found dead on the 9th of July before, to take the Inventory. Those were John Loomis, Jacob Drake, Thomas Bissell, Matthew Grant.
>
> Now we copy it out of the Town booke to present it to the County Court which will be (held) on the 5 of September, the first Thursday in the moneth: To begin with Housing & Lands: By agreement between George Phillips and Israel Dewey, Israel hath Builded a New end to George's old house, & took down his old chimney of wood & clay & set up a new stone chimney, & we have not Taken to inventory the new, but only the old house without the chimney, with the Barne & the houseland, which Matthew Grant measured & find it one acre three-quarters of an acre, & we value it at £55-00-00.

JUDD
1,648

> Court Record, Page 10 - 5 December, 1678: Mr. Gardner, in behalf of John Saunders (alias Phillips); Mr. Pitkin, in behalf of John Grummin of Fairfield, Appoint Mr. Gardner and John Grummin administrators. Also allot to Mr. Thomas Judd £4, Thomas Loomis £5, Thomas Porter £3, to Robert Porter £3. They appear in some way related to him (the sd. Decd). ....

John Grummin had married the daughter of Michael Try of Fairfield, Connecticut, whose wife was a sister of George Phillips. See Donald L. Jacobus, Families of Old Fairfield, Connecticut, vol. I, p. 617. It is not known how Thomas Judd was related.

Since the foregoing was written we have been shown a reference in The Medical Journal of John Winthrop, of which a copy is included in the Banks MSS in the Rare Book Room of the Library of Congress, which states that

> Eliz. Judd, above 60 y., wf of Judd Senr of Farmington 1669

which undoubtedly refers to the first wife of Thomas Judd.

The ancestry of Thomas Judd is unknown.

K E L L U M

7. MARY KELLUM 121
m. GEORGE WEEKES or WEEKS
Son of Thomas Weeks and Mary Udall

She was born in October, 1748 at Huntington South, New York.

She was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime 23 October, 1748.

Mary Kellum married in the foregoing church 1 January, 1775, George Weekes or Weeks of Huntington South, and thenceforth resided in that part of Huntington South which was set off as North Babylon. Her home was on the west side of Deer Park Avenue adjacent to the property which Miles O. Weeks lived on in 1930. She was traditionally remembered by older members of the family as "Molly" Weekes, and seems to have been a woman of exemplary domestic attainments.

She was a member of the Presbyterian church all of her life, and in later years was a communicant of the church at Babylon, New York.

She died not long after her husband's death in 1806, although the date of her death was not recorded, and no gravestone has been found. She was probably buried in a private family plot at North Babylon, New York, now forgotten.

For connections and descendants, see WEEKES - WEEKS, Third line, #120.

NOTES

See Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, as edited by Moses L. Scudder, pp. 41 and 106. In the marriage record her husband's name is given as Wickes, which is an unfortunate clerical error. She is mentioned in her husband's will, and also in papers which were in the possession of Miles Cokley Weeks of North Babylon, New York, a descendant, now deceased.

The late Mrs. Parthenia (William H.) Weed was a great-granddaughter of Molly Weekes, and told this writer in 1921 that Charles Weekes (Weeks), Mrs. Weed's grandfather and a son of Mrs. Weekes, had told Mrs. Weed of his mother a number of times.

The parentage of Mary Kellum remains unproved. From family record it is known (Charles Weekes, Mrs. Weed, Miles O. Weeks, and others)that she had a sister who married a Ruland and brothers Obadiah and Phillip. These members of the Kellum family are stated to have owned land in Babylon from "since before the Revolution"; and further, it was reported that the Sammis family was related.

The first member of the Kellum family to settle in the neighborhood of these latter-day Kellums was Robert Kellum, who married in 1739 to Phebe Sammis. He is likewise the only member of this family* whose children, except for two, have not been proved. The schedule of baptisms in the First church at Huntington is such that it is possible only for Robert Kellum to have been the father of Mary Kellum, if she was descended of the Huntington family. That she was so descended is strongly indicated by (1) the traditional longevity of the holding of Kellum property in Babylon; (2) the tradition of a Sammis relationship; (3) the actual sequence of property tenures of Robert Kellum and Phillip Kellum; and (4) when informed of these facts, the emphatic agreement of the living relatives that such a connection agreed with all that had been brought down by tradition or was otherwise known. While this last factor is definitely post hoc, it has some value.

Therefore, and on the foregoing bases. we say that

Mary Kellum was very probably daughter of

8. ROBERT KELLUM 242
m. PHEBE SAMMIS

He was born probably at Huntington, New York in 1714.

There is no baptismal record; recorded baptisms did not begin until 1723.

Robert Kellum was a carpenter and resident of Huntington South (North Babylon), New York at a very early date. His home was on land which was near the Sumpwams river, a creek separating Huntington from Islip. Here he was neighbor to Joseph Udall, Samuel Muncy, John Lewis and others.

He took the oath of loyalty to the English king in 1778, and at the time gave his age as 64. The assessment of 1765 gives

*that is, of this generation.

him a valuation of 40 pounds, 12s. He was chosen with Thomas Wickes to take care of fires at "the south" He seems otherwise to have been a quiet, neighborhood farmer.

Robert Kellum died at Huntington South between 1778 and 1782. No will or administration of his effects has been found, and he probably settled his estate before his death by deeds. He was without doubt buried at Huntington South.

Robert Kellum married in the First church at Huntington, New York, and by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, 4 December, 1739 to Phebe Sammis.

Issue, very certainly:

1. Phebe, baptised with her mother, 18 September 1743 in the First church at Huntington, New York. No further record.
2. Hannah, baptised with her mother, 18 September, 1743 in the same church. No further record.

Issue, very probably:

3. Joshua, baptised in the First church, Huntington, New York 19 March 1745/6; no further record.
4. Elizabeth, baptised 29 March, 1747 in the First church, Huntington. New York, died young.
5. Mary, married George Weekes or Weeks; see page 1,649.
6. Bettyann (qu. Elizabeth Ann), baptised in the First church, Huntington, New York, 25 March, 1750, married from the same church, 25 (?January), 1774, William Burch.
7. Susanna, baptised in the First church, Huntington, New York 14 October, 1753, married from the First Presbyterian church in Smithtown, New York 12 February, 1781 to Peter Ruland, son of Peter and Mary (Jackson) Ruland. See RULAND.
8. Obadiah, baptised in the First church, Huntington, New York 7 September, 1755, died shortly before 18 September, 1809, when the widow with Scudder Robbins was granted administration of the estate. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York, 2 February, 1799, Keturah Abbott. Issue not traced.
9. Phillip, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 21 April, 1751, died at Babylon, New York about 1807. Loyalty claims state that he was born in 1751. His will, dated 4 October, 1799, was proved 12 March, 1807 and filed in Liber B, p. 412 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married 1. in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 15 June, 1777 to Mercy Oakley, dau. of Nathaniel and Mercy (Langdon) Oakley; she died before 12 August, 1794, on which date he married in the First Presbyterian

church at Smithtown, New York, to Mary Lockwood who shortly after also died; his third wife was named Hannah 4 October, 1799. His children, by the first wife, were:

i. Jonah, who married in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York to Mary or Polly Stratton, 6 April, 1802. The identification of this wife in A Book of Strattons, vol. II, pp. 283-4, as the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Totten) Stratton needs careful rechecking. Issue, born at Babylon, New York and baptised in the First Presbyterian church at that place:

A. Mariah, born 29 December, 1804, baptised in August, 1805.

B. Charles Philip, baptised 27 March, 1808.

ii. Epenetus, a resident of Babylon, New York; never married. Documents associated with his will state that he died 29 September, 1859; another report states that he died 7 January, 1863, aged 82 years, 9 months, 23 days. The discrepancy has not been reconciled.

iii. Tredwell, born at Babylon, New York about 1788, died in March, 1873 at the same place. He was a poulterer and resided near Argyle Lake at Babylon. He married 1, Elizabeth Smith, who was the mother of his children; 2, Mrs. Ann Bailey, widow of Joseph Bailey of Manchester, England. She was 70 in 1870 and survived him. Issue:

A. Ira, born at Babylon, New York 10 February, 1821, died there 24 April, 1895. He married Catharine Mott, who died 10 May, 1876, aged 51 years, 1 mo., 1 day, daughter of Samuel and (Baldwin) Mott. Issue:

a. Treadwell B., born at Babylon, New York, in 1845, died there 24 November, 1913. He was progressively Foreman of the Hook and Ladder Company, then Chief Engineer of the Fire Department; and Village President. He was a paper maker. Treadwell B. Kellum married Sarah Ann Sammis who died at Babylon, New York 12 March, 1933. Issue:

- Lily, who married Howell W. Haff, son of Sidney and Sarah (Sammis) Haff.
- Everett, who married Katharine C. maiden name not reported, born in 1881, died in 1923.

b. Samuel Mott, born at Babylon, New York, 10 March, 1852, died 17 July, 1886. He was a carpenter.

c. Catharine E., born in 1854, living in 1870.

d. John H., 14 years old in 1870.
e. Franklin D., born 15 August, 1858, died 29 November, 1904.
f. Amy A., born in 1863, died unmarried.
g. William S., born 4 March, 1865, a trustee of the village of Babylon; builder and carpenter. He married 26 December, 1898, Iola Gilbert. No issue.
h. Henry J., born at Babylon, New York 13 March, 18--, died in May, 1890. He was a contractor and builder at Babylon. He married 1, in December, 1884 to Delia Buckley of Fall River, Massachusetts; 2, name unreported. Issue, by which wife not given:
- Henry B.
- Samuel M.
i. Elizabeth, who married John Lux and resided at Babylon, New York. Issue (LUX):
- Herbert.
- John.
- Mary or May, married James Barbour.
- Lulu.

B. Mary, born in 1830.
C. Sarah, born in 1832.
D. Elizabeth, born at Babylon, New York 15 April, 1824, died 9 March, 1897; married John Gildersleeve, son of Jason and Mary Ann (Walton) Gildersleeve. See No. 181, p. 1,126.
E. Phillip, who died 18 November, 1885. He was a resident of Babylon, New York; his wife Louisa J., maiden name not reported, was born in 1825 and died 19 February, 1878 of pneumonia. Issue:
a. Elizabeth, born in 1846, died 17 June, 1871; married Carll Jackson, born 19 April, 1845, died 8 July, 1917. Issue (JACKSON):
- Henry, who married Edith Bogart and had Beatrice.
b. Lucinda, born in 1849.
c. Mary E., died young.
d. Augusta, who died 3 April, 1881.
e. George, born in 1859, died 10 January, 1886 at Babylon, New York.
f. Chester, born in 1861, 9 years old, 1870.
g. Charles, died 10 May, 1862.

iv. Deborah.
v. Rhoda, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 25 April, 1803 to Lewis Furman, son of Dan

iel and Elizabeth (Lewis) Furman. See FURMAN, page 1,052.

vi. Mercy.

vii. Anna.

viii. Clarissa.

10. Jerusha, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 12 May, 1758, married 23 March, 1774, Henry Wanser.

NOTES

The earliest reference to Robert Kellum in the printed Huntington, N. Y. Town Records is in vol. II, pp. 388-389. He was already living in the future Babylon, and held land in the Sumpwams Neck on which Babylon was built, 3 May, 1740. At that time the settlers reported that the record of the divisions of land held by the settlers had been lost, so they chose arbitrators to delimit their respective lands and then signed documents restoring the records. The arbitrators were Major Epenetus Platt, Philip Ketchem and Samuel Willis. On 15 May, 1740 it was recorded that (II, page 392)

> ....and the lot No. 3 is Robert Kellum and George Nortons and Contains a four hundred Right and three rods and twenty three links of Chan (chain) wide in the sd. south line and runs parellell a cross the neck ....

He was chosen to take care of fires 3 May, 1763 (II, 457), was assessed 13s 0d in 1764 (II, 476) and chosen to take care of fires at the south 7 May, 1771 (II, 510). He was also appointed overseer of highways for the year at the same time, for his district.

He sold land to Samuel Smith 2 June, 1743, and in the indenture his wife Phebe signed with her mark, he with his signature. The document is filed in original Liber III of Deeds in the Huntington Town Hall; it has not been printed. He was also one of the signers of Associations in Huntington 8 May, 1775, as reported by Frederick G. Mather in his Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, p. 1062.

The Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island as edited by Moses L. Scudder (indexed) records those baptisms which we believe are those of the children of this Robert Kellum; the marriage record is on p. 74. See also the discussion on pages 1,649 and 1,650.

Robert Kellum is considered to have been the son of

9. EPHRAIM KELLUM 484
m.

He was born either at Southampton or Brookhaven, New York, about 1677.

No baptismal record has been found.

The records of this man and his connections are few, and are difficult to evaluate. He was of age and resident of Huntington, New York in 1698. In 1701 his father Robert Kellum made over his home to his son Ephraim, with certain reservations (see NOTES). Ephraim Kellum was to provide for and support his father; this indenture was signed 19 August, 1701 and acknowledged the same day. The property which Ephraim received he sold to Ebenezer Blachley 10 December, 1701.

In the next year there was recorded an indenture dated 5 September, 1702 between Joseph Wood and Ephraim Kellum, wherein the latter is called a carpenter. Following this Robert Kellum senior sold property to his son Ephraim for a considerable sum, 2 October, 1705. Subsequently there are deeds between Ephraim Kellum and his brother Robert, 6 December, 1710; Ephraim Kellum and Timothy Brush, 9 November, 1722; and articles of agreement between John Whitman and Kellum 24 May, 1722. In the last Whitman and Kellum stipulate that they have equal property or interest in a four hundred property right belonging to Robert Kellum, deceased, in a neck called Sumpwams. John Whitman was to have all right from the head line to the Indian Path (now Deer Park avenue) by the East Creek and Ephraim Kellum's lot on the second division on the west side. This appears to be the last record of this Ephraim Kellum that can be certainly so identified.

Maps on file in the Town Hall at Huntington indicate rather convincingly that the land held by Robert Kellum No. 282, is included in that to which the present deeds refer (see also NOTES).

It is not known when this Ephraim Kellum died; but it was undoubtedly before 1738. No will or administration is on file.

KELLUM
1,656

The name of Ephraim Kellum's wife has not been found. Similarly, the names of the children are not proved, except that one, Robert, seems to be well indicated from land records. The others are considered to be his children, based on analysis of all available records.

Issue:

1. Ephraim, born about 1705 and probably at Huntington, New York; died there shortly before 5 August, 1757, as his widow was referred to, although not by name, on that date. In Liber III of Deeds at Huntington, New York, he is recorded in a number of indentures: 10 March, 1738 between Ephraim and his brother Silvanus, 53 acres at Long Swamp to Silvanus south by land of his brother Thomas Kellum, the witnesses being Robert (No. 242)and Thomas Kellum; 10 March, 1738 between Ephraim and Thomas Kellum, whereby Ephraim makes over to the latter 89 acres more or less, adjacent to the lands of Thomas Ketcham and Samuel Smith, the witnesses being Silvanus and Robert Kellum (Kellam); and on 20 February, 1744, he was witness with Jonathan Smith to a deed of Jonathan and Hannah Ketcham to Jehiel Smith of Huntington. See Deeds, III, pp. 130, 132, 169. Ephraim Kellum married in the First church at Huntington, New York 2 October, 1738 to Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer Blachley and widow of Timothy Titus. It is believed that she was a second wife, the first one being unknown. The following is believed to have been his child:
    i. Ephraim, born probably at Huntington, New York, about 1730; of Salem, Westchester county, New York, where he was a witness to the will of John Osborn, 7 June, 1754; Liber 26, page 24, New York Wills.
2. Silvanus, known as a brother of the second Ephraim, born probably about 1707, living at Huntington in 1738 when he received land of Ephraim Kellum; not traced further.
3. Ebenezer, date of birth not determinable. He ran an account with Henry Lloyd of Queens Village which was paid in 1731 by his brother Ephraim. It is believed that he died without issue.
4. Robert, married Phebe Sammis. See page 1,650.
5. Thomas, born about 1716-17 and probably at Huntington, New York, died there in 1781. His will, dated 23 July, 1781, was proved 19 October 1781 and filed at Liber 34, p. 331, New York Wills. He married in the First church at Huntington, New York 19 November, 1750 to Lavinia Sammis, born in 1731, died of apoplexy, 5 September, 1801 at Huntington, New York. Issue:
    i. Experience, baptised 28 January, 1761 in the First church at Huntington, New York; married at Huntington, New York 13 April, 1779 to Daniel Gildersleeve, widower of Elizabeth Gildersleeve and son of Richard and Elizabeth

Gildersleeve. See No. 19, pages 1,085-1,086.

ii. Ruth, baptised 28 January, 1761. Not traced further.

iii. Jemima, baptised 28 January, 1761, not traced further.

iv. Jesse, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 28 January, 1761, died in 1836 or 1837. His will, dated 20 November, 1836, was proved 3 March, 1837 and filed in Liber G, page 278 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. He married Abigail, maiden name not reported; she was born in 1780 and died about 1864. Her will, dated 2 November, 1863, was proved 13 January, 1865. Issue:

A. Hannah, married Silas Watts Platt.

v. Ebenezer, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 28 June, 1761, died in 1828. His will, dated 29 March, 1828, was proved 2 July, 1828 and filed at Liber E, page 355 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. He was a resident of Long Swamp, Huntington, New York. Ebenezer Kellum married in the First Presbyterian ch. at Smithtown, New York 15 June, 1780 to Phebe Sammis, who died at Long Swamp 10 May, 1798. He married 2, in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, 3 May, 1800 to Mrs. Phebe Conkling, widow. Issue, by first wife:

A. Nancy, married James West.

B. Hannah, baptised in the First Presbyterian ch. at Huntington, New York 10 June, 1787, married James Berry.

C. Almeda, married Joshua West.

D. Phebe, married Alexander Smith; they were residents of Huntington in 1850. Issue (SMITH):

a. Irene.
b. Lewis.
c. Ansel.
d. Timothy.

E. Thomas, baptised at Huntington, New York 11 May, 1798, died 20 April, 1827; administration of his estate was granted to his wife Charity and her uncle James Nostrand. Issue:

a. Mary.
b. Charles.

F. Ebenezer, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 25 November of 1789, died at that place in January, 1875. He was a shoemaker. Ebenezer Kellum married 19 May, 1814 to Hannah Corwin, daughter of Abner Corwin; she was living in 1870, aged 79. Issue:

a. Joseph Conklin, born in 1815, married Clarissa . Issue:

VELLUM
1,658

- Ellen.
- Edna L.

b. Clarissa, born in 1816; single in 1870.

c. Ebenezer.

d. George Mortimer, born about 1820, died 6 July, 1897. He was a carpenter; married Jane W. Platt, born in 1825, died in 1879. Issue:
- Ebenezer, born 6 May, 1848, died 9 August, 1850; buried in Barker's Lane cemetery at Huntington, N.Y.
- George Mortimer, junior. d. young.
- Smith Rowland of Babylon, N. Y.
- Mary Platt; an invalid.
- George Platt; reputedly d. young.
- Cecelia Platt, unmarried.
- Madeline Platt, died 27 October, 1882 aged 24 years, 10 mos. 7 ds.; married in May, 1874, Joseph Edward Sammis and had issue.
- Anna, born in 1858.
- Eloise, married and shortly died.
- Frederick Douglas, married; no issue.
- Lillian Florence, d. aged 21.
- Ebenezer (II), died aged 9 mos.

e. Charles T., born 4 January, 1824, d. 17 April, 1904; buried Barker's Lane cemetery, Huntington, New York. He married Phebe M., maiden name not reported, born 11 March, 1828, died 7 October, 1904; buried beside her husband. Issue:
- Charles (C. or E.), born 7 June, 1849.
- Ebenezer, born 20 April, 1851, d. 30 August, 1864; buried beside father.
- Mary E.
- Frank F.

G. Phineas.

vi. Jerusha, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 28 January, 1761.

vii. Ziba, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 2 May, 1762, married 2 October, 1784 to William Allaben.

viii. Joshua, baptised with Ziba, 2 May. 1762; died without issue, intestate. Administration dated 15 Septem-

ber, 1818 granted to brothers Ebenezer and Jesse.

NOTES

Records concerning both Ephraim Kellum and his father Robert Kellum are referred to in the generation dealing with the latter. The homestead which Robert Kellum sold to his son Ephraim Kellum is cited in Liber I, Deeds, p. 413, Huntington, New York Town Hall, when on 10 December, 1701 Ephraim Kellum sold it to Ebenezer Blachley. In the next year there is recorded (Liber I, Deeds, p.435) an indenture dated 5 September, 1702 between Joseph Wood and Ephraim Kellum, carpenter; no wives are mentioned. On 5 October, 1704 (Liber I, Deeds, p. 495) Ephraim Kellum, now called cordwinder, made over to his brother Benjamin Kellum, for and in consideration of a lawful sum of money, land adjacent to that owned by Joseph Whitman, near Whitman's Hollow, with reversion in the event of death without heirs of Benjamin. Indentures in Liber II of Deeds include one dated 9 November, 1720 between Ephraim Kellum and Timothy Brush (p. 366); another between the same two principals the same day (p. 370); and another dated 9 January, 1709 between John Whitman and Ephraim Kellum, husbandman, of the one part and William Soper of the other, wherein the former deed to the latter land, uplands, swamps and bogs lying above the Indian path in the neck called Santapeague. 1720 seems to be the last year in which this Ephraim Kellum is recorded.

In the next generation there are in Huntington five brothers, as proved by record: Ephraim, Silvanus, Ebenezer, Robert and Thomas. It has not been possible to prove the name of their father; as we have already stated, there is some case for establishing Robert as son of an earlier Ephraim. This is based on the fact that the lands held by Robert Kellum of this generation were closely associated with lands held by this Ephraim. The best basis for calling these five brothers the son of an Ephraim is the fact that he was the only one of the name who lived long enough in Huntington to have had such a family. An additional assumption is also necessary: that these five brothers did not come from elsewhere, making this supposed connection a coincidence. While this is barely likely, the fact that we would have two Ephraims in successive generations is a strong element for our case.

See also Liber III of Deeds, Huntington, New York Town Hall, pp. 130, 132, 134 and 169; Lloyd Account Books, in the library of the Long Island Historical Society, 5 November, 1711 and 29 May, 1731. The entry is for logwood and diapers for Eleanor Kellum. She may have been a first wife of Ephraim Kellum junior.

There is some reason to believe that Ephraim Kellum lived for about ten years after 1720. There are two baptisms of women which may have been for two of his daughters: Susanna, baptised 24 January, 1724/5, and Jerusha, baptised 16 November, 1729. A Hannah Kellum, born about 1721, married 16 April, 1745, Thomas Jackson, may be of this connection also.

Ephraim Kellum was the son of

10. ROBERT KELLUM or KELLAM 968
m. HANNAH ( ) WHITE
widow of John White, daughter of

Robert Kellum was born either in England or in the North American colonies, in all probability, and about 1645.

He is first of record in Southampton, New York when in 1666 his name was posted on the accounts of the town. Subsequently, 26 August, 1669 the Southold Town Records show that he purchased three acres of Edward Petty at Southold, and also one lot of commonage. He was to have liberty to cut what hay he needed for his cattle at Aquebogue as well. However, Robert Kellum does not seem to have ever lived at Southold.

He was still living at Southampton 4 July, 1676 when Robert Akerly of Brookhaven, New York sold him title and interest in forty acres of commonage in Brookhaven, with eight acres of such land to be laid out in the Little Neck; the consideration was 25 pounds. The next day Henry Rogers and John Wood of Brookhaven "have freely granted and given" Robert Kellum a piece of swamp land. The conveyance from Akerly to Kellum was restated 18 July, 1676 and with more detail. Sometime within a year after this date, Robert Kellum removed to the town of Brookhaven.

He was still listed as a property owner at Southampton until 1680. On 12 April, 1679, having let certain land to Cornelius Vonck, he abated 10s of Vonck's next payment. In the same year he is listed as having a 150 pound right in concert with Zerubbabel Phillips and John Howell, junior; and was a part owner with the same two men in lot #24. The last time he is so recorded in Southampton seems to be 1 June, 1680.

He recorded his earmark for stock in 1677 at Brookhaven, showing that his removal from Southampton had then been effected. On 26 June, 1679 he bought three acres of land at the Old Man's from Thomas Thorp; and 5 August, 1679 he rented his house and home lot with attached lands at Southampton to Thomas Trevally of the latter place. Lieut. Richard Floyd on 19 September, 1679 rented land, cattle and a negro to Robert Kellum; this included 19 acres of plowable land "in the old field" as well as elsewhere; 6 cows, 2 oxen, 1 horse, half of Lieut. Floyd's sheep, plow with irons and chain, cope and yoke, and cartwheels with clevis and pins.

He exchanged land with William Jayne 13 October, 1679; and then, 18 November, 1679 he sold his house in Brookhaven situated between Henry Rogers and Richard Hulse to Mr. William Williams, together with the house lot the town gave him, and a ten acre lot at the rear which he had bought of William Jayne. The price was 70 pounds; his wife acknowledged, but her name is not given. On 19 January, 1679/80 Mrs. Nathaniel Brewster sold three acres at Newtown in Brookhaven to Robert Kellum for 4 pounds, in good merchantable shoes. The sequel to the sale of his Brookhaven property to William Williams is shown in the Southampton Town Records, when on 2 February, 1680/81 Robert Kellum, now of Huntington, New York, cordwainer, sold to John Gould of Southampton "all that my lot of land in Huntington, containing 6 acres, in the rear of Jonas Wood's home lot, and in the rear of Richard Brush's lot, and the rear of Joseph Whitman's...."

On 29 September, 1679 John Mitchell of Huntington sold a two hundred pound allotment in Huntington for 25 pounds 10s to Robert Kellum, and on 29 December, 1679 Mitchell agreed to build a house on the land for Kellum. On the preceding 16 December he stated that he was then living at Huntington, when he sold land in Brookhaven to John Tooker. During this time Robert Kellum disposed of much of his holdings not in the town of Huntington.

Kellum received a grant of land from the town of Huntington 23 May, 1681, and which was laid out in 1685. He sold land to William Moore or More of Pennsylvania, 14 January, 1683; and conveyed property on the road to Setauket to Jonathan Jarvis 22 December, 1684. His wife Hannah also signed this last instrument. He purchased land of the Indians 13 July, 1689, the deed being witnessed by Jonathan Harned and Elizabeth White. He also bought land extensively at the south in

the present Babylon.

During this time an incident occurred which illustrates the mores of the society in which Robert Kellum lived. Early in Jan., 1682, it being a Sunday, Mrs. Return Davis (vol. II, p. 873) peered out of the windows of her house toward night, as she heard the sound of a horse trotting. She looked out to observe Robert Kellum on horseback, coming from Oyster Bay and carrying a bag of meal. The redoubtable Mrs. Davis lost no time in asking Kellum why he had set out from Oyster Bay on the Lord's day. He answered:"It is not Lord's day for it is night." She retorted "Look yonder, I think the sun is half an hour hie, and I believe you came out of Oyster Bay about the beginning of the afternoon meetimg; I think you will be taken notice of." And then she asked him further whether or not he had gotten his meal, upon which he said, "Yes; I could not have it soon enough to come home yesterday." The deed was also witnessed by Thomas Wickes who was visiting at the home of John Ketcham, and as a consequence a complaint was sworn out before Isaac Platt. On the 29th of January a town court was held with due solemnity and the charges were found to be legally proved. Robert Kellum's fine was twenty shillings.

On 7 March, 1691 he bought islands in the South Bay from the Indians, . He sold to John Sammis on 20 March, 1694, and to his son Ephraim 27 July, 1698. With his second wife Joane he conveyed land again to his son Ephraim 1 February, 1700; & on 15 February, 1700 he conveyed land to John Sammis. A deed to his son Ephraim of 19 August, 1701 was evidently intended to be in lieu of a will. He sold land again to his son Ephraim 1 October, 1705 and the next day he conveyed property to his son Benjamin.

Shortly after 2 October, 1705 Robert Kellum probably died. He was undoubtedly buried at Huntington, New York.

Robert Kellum married 1, at Southampton, New York shortly after 30 May, 1670 to Hannah, widow of John White of Southampton; she was the mother of his children. Her maiden name is not known.* She had died before 1 February, 1700, at which

*The statement in Vol. III, p. 1,413 that she may have been a daughter of John and Susanna Howell is regrettably in error. See also SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATIO N, this volume, under HOWELL.

time the name of his wife was Joane. Nothing more is known of the second wife.

Issue:

1. Robert, born about 1673 at Southampton, New York, was of Huntington, New York until 1698. In the latter year he was listed as a resident of Hempstead, New York. He deeded land at Huntington to Richard Brush junior, 28 June, 1698, his wife signing also; on 18 August, 1699 he sold property to Joseph Whitman. Issue, at least:
   i. Robert.
   ii. Hannah.
2. Hester, mentioned in a deed of her father's in 1701. No further record.
3. Ephraim, married. See page 1,655.
4. Benjamin, born probably at Huntington, New York, about 1680, died at Pound Ridge, Westchester county, New York about 1768-9. His will, dated in December, 1766, was proved 2 March, 1769. On 9 November, 1710 he was of Freehold, New Jersey when he deeded property to Robert Kellum (Huntington Court Records, unpaged). The name of his wife is not reported; their children were
   i. Benjamin, who is said to have removed to Connecticut.
   ii. Abreham.
   And possibly:
   iii. Deborah, married Hezekiah Wood.
5. Deborah, married as his second wife to John Whitman, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ketcham) Whitman.

NOTES

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 4, p. 190, shows that there was

> Transported to Virginia in ye Merchant Hope - Hugh Weston Mr. July 27, 1635, Robert Kellum, 51.
>
> On the Primrose --- the same day, Richard Kellum 16.

There has been speculation if the foregoing Robert Kellum may not have been father of the present Robert Kellum. Nothing more is known of these Kellums.

In the printed Records of the Town of Southampton, New York, see v. I, p. 155; II, pp. 78 and 91; and vol. V, pp. 201 and 275. The Brookhaven Town Records, Vol. I (edited by Ackerly, Cox and Weeks),

records Robert Kellum at p. 44. He is referred to in Records of the Town of Brookhaven, edited by Osborn Shaw, Book A, pp. 45, 46, 54 and 57; ibid., Book B, pp. 2, 7, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 31, 32, 34, 38, 39, 59, 80, 81, 338, 504, 506 and 509; and in the Southold Town Records as edited by J. Wickham Case, vol. I, p. 277.

Reference has been made to Deeds on file in the Town Hall at Huntington, New York. Certain records of interest are quoted:

(abstract)
Printed Huntington Town Records, II, p. 225

This Indenture made ye twenty seventh daie of July 1698, betwene Robart Kallam sen and Ephream Kellam sun of Robart Kellam, Wittnesseth yt Robart Kellam sen^r for a valuable sum In hand by writing secured as hereafter expressed, that ye sd Ephrem Callam shall paie and deliver yearly for ye space and term of eight years till it amount unto ye sum of forty pounds and ye above sd. Robart Kellam doth Reserve unto him selef during his Natrall Life ye Lower Roome in ye stone house to use and Improve as he shall sea cause and this first yeare all ye frute in ye orchard and hereafter During his natural Life to Injoye ye Lower Roome in ye stone house and halfe ye benefit of ye orchard both of frute and pastuer and ye sd Ephram Kellam shall paie ye above menconed sume of forty pounds to my assignes all though I shall chance to die before ye eight years be expired and if he faill In paiement it shall be Lawful for ye sd. Robart Kellam to Re entuer, keepe etc ye sd house and Lott if performed I ye sd Robart Kellam sen. doe give, grant etc unto Ephram Kellam his heyeres etc. all my home Lott, housing, out housing fences orchards, situate Lying etc In ye townshipe of Huntington and one hundred pound Right of land, with halef my Right of Land and medow on ye south side of this Island within Huntington purchas together with all rights to have and to hould for ever

(With full covenant and warranty of title.) Signed and sealed the day and year above written

ROBART KELLAM

Wittness
Thomas Higbee
John Ketcham

From this it is seen that Robert Kellum's house was a substantial dwelling of stone. The next deed quoted, dated 19 August, 1701, is in Liber I of Huntington Deeds, page 396:

KELLUM
1,665

Know all men by these p^resents yt I Robart Kallam of Huntington In ye County of Suffolke vpon ye Island of nasaw In ye Coloney of New Yorke In amereka Cordwiner doe uppon Such Conditions as and hereafter Expressed Alenate and Sell and make over from me my haires Exectuors Admin^es and assigns for ever my house barn orchard home lott fences yards gardens and all Rightes and priveledges to ye same belonging or in anie wise Apertaining with all my out Lands In In(sic) ye west necke and all ye Medow Lands that I have to dispose of or yt I have In my posesion either In ye west necke or also wheare I say all my Right of Lands and Medows yt I have or doth belong to me ye above sd Robert Kallam In ye towne of Huntington I ye sd Robart Kallam do Reserve of my movable estate ons bead (bed) which is now in beeing in this towne I Reserve for my dafter hester and halfe my peuter all ye Reste of my movable Estate I dooe by these p^resants abovesd and make over from me my haiers and assigns at my desease vnto my son Ephram Kallam him his haiers and assigns for ever but yt Is to be vnderstood and yt Is ye true Intente and meaning of this agreement yt ye sd Ephram Kallam Shall have from ye date of this wrighting ye vse of all toles (tools) and cardlen for ye vse and benifetes of ye sd Ephram Except all such toles and Empelements as doth belong to taning and shoomaking I ye sd Robart Kallam do Reserve to my Selef and all yt I ye sd Robart Kallam dd or shall earne by my trade and labour Is to be and Remaine mine ye sd Robart Kallams to my owne proper vse and benifete and all ye stock of Leather and all toles and Empelements to ye same belonging I ye sd Robart Kallam do Reserve to my selfe and Vpon condition yt ye sd Ephram Kallam doth provide for and maintaine ye sd Robart Kallam with sufficant meate drinke washing Lodging and Close Conveanant for my Comfortable Subsistance yt if ye sd Robart Kallam should be taken sick or Lame then ye sd Ephram Kallam Shall provide helpe to n(e)rse or tend me in my (illegible) and vpon condition yt ye sd Ephram Kallam Doth truly performe all ye above mentoned premises Acording to ye true intente and Meaning thereof I ye sd Robart Kallam do by thes p^resants alenate sell and Make over from me my haiers Exectuors Admin^es and Assignes for ever for ye afore mentoned house barne orchard home Lott yards gardens fences with all out Land Medows Rightes and privledges and appurtenances to ye Same belonging or in any wise apertaining to him ye sd Ephram Kallam his haiers Exectuors Admin^es and assignes for ever to have and to hould ye sd hous barn orchard yards Gardens fences with all out Lands Medows Rights priveledges and advantages to ye same belonging and vpon Condition yt ye sd Ephram Kal-

lam Shall faile in ye none performance of ye sd premises so yt ye sd Robart Kallam be brought to want: So yt ye sd Ephram Cannot or will not provide for ye sd Robart Kallam according to ye true Intent and meaning of ye sd premises the fore mentoned house with all ye afore Mentoned Lands and Medows doth by thes presants Remaine bound to ye sd Robart Kallam as his Security yt so it shall be Lawfully for the sd Robart Kallam to Reenter and posess ye aforesd premises as In former time and ye sd Ephrain Kallam doth engage to pay all ye aforesd Robart Kallam.s dabtes (debts) that now are at this wrighting making to ye true Intent and meaning of ye abovesd premises both partiss have Enterchably Set to theare hands and fixed theare seales this 19th day of august 1701

ROBART CALLAM
EPHRAM KALLAM

Sealed and Delivered in ye presants of
Thimothy Conklin
John Ketcham

Memorandum yt on ye nintenth day of august 1701 apeared before me John wood justes of ye peace for ye County of Suffolk, Robart Kallam so and doth acknowledge this within written convaince to be his free and volentary Act and deed

test
John Wood

The ancestry of Hannah ( ) (White) Kellum, wife of Robert Kellum and mother of his children, remains a problem. Her first husband was John White junior of Southampton, New York (see WHITE), who in his will dated 9 May, 1670 mentions his wife Hannah, only son John, and daughter Elizabeth. He appointed his friends Francis and Daniel Sayre and brother-in-law Thomas Topping, overseers. In none of these do we see readily any clue which would enable one to project the possible ancestry of Hannah ( ) (White) Kellum. For the Sayre associations see under WHEELER.

ENGLISH RECORDS

There have been two families which have been of some interest: one called Kilham or Killam, sometimes Kellam, and the other called Cullom, Kullom, Kellom, Culme and other variants, The first appears in Doncaster in Yorkshire and the other family was of Thornden in Suffolk and elsewhere.

In the Annals of Smith of Cantley, Balby and Doncaster, County York, by Henry Ecroyd Smith, p. 12, there is a reference to the Kilnoke or Killam family of Balby, co. York; and we quote:

The family of Killam, formerly spelt Kilholm, Kilham, Killam, Killame or Kellam, probably derived its name from an early settlement of the race at Kilholm (e. g. celle-holm) or sacred site of the chapel, wherever this place may have been. Its branches would seem to have chiefly settled on the Cantley and Balby side of Doncaster, long before the 17th century, but no historical account of them has appeared.

Another line seems to derive, however, from one called Cullom, and stems from a Henry Kilham, Kellam or perhaps Cullom, of Dennington, county Suffolk. The references to members of this Suffolk family were collected by G. Gery Milner-Gibson-Cullom, F. S. A., and published in 1928; they relate chiefly to those of a family settled at Thornden, Suffolk. In this compilation, called Genealogical Notes Relating to the Family of Cullum, etc., there is given at p. 68 the abstract of the will of

William Cullam of Dennington in the county of Suffolk, yeoman. Dated May 13, 1591, proved September 12, 1593, by the executors. To be buried in the church of Denington (sic). To wife Elizabeth ten't in Denington for life, rem^r to sons Humfry and John Cullam. Timber and wood in Denshaw Wood. Son Francis Cullam. Anthonie and Joane Webber. To my daughter Phereby my bay mare. Thomas Phereby. My goddaughter and grandchild, Mary Phereby. John Mapes, William Wright of Dennington; executors, sons Humphrey and John Cullam. Witnesses, Will'm Norman, Rob't Selby, cleric. (Ipswich)

From Genealogical Gleanings in England, by Henry F. Waters, vol. II, p. 1,403 we take the will of

Elizabeth Goodale of Dennington, Suffolk, widow, March 1, 1602. proved March 7, 1602. Sons George, John and Robert Goodale; Henry Kilham and Alice his wife, my daughter. William Downing and Margaret his wife, my daughter. Grandchildren, Alice Kilham and Margaret Downing. The three eldest children of my son William Goodale at the age of one and twenty years. Son Thomas to be executor.

Then follows a note in these Gleanings:

Elizabeth Goodale the testator was the mother-in-law of Henry Killam, whose will is given below, and grandmother of Austin Killam, emigrant to New England. She was buried 5 March, 1601-/2. Of this family also was Robert Goodale, who came from Ipswich, England, to Salem (Massachusetts), in 1634.

Associated with the foregoing there is the nuncupative will of Henry Killam or Kellam of Dennington, Suffolk, dated 3 June, 1631, and which mentions

> Mary Kellam, my eldest daughter, I give my desk; Alice Casbie my daughter, my feather-bed, furnished as it stands, and my chest, with the linen that is in it; my son Austin Kellam all my apparel. Daniel Kellam, my grandchild, ten shillings or else my biggest kettle. To William Tomson, my grandchild, my bible. To Ezechiel Tomson, my grandchild, my bible (sic). To Alice Kellam, my grandchild, one coffer and two pair of sheets. To my grandchild Ezechiel Tomson my flock bed. To Henry Kellam, my grandchild, my cupboard table and my cooper's tools. To Robert Kellam, my son, my lease. And I make said Robert my sole executor of this my will. Witnessed by Elizabeth Booteman, widow, and Joane, wife of Thomas Kerrich. Arch. Suffolk (Ipswich), B. 60, L ------ (1631).

In connection with the foregoing Mr. Waters states:

> I have no doubt that we have here the family of our Austin or Augustine Kilham who went to New England in the ship Mary Anne of Yarmouth, William Goose Master (see Drake's Founders of New England, page 49) in company with sundry others from Norwich, Yarmouth, and parts of Suffolk. I myself examined the list of passengers some years ago, and made out a trifle more than Mr. Drake seems to have done. It reads as follows (i. e. to my eyes):
>
> > 'May the 11th 1637 The examinaction of Augsten Call .... Alles his wife ageed 40 yeeres ....desirous to go to Salam in New Eng....'
>
> I have occasionally seen the name written Callum in our records at Salem.
>
> In the Assembly Book (1585-1613), Norwich, (in the Guildhall there) I found (on fol. 36) among those admitted to the freedom of the city 30 Elizabeth, Augustine Kylham, Pynner, non apprenticius. This man must have been of an earlier generation than our Augustin Kylham.
>
> ....

Henry Kellam married Alice Goodale at Dennington 12 August, 1582. Mr. Waters does not cite baptisms of all of the children, but Mary, a daughter, was baptised there 13 August, 1583. There is also

recorded the baptism of Daniel, son of Austin Killam in 1620. Henry Killam was buried 27 May, 1631.

Mr. Waters did not develop these connections further. The Robert Kellam or Kellum who appears in Southampton, Long Island as early as 1666 was born, as we suppose, about 1645. It is possible that he may have been a nephew of Austin Kellam or Killam. Were this true, it would be in order to suggest that he may have been the son of Robert, the son of Henry Kellam, whose will has been referred to. The emigration of these Kellams and others from the Norwich diocese was doubtless caused by the zeal of Bishop Wrenn, who was "pressing their conscience with illegal oaths, ceremonies, observations and many strange innovations" (Diurnall Occurrences, or Daily Proceedings of Both Houses, In this great and happy Parliament, from the third of November, 1640, to the third of November, 1641). According to Waters, on "Wednesday, 26th Day Jan. (1640/1) it was reported in the House of Commons that there were 52 families of Norwich that want to New England."

Mr. Waters gives further in his Gleanings, vol. II, p. 1,002, the will of Elizabeth Sloughter:

> Elizabeth Sloughter, 5 August, 1645. "Am now fallen into a time of great mortalitie...." True natural son William Clarke, son of my first husband Henry Clarke. Sister Frances, wife of William Gilber. Cousin, Elizabeth Elliot, cousins Mary King, and Mary and Rachel Cullom, daughter of my sister Jane Cullom, except one feather bed and bolster which I appoint for my son William if he come to demand it as aforesaid. If I die before the return of Isaac Walker from New England, I give to my cousin Mary Cullome, before-named, full power to recover and receive 50s due to me from the said Isaac Walker, for her own use; if she die before she be married, then .... to her brother Robert Collom. Now if my son William Clarke come not after my decease.... I give to the said Mary Cullome, to my sister Sybil Howell's children and my sister Frances' children and my sister Joane's children. My brother Arthur King, my brother Joshua Sloughter and my brother, Robert Cullom.
>
> Witnesses, John Saniford, Mary Hart. Commission issued 20 June, 1646 to Robert Culme, to administer the will.

Who this Robert Cullom was we do not know.

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 56, p. 344, there is an article on "The Early Kilhams" by William Stowell Mills, LL. B., wherein the connections of Austin Kilham otherwise

Augustin Kellam are discussed. He states that Austin came to America in the ship Mary Anne in 1637 with his wife and at least three children. He states further, which is not correct, that he was "doubtless the ancestor of all the name in this country". Austin Kilham, Killam or Kellam died 5 June, 1667 and his wife Alice died 18 July of the same year. Another article on this family appears in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. 49, p. 211. A careful examination of the connections of this family does not establish that Robert Kellam or Kellum of Long Island was in any way related, although it may well be that there was an English linkage.

In the parish register of Horsham, Sussex, as published by the Sussex Record Society, appears the following baptismal record:

> 1580, September 14. Robert, the sonne of Robert Kyllam, deceased before the byrth, by Anne his wife.

No other entries of this name are found in the parish.

We have already noted (page 1,663) the early presumptive emigration of a Robert Kellum to Virginia in 1635, then aged 51. Nothing more is known of him; there is a family by the name in Virginia, which is reported in Swem's Indexes. Whether or not Robert Kellum of the present connection belongs to this group, or is on the other hand related to Austin Killam, remains to be determined. It may be equally true that he comes from an entirely different family.

The ancestry of Robert Kellum (page 1,660) is unknown.

KENT

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

12 & 13. REBECCA KENT 3,751, 7,975
m. SAMUEL SCULLARD
probably son of Samuel Scullard and

She was born about 1622 and probably at Over Wallop, Hampshire, England.

She left England with her uncle Stephen Kent to come to America in the Confidence in 1638, and undoubtedly was in his family when Stephen Kent settled at Newbury, Massachusetts.

Shortly afterward she married Samuel Scullard of Newbury, about 1639. His life was destined to be a short one; he died between March and October, 1647, leaving a widow with three infant children. On 7 October, 1647 Rebecca (Kent) Scullard married John Bishop, born in England about 1620 or 1621, died at Woodbridge, New Jersey in 1684. She was living in 1664 when the family removed to Nantucket, and is believed to have come to New Jersey. The date of her death is unknown.

John Bishop is termed a versatile carpenter; he was both a house carpenter and a ship carpenter. He was evidently in New England before January, 1643 for he knew of the building of the ship Adventure, which sailed from Boston for Glasgow, and Bishop appears to have been one of the crew. He was in London in April, 1645 when he testified on behalf of Edward Gibbons as to the Adventure. He was back in New England by 1647. He was selectman in Newbury in 1655, and probably was a resident of the latter place until he removed to Nantucket about 1664, where his name appears as one of two added to the original proprietors in the first deed given for the island by the Indians.

By 1667 he had removed to Woodbridge, New Jersey, of which town he was one of the nine patentees and a founder. He was recognized as a leading citizen of Woodbridge, and the second largest landholder among the sixty-three original settlers. In later years he was called Captain Bishop; was Justice or Assistant of the Middlesex county, New Jersey Court of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions in 1683, 1688, 1692, 1699, 1711 and 1718; was Overseer of Woodbridge in 1684,

1689, 1692 and 1696; and Commissioner of Highways in Middlesex county, New Jersey in 1694. He was a member of Governor Carteret's Council in 1672 and continued as such until the displacement of Carteret in 1682.

The will of John Bishop, dated 19 September, 1684, was probated 28 November, 1684 (New Jersey Archives, 21, pp. 72 et seq.; 23, p. 39). His eldest son John was executor.

For further connections and descendants by the first husband, see ##3,750, 7,974, under SCULLARD.

Issue, by second husband (BISHOP):

1. John, born at Newbury, Massachusetts 19 September, 1648, died in New Jersey in 1722; married 1, unknown; 2, Mary
2. Rebecca, born 15 May, 1650, living in 1684.
3. Joanna, born 24 April, 1652, living in 1684.
4. Hannah, born at Newbury, Massachusetts 10 December, 1653, living in 1684 and called Ann in her father's will. She is identified by John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C., as the wife of John Ilsley of Woodbridge, New Jersey, who married a woman of that name in 1672. Issue (ILSLEY):
   - i. Rebekah, born 10 June, 1673.
   - ii. John, born 22 May, 1675.
   - iii. David, born 3 August, 1677.
   - iv. Jonathan, born 19 November, 1689.
   - v. Joseph, born 29 April, 1693.
5. Elizabeth, born 1 August, 1655, died 11 March, 1655/6.
6. Jonathan, born 11 January, 1656/7, married Mary
7. Noah, born 10 or 20 June, 1658, died in 1750; married Lydia
8. David, born 26 or 29 August, 1660, married Mary Alger.

NOTES

Primary references include Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 51; Genealogies of the Different Families Bearing the Name of Kent, by Vernon L. Briggs, pp. 23-24; The Genealogical Register, edited by Eben Putnam, vol. I, pp. 107-113; Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. 63, (1927), p. 252; and Ye Old Middlesex Courts, by H. E. Pickersgill, 1932. See also: Newbury Town Records; Hinchman, Early Settlers of Nantucket, p. 13; Whitehead, East Jersey Under the Proprietaries, pp. 42, 356; History of Woodbridge, New Jersey, p. 42; New Jersey Archives, XXI, pp. 38-44; Gordon, History of New Jersey, Appendix K; New Jersey Archives, I, pp. 89, 91, 92, 97,

110; XXI, 110; XXIII, 39; and the Essex Antiquarian, vol. IX, p. 142.

It should be stated that the present compilation is essentially that of John Insley Coddington, M. A., of Washington, D. C., to whom we are indebted for first-hand knowledge of the ancestry of Rebecca (Kent) (Scullard) Bishop. Mr. Coddington's able analysis of the Kent families of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight has been freely available to us, for which we are grateful.

The following further references were found by Mr. Coddington:

Registry of Deeds, Nantucket, Massachusetts

Liber I, p. 5

> The 11 of the 6: mo: 64 Tristram Coffin & John Bishop payd unto Jequam nomany & Merowakim £5 in refference to ye bargaign made with Jequanomany & Merowakim with the advise and ordring of Francis the Nosset sachem about the brokery land at Wesquo & in the five pounds payd.... (torn) & have on condition that the land aforementioned shall remaine in their hands for the security till the pay layd out by them be payd unto them & whosoever shall pay him or their portion of any of the pay affores^d^ of any of the inhabitants for any part of the land aforesd: falling in their lot....
> (remainder not copied)

Ibid., p. 10

> This record witnesseth a bargain between . m^r^ Richard Gardner & John Bishop sen: the said John Bishop hath sold unto the sd Richard Gardner a certaine tract of land being pt of the lot layd out to John Bishop at Wesquo pond.... in consideration for the sum of thirty shillings (No date)

Ibid., p. 61

> John Bishop late an Inhabitant on the Island of Nantucket for a consideration of £65 paid by Petter Coffin of the township of Dover in the province of new hampshire .... do sell .... a twentieth part of the patten Right belonginge toe the English according to the true Estim-

ation which was purchased by William Pille of Dover and by the said Pille sold to Richard Swaine and by the said Richard Swaine made over unto Nathanel Boulter and by the said Nathanel Boulter sold toe the aforesaid John Bishop by a deed bairing datte the six day of July 1663 .... being .... al the Right .... which the said John Bishop ever had .... to the said one halfe share or twentieth part of the said Island of Nantucket, etc. Dated 27 May 1682

the mark of
JOHN B BISHOP

Witnesses:
John Ewence (?)
Richard (Nason or Hason?)

This deed was acknowledged before me by John Bishop to be his act
May 29: 1682 Wm Gayer

Liber II, p. 16

John Bishop senior of Woodbridge in the province of New Jarsy alis New Cesaria Carpenter, for the sum of £122, paid by Peter Coffin of Sherburne on the Ile of Nantucket ....sells .... my house lot at Wannacummet, together with the land adjoining to it .... and one acre of upland on Nonnahumake Neck and one acre of upland at Wescoe near Captayne Gardners ware house, and one acre of marsh at Wescoe at the great spring by the bounds, and my lot at Monnamoy Marsh and the flatts and all my other rights and priviledges .... on the Island. The signe of
Dated 21 August 1677 JOHN B BISHOP
Witnesses: William Bunker
John Worth

Acknowledged before me
21 Aug.: 1677 by John Bishop
Tho: Macy
Chife Mag.

Rebecca Kent was the daughter of

13 & 14. RICHARD KENT 7,502,-15,950
m.

He was born probably at Over Wallop, Hampshire, England in

or about 1590.

His grandfather, Richard Kent of Nether Wallop, Hampshire, bequeathed to him in 1609 his house and lands in West Lavington, Wiltshire, and his house and lands in Over Wallop, in lieu of five hundred pounds that he was bound to pay to him. Probably this sum was left by Thomas Kent to his eldest son, and the grandfather was trustee for the money. Richard Kent was taxed at Over Wallop in the lay subsidy of 3 Charles I (1628). He was undoubtedly a friend of the Rev. Stephen Bachiler (vol. II, pp. 574-576) who was for many years pastor of the parish of Wherwhell, which adjoined the Wallops, and who after his expulsion from Wherwell dwelt for a time at Newton Stacey, not far away. It may be that from Bachiler, as well as from James and Nicholas Noyes of Cholderton, Wiltshire, that Richard Kent was encouraged to emigrate to North America. A sister of the Noyes' had married Richard Kent's nephew.

Be that as it may, after his daughter Rebecca had come in 1638 with Stephen Kent, Richard Kent was persuaded to emigrate, although the exact year has not been determined. He was a resident of Newbury, Massachusetts where he died in 1654. He seems to have been a respected follower of the Rev. Stephen Bachiler in the new world, and a quiet citizen of Newbury. His will, dated 22 May, 1654, was proved at Ipswich, Massachusetts 27 of 7th month (September), 1654. The overseers were John Bishop, William Tittcum and Richard Barltlett. He was probably buried at Newbury.

The name of the first wife, and mother of his daughters, is not found; it is considered that she died in England. His second wife was Emma, maiden name not found, who died at Newbury 10 January, 1676/7.*

---

*This Richard Kent must be distinguished from another man of the same name, called Richard Kent junior, whose relationship if any to the present Richard Kent is unknown. Richard Kent "junior" came from the Isle of Wight to Massachusetts in the Mary and John, Robert Sayre, Master, in March, 1633/4 from Southampton, England. Like his namesake he, with his brother James Kent settled also in Newbury, Massachusetts. Richard Kent junior died 25 November, 1689 at Newbury and was probably buried there. His wife Jane died 26 June, 1674; and he married 2, 6 January, 1674/5 to Joanna, widow of Nicholas Davison of Charlestown, Mass. This wife died at Newbury 30 October, 1699. She is called Joanna Hodges alias Miller by Libby, Noyes and Davis in The Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New

Issue, by first wife:

1. Rebecca, who married 1, Samuel Scullard and 2, John Bishop. See page 1671.
2. Sarah, married and mother of children in 1654.

Issue, probably by the second wife:**

3. John, born at Newbury, Massachusetts 10 or 20 July, 1645, took the freeman's oath before Robert Pike at that place 25 February, 1668. He was a cooper by trade; married Sarah Woodman 13 March, 1666 and had issue:
   - i. Sarah, born 30 August, 1667, married 1 March, 1686 to Samuel Greenleaf, son of Stephen Greenleaf of Newbury; after his death she married 2, 25 or 28 April, 1696 to Peter Tappan junior of Newbury.
   - ii. John, born 23 November, 1668.
   - iii. Richard, born 17 January, 1672/3.
   - iv. Mary, born 24 October, 1674, married Stephen Swett.
   - v. Emma, born 20 April, 1677, married 1 January, 1701 to Samuel Hazelton of Bradford, Massachusetts.
   - vi. Hannah, born 10 September, 1679, married Nathan Merrill.
   - vii. Judith, born in 1682, married 16 March, 1703/4, Thomas Merrill.
   - viii. Rebecca, born 20 February, 1684/5, married in June of 1704 to Charles Hart.
   - ix. James, born 5 March, 1686/7, married Hannah Hodgkins, 23 March, 1707.

Hampshire, which states that Nicholas Davison, born in 1611, died at Pemaquid in 1644 was the first husband. James Kent was a freeman at Newbury in 1669 and had by a wife whose name is not reported an only son John born in 1641 (perhaps in England). The latter died 12 December of 1681; he married and had a family. See also Genealogical Quarterly Magazine, vol. 4 (1903-4), p. 29, which refers to a deposition by Mrs. Joanna Kent, formerly Davison, aged about 65 years, Salem, Mass., 5 April, 1686; Vernon Briggs, Kent Genealogy, p. 241; Horace A. Tenney, Genealogy of the Tenney Family, 1875, p. 8; and Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. 53, p. 238.

**Mr. John I. Coddington queries if the second wife may not have been the widow Emm Mason who came in the Hercules in 1635 from Eastwell, Kent, and who had a grant of land in Salem, Massachusetts in 1637. This appears to be plausible.

NOTES

In The Essex Antiquarian, vol. 5 (1901), pp. 149-150, there is a complete verbatim transcription of the will of Richard Kent, senior of Newbury, Massachusetts. It mentions his son John, his grandson John Bishop junior, daughter Sarah and her children if they come over from England; his loving wife Em; Mary Kent, his brother Stephen's daughter which he had by his first wife; and his son (in-law) John Bishop. Son John Kent to be kept at school to learn to read, write and cipher. It also states that his son John Kent is to be apprenticed to his son John Kent, which should be rechecked in the original to see if John Bishop was not the second name.

See also: Joshua Coffin, History of Newbury, Massachusetts, 1845, p. 307; L. Vernon Briggs, Genealogies of the Different Families Bearing the Name of Kent, p. 232; Horace A. Tenney, Genealogy of the Tenney Family, 1875, p. 17; The Essex Antiquarian, vol. 10, p. 177; and the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, vol. 53, p. 238.

Richard Kent was the son of

14 & 15. THOMAS KENT 15,004, 31,900
m. ELLEN PILE or PYLE
daughter of Richard Pyle and

He was b. at Nether Wallop, Hampshire about 1550.

He was a resident of Over Wallop during his short life; the names of his children are known from the wills of close relatives. Apparently he is the Thomas Kent who was buried as the son of Richard Kent, at Over Wallop 25 April, 1605.

Thomas Kent married at Over Wallop 20 June, 1585 to Ellen Pile or Pyle; as his widow she remarried at the same place, 14 February, 1608/9 to Peter Osgood of Over Wallop.

Issue, undoubtedly all born at Over Wallop:

1. Phillis, born about 1586, buried at Over Wallop 28 May, 1588.
2. Phillis, born about 1588, buried at Over Wallop 6 March, 1588/9.
3. Richard, married 1, 2. Emma
See page 1,674.
4. Thomas, born about 1592, died before 1638; married and had issue
i. Thomas, married Noyes, daughter of Rev. Wil-

liam and Anne Noyes. Henry E. Noyes and Harriette E. Noyes in their Genealogical Record of Some of the Noyes Descendants, vol. 1, at pp. 43-45 cite the record of the Rev. William Noyes. He was born in 1568 and died at Cholderton, Wiltshire before 30 April, 1622; his will cites that a daughter(unnamed) married Thomas Kent of "Upper" Wallop. His widow Anne (neé Parker) of Cholderton, Wilts., in her will of 18 March, 1655 gave 12d to her son-in-law Thomas Kent.

5. Joan or Joanna, born about 1594, living when her grandfather made his will in 1609; perhaps the Joane Kent who married at Over Wallop, 25 July, 1615 to Richard Leath.
6. Martha, born about 1598, married Browne. She was living, a widow, in 1638 and was bequeathed 40s by her uncle Richard Kent of Nether Wallop, 5 September, 1638.
7. David, born about 1596, received from his grandfather in 1609 the latter's house and lands in Lockersley, Hampshire; he was buried at Over Wallop, 18 September, 1612 as the "son in lawe"(i. e. stepson) of Peter Osgood.
8. Mary, born about 1600, living when her grandfather made his will in 1609.
9. John, born about 1602, received £200 from his grandfather in 1609.
10. Stephen, born at Over Wallop, Hampshire about 1605 as he was stated to be about 32 in his marriage license of 1637. He was a linen weaver and probably lived for a while at Sarum (Salisbury) in Wiltshire, which was not far from his original home. Joshua Coffin in his History of Newbury, Massachusetts states (p. 307) that he came to America in 1635, which is probably incorrect; but if he did come over a first time he must have returned to England as he is recorded as arriving on the Confidence in 1638 (Charles E. Banks, Pioneers of the Commonwealth). The ages given in the ship's list for himself and wife Margery are wrong (aged 27 and 26 respectively). They were accompanied by George Church, 16 (sic), servant; Hugh March, 20, servant; Anthony Sadler, 9, servant, and Rebecca Kent, 16, also listed as a servant. Some or all of these ages may be fictitious. Also included in this company was Nicholas Wallington, a poor boy. Stephen Kent settled first at Newbury, Massachusetts near where his brother Richard was to live at a later date. He was made freeman of Newbury 22 May, 1639; and removed to Haverhill, where he had an orchard in 1650. His house lot at the latter place was assessed at a valuation of £200. Other records show that he was to have one-sixth part of the sawmill at Haverhill 15 December, 1651; 22-1/2 acres in the second division of the town land there, 7 June, 1652;

on the 19th of 8th month (October) 1652 he was fined £10 for suffering five Indians to be intoxicated in his house. The General Court at Boston at the time ordered that Kent pay the ten pounds to the selectmen of Haverhill, and also to have the care of one of the Indians who was hurt by the constable when the Indians were apprehended. The General Court had at him again on 18 May, 1653 when they fined him £5 for selling strong liquors to the Indians. At a town meeting at Haverhill, 9 February, 1654-1655 Stephen Kent was granted the right to set a weir in Little river in order to catch alewives and other fish. He was at or about this time (date not specified) bondsman for John Godfrey. Stephen Kent removed from Haverhill to Woodbridge, New Jersey, before September of 1669 but after 1 May, 1669; for on the latter date Kent with his third wife Elinor sold their land(ninety acres) in the second division of upland in Haverhill to Robert Ford. They acknowledged the deed the same day. On 20 May, 1670 Stephen Kent patented 249 acres of land in Woodbridge. He had probably come to Woodbridge in the previous summer, as his daughter married Isaac Tappan or Toppan at Woodbridge 29 September, 1669. Stephen Kent died shortly before 24 September of 1679, on which date administration on the estate was granted to the son Stephen junior (New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. XXI, p. 43; XXIII, Abstracts of Wills, vol. I, p. 271). The inventory, dated 22 September, 1670, was taken by Saul Moore and Samuel Dennis, and came to £262/0/2. Stephen Kent was married 1, by a license dated 10 August, 1637 to Margery Norris, then aged 24, of Collingbourne Kingston, Wiltshire. She accompanied him to New England in 1638 where she died at Newbury, Massachusetts in 1638. He married 2, about 1641 to Ann, maiden name unknown, who died 3 May, 1660 at Haverhill, Massachusetts; married 3, at Haverhill 29 May, 1663 to Elinor (?Lougie) Scadlock, widow of William Scadlock of West Saco, Maine, who had died in the winter of 1661-1662. (See Noyes, Libby and Davis, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 612.) After the death of Stephen Kent, it is thought that Elinor became the wife of Richard Smith senior of Woodbridge, whose will, dated 17 July, 1692, was proved 30 April, 1696 (New Jersey Archives, First Series, XXIII, p. 431; XXI, p. 244). Issue, by first wife:

i. Mary, born about 1638 at Newbury, Massachusetts, married at Haverhill, Mass., to Robert Ford of Haverhill, who died there 4 November, 1700. She died of smallpox at Haverhill, 27 January, 1690/1. Issue (FORD):

A. James, born 9 May, 1674.

B. Mary, born 9 May, 1678, died 3 February, 1690-1691 at Haverhill (Haverhill Vital Records, 2, 127).

C. Stephen

Issue, by second wife;

ii. Elizabeth, born at Newbury, Massachusetts 1 March, 1641-1642, died at Haverhill, Mass., 27 February, 1652/3.

iii. Hannah, born at Newbury, Massachusetts 20 March, 1643/4, died at Woodbridge, New Jersey 10 December, 1688; married as first wife at Woodbridge, New Jersey, 29 September, 1669 to Isaac Toppan, son of Abraham and Susanna (Taylor) Toppan. Issue.

iv. Stephen, born at Newbury, Massachusetts 6 March, 1647/8, only son and administrator of father's estate; died at Woodbridge, New Jersey in March, 1719. He was a planter. Stephen Kent married (1 or 2) at Woodbridge 25 December, 1683 to Jane Scott, probably of Elizabeth, New Jersey. He had a wife named Mary in 1695 and another named Abigail in 1716. His will, dated 11 April, 1716, was proved 25 March, 1719. Children were, the first two at least by Jane Scott:

A. Susannah, born 21 December, 1684.
B. David, born 30 June, 1685 (sic!).
C. John.
D. Stephen.
E. Hannah.
F. Abigail.

v. Rebecca, born 3 August, 1650, married 12 August, 1667 to John Farnham of Andover, Massachusetts. Issue.

vi. Elizabeth, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts 4 December, 1653, married 1 June, 1671 to John Adams, son of Robert and Eleanor (Wilmot) Adams of Newbury, Mass. Residents of Woodbridge, New Jersey; issue.

vii. David, born 26 May, 1657, probably died young.

NOTES

The will of the brother of Thomas Kent, as abstracted for [illegible] John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C., is pertinent:

> The Will of RICHARD KENT of Nether Wallop, co. Southampton, yeoman, dated 5 September, 1638. Sick of body. Soul to God. To be buried in the church of Nether Wallop at the entry of the chancel. To the cathedral of Winchester, 12d. To the church of Nether Wallop, £5. To the poor of Longstoake, £5. To the poor of Mottesfont, £5. To the children of my cozen (i. e., nephew) Thomas Kent late of Over Wallop deceased, £5 to be equally divided between them. To my niece Martha Browne widow, 40s. To the children of Philip Dowlinge of Longstoake and Joan [illegible] his wife, 30s. to be equally divided between them. To John Searle and Joan Searle the children of John Searle late of Nether Wal-

lop deceased, 30s. to be equally divided between them. To Edward Prater son of Edward Prater late of Abridge, all lands, meadows, etc., in Mottesfont, and a farm there called Mount Farme, on lease from Sir William Sandys knight, deceased, and lands bought of Henry Sandys esquire. To the said Edward Prater, £350, with reversion to his sister Joan. To the said Joan Prater, £250 at her age of 20, with reversion to her brother Edward. Both these children to lodge with my executor gratis till their ages of 21 or marriage, whichever shall come first. To Richard Kent the son of my brother Thomas Kent deceased, 40s; and to the said Richard's three daughters, 40s apiece at their ages of 21. To Stephen Kent son of my brother Thomas deceased, 20s. To John Alsher the elder, 20 s. To my servant Richard Tomes, 10s. To the rest of my servants, 3s. 4d. each. All the residue to my son Edward Kent, whom I make sole executor. William Gore of Nether Wallop gent and Edward Pyle the younger of Upper Wallop, overseers. Signed: RICHARD KENT.

Witnesses: Richard Sherfield, Will. Mody, Richard Kent Jur. Proved by Edward Kent, the son and executor named, 17 October, 1638. On 5 June, 1640, letters of administration were issued to Anne Kent, widow and relict of the said Edward Kent (P. C. C., 134 Lee).

See also Joshua Coffin, A .... History of Newbury .... from 1635 to 1845; Orra Eugene Monnette, Early Settlers of Piscataway Plantations and Woodbridge, New Jersey, vol. 5, p. 750; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 68, p. 107 (Mr. John I. Coddington notes that a mistake was made evidently by the clerk when the marriage license was made out; it was Stephen Kent who was of Wallop and not Margery Norris); W. P. W. Phillimore, Wiltshire Marriages, vol. 13, p. 69; and other references as hereinbefore cited.

Thomas Kent was the son of

15 & 16. RICHARD KENT 30,008, 63,800
m.

Richard Kent was born about 1530, probably in Hampshire.

He was of Nether Wallop in county Southampton at the time he made his will, 13 June, 1609, and was most evidently far along in years. He was buried at Over Wallop in the same county 23 June, 1609. The will was proved 11 November, 1609 and

filed at P. C. C., 100 Dorset. He and Richard Pyle (testator of 160$\frac{3}{4}$) were concerned in some legal transactions, the detail of which has not at this writing been elucidated. Richard Kent apparently was married twice; the name of his first wife, the mother of his children, has not been found. His second wife was named Elizabeth, maiden name not found. She survived him and was mentioned in his will.

Issue, born probably at Nether Wallop:

1. Thomas, married Ellen Pile or Pyle. See page 1,677.
2. Richard, born at Nether Wallop, Hampshire, was buried at Nether Wallop 13 September, 1638. He was executor of his father's will in 1609, and received from his father the latter's dwelling house at Nether Wallop, a house at Bentley, two tenements and houses at Lockersley, all entailed, and also the residue of the estate. He was named as overseer in the will of his cousin, John Miller of Nether Wallop, the testator of 1633. This Richard Kent was taxed in the Hampshire Lay Subsidy of 3 Charles I (1628). His estate was considerable, and his charities, both to the church and to the poor, were generous. He seems to have felt a responsibility for the children and grandchildren of his brother Thomas, and he remembered many of them in his will (ante). He bequeathed 40s to his nephew Richard Kent, the emigrant to New England, and 40s apiece to the latter's three daughters, and 20s to his nephew Stephen Kent, who had sailed for New England on the Confidence only a few months before Richard Kent made his will. Richard Kent married at Over Wallop, 22 July, 1594 to Joan or Jone Pile or Pyle, who was buried at Nether Wallop 8 April, 1633. Issue:
   i. Edward, executor of his father's estate in 1638, but died before 5 June, 1640. He married Anne, maiden name not yet found, who on the latter date became administratrix on her husband's estate, and of the unsettled part of the estate of her father-in-law. Issue, baptised at Nether Wallop:
      A. Mary, baptised 4 October, 1631.
      B. Edward, baptised 6 May, 1634.
      C. John, baptised 26 March, 1638.
   ii. (probably) Daughter, died before 1638, married Edward Prater of Abridge. Issue (PRATER):
      A. Edward.
      B. Joan.
3. A daughter, married Thomas Searle of Nether Wallop, who received from Richard Kent the house and malt-house in Searle's possession in 1609. Issue (SEARLE):
   i. Thomas.
   ii. John.
   iii. Joan

NOTES

We have from Mr. John I. Coddington the will of this Richard Kent as abstracted for him:

The Will of RICHARD KENT of Nether Wallop, co. Southampton, dated 13 June, 1609. Sick of body. Soul to God. To be buried at Netherwallop (sic). To the cathedral of Winchester, 12d, and to the church of Netherwallop, 12d. To the poor of Broughton, £4. To my son Richard Kent, my dwelling house in Netherwallop, etc., except the house and malt house wherein Thomas Searle now dwelleth; and (to son Richard) also my house at Bentley, and two tenements and houses at Lockersley, for his life, with reversion to his son Edward and his heirs male, with reversion to Richard Kent of Overwallop, the son of my son Thomas deceased and his heirs male, with reversion to Thomas Kent second son of my son Thomas Kent and his heirs male, with reversion to David Kent third son of my son Thomas deceased and his heirs male, with reversion to John Kent fourth son of my son Thomas deceased and his heirs male, with reversion to Stephen Kent fifth son of my son Thomas deceased and his heirs male, with reversion to the heirs male of my son Richard Kent of Netherwallop. Item, to my aforesaid grandson Richard Kent of Overwallop, eldest son of my son Thomas deceased, my house and lands in West Lavington, co. Wilts, and my house and lands in Overwallop, in lieu of £500 that I am bound to pay him. Reversion of these bequests to his brothers Thomas, David, John and Stephen, successively. Reversion to my own son Richard and his heirs male. Reversion to the heirs female of Richard Kent of Overwallop. Item, to David Kent of Overwallop, third son of my son Thomas, deceased, my house and lands in Lockersley, co. Southampton, with reversion to his brothers John, Stephen, Richard and Thomas, and their heirs male, successively, with reversion to my own son Richard Kent and his heirs male, with reversion to the heirs female of the said David Kent. Item. To my grandson Richard Kent of Overwallop, my houses and meadow in Netherwallop, until the expiry of the lease, then to his brother John. Item, to Elizabeth my now wife, the whole chamber wherein I now lie with her, and all my furniture, etc., for life, and £20 besides. Item, to my grandsons Thomas and David Kent, aforesaid, £100 each, and to my grandsons John and Stephen Kent, aforesaid, £200 each. To their three sisters (my granddaughters) Joanna, Martha and Mary Kent, 100 marks each, all to be paid at their ages of 21 or at marriage, whichever shall come first. They are to be guided in marriage by their mother and by my son Richard Kent. To my son-in-law Thomas Searle of Nether-

wallop the house and malthouse wherein he now dwelleth. To his children, Thomas, John and Joane Searle, 10 sheep each. To Philip Dowling the younger, 5s. All residue to my son Richard Kent, whom I make executor. Friends Thomas Elye clerke and Thomas Griffin gent to be overseers, each to have 10s for his pains. (Signed) R. K., his mark.

Witnesses: Thos. Ely clerke, Thos. Griffin, John Ely, John Asher his mark.

Proved by Richard Kent, the son and executor named, 11 Nov. 1609 (P. C. C. Dorset 100)

We give now an abstract of the will of John Miller of Nether Wallop, who was related in some way to the Kent family of that place:

The will of John Miller of Nether Wallop, co. Southampton, gent., dated 20 Nov. 1633. Soul to God. To be buried in the church of Nether Wallopp. To the church of Nether Wallopp, £4 for some fitt ornament. To my son Edward Miller, £600 out of my lands of Mottesfont and Ampport, at his age of 21. To my son Richard Miller, £600 at his age of 24. To my daughter Anna Miller, £400. To my daughter Mary Miller, £300. To my daughter Margaret Miller, £300. My daughters to be married with the consent of their mother, or be deprived of £50. To my son John Miller, my lands and tenements in Mottesfont, Ampport, etc., and to his heirs male forever, with reversion to my sons Edward and Richard and their heirs male. My son Richard to go to the University. To my three daughters that are already married, £5 apiece, and to their husbands, a ring each. To Mistress Purdine, 20s yearly for life. Residue to my wife Joane and son John, to be equally divided between them, and I appoint my said wife Joane and son John executors. My son (in-law) William Gore and my cousin Richard Kent to be overseers. (Signed) John Miller. Witnesses: William Gore, Matthew Bucket, R. Kent, Edward Kent. Proved by the executors named, 30 April 1634 (P. C. C. 30 Seager).

The ancestry of Richard Kent is unknown.

MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS OF THE KENT FAMILY OF UPPER AND NETHER WALLOP IN THE COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON (HAMPSHIRE), ENGLAND, IN THE SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES

Wills

The will of John Kent of Bowdewen in the parish of Upper Wallop, co. Hants, dated 12 August, 1548. My sons John Kent, Harry Kent. My son-in-law John Tarant, John Seargeant my son-in-law. My daughters Isabel, Jane and Agnes Kent. Witness: Wyllian Bullywar, Curate of Upper Wallop. Proved, Consistory Court of Winchester, 19 December, 1548. £60 10s 9d.

The will of Alexander Kent of Upper Wallop, co. Southampton, yeoman, dated 14 May, 1622. Sick of body. Soul to God. To be buried in the churchyard of Upper Wallop. To my eldest daughter Phillis, £80 at the age of 15. To my son Richard, £50 at the age of 18, and also two bedsteads, table, joined stools, feather bolster, feather pillow, pair of canvas sheets, pair of blankets, one little coffer and two platters. To Thomas Clarke the son of Thomas Clarke, 20s. at the age of 15. To the poor of Upper Wallop, 20s. To my wife Catharine, the use of my living in Upper Wallop, till my son Richard reaches the age of 18. My wife to have a care of my three (sic) children. To the cathedral at Winchester, 4d. and to the church at Upper Wallop, 1s. Residue to my wife Catharine, whom I make executrix. Edward Pyle of Upper Wallop, yeoman, and Richard Hayward of Nether Wallopp, yeoman, to be overseers. (Signed) Alexander Kent his A mark. Witnesses: Peter Waterman, Edward Pyle, Richard Hayward his mark. Proved by Catharine Kent, the widow and executrix named, 9 October 1622 (P. C. C. 86 Savile).

Alexander Crawlie of Nether Wallop, 16 January, 1637/8, in his will, bequeaths a legacy to Richard Kent of Titherlie, and to Margaret Kent of a place not stated. Relationship not given. Proved 16 March, 1637-1638. (P. C. C. 27 Lee)

The will of Benjamin Alford of Andover, co. Southampton, chaundler, dated 21 March, 1639. To my son-in-law Richard Kent 10s and to my daughter Joane his wife, 10s., and to their three children (not named) 3s 4d apiece, some of which 30 shillings is now due from my said son-in-law to me. All of the residue of my estate to my wife Avis Alforde, whom I make executrix, she to have care of my daughters Avis and Katherine Alforde. My kinsman Thomas Barwicke and Thomas Game to be overseers. Witnesses: Thos. Barwicke, Thos. Game, Nicholas Game. Proved by Avis Alford, the relict and executrix named, 20 October 1640. (P. C. C. 128 Coventry). (An abstract of this will was published by Henry F. Waters in his Later Gleanings in England, 1907, p. 33).

KENT
1,686

Exchequer Depositions

E, 134/Eliz. Mich. 37/38 -- 16 York and Hants

(abstract) Depositions taken at Andover, co. Hants, 29 September 37 Eliz., (1595) before the Queen's Commissioners in a suit between the Vicars Choral of York and Simon Purdew, gent., plaintiffs, and William Typper and Margaret Thornborough, widow, defendants.

Richard Kent of Nether Wallop, Hants., yeoman, aged 50, says that he knows plaintiffs and defendants and the parsonage of Nether Wallop and the latter has been held by Simon Purdew all the time he can remember and he thinks it is held of the Vicars Choral of York.

Richard Hyll, of Nether Wallop, yeoman, aged 80, knows Simon Purdew, has always heard that the parsonage of Nether Wallop belonged to the Vicars Choral of York and all the time of his remembrance Simon Purdew, his father and grandfather, have occupied the same as farmers and occupiers of the said parsonage.

John Smith of Nether Wallop, husbandman, aged 60, deposes as above, and says that Simon Purdew, John his father, and Jenkins alş. John his grandfather have been farmers and occupiers of the parsonage for 55 years.

Richard Smith of Upper Wallop, husbandman, aged 75 years, deposes as did John Smith.

John Purdew, of Nether Wallop, yeoman, aged 73, deposes as John Smith deposed.

Robert Dennete, of Nether Wallop, husbandman, aged 70, deposes as John Smith deposed.

The interrogatories contain more information about the Vicars Choral and the Church, but nothing more about the foregoing.

E. 134/38 Elizabeth Hilary 18 York and Hants

(abstract) Depositions taken at Andover, co. Hants., before the Queen's Commissioners there, 22 December 38 Elizabeth (1595) in a suit between the Vicars Choral of York and Simon Purdew, gent., plaintiffs, and William Typper and Margaret Thornborough, defendants.

Richard Pyle, of Upper Wallop, yeoman, aged 76 (deposes as he did in September, but further states that Simon Purdew's father was

named Richard Purdew.

Richard Kent, aged 52, also calls Simon's father Richard Purdew.

Robert Dennet testifies to the same.

John Purdew, aged 74, has known Simon Purdew ever since he was born and knows the parsonage of Nether Wallop and that it belongs to the Vicars Choral College of York. He calls Simon's father Richard Purdew. John Purdew further says that the most part of the land belonging to the Nether Wallop parsonage lies in Hollome Fields, but does not know where the other part of the glebe land lies.

Richard Kent, aged 52, says that the other part of the glebe land is in Cosserton Field, and that Simon Purdew has taken the tithe corn, grain and other profits from 24 Elizabeth (1581/2) until 34 Elizabeth (1591/2).

This last Richard Kent was evidently Richard Kent junior of p. 1,682. His age is variably given, but he seems to have been born about 1543 or 1545.

We acknowledge with thanks the fine courtesy of John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C., who has made these records available to us.

THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF RICHARD KENT, THE EMIGRANT TO NEW ENGLAND

THE PYLE (PILE) FAMILY OF UPPER WALLOP, HANTS

14 and 15. ELLEN PILE or PYLE 15,005, 31,901
m. THOMAS KENT
son of Richard Kent and

She was born at Upper Wallop, Hampshire about 1560.

She married first, in the parish church at Upper or Over Wallop 20 June 1585 to Richard Kent, whom she survived (see page 1,677). She married second at Over Wallop, 14 February, 1608/9 to Peter Osgood of Over Wallop. For this reason she was called "my sister Osgood" in her brother's will of 1623/4, proved in 1629, which shows that she was still living at the second date.

No further record of her is reported. She was probably buried at Over Wallop, Hampshire.

NOTES

See the references under THOMAS KENT, p. 1,677; and the wills given below.

Ellen Pile or Pyle was the daughter of

15 and 16. RICHARD PYLE 30,010, 63,802
m.

He appears to be the Richard Pyle of Over or Upper Wallop who was 76 years of age in 1595, and hence born in 1519.

Richard Pyle was a resident of Over Wallop, Hampshire, all of his life. He seems to have been an extremely devout and pious man of modest attainments, and what is known of him comes chiefly from his will, an abstract of which follows. His occupation is not described.

The will of this Richard Pyle, dated 20 March, 1603/4, was proved 25 March, 1605 when he was very aged. He was probably buried at Over Wallop.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. Richard, of Upper Wallop, whose will, dated 26 January, 1623/4, was proved 12 May, 1629 by his brother Edward Pyle (P. C. C. 37 Ardley). It states that he was to be buried at Upper Wallop near his father; his brother Edward Pyle was to be executor. To the poor of Upper Wallop and of Idmeston; to his brother Edward Pyle £100; to Richard and Walter, his sons (evidently these are children of Edward Pyle), and to Jane, Agnes and Mary, his daughters; to John Kent, his sister Osgood's son, and to Stephen and Thomas Kent, his brothers, lands in Lindhurst, held by his late father, Richard Pyle; also lands in Collingbourne Aston and in Littleton, co. Wilts. William and Richard Kent, overseers. Apparently this Richard Pyle died without issue.
2. Edward, of Upper Wallop; married and had
   i. Richard.
   ii. Walter.
   iii. Jane.
   iv. Mary.
   v. Agnes.
3. Walter, who married Agnes Issue:
   i. Richard.
4. Ellen, who married 1, Thomas Kent and 2, Peter Osgood. See page 1,688
5. Daughter (at least), from the fact that in his will the senior Richard Pyle mentions his daughters.

NOTES

The will anstract of this Richard Pyle follows:

> The will of RICHARD PYLE of Upper Walloppe, co. Southampton, dated 20 March 1603 (1603/4). Weak of body by reason of age. (Long passages showing testator's extreme piety). All goods and chattels to Richard Pyle my son, whom I make executor. To the cathedral of Winchester, 12d. To the parish church of Upper Walloppe, 3s. 4d. To my godchildren, 12d. apiece. To each of my daughters, £10. My son Walter Pyle to hold for his life my tenements in Porton wherein he now dwelleth. Reversion to Walter's wife Agnes during her widowhood, reversion to grandson Richard, son of Walter. To said son Walter, sheep and £20. To son Edward Pyle, 100 sheep in Allington and at Collingborne in co. Wilts, and £6 worth of household stuff, and my lands in Collingborne. To each of my grandchildren, a ewe and 10s. To agnes the now wife of Robert Warde of Choldrington, two sheep. To Richard Rutter of Choldrington, 10s. To my servants, 12d. each. Overseers: Henrye Pyle of Upper Wal-

lope, Robert Whityeere of the same, and Willyam Kent of Russell in co. Wilts, they to have 10s each for their paine.

Witnesses: David Pyle, Richard Osgood (his mark), Henry Osgood(his marke). (signed) RICHARD PYLE

Proved by Richard Pyle, the son and executor named, 25 November 1605 (P. C. C. 78 Hayes).

See also "A Note on the Osgood Family of Hampshire, Wiltshire and New England", by John Insley Coddington, in The American Genealogist, vol. XVII, No. 2, beginning p. 99. This has some particulars of the Osgood family, but does not furnish information as to the second husband of Ellen (Pyle) Kent.

Reference is made in Vol. V. of this work to the Pile family of Bubton, Wiltshire. The present family is undoubtedly cognate to the latter, but the connection has not been found. Jane Pile, born about 1560, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Langrish) Pile, married Thomas Ludlow (see LUDLOW). Their son Roger Ludlow was a prominent politician of New England (q. v.).

The ancestry of Richard Pyle of Over or Upper Wallop, Hampshire, is unknown.

K E T C H A M

FIRST LINE

8. PHOEBE KETCHAM 217
m. GEORGE YOUNGS
son of (Thomas) Youngs and Mary Baldwin

She was born at Huntington, New York 9 October, 1721.

She married in the First Church at Huntington, New York 12 January, 1741/2 to George Youngs of Oyster Bay, New York, who was not long afterward a resident of Huntington. She joined the church at Huntington 10 December, 1752.

Phebe (Ketcham) Youngs resided at Cold Spring, of little further record until 14 October, 1782 when her husband's will was probated, and she was then still living. How long thereafter she lived has not been determined. She was probably buried at Huntington, New York, near the grave of her little daughter Phoebe who died young.

For their connections and descendants, see under YOUNGS, No. 216.

NOTES

See The Huntington Town Records as edited by Charles R. Street, vol. II, pp. 371-372; Records of the First Church in Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 23; and also the references under YOUNGS.

Phoebe (Ketcham) Youngs was afflicted with much grief during the war of the American Revolution. Two of her sons were implicated in 1776 as partners in a conspiracy to counterfeit Colonial currency, and barely escaped capital punishment. One of the sons, Israel Youngs, an ancestor of the writer, is supposed to have died before 1790 from the effects of his incarceration in jail at Litchfield, Connecticut.

During the trial of her sons at New York city, Phoebe (Ketcham) Youngs spent many sorrowful hours, either in the court room, or in visiting them. Now that these things are past, let there be peace to her memory.

Phoebe Ketcham was the daughter of

9. PHILIP KETCHAM 434
m. PHOEBE

He was born at Huntington, New York, 7 March, 1691.

Philip Ketcham is first of record 25 April, 1707 when at the age of 16 he was a witness to the will of Jonathan Jarvis of Huntington. His father John Ketcham deeded him property 16 January, 1715/6, the witnesses being John Rogers & Thomas Ketcham. He had then been married but for a short time.

On 1 May, 1716 he was chosen collector for the town, and held this office for one year. On 18 December, 1716 he reported thirty-eight pounds, 18s 8d to the Treasurer at New York city, and foreswore further responsibility of this assignment. Nevertheless the town of Huntington chose him as an assessor at its meeting of 2 May, 1721, and renewed this appointment 5 May, 1724, when he was also chosen town surveyor. He was apparently capable in these assignments, for he held these two offices consecutively until 7 May, 1733, when he was not rechosen. He was also elected trustee 4 May, 1731 and again the next year and on 1 May, 1733 was president of the trustees for the year following. Then, for eleven years he disappears from civic life completely; one suspects that political factions were responsible, as there was quite a turnover in the town offices.

The Account Books of Henry Lloyd show that on 27 January, 1730/1 he paid the account of his mother Elizabeth Ketcham; and in further transactions under his account he paid for materials bought by Keziah Smith and Tabitha Chichester of Huntington. The wife of Philip Ketcham (Phoebe) paid also on the account of Keziah Smith (see NOTES following). These transactions took place during 1731.

He was called friend and neighbor by Timothy Conklin of the west side of Huntington, when the latter made his will, 30 December, 1734; he was executor with Timothy's son Thomas. Again, with Thomas Conklin and the testator's brother Abiel Titus, he was an executor of the will of Philip Titus of Huntington, dated 17 March, 1749.

On 15 May, 1740 he with Epenetus Platt and Samuel Willis, the last of Oyster Bay, New York, were arbitrators among settlers of Sumpwams Neck (Babylon) and made an award. He returned to town duties when on 1 May, 1744 he was chosen town clerk, a tribute to his ability to write. On 7 May, 1745 he with Justice John Wicks was chosen to take account of intestate estates for the ensuing year; and he was elected town clerk, surveyor and treasurer of Huntington town 6 May, 1746.

Philip Ketcham died at Huntington, New York 5 January, 1770 and was buried in the Old Cemetery at that place. His will, dated 21 April, 1769, was proved 5 February, 1770 and is filed in Liber 27 at p. 251 of Wills, New York city, N. Y.

He married 1, probably about 1715 to Phoebe, whose maiden name remains unproved; she was born about 1691 and died 10 February, 1737/8 in her forty-seventh year. She is buried beside him. Afterwards he married 2, in the First church at Huntington, New York to Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Williams of Huntington. She died 26 September, 1773 in her 79th year.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Philip, born at Huntington, New York 21 February, 1716, probably died young.
2. Uriah, born at Huntington, New York 11 October, 1719, probably died young.
3. Phoebe, married George Youngs. See page 1,691.
4. Solomon, married Hannah Conklin. See the genealogical section following.
5. Sarah, born 29 January, 1726. No further record.
6. Mary, born 30 January, 1729, died at Huntington, New York 11 May, 1750.
7. Isaac, born at Huntington, New York 14 February, 1734, living at Huntington, New York in 1770. The notes of the late James F. Morton of Paterson, New Jersey (undocumented) state that he married a Rebecca Haff, daughter of a Joseph Haff. To the knowledge of this writer no such Joseph Haff existed (see HAFF) and the so-called Rebecca Haff remains equally suspect. He seems to have been the Isaac Ketcham of Huntington who married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 28 April, 1760, Freelove Carr (probably correctly Carll) of Huntington. Connections not traced further.

KETCHAM
1,694

SOME DESCENDANTS OF SOLOMON AND HANNAH (CONKLIN) KETCHAM OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK, SON OF PHILIP AND PHOEBE ( ) KETCHAM

Solomon Ketcham, son of Philip and Phoebe ( ) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 8 June, 1724 and baptised in the 1st church there 12 July, 1724. He was prominent in civic affairs in Huntington; he was elected to many offices. He was chosen town clerk 7 May, 1751 and held that office continuously until his death; chosen town treasurer May 1, 1753, which office he held the rest of his life; and was also for many years surveyor, commissioner of highways and assessor. He became a trustee also 1 May, 1764 until his death. He bought a slave of Jonathan Scudder, 24 November, 1766; had 4-1/2 hundreds in the Baiting Place purchase, 6 April, 1768, and was executor of several wills. Altogether he was a man held in high respect and obviously of scrupulous honesty. Solomon Ketcham died at Huntington, New York 21 September, 1781. His will, dated 20 September, 1781, was proved 22 October, 1781 and is filed at Liber 34, page 337 of New York Wills. He married in the First church at Huntington, New York, 30 January, 1750/1 to Hannah Conklin or Conkling, daughter of John Conkling of Huntington; she was born at that place 24 March, 1729 and died there 3 March, 1784. Her will, dated 3 February, 1784, was proved 6 March, 1784, and filed in Liber 36, page 304 of New York Wills. Issue:

+ 1. Philip, married Susanna Brush.
2. Mary, born at Huntington, New York 18 March, 1754, married Sands. Issue (SANDS), at least
   i. Elizabeth.
   ii. Sarah.
   iii. Daniel.
   iv. Hannah.
- 3. Daniel, born at Huntington, New York 10 October, 1755.
+ 4. Solomon, married Rebecca Platt.
5. Conkling, born at Huntington, New York 22 December, 1758, married 5 June, 1782, Phebe Conklin. Resident in Babylon, New York; issue.
6. John, born 7 August, 1763, died 1 June, 1773.
7. Sarah, born at Huntington, New York 15 April, 1765, married in the First Presbyterian church, Smithtown, New York 11 March, 1782 to Samuel Dickerson or Dickenson.
8. Platt, born 5 March, 1769 at Huntington, New York, d. there 25 September, 1800.
9. Hannah, born at Huntington, New York 28 January, 1773, married Jesse Conkling 6 January, 1793.

1. Philip Ketcham, son of Solomon and Hannah (Conklin) Ketcham,

was born at Huntington, New York 5 July, 1752 and baptised in the First church at that place 16 August, 1752. He died at Amityville, New York, 18 June, 1830. Philip Ketcham married 20 February, 1772, Susanna Brush, daughter of Ananias and Mary (Kelsey) Brush. Issue:

10. John, born 23 August, 1773.
11. Mary, born 1 March, 1776, married Oakley.
+ 12. Daniel, married Phebe Ketcham.
13. Phebe, born 22 August, 1780, married Oakley.
14. Sarah, born 25 February, 1783, married Chichester.
15. Philip, born 2 June, 1785, died 18 December, 1870; married Rosetta Ketcham, daughter of Philip and Deborah (Conklin) Ketcham. They had at least a daughter Phebe, born 21 July, 1821, died 15 August, 1903, who married William Pearsall, born 23 July, 1818, died 28 December, 1897, son of Oliver and Margaret (Losee) Pearsall. The latter were grandparents of Miss Nettie E. Pearsall of Huntington, New York.
+ 16. Platt, married Deborah Burch.
17. Susan, born 25 November, 1794.
18. Ira, born 14 July, 1800.

One of the sons (name not proved) married a daughter of Philip and Deborah (Conklin) Ketcham, as three daughters of the latter married three sons of Philip and Susanna (Brush) Ketcham.

4. Solomon Ketcham, son of Solomon and Hannah (Conklin) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 6 April, 1757 and died 19 April, 1851 at that place. He was buried in the Old Cemetery at Huntington. This Solomon Ketcham served as a privateersman (New York in the Revolution, p. 269); was also on the frigate Congress and was afterwards a pensioner. He married 7 March, 1779 to Rebecca Platt, born in 1757, died 17 April, 1834, daughter of Jonas and Rebecca (Bennett) Platt of Huntington. Their children included*

19. Hannah, born in 1782, died in 1876, married Isaac Conklin, son of Timothy and Mary (Platt) Conklin.
20. Solomon, born in 1785, died 28 March, 1852.
21. Conklin.

12. Daniel Ketcham, son of Philip and Susanna (Brush) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 22 August, 1778 and died 20 December, 1818. He married 3 February, 1799 to Phebe Ketcham, daughter of Philip and Deborah (Conklin) Ketcham. Issue:

22. Philip, born 24 June, 1800, died 5 March, 1882, married

---

*The writer records here only those details which have been made available to him through correspondence. It is understood that a Ketcham genealogy is under preparation, and the writer has furnished information to one of the compilers. The early publication of the genealogy is very much hoped for.

Louisa Terry, daughter of Ketcham and Mary (Snedicor)Terry.

23. Sarah, born 8 November, 1802, married Smith.
24. Hannah, born 17 December, 1804, married Travis.
+ 25. Nathaniel, married Charity Ketcham.
26. Oliver, born 3 October, 1809, married Elizabeth Ketcham, daughter of Zebulon and Hannah(Snedicor) Ketcham.
27. Rebecca, born 14 November, 1812, married Hunt.
28. Conklin, born 20 February, 1818, married ?van Pelt.
29. Mary, born 21 July, 1815, and died 29 December, 1907; m. Jonas Pearsall, born 29 May, 1814, died 13 September of 1878, son of Oliver and Margaret (Losee) Pearsall.

16. Platt Ketcham, son of Philip and Susanna (Brush) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 23 November, 1787 and died at Amityville, New York 21 December, 1857. He married in 1811 to Deborah Burch, born in 1792, died in October, 1825. Issue:

30. Clarissa, born in 1812, died 14 February, 1901, aged 89 years, 4 months, 29 days.
31. Treadwell.
+ 32. Solomon, married Esther Wanzer.
33. Platt.
34. Daniel.
35. James.
36. Julia Ann, born in 1825, died 5 April, 1902.

25. Nathaniel Ketcham, son of Daniel and Phebe (Ketcham) Ketcham, was born 5 May, 1801. He married Charity Ketcham, daughter of Zebulon and Hannah (Snedecor) Ketcham. Issue:

37. Mahlon, married Martha E. Walters, daughter of Isaac Walters. Issue:
i. Stewart W., born 27 June, 1871.
ii. Norman D., born 28 November, 1874.
iii. Raymond, born 3 November, 1877.
iv. Alanson, born 28 August, 1883.

32. Solomon Ketcham, son of Platt and Deborah (Burch) Ketcham, was born at Amityville, New York in 1815, and died there 16 June, 1898. He married Esther Wanzer, daughter of William and Ann Wanzer; she died 24 July, 1897 aged 78 years, 4 mos. Issue:

38. Deborah, born 30 June, 1839, died 13 December, 1927.
39. Solomon, born 25 July, 1841 at Amityville, New York, died there 10 October, 1928. He was a carriage and farm-wagon manufacturer and one-time postmaster of Amityville. For six years he was also county clerk of Suffolk county, and in later years was President of the well-known Brunswick Home of Amityville. Mr. Ketcham was one of the organ-

zers of the Electric Light and Water Works Company of Amityville, and a member of the firm of Ketcham and Colyer. He married 4 June, 1842 to Phebe Pearsall, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Ketcham) Pearsall.

40. Iantha, born 22 June, 1843.
41. William J., born 20 September, 1846, died 28 April, 1932.
42. Emily, born 3 November, 1848, died 11 October, 1929.

NOTES

Philip Ketcham is recorded in the printed Huntington, New York, Town Records, vol. II, p. 322 when he did not consent to "Casting a Lott" for the new church or meeting house on the "East Hill", (shortly after 18 March, 1714/5. His appointment as collector is recorded in the same volume, pp. 330-1; and in pages following the records of town meetings show his various appointments to office. His children's births are listed in vol. II, pp. 371-2. Records of his son Solomon Ketcham begin in the same vol. II, pp. 413 and those following; and in vol. III, pp. 3, 24, 30, 50, 61, 63. See also Collections of the New York Historical Society, 1898, VII, p. 398; 1901, X, 151; Shaffer-Hunt Genealogy, by Josephine C. Frost; MSS. Family Records of Miss Genevieve A. Sanders and of the late James F. Morton. Miss Sanders was in 1950 resident of 107 Sea Cliff Avenue, Glen Cove, L. I. Also referred to was MS. of the late W. A. Eardeley (courtesy of Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York); and Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by F. G. Mather, p. 433.

The ancestry of Phoebe, wife of Philip Ketcham, remains unsolved. It has been speculated that her maiden name was Platt and that she was the oldest daughter of Jonas and Sarah Platt. If so, she would have been the elder sister of Elizabeth Platt, born about 1695, died 26 December, 1773, who as widow of Nathaniel Williams married Philip Ketcham, widower in the First church at Huntington 18 January, 1738/9 (Scudder, Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, p. 73). It is a plausible guess; one of the children of Solomon Ketcham was named Platt Ketcham. Early in his record collecting the writer was told that a family tradition had her name as Phoebe Smith, and that she was related to the Keziah Smith and Tabitha Chichester who have been referred to. We have not been able to trace down the original of this story, which appears to have been inspired by the records appearing in the Lloyd Account Books.(library of the Long Island Historical Society).

Philip Ketcham was the son of

10. JOHN KETCHAM 868
m. ELIZABETH*

He was born about 1653/4, and probably at Southold, New York.

John Ketcham was brought in his father's family through the town of Brookhaven and settled in Huntington, New York. After he became of age his father sold his properties in Huntington and removed to Newtown, New York. As a consequence it is without doubt this John Ketcham who bought land in Huntington of Content Titus of Newtown, 1 December, 1675. At this time Ketcham was called a carpenter; he was also a surveyor.

He was elected overseer for Huntington, 2 April, 1683 for the ensuing year and became commissioner 4 April, 1687. At this period the title did not mean commissioner of highways as it did at a later date; the office had mixed civil powers & was soon dropped. He was one of three townsmen to carry on town affairs 2 April, 1689, and was reappointed in 1691. His advancement in town political responsibility was rapid. He became town clerk also in 1691, and a fenceviewer as well. On 2 May, 1699 he was elected trustee of the town, holding this office for the rest of his life, the last date of election being 4 May, 1714.

John Ketcham was a patentee under the Dongan charter of 2 August, 1688, and contributed one pound, 11s 0d towards the expenses of the Fletcher patent of 5 October, 1694. He was rated on the 1688 Assessment as worth 75 pounds, 1s 8d.

Land transactions credited to him are relatively few. On 16 January, 1676 the town gave him about 3 rods of land on each side of his home lot; 2 May, 1681 he was allotted six acres lying between the "new field" that was at Millstone brook & Timothy Conklin's land; and he bought land of Samuel Ketcham on behalf of the town, 4 October, 1692. On this last day he was to take up six acres in the Cove swamp adjacent to land of Timothy Conklin's; and he received more land at the Cove swamp 3 April, 1693.

---

*Her maiden name is not proved. She has been called a daughter of Thomas Wilkes or Wickes most frequently, but there appears to be no evidence.

On 18 September, 1694 John Ketcham with his wife Elizabeth were witnesses to a deed from Nathaniel Foster to his son Samuel. In the same year there was recorded an account of the "hundreds" in the town credited to and paid for by him. On 11 May, 1697 the Indians deeded land in the West Neck on the South side of the town to John Ketcham, James Chichester and Timothy Conklin. As John Ketcham senior, with his wife Elizabeth he deeded land to Jonathan Lewis 20 December, 1706; likewise to Nathaniel Whitman 16 July, 1708. His wife signed the last with an X mark, showing that she was illiterate.

He was obviously settling some of his affairs in January, 1715-1716, when he deeded land to his son John Ketcham junior and also to his son Philip Ketcham. He then disappears from record and probably died in 1716 or very shortly afterward. No will or administration of his estate is now of record; the names of his children were recorded in the town records, undoubtedly because of his having been town clerk or recorder.

John Ketcham's wife was named Elizabeth. Henry Lloyd noted in his Account Books 27 January, 173½ that she was living in Huntington as a widow, then aged. She was born about 1654, and was accordingly about 77. Her maiden name is unknown; for a discussion of claims for her ancestry see the NOTES following.

Issue:

1. John, born probably at Huntington, New York 29 September, 1674, died young.
2. Thomas, married Rebecca, maiden name not found. See the genealogical section following.
3. Elizabeth, born probably at Huntington, New York 14 April, 1678, died before 22 April, 1693.
4. Philip, born probably at Huntington, New York 8 May, 1680, died before 7 March, 1691.
5. David, born probably at Huntington, New York, 27 March, 1683, died before 19 March, 1695.
6. Mary, born probably at Huntington, New York 12 October, 1686; no further record.
7. John, married (probably) 1, Miriam ; 2, Hannah Bishop. See the genealogical section following.
8. Philip, married 1, Phoebe ; 2, Elizabeth (Platt) Williams. See page 1,692.
9. Elizabeth, born at Huntington, New York 22 April, 1693, without doubt the wife of James Kelsey, born at Hartford, Conn., 21 August, 1687, died at Huntington, New York between 23 August

and 28 September, 1761, the dates of making and probate of his will. Solomon Ketcham a nephew (cousin) was an executor. James Kelsey was son of Stephen and Hannah (Ingersoll) Kelsey of Hartford. See the Kelsey Genealogy, by Edward A. Claypool and others, vol. I, pp. 99+.

10. David. See the genealogical section following.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS AND JOHN KETCHAM, SONS OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH ( ) KETCHAM OF HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK, AND REPUTED DESCENDANTS OF THEIR SON DAVID KETCHAM.

2. Thomas Ketcham, son of John and Elizabeth ( ) Ketcham, was born probably at Huntington, New York 13 May, 1676, and is last recorded at Huntington 14 June, 1711, when the Account Books of Henry Lloyd record under his account, 1-1/2 yards of lace for Elizabeth Ketcham, probably his mother. It is our belief that he died or removed from Huntington after this date. David Chichester and his wife Alice deeded land to Thomas Ketcham 22 December, 1698, being the seventh part of Josias' Neck that they had bought of Thomas Jarvis. John Greene Sr. and Elizabeth (Jarvis) his wife sold his house and home lot to Thomas Ketcham 29 May, 1699; there was also included barns, orchards and other appurtenances. Evidently Thomas Ketcham was establishing himself at this time, probably as a married man. He bought land of George Baldwin of Westbury, 13 May, 1700, and sold land to William Jarvis 9 October, 1705, at this time with his wife Rebecca, called Rebecah in the records. Again, he with his wife sold land to Thomas Smith of Huntington, 21 December, 1706; conveyed property to John Waring of Cold Spring, New York, 24 February, 1707/8; made over to Thomas Brush, son of Thomas Brush, deceased, 23 February, 1707/8; and sold land to William Jarvis 3 May, 1708. The maiden name of his wife Rebecca is not found. Issue, at least:

11. Lavinia, born probably at Huntington, N. Y., 13 March, 1704; not traced further.

12. Rebecca, born probably at Huntington, New York 28 April, 1708; not traced further.

And probably, from the repetition of characteristic family names:

+ 13. Thomas, married Rebecca Ketcham.

7. John Ketcham, son of John and Elizabeth ( ) Ketcham, was born probably at Huntington, New York 2 February, 1689, and died after 4 April, 1740, the date of birth of his youngest daughter. He was admitted as a member of the First church at Huntington, 15 February, 1725/6; a Miriam Ketcham who was admitted the same day is believed to have been his first wife. She had died before 11 June, 1728, on which date he married at Stamford, Connect-

icut to Hannah Bishop. Issue, by first wife:

+ 14. John, married Sarah Matthews or Matthias.

15. Elizabeth, born at Huntington, New York 1 February, 1718, perhaps the one of that name who married 1 June, 1739 to Jonas Wood, son of Jeremiah Wood of Huntington, New York. See EDMUND WOOD.

16. Mary, born 16 November, 1720, died 29 February, 1800; m. in 1746 to Samuel Hawkins, who has not been identified. In A Hawkins Genealogy, p. 16, Samuel Hawkins, son of Eleazer and Sarah (Owen) Hawkins, born at Story Brook, Long Island, 7 June, 1721, is stated to have married in 1746 to Mary Green, ancestry not given. It is given further that this Mary (Greene) Hawkins was born 23 March, 1722 and died March 29, 1800. Samuel Hawkins died 18 March, 1810. Their first child, it should be noted, was coincidentally named Miriam, and the similarity of some of the dates has led us to wonder if A Hawkins Genealogy is in error.

17. Timothy, born at Huntington, New York 10 January, 1722, living in 1770; on the 1764 assessment list at Huntington. He married, perhaps second, in the First church at Huntington, 18 November, 1770 to Zerviah Brotherton, widow of William Place. Issue, if any, not determined.

18. Jonas, born about 1725, died 4 April, 1725 at Huntington, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

19. Hannah, born at Huntington, New York 21 April, 1729; not traced further.

20. Sarah, born at Huntington, New York, 6 June, 1730; not traced further.

21. Joseph, born at Huntington, New York 29 July, 1731, died at Hanover, New Hampshire; married Susanna and had issue.

22. Jonas, born at Huntington, New York 19 October, 1732, d. at Hanover, New Hampshire, 28 January, 1805.

23. Zophar, born at Huntington, New York 19 October, 1734, d. at Hanover, New Hampshire before 1816; was of Crum Pond, Hanover. He married at Stamford, Conn., 26 November, 1761, Mary Bishop. Issue.

24. Martha, twin with Zophar, born at Huntington, New York 14 June, 1734. It is stated that she married Othniel Sands.

25. Rebecca, born at Huntington, New York, 6 April, 1737.

26. Ruth, born presumably at Huntington, New York 4 April, 1740, died in 1775, married 7 December, 1763 to Hezekiah Davenport, born in Connecticut 14 January, 1738, died on the battleground at Ridgefield, Conn., 1777, son of John and Sarah (Bishop) Davenport. See A Supplement to the History and Genealogy of the Davenport Family, by A. B. De-

venport, 1876.

10. David Ketcham, son of John and Elizabeth ( ) Ketcham, was born probably in Huntington, New York, 19 June, 1695. He was constable at Huntington, New York in 1728, and is said to have had a wife Jane. Compilations on file by the late Nellie R. Scudder in the library of the Huntington Historical Society indicate that he had at least two children; however it must be said that in a search of over thirty years no basic documentary proof has been found or reported. Perhaps the strongest support for an assignment of two sons to this line is found in the listing together of sons of Philip Ketcham and the Joshua and Israel Ketcham given below, in the tax list of 1764 at Huntington, and separately and apart from other Ketchams. It will be noted as well, that the name David reappears in the lists of their children. Provisionally then, and solely on this basis, the following are placed here as children of David Ketcham, without proof:

+ 27. Joshua, married Jerusha Whitman.
+ 28. Israel, married Esther Skidmore.

13. Thomas Ketcham, probably son of Thomas and Rebecca Ketcham, was born probably at Huntington, New York about 1710 or later, and died at Beekman's Precinct, Dutchess county, New York in April, 1760. The late James F. Morton of Paterson, New Jersey stated that he had been of Whitestone, Long Island before he removed. His will, dated 15 April, 1760, was proved 3 May, 1760 and filed at Liber 22, p. 90 of New York Wills. Thomas Ketcham married in the First church at Huntington, New York 3 January, 1742/3 to Rebecca Ketcham, ancestry undetermined, and who was probably a cousin. Issue:

29. Rebecca, born about 1744, died young.
30. Lavinia Rebecca, born in 1745, died 1 March, 1803 at Union Vale, New York, married Isaac Vail, born at Huntington, New York early in 1741, baptised in the First church there 16 March, 1741/2, died 1 August, 1801 at Union Vale, New York, son of Moses and Phebe (Platt) Vail. For descendants see Moses Vail of Huntington, New York, by William Penn Vail, M. D.
+ 31. Thomas, married Mary Doughty.
32. Isaac.
33. Pamela.
34. Mary.
35. Deborah.

14. John Ketcham, son of John and (probably) Miriam Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 24 February, 1716 and died at Deer Park, Orange County, New York 21 April, 1794. He removed from Huntington to land near the present Goshen, New York, and finally to Mount Hope, which was renamed Deer Park. John Ketcham married in the First church

at Huntington, New York 2 February, 1740/1 to Sarah Matthews or Matthias, born in Morristown, New Jersey about 1720, died in 1802 at Deer Park, Orange county, New York. Issue:

+ 36. Philip, married Elizabeth Young.
+ 37. John, married Abby Hawkins.
+ 38. Joseph, married Prudence King.
+ 39. James, married Rhoda Campbell.
40. Isaac, who served in the War of the American Revolution on the Colonial side, and was made prisoner. He died during his incarceration.
+ 41. Elizabeth, married John Case.
42. Martha.
43. Mariam (qu: Miriam).
44. Ruth.
45. Mary.

27. Joshua Ketcham, supposed son of David Ketcham, was born probably at Huntington, New York about 1716 and died there in 1787. His will, (No. 1,008) was dated 16 January, 1787 and proved at Albany, New York 10 March, 1787 where it is filed in Wills and Probates, Vol. I, p. 77. Joshua Ketcham married in the First church at Huntington 6 June, 1737 to Jerusha Whitman, daughter of Zebulon and Sybil (Lewis) Whitman of Huntington. Issue:

+ 46. Joshua, married Ruth
+ 47. Zebulon, married Hannah Conklin.
48. Israel, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 30 January, 1742/3, died ?1825.
49. Reuben, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 29 April, 1744, married by a licence dated 20 June, 1771, Temperance Smith. Further record not reported.
50. David, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 14 January, 1747, dted between 1790 and 1808; married Mary Mabbett and had
i. Daughter, married Terry. Issue (TERRY):
A. Ketcham.
+ 51. Philip, married Deborah Conklin.
52. Phebe, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 10 August, 1750, married in St. George's Episcopal Church at Hempstead, New York 9 August, 1781 by a license dated 6 March, 1781, to Seth Purdy, son of Josiah and Charity (Wetmore) Purdy of Rye, New York. See MUNCY.
53. Margaret, born at Huntington, New York in 1753, died 22 February, 1811; married 17 February, 1770 to Platt Brush, baptised in the First church, Huntington 2 August, 1747, died at Amityville, New York 13 December, 1814, son of Isaac and Sarah (Wood) Brush. See Thomas and Richard Brush of Long Island, by Conklin Mann, New York Genealogical and

Biographical Record, vol. 67, pp. 17, 324.

54. Rebecca, married by a license issued 18 June, 1770 to John Buffett.

28. Israel Ketcham, supposed son of David Ketcham, was born about 1724 and died 8th of 1st mo., 1819, aged nearly 95 (Jericho, New York Friends Records). He was a member of the Society of Friends. Israel Ketcham married Esther Skidmore, born in 1725, died 6 of 2nd mo.,1815, aged 90, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Skidmore of Huntington. Issue:

+ 55. David, married Jane Seaman.

31. Thomas Ketcham, son of Thomas and Rebecca (Ketcham) Ketcham, was born at Nine Partners, New York 8 February, 1748 and died at Sudbury, Vermont 19 May, 1834. He removed to Sudbury about 1783. Thomas Ketcham married at Nine Partners, New York 4 February, 1769 to Mary Doughty, born at Nine Partners, New York 5 September, 1749, died at Sudbury, Vermont 19 May, 1834, daughter of William Doughty. Issue (born mostly at Nine Partners, now Amenia, New York, the last three or four in Sudbury, Vermont):

56. Rebecca M., born 24 June, 1770, died 19 April, 1802; married Levi Vincent.
57. Phebe, born 24 June, 1772, died unmarried 13 August, 1844.
58. William, born 23 December, 1774, died 13 August, 1855; married 13 March, 1800, Millicent Wood.
59. Thomas, born 25 January, 1776, died 27 January, 1835; married in March, 1804 to Sylvia Churchill.
60. Barnard, born 2 March, 1778, died 3 March, 1856; married 4 March, 1822, Mary Jackson.

+ 61. Elias, married Orpha Murray.

62. Pamela, born 3 September, 1782, died 7 March, 1858, married Ezra Thayer.
63. Ruth, born 9 November, 1784, died unmarried 13 June, 1834.
64. Mary, born 17 January, 1787, died 30 August, 1883, married Benjamin Knowlton.
65. Isaac, born 14 February, 1789, died 21 November, 1856; married 1 February, 1815, Polly Sutherland.
66. Sarah, born 5 February, 1792, died 29 August, 1797.

36. Philip Ketcham, son of John and Sarah (Matthews) Ketcham, married Elizabeth Young. Issue:

67. Mariam, married William Davis, son of Samuel and Hannah (Mills) Davis. Issue.
68. Jemima, married Joseph Corwin.
69. John, married Abigail Oakley and had issue.
70. Asa, died 27 September, 1810 of lockjaw.
71. Sarah, born 12 October, 1779, died 2 June, 1821.
72. James, married Hannah Satterly and had issue.

73. Martha, born 20 June, 1786, died 22 January, 1817.

37. John Ketcham, son of John and Sarah (Matthews) Ketcham, was born 28 February, 1748 and died 28 February, 1833 (1). He married Abby (qu: Abigail) Hawkins and had

74. Alexander Hawkins, married Hannah Gail of Goshen, New York.
75. Abby, married James Roberts and had issue.
76. William, married 1, Sarah Beckwith and 2, Nelly Ainsbury. Issue.

38. Joseph Ketcham, son of John and Sarah (Matthews) Ketcham, was born 23 September, 1750 and died 14 September, 1818. He married in Suffolk county, New York 15 June, 1775 to Prudence King who died 8 April, 1833, aged 77 years, 2 mos., 22 days. They are both buried in the Mount Hope cemetery on "The Plains" near Otisville, New York. Issue:

77. William, born 23 June, 1776, died young.
78. Amos, twin with William, born 23 June, 1776.
79. Lucy, born 24 February, 1779, married at Mount Hope, N. Y., 9 January, 1796 to Daniel Downs Penney, born on Long Island 11 February, 1774, son of William and Abigail (Downs) Penney. Issue.
80. Isaac, born 7 August, 1780, died 15 January, 1871, married at Mount Hope, New York 27 February, 1807 to Elizabeth Beyea, born 7 August, 1788 at Bedford, New York, died 13 April, 1854, daughter of James and Keziah (Clark) Beyea. Issue.
81. Joseph, junior.
82. Lydia.
83. Elizabeth.
84. Rhoda.
85. Philip.
86. Prudence.
87. Sarah.

39. James Ketcham, son of John and Sarah (Matthews) Ketcham, was born 22 July, 1757 and died 17 November, 1832. He married 13 November, 1783 to Rhoda Campbell, born 2 July, 1762, died 20 July, 1818, daughter of Nathaniel and Phebe Campbell. Issue:

88. Phebe, born 10 July, 1789, married 15 July, 1809, Joshua Murdock. She died 26 April, 1810.
89. Nancy, born 22 October, 1792, died 9 July, 1794.
90. William, born 9 January, 1796, died 27 June, 1796

41. Elizabeth Ketcham, daughter of John and Sarah (Matthews) Ketcham, was born 12 May, 1755 and died 21 June, 1821. She married

John Case. died 11 February, 1819, as his second wife. Issue (CASE):
91. Amy, born 23 October, 1774.
92. John, born 1 November, 1776.
93. Isaac, born 1 October, 1778.
94. Mary Ann, born 8 May, 1779.
95. Sarah, born 13 September, 1780.
96. Joshua, born 14 April, 1782.
97. William, born 29 November, 1785.
98. Elisha, born 24 April, 1788.
99. Joseph, born 1 November, 1790.
100. Delilah, born 19 June, 1794.

46. Joshua Ketcham, son of Joshua and Jerusha (Whitman) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York and baptised in the First church there 7 May, 1738. He was of Fishkill, New York where he died in September, 1812. His will, dated 2 August, 1819, was proved 2 June, 1820. Joshua Ketcham married Ruth, maiden name not reported. Issue:
101. James.
102. Elizabeth.
103. Catharine.
104. Jerusha.
105. Timothy.
106. John.

47. Zebulon Ketcham, son of Joshua and Jerusha (Whitman) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 11 October, 1740 and baptised in the First church at that place 30 November, 1740. He died sometime after the date of his will, 6 May, 1822. Zebulon Ketcham married in the First church at Huntington, New York 22 November, 1770 to Hannah Conklin, born 29 March, 1744, died at Amityville, New York, 8 December, 1826. Issue:
107. Ruth.
+ 108. David, married Abigail Nostrand.
109. Hannah, married Whitman.
110. Elizabeth, married Allen.
+ 111. Zebulon, married Hannah Smedicer.
112. Jarvis.
+ 113. Conklin, married Hannah Ireland.

51. Philip Ketcham, son of Joshua and Jerusha (Whitman) Ketcham, was born in Huntington, New York about 1750, and baptised in the First church at that place 10 August 1750. He was a resident of Babylon, New York. Philip Ketcham married 26 November, 1775 to Deborah Conklin, daughter of Israel and Deborah (Smith) Conklin of Islip, New York; she was living in 1790 but had died before 1 May, 1803. Issue, at least:
114. Phebe, born 26 March, 1780, died 2 November, 1864, married

Daniel Ketcham, son of Philip and Susanna (Brush) Ketcham. See page 1,695.

115. Rosetta, married Philip Ketcham, son of Philip and Susanna (Brush) Ketcham. See page 1,695.

116. A daughter, who married either John or Ira Ketcham, son of Philip and Susanna (Brush) Ketcham. See page 1,695.

+ 117. Joshua, married 1, Ann Bureh; 2, Hannah Oakley.

55. David Ketcham, son of Israel and Esther (Skidmore) Ketcham, was born in 1753 and died 29 of 1st mo., 1845 aged 92 (Jericho, New York Friends Meeting). He married 2 February, 1780 to Jane Seaman, born about 1753, died 10 of 7th mo., 1833, aged 80, daughter of William and Martha (Seaman) Seaman. Issue (at least):

118. John, married Rebecca Sherman.

119. David, born about 1785, married first, Jericho, New York Friends Meeting, 22 of 12th mo., 1814, Phebe Willets, born 10 of 9th mo., 1788, died 27 of 5th mo., 1816, daughter of Jacob and Martha (Williams) Willets; married 2, Martha J. Hallock, born in 1801, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Townsend) Hallock. Issue.

120. Martha, born in 1786, died single 29 of 1st mo., 1837.

61. Elias Ketcham, son of Thomas and Mary (Doughty) Ketcham, was born at Nine Partners (Amenia), New York, 2 May, 1780 and died at Sudbury, Vermont, 14 June, 1854. He married Orpha Murray, born at Sudbury 11 September, 1780 and died at the latter place 5 September, 1871, daughter of Stephen Murray. Issue:

121. Rebecca M., born 22 April, 1814, died 29 January, 1894; married 24 October, 1836, George S. Smith.

122. Leonora, born 2 March, 1816, died 19 July, 1882; married 22 September, 1838 to John Holley.

123. Myrtle (a son), born 12 September, 1817, died 2 October, 1861, married 24 February, 1855, Julia Haley.

+ 124. Oliver D., married Marietta Gleason.

125. Louisa M., born 8 October, 1821, died at Rutland, Vt., 2 March, 1900; married 8 November, 1848, Benjamin G. Merritt.

126. Stephen M., born 15 August, 1823, died 5 October, 1882, married 11 November, 1846 to Jane Stacy.

127. Nancy, born 6 August, 1825, died 26 March, 1840.

128. Laura Ann, born 13 January, 1827, died 20 July, 1903; married 22 February, 1849 to Asahel Cool.

129. William E., born 16 May, 1829, died 4 May, 1854.

130. Charles M., born 28 December, 1831, died 28 October, 1910; m. Lodouiska Smith.

108. David Ketcham, son of Zebulon and Hannah (Conklin) Ketcham, was born in Huntington, New York about 1775. He married Abigail Nostrand;

their children included at least

131. Hannah, married Jesse Oakley, son of John and Elizabeth (Carll) Oakley. See OAKLEY.

132. James, born in 1806, married in 1821 to Rachel Whitman and had issue.

There were probably other children.

111. Zebulon Ketcham, son of Zebulon and Hannah (Conklin) Ketcham, was born 21 October, 1782 and died at Amityville, New York 18 February. 1858; he was buried there. Zebulon Ketcham was a resident of Amityville. He married Hannah Smedicor, born 10 April, 1782, died 13 August, 1871, daughter of John and Charity (Conklin) Smedicor of the Half Hollow Hills, Huntington, New York. Letters of administration on the estate of Zebulon Ketcham were granted in March, 1858. Issue:

133. John, born 12 June, 1803.

134. Nelson, born 23 June, 1805.

135. Othene, born 16 March, 1807.

136. Harvey, born 18 March, 1809.

137. Mary, born 12 March, 1811.

138. Elizabeth, born 22 December, 1812, married Oliver Ketcham, son of Daniel and Phebe (Ketcham) Ketcham.

139. Charles, born 23 January, 1815.

140. David, born 20 May, 1817.

141. Charity, born 15 December, 1819, married Nathaniel Ketcham, son of Daniel and Phebe (Ketcham) Ketcham.

142. Mary, born 1 April, 1825.

113. Conklin Ketcham, son of Zebulon and Hannah (Conklin) Ketcham, was born 17 July, 1780. He was a resident of Babylon, New York in 1833. Conklin Ketcham married 19 December 1807 in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 19 December, 1807 to Hannah Ireland who was born 2 July, 1787. The Bible Record in the possession of Miss Frances Oakley states that this Conklin Ketcham lived in Smithtown, New York. Issue:

143. Alexander, born 19 July, 1808.

144. Andrew, born 27 December, 1809.

145. Samuel, born 6 March, 1811.

146. Henry, born 26 September, 1812.

147. Frances, born 16 May, 1814.

148. William, born 7 June, 1815.

149. Thomas, twin with William, born 7 June, 1815.

150. Harriet, born 15 June, 1817, married Ansel Powell.

151. Silas, born 18 March, 1819, baptised in the Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 4 April, 1833, married Catharine Duryea.

152. Mahala, born 26 May, 1821, baptised in the Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 4 April, 1833.

153. Oakley, born 13 July, 1823, baptised at Babylon, New York, 4 April, 1833.
154. Peter, born 16 February, 1825, baptised at Babylon, New York 4 April, 1833.
155. Hannah, born 25 September, 1827, baptised at Babylon, New York 4 April, 1833.
156. Patience, born 13 September, 1829, baptised at Babylon, New York 4 April, 1833.

117. Joshua Ketcham, son of Philip and Deborah (Conklin) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York about 1785 and died 7 December, 1874 in his 90th year. He had a farm which is shown in F. W. Beer's Atlas of 1873 as being in District No. 5, North Hempstead, New York, near the Oyster Bay line. He married 1, Ann Burch; 2, 5 December, 1865, Hannah Oakley who died in 1872. Issue, by first wife:

157. Elbert, born in 1809; married ?Frances Carpenter.
+ 158. Isaac, married
+ 159. Charlotte Elizabeth, married Alfred van Cott.
+ 160. Susan Priscilla, married Edward Bedell.
+ 161. Joshua Sylvester, married 1, Hannah Soper; 2, Phebe De Groff and 3, Sarah Matilda Smith.
162. Andrew, died 7 June, 1859, married 15 March, 1843 to Jane Boerum.
163. Clarissa Rebecca, married Thomas Powell.
164. Phebe Ruth, born 22 June, 1829, died 14 April, 1908, married Simeon Boerum.
165. Deborah, married Alvin Smith.
166. Mary Ann, married Platt Baldwin.
167. Rosetta, unmarried.

124. Oliver D. Ketcham, son of Elias and Orpha (Murray) Ketcham, was born in Sudbury, Vermont 2 October, 1818 and died at Saint Paul, Minnesota, 5 February, 1893. He married at St. Marie, Wis., 14 October, 1852 to Marietta Gleason, born 29 December, 1833, d. at St. Marie 14 April, 1891, daughter of Robbins Gleason. Issue:

168. Edward W., born 27 May, 1856, died 30 April, 1921, m. 17 February, 1888 to Ella C. Bartlett.
169. Clara L., born 8 August, 1858, died 24 October, 1904, married 8 September, 1884 to Leonard V. A. Merritt. They had a daughter who was the wife of the late James F. Morton of the Paterson Museum, Paterson, New Jersey; the latter was actively interested in the connections of the ancestors of his wife.
170. Arthur H., born 25 September, 1860, married 1 November, 1888, Susan M. Ison.
171. May L., born 20 August, 1862, died 28 October, 1933,

married 14 July, 1886 to Byron D. Lane.

171. Eugene L., born 19 October, 1867, died 17 May, 1926, mar. Linda Purden, 16 May, 1895.

172. Amy Lee, born 14 March, 1870, died unmarried 19 August, 1900.

158. Isaac Ketcham, son of Joshua and Ann (Burch) Ketcham, married, name uncertain. She has been recorded as either Phebe or Ruth, and her surname is supposed to have been Walters, although this is not proved. Issue:

173. Jacob.

174. Jordan.

175. Henry.

176. Smith.

177. Mary Jane.

178. Phebe R., residing in Oyster Bay, New York in 1874 as the widow of a Smith.

159. Charlotte Elizabeth Ketcham, daughter of Joshua and Ann(Burch) Ketcham, was born 22 July, 1813 and died 26 August, 1891. She married 17 October, 1829 to Alfred van Cott. Issue (VAN COTT):

179. Sarah Elizabeth, born 24 July, 1834, died 4 January of 1925, married John Thomas Wiggins.

180. Alfred Walters, born 27 January, 1839, died 18 December, 1922.

181. Mary Ann, born 30 August, 1840, died 27 December, 1841.

182. James Sylvester, born 26 July, 1841.

160. Susan Priscilla Ketcham, daughter of Joshua and Ann (Burch) Ketcham, married Edward Bedell. Issue (BEDELL):

183. Alice, married Hendrickson.

184. Joshua, married Elizabeth Underhill.

161. Joshua Sylvester Ketcham, son of Joshua and Ann (Burch) Ketcham, born at Maspeth, New York 7 November, 1820, died 26 November, 1896; married 1, 16 March, 1842 to Hannah Soper, born 9 August, 1820, died 7 November, 1857, daughter of Lemuel and Nancy (Smith) Soper; married 2, Phebe De Groff; married 3, Sarah Matilda Smith, daughter of Alpheus F. and Nancy M. (Griswold) Smith. Issue, by first wife:

185. Charles Edward, born 13 April, 1843, died 6 April, 1857.

+ 186. Alzina Drusilla, married Isaac Hewlett Baylis.

+ 187. George Sylvester, married Elizabeth (Austin) Brown.

+ 188. Alonzo Soper, married Rosetta Webb Hartt.

189. Oscar J., born 5 February, 1852, died 20 February, 1873.

+ 190. Emma Gertrude, married Henry Wiggins.

+ 191. Susan Alice, married Alonzo Woodhull Smith.

Issue, by second wife:
+ 192. Minnie Ada, married George Sanders.

186. Alzina Drusilla Ketcham, daughter of Joshua Sylvester and Hannah (Soper) Ketcham, was born 26 January, 1845 and died 25 February, 1926. She married 29 October, 1862 to Isaac Hewlett Baylis, born 27 November, 1837, died 2 February, 1896. Issue (BAYLIS):
193. Francis (Frank) Walters, born 19 September, 1863.
194. Elizabeth Hewlett, born 18 December, 1870, died 3 February, 1871.
195. George Richmond, born 5 December, 1875, died 9 May, 1880.
196. Charles Ketcham, born 3 May, 1879.
197. Alzina Hewlett ("Daisy"), born 29 November, 1881.
198. Isaac Hewlett, born 11 July, 1884, died 13 June, 1891.

187. George Sylvester Ketcham, son of Joshua Sylvester and Hannah (Soper) Ketcham, was born 12 April, 1847 and died in 1915. He married Elizabeth (Austin) Brown, widow. Issue:
199. Charles.
200. Julia.
201. Florence.
202. Grace.
203. Lottie Moore.

188. Alonzo Soper Ketcham, son of Joshua Sylvester and Hannah (Soper) Ketcham, was born 10 August, 1849 and died 20 December, 1905. He married Rosetta Webb Hartt, born 15 June, 1855, died 3 March, 1932, daughter of and Charlotte L. Hartt. Issue:
204. Ethel Charlotte, born 18 June, 1882, married Arthur W. Place.
205. Florence.
206. James Rowland, born 18 October, 1888.

190. Emma Gertrude Ketcham, daughter of Joshua Sylvester and Hannah (Soper) Ketcham, was born 2 January, 1854 and died 28 March, 1936. She married Henry Wiggins. Issue (WIGGINS):
207. Ada.
208. Oscar.
209. Mabel.
210. Jenny Eva.
211. Mary.
212. Henry.
213. Ella.
214. Grace.
215. Alzina.
216. Dora.
217. John.
218. Ray.

191. Susan Alice Ketcham, daughter of Joshua Sylvester and Hannah (Soper) Ketcham, was born at Brooklyn, New York 2 October, 1856 and died 28 October, 1919 at Clifton, New Jersey. She married 27 April 1882 to Alonzo Woodhull Smith, born 5 January, 1852 at Elizabeth, N. J., died 26 February, 1922 at Clifton, N. J. Issue (SMITH):

219. Eva Millicent.
220. Frederick Allison.
221. Howard Alonzo.

192. Minnie Ada Ketcham, daughter of Joshua Sylvester and Phebe (De Groff) Ketcham, was born 26 May, 1864, died 16 November, 1904, married 25 January, 1886 to George Sanders. Issue (SANDERS):

222. Genevieve A., of Glen Cove, New York, who is actively interested in the records of the Ketcham family.
223. Edith R.
224. Minnie Ketcham.
225. Herbert Joshua.
226. George Philip.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken from the following; Huntington, New York Town Records, edited by Charles R. Street, vol. I, pp. 172, 205, 214, 219, 269, 296, 363-4, 469, 488, 533, 560 and 563; vol. II, pp. 20, 23, 31, 175, 230, 231, 241, 319, 400, 402, 468 and 553; Huntington, New York Deeds on file in the Town Hall, Liber I, pp. 310, 463 and 551; Liber II, p. 111; Liber III, pp. 25 and 27; Book of Surveys and Land Grants, Huntington, New York Town Hall, p. 155; Account Book of Henry Lloyd of Queens Village, in the library of the Long Island Historical Society; American Genealogist, vol. XXII, p. 113 (wherein it is stated that Elizabeth, born 15 June, 1679, daughter of Timothy and Martha Conklin, probably married this John Ketcham, a statement which chronology alone makes impossible); Ketcham Genealogy, MS by George Lionel Seybolt and filed in the New York Public Library in New York city, New York; Stamford Registrations, by E. B. Huntington, p. 61; MSS. of the late James Morton, deceased, called Ketcham Origins; and compilations of Miss Genevieve A. Sanders.

In the present writer's first compilation of 1922 entitled The Ancestry and Kindred of Herbert Francis Smith, he stated that this John Ketcham married Elizabeth Wicks or Wilkes, daughter of the first Thomas of Huntington, New York. As we remember it this was obtained from some Wicks genealogical enthusiast who visited the library of the Long Island Historical Society; in carelessness this was not noted down as to the source. It must be stated that there

is no proof known to this writer after thirty years of research, that her name was Wicks.

John Ketcham (page 1,698) was son of

11. JOHN KETCHAM 1,736, 1,794
m. SUSAN(NA)

He was born probably at Cambridge, England about 1622.

He was baptised at the parish church of St. Andrew in Cambridge, 8 September, 1622.

John Ketcham left England probably in the company of his father's family about 1637. In 1646 he appears as a resident of Ipswich, Massachusetts. At this time he was a purchaser of several utensils from an estate sold at auction, & appears to have just set up his household. He is recorded as a landowner in 1647 and in 1648 was a subscriber to compensation for one Major Denison.

He removed, probably shortly afterwards, to the young colony of Southold on Long Island. Because the earliest records of this town are meagre, it is known only that he was a landholder there on the 2nd day of 4th month, 1653 when he purchased land at Hashamomack in Southold from Stephen Goodyear of New Haven, and for twenty pounds.

He was next a resident of the town of Brookhaven on Long Island, and apparently had recently moved from Southold just before 1 December, 1659. At a town meeting of that date at Setauket a home lot was made over to "John Chackum" on condition that he build the mill for the town's use. He was, then, a carpenter. In 1661 he had a 6 acre lot in the Old Field, and on 3 October of the same year, as John Catcham of Setauket he sold his lands, houses, fencings, etc., lying at Hashamomack in the town of Southold to Thomas Moore, Sr. of the latter place. Six days later (9 October, 1662) he was appointed Constable of the town by the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut. At the time this was the highest office in the town, and had magisterial responsibilities. (Before that, 16 April, 1662 he had been chosen with Richard Woodhull to levy an assessment in the town).

KETCHAM
1,714

John Ketcham next appears in the records in connection with Captain John Scott, an adventurer who pretended to have authority to adjust town boundaries. Scott made himself notorious by his jousting with established authority, and he was finally arrested at Setauket, taken to Hartford and tried, & his property sequestrated. Consequently the town records, 9 June, 1664 note that Mrs. John Scott is about to remove, and the townsmen ordered that Mr. Richard Woodhull, William Cromwell and John Ketcham take an "exackte invoyse" of the goods of Captain Scott. The goods were to be impounded in John Ketcham's house until the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut should determine their disposal.

He was called commissioner at Setauket, 12 May, 1664.

Again John Ketcham moved westward, this time sometime in the latter part of 1664 or very early in 1665. On 1 March, 1665, he was a deputy representing Huntington town at a Convention held at Hempstead, New York, to discuss civil matters. In a list of commissions issued by Governor Richard Nicholls in 1665 and 1666, John Ketcham is recorded as having been appointed lieutenant of the train band (militia) at Huntington. Consequently he is called Lieutenant John Ketcham of Huntington when, with wife Susan he conveyed property at Southold to Thomas Moore. The land was located on the north side of "the River called Mahansuk" and consisted of one hundred acres which Ketcham had bought of Stephen Goodyear; it was conveyed 29 September, 1666. He is cited in the Nicholls patent to the town of Huntington as a townsman, 30 November, 1666.

Before 23 September, 1669 he had removed to Newtown, New York; it has been stated that he went from Huntington in 1668. He was a respected citizen of Newtown when, 23 September, 1669 the town appointed Lieutenant Ketcham a deputy to meet with deputies of other towns concerning country affairs. On 6 August, 1673 he was chosen again as a deputy with John Burroughs to "goe to the forte to appere there in the name of the towne being somonsed by the commanders of the ships of war untder (sic) the states generall and under the prince of oring", i. e. the Prince of Orange of the Netherlands. As New York had been taken by the Dutch, for a brief period Lt. Ketcham was a Dutch citizen.

John Ketcham of Newtown was overseer of the will of John Ramsden of Newtown, New York with Content Titus, 20 September of 1686. He resided at Newtown the rest of his days, dying in

1696 or 1967. It is not known where he was buried.

Administration of the estate was granted to the second wife Bethiah 17 May, 1697 and the letters were filed in Liber 5-6 of New York Wills, page 159.

John Ketcham married 1, place unknown to Susan or Susanna, who was still living in 1666 in Huntington, New York. Her maiden name has not been found. She died not long after that date for he married 2, by a licence granted 26 February, 1676-1677 and on 14 March, 1676/7 to Bethiah Richardson of Westchester county, New York, daughter of John and Martha (Mead) Richardson. She was living at West Farms, New York 7 September, 1707; as the widow of John Ketcham she married second, Joseph Hunt of Westchester.

Issue, by first wife (so far as known):

1. Samuel, married Mary . See the genealogical section following.
2. Hester or Esther, married John Wickes or Wicks. See KETCHAM, Second Line.
3. Edward, married Mercy Harcourt. See the genealogical section following.
4. John, married Elizabeth . See page 1,698.
5. Philip, married Martha Betts. See the genealogical section following.

Issue, by second wife:

6. Joseph, married Martha Phillips. See the genealogical section following.
7. Nathaniel, a resident of West Farms, Westchester county, New York; letters of administration were granted on his estate to his brother Joseph 25 April, 1732 (Liber 11, New York Wills, page 273). He was apparently unmarried.
8. (probably) Bethiah, married in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York 20 June, 1710, Josiah Reeder.
9. (probably) Jane, married in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York 20 October, 1710 to David Rogers of Huntington, New York, son of Jonathan and Rebecca Rogers. See ROGERS.
10. (probably) Susanna, married in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York 20 October, 1710 to Thomas Brush of Huntington, New York, son of Thomas and Sarah Brush. See BRUSH, Vol. I, page 437.
11. (probably) Theophilus, married Elizabeth Reeder. See the genea-

logical section following.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF THE CHILDREN OF JOHN KETCHAM OF IPSWICH, MASSACHUSETTS, AND SOUTHOLD, BROOKHAVEN, HUNTINGTON AND NEWTOWN, N. Y.

1. Samuel Ketcham, son of John and Susan ( ) Ketcham, was born probably at Ipswich, Massachusetts about 1646. He was brought by his father to Long Island and settled at Huntington, New York, of which place he is said to have been made freeman in 1664.* Samuel Ketcham's Hollow is mentioned in land transactions 24 December, 1667, showing that he was already a property holder. On 16 and 17 April, 1672 he was a holder in the first of the ten farms set up by Huntington in a title dispute with Richard Smith of Smithtown, New York, and his associates were Joseph Whitman (his uncle-by-marriage) John Sammayes, Richard Williams and Timothy Conklin. He is on the list of taxpayers of 1675 at Huntington. On 7 December, 1675 Samuel Ketcham's lot is to "bear the denomination of a two hundred pound lot"; and he recorded lands in 1681. He was an overseer for the town of Huntington in 1681, 1682 and 1683 and was assessed £0/13/09 on property in 1688. He was living in Huntington in 1707 but shortly thereafter appears to have removed to Newtown where presumably he is the one of that name who, 12 June, 1710 bought land from Obadiah Wilkins of Jamaica for £15. Samuel Ketcham married Mary, maiden name not found. Issue:

+ 13. Samuel, married Joan or Jane
  14. Joseph, born at Huntington, New York 17 January, 1674. No further record.
  15. Mary, born 4 June, 1677 at Huntington, New York. Living 2 August, 1707, apparently then unmarried (Deeds, Huntington, New York, I, p. 56).
+ 16. Nathaniel, married Abigail
  17. Jonathan, born at Huntington, New York 1 April, 1682, died without issue, intestate. On 2 August, 1707 the heirs of Jonathan Ketcham disagree in the partition of his estate. It was finally agreed that Samuel Ketcham junior was to have the house, home lot and orchard; Nathaniel Ketcham to have certain lands; and Ephraim, Mary, Sarah and Hester

---

*Joseph B. Felt in his History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton (Massachusetts), 1834, states that Edward Ketcham senior, grandfather of this Samuel, was at Ipswich as early as 1639. If so this Samuel may have been born at an earlier date than indicated here. We are convinced that Samuel Ketcham, freeman of Huntington in 1664, was not a son of the senior Edward Ketcham.

Ketcham, brother and sisters of Jonathan Ketcham, are referred to also (Liber I, Deeds, Huntington, New York, page 56).

+ 18. Ephraim, married Mary

19. Hester or Esther, born at Huntington, New York 4 July, 1687, living 2 August, 1707.

20. Sarah, born about 1690, living 2 August, 1707.

3. Edward Ketcham, son of John and Susan ( ) Ketcham, was born about 1651 or 1652. On 7 December, 1675 it was agreed that he should have a lot at the rear of Joseph Whitman's land; and he recorded his earmark for livestock 20 May, 1678. His uncle-by-marriage Joseph Whitman deeded land to him 2 August, 1681; he exchanged lands with Jonathan Scudder 1 December, 1684; and on 10 April, 1685 he sold to Richard Davis of Huntington his house and six acres of land, all barns, etc., bounded by the lands of John Davis, Richard Williams and his own. "Mary" Ketcham, his wife, voluntarily signed and acknowledged the latter conveyance 14 April, 1685. He is not in the 1688 assessment of Huntington, New York. On 6 October, 1694 he is called a resident of Cold Spring, New York; and on 7 January, 1694 bought property of Nathaniel Coles of Oyster Bay, New York, of which place he became resident. He received land there from Daniel Applegate, 25 June, 1696; sold land to Thomas Walters in 1712; and is recorded in further land transactions in Oyster Bay, 27 April, 1721. Edward Ketcham died probably at Oyster Bay, 1724. He married Mercy Harcourt, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Potter) Harcourt. Issue included, at least

21. Daniel, mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Richard Harcourt; possible ancestor of a New Jersey family.

Perhaps other children.

5. Philip Ketcham, son of John and Susan ( ) Ketcham, was born about 1656 and probably at Southold, New York. He lived in his father's family at Brookhaven and Huntington, New York, presumably, and was of Newtown, New York 3 June, 1679. He bought land of his brother John at Newtown 27 February, 1694/5 (Newtown Town Records, vol. II, p. 12). He is believed by the writer to be the Philip Ketcham whose will, dated 31 January, 1732/3, was proved 21 August*, 1734; he died at Newtown 12 July, 1734. Philip Ketcham married Martha Betts, daughter of Richard Betts. Issue:

---

*Liber 12, page 213, New York city, New York Wills. In the abstract published in Collections of the New York Historical Society for 1894, the date of probate is given erroneously as 21 April, 1734.

22. A son, believed to be Philip born 8 March, 1680. He married and was the father of, at least:
    i. Mary, who received a legacy in the will of her grandfather.

22a. Keziah, who married Richard Edsall of Newtown, New York, son of Samuel and Ruth (Woodhull) Edsall. Issue.

7. Joseph Ketcham, son of John and Bethiah (Richardson) Ketcham, was born at Newtown, New York about 1685. He sold his property in Newtown in 1732 and removed to Christiana, Delaware. Joseph Ketcham married in the First Presbyterian church in Newtown 7 April, 1714, Martha Phillips. Issue, at least:

23. Joseph, born in Newtown, New York 17 March, 1715, married Gertrude Johnson (probably Geertruyd Jans) of Long Island. He removed first to Mercer county, New Jersey and finally to Shelby county, Kentucky where he died. See Genealogy of the Ketcham and Kutch Families. In this compilation it is stated that a Ketcham crest was a lion's paw raised toward the dexter side, increased rampant. Just how a lion's paw can be increased rampant we know not; nor do we have the proper regard, perhaps, for the statement that 'Sir Rowland Ketcham, Knight of Wales, in the 16th century, is the earliest known of the name.' Aut Caesar, aut nihil!

24. John, born 17 March, 1722, married Mintia or Minitah (probably a variant of Jacomyntje), surname not given; settled in New Jersey.

Perhaps other children.

11. Theophilus Ketcham, probably son of John and Bethiah (Richardson) Ketcham, married in the First Presbyterian church at Jamaica, New York as from Hell Gate, New York 10 May, 1711 to Elizabeth Reeder, daughter of Jacob Reeder of Newtown, New York. He has been called Kellum by mistake. See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. XIII, p. 92, and The Scudder Family of Trenton, New Jersey, by Moses Bigelow. Issue:

25. Reuben, born 28 March, 1712.
26. Hannah, born 9 September, 1714.
27. Daniel, born 23 September, 1716.
28. Ruth, born 23 December, 1719.
29. Elizabeth, born 5 February, 1721/2.
30. Bethiah, born 23 February, 1723/4.
31. Theophilus, born 21 May, 1726.

13. Samuel Ketcham, son of Samuel and Mary ( )Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 5 May, 1672 and was living at Huntington in 1718, although deceased shortly before 18 December, 1723. His father made over title to land to his son Samuel 8 March, 1704 (Huntington Deeds, I, 504); as Samuel Ketcham junior with his wife Jean (who made her mark "S") he conveyed land to Samuel Whitman, 18 November, 1707 (Huntington Deeds, I, 565); with the same wife sold land to Nathaniel Whitman 8 November, 1717 (Huntington Deeds, II, 241), and the next day to John Whitman (ibid., II, 245); and on 15 December, 1718 he conveyed land to Samuel Whitman for £9 (Huntington Deeds, II, 285). The maiden name of his wife Jean or Jane is not known; she was admitted to the church at Huntington as a widow 18 December, 1723. She married again 2 February, 1729/30, to John Brush of Huntington as his third wife (see Vol. I, page 435). Issue:

33. Elizabeth, born at Huntington, New York 15 January, 1698.
34. Mary, born 18 August, 1699, Huntington, New York.
35. Deborah, born at Huntington, New York 8 May, 1701.
36. Samuel, born at Huntington, New York 15 March, 1706.

16. Nathaniel Ketcham, son of Samuel and Mary ( ) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 9 October, 1679, and died there in 1758. His will, dated 26 February, 1757, was proved 3 April, 1758, and filed in Liber 20 of New York city, New York Wills. He received land of his father 26 November, 1701 (Huntington, New York Deeds, I, 397); in the indenture Samuel Ketcham's brother Edward is also mentioned. On 10 December, 1704 Samuel and Mary Ketcham conveyed land to the son Nathaniel Ketcham, and Samuel Ketcham junior confirmed (Huntington Deeds, I, 530); Nathaniel Ketcham with Abigail his wife conveyed to Jeremiah Platt 4 February, 1708/9 (Huntington Deeds, I, 616); and again, 7 March, 1708/9 he with consent of the same wife sold land to Nathaniel Whitman (ibid. II, p. 109). Nathaniel Whitman sold land to Nathaniel Ketcham 4 February, 1717/8, which formerly had belonged to Walter Noakes (Oakes) (ibid., II, 213); Daniel Lewis and Timothy Brush conveyed to him on 19 March, 1721/2, and there was a reverse transaction on the same day between Nathaniel Ketcham and Daniel Lewis (ibid., II, 462, 470); and on 7 March, 1727/8 John Whitman conveyed land to him for £30 (ibid., 671). Nathaniel Ketcham was constable of Huntington in 1729, trustee in 1732/3 and President of the Trustees in 1740. The maiden name of his wife Abigail has not been found; it is considered that she was mother of the children. Issue:

+ 37. Nathaniel, married Charity Carll.
+ 38. Caleb, married Sarah Hobart or Hubbard.
+ 39. Isaac, married 1. Hannah Barker; 2. Mary (Whitehead) Rogers.

+ 40. Jonatham, married Hannah Ketcham.

41. Keziah, born about 1713, married in the First church at Huntington, New York to Timothy Kelsey, born about 1710-1712, son of Daniel Kelsey of Huntington. See the Kelsey Genealogy by Claypool and others.

42. Abigail, married in the First church at Huntington, New York 16 February, 1740/1 to Jonathan Sammis, son of John and Rebecca Sammis. See SAMMIS.

43. Stephen, identified as the one born in 1732, died at Huntington, New York 23 November, 1792 and buried in the Old Cemetery at that place. He married in the First ch. at Huntington 16 February, 1751 to Ann Titus, baptised in the same church 2 March, 1730, daughter of Abiel and Mary (Smith) Titus. Issue not traced.

44. Ruth said to have been born in 1732 (?twin with Stephen), died 9 October, 1781; was buried in the Old Cemetery at Huntington. She married in the First church at Huntington 10 May, 1753 to Timothy Conklin.

18. Ephraim Ketcham, son of Samuel and Mary ( ) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 4 February, 1685 and died at that place probably in the latter part of 1745. His will, dated 7 August, 1745, was proved 27 January, 1745/6 and filed at Liber 15, p. 505 of Wills at New York city, New York. He married Mary, maiden name not found, who survived her husband. Issue:

45. Joseph, born about 1711, perhaps before, probably the one of that name who was married in the First church at Huntington, New York 28 July, 1729 to Sarah Conklin, born 28 January, 1711/2, daughter of Timothy Conklin. Descendants lived in Beekman, New York.

+ 46. Benjamin, married Elizabeth Sprague.

47. Abijah, married 1, First church, Huntington, New York 13 November, 1741 to Agnes Pine; married 2, in the same church, 30 June, 1778 to Mary Smith, widow, of Huntington, New York. Not traced further.

48. Jonatham, who received his father's gun and sword, which had been his (i. e. Jonathan's) grandfather's. He is believed to have been the one of that name who married in the First church at Huntington, New York 24 August, 1748 to Mary Davis. Not traced further.

49. Susanna.

50. Mary.

37. Nathaniel Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Abigail ( ) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York in 1707/8 and died there 19 February, 1758. He was buried at Huntington, New York. Nathaniel Ketcham married in the First church at Huntington, New York 29 April, 1733 to Charity Carll. Issue:

+ 54. Jesse, married Temperance Brush.
55. Anna, born 10 June, 1736, died 18 August, 1818, married Barto.
56. Joel, born 29 December, 1737, married Mary Denton.
57. Timothy, born 21 May, 1739.
58. Abel, born 12 January, 1741, died in Virginia in September, 1775.
59. Mary, born 20 August, 1742.
60. Jacob, born 26 July, 1744, died 29 June, 1807.
+ 61. Zophar, married Jemima Ruscoe.
62. Alexander, born 6 January, 1748, shot by refugees during the War of the American Revolution in September, 1780.
63. Selah, born 20 June, 1750, died 7 January, 1751.
+ 64. Isaac Carll, married Hannah Wicks.
65. Ruth, born 12 December, 1753, died 25 May, 1829, married Wiggins.
66. (perhaps) Charity.

38. Caleb Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Abigail ( ) Ketcham, was born in Huntington, New York about 1713, married in the First Church at Huntington, New York 28 May, 1738 to Sarah Hobart or Hubbard, daughter of Ezekiel Hobart by his wife Sarah. Probable issue (at least):

67. Caleb, who died at Huntington, New York in March, 1826. He married in the First church at that place 28 July of 1782 to Abigail Rogers.
68. Hubbard, who married 12 August, 1781 to Jemima Blachley, daughter of Daniel and Prudence (Weiser) Blachley (Vol. I, pp. 312+). Issue:
i. Elizabeth, born at Northport, New York 10 May, 1786, died 22 June, 1859, married 29 February, 1804, John Gildersleeve, son of John and Keziah (Ketcham) Gildersleeve. See Vol. III, p. 1,138.

39. Isaac Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Abigail ( ) Ketcham, a resident of Huntington, New York, married there 1, First church, 12 December, 1739 to Hannah Barker, who was presumably living 6 May, 1757, but died shortly thereafter; married 2, in the same ch., 9 January, 1759, Mrs. Mary Rogers, widow of Smithtown, New York. Issue, by first wife:

69. Isaac, born 20 July, 1740.
70. Mary, born 14 August, 1743, married 1 November, 1763,

Jesse Bryan, son of Epenetus and Elizabeth (Stratton) Bryan. See Vol. I, p. 454.

71. Ezra, born 2 March, 1745/6.
72. Samuel, born 5 September, 1748, of Salem, New York 3 May, 1784.
73. Hannah, born 6 September, 1750.
74. Abigail, born 25 December, 1752.
75. Stephen, born at Huntington, New York 6 April, 1755; administration on his estate was granted to his brother Samuel of Salem, New York 3 May, 1784. He married Caroline, maiden name not reported.
76. Keziah, born at Huntington, New York 6 May, 1757. baptised in the First church at that place 14 August, 1757, married at Freshpond, Huntington, 8 January, 1781 to John Gildersleeve, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Higbie) Gildersleeve of Huntington. See Vol. III, page 1,137.1.*

40. Jonathan Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Abigail ( )Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York about 1715, and died at that place in 1751. His will, dated 22 February, 1751, was proved 2 May, 1751 and filed at Liber 17, p. 358 of New York city, New York Wills. His brother Nathaniel and friend John Wood III were executors. Jonathan Ketcham married Hannah Ketchum of Norwalk, Connecticut, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Wakelee) Ketchum. Issue:

77. Epenetus, baptised at Huntington, New York 3 October of 1736.
78. Jonathan, baptised at Huntington, New York 27 May, 1739.
79. Daniel, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 18 April, 1742.
80. Eliphalet, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 13 Oct., 1745.
81. Hannah, baptised at Huntington, New York 7 August, 1748.
82. Samuel (posthumous).

46. Benjamin Ketcham, son of Ephraim and Mary ( ) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York in 1715; married Elizabeth (or Hannah) Sprague. Issue included:

83. Benjamin, born about 1740, died at the age of 101 in Easton, Washington county, New York. He married in Rumbout precinct, now Poughkeepsie, New York to Mary Rathbun, who died at the age of 102, a remarkable record. He was reputedly a revolutionary soldier on the Colonial side. Issue.

Probably other children.

---

*Correcting the cross-reference in Vol. III, which makes Keziah the daughter of the second wife Mary ( ) (Rogers) Ketcham. See also SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, under GILDERSLEEVE.

54. Jesse Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Charity (Carll) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 23 September, 1734, and died at Babylon, New York 6 September, 1825, of which place he was a resident. He was an elder of the First Presbyterian church of Babylon, and was one of the prominent figures in the issues' which developed between the Presbytery, the Rev. Luther Gleason, and Mrs. Elias (Keziah Ann Muncy) Leek. (See MUNCY). He appears to have been a man of exacting conscience. Jesse Ketcham made his will 30 November, 1811 and it was proved 16 November, 1825, and filed at Liber E, p. 156 of Wills at Riverhead, New York. He married in the First church at Huntington, New York, 3 August, 1761 to Temperance Brush, born 26 June, 1740, baptised in the First church 3 August, 1740, died 14 October, 1803, daughter of Thomas and Temperance (Denton) Brush of Huntington (Vol. I, p. 427). Issue:

84. Charity, born 3 January, 1762, died 11 April, 1853, married van Nostrand.
85. Nathaniel, born 14 May, 1764, died 21 January, 1777.
86. Temperance, born 18 July, 1766, died at South Huntington, New York, 15 April, 1839, married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington 1 April, 1792 to Epenetus Smith, son of Ichabod and Phoebe (Vail) Smith of New York city and South Huntington, New York. See SEVER-SMITH-SMITH, Vol. I, p. 29.
87. Thomas, born 21 September, 1768.
88. Abel, born 11 October, 1770, died 25 November, 1772.
89. Prudence, born 16 November, 1775.
90. Rebekah, born 18 March, 1779, died 22 October, 1843.
91. Mary, born 7 August, 1781, died single 18 April, 1873.

61. Zophar Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Charity (Carll) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 21 May, 1746 and died 29 June, 1807. He married Jemima Ruscoe, born at Huntington, New York 28 May, 1750, died 12 October, 1815, daughter of David and Jemima (Scudder) Ruscoe of Huntington. Issue:

+ 92. Abel, married Mary Wood Prime.
+ 93. David, married Rebekah Chichester.
94. Hannah, born 25 January, 1779.
95. Ruth, born 29 December, 1780.
96. Nathaniel, born 17 December, 1782, died 18 October, 1810, married 30 December, 1809 to Hetty Smith who was born 30 August, 1785. Issue.
+ 97. Timothy, married 1, Mary Smith; 2. Basineth (or Bathvina) Buffet.
98. Charity, born 20 December, 1786, married 2 March, 1806 to Isaac Baylis junior.
99. Elizabeth, born 11 March, 1789.
+100. Joel S., married Mary Everett.

64. Isaac Carll Ketcham, son of Nathaniel and Charity (Carll) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 11 February, 1752 and died there 16 April, 1808. His will, dated 16 April, 1808, was proved 4 May, 1808. He married according to family record Hannah Wicks, died 29 January, 1805, said to have been daughter of a John Wicks. Issue:

101. Eliphalet, baptised at Huntington, New York 10 January, 1791.
102. Hannah E., born in 1792, died 26 October, 1806.
103. Sarah, married Smedicor.
104. Bathsheba, born 9 May, 1793, died 11 November, 1884; married in 1823, Henry Bullard.
105. Alexander, born 4 November, 1783 at Huntington, New York, died 8 May, 1850; married Freelove, maiden name not reported, born in 1789, died 16 December, 1816. Issue.
106. Jesse.
107. John W.

92. Abel Ketcham, son of Zophar and Jemima (Ruscoe) Ketcham, was born in Huntington, New York 20 February, 1775. He married 12 May, 1817 to Mary Wood Prime, born 1 September, 1782, died 25 February, 1835, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Youngs and Mary (Wheelwright) Prime. Issue:

108. Son, stillborn, 17 June, 1818.
109. Edward Woodhull, born 5 January, 1820, married 13 December, 1843, Sarah A. Haydon.
110. Hannah Amelia, born 26 April, 1822.
111. Ebenezer Prime, born 7 August, 1825, married
Issue:
i. Elizabeth, married Rev. George P. Noble.
ii. Herbert T., surrogate of Kings county, New York.

93. David Ketcham, son of Zophar and Jemima (Ruscoe) Ketcham, was born at Huntington, New York 1 August, 1776 and died 25 November, 1819. He married 1 September, 1800 to Rebekah Chichester, who was born 5 October, 1779. Issue:

112. Jacob, born 2 August, 1801.
113. Elizabeth, born 26 April, 1803.
114. Phebe, born 19 June, 1805, married 25 February, 1829 to John Barto.
115. Abel, born 12 December, 1806.
116. David C., born 16 January, 1809.
117. Zophar, born 22 May, 1811.
118. Margaret, born 9 March, 1813.
119. Eliphalet, born 11 February, 1815.
120. Nathaniel Prime, born 24 May, 1820, died 14 November of 1822.

97. Timothy Ketcham, son of Zophar and Jemima (Ruscoe) Ketcham, was born 18 December, 1784; married 1, 10 May, 1806* to Mary Smith, born 3 December, 1783, died 16 August, 1811, daughter of Josiah and Abigail (Chichester) Smith of Huntington, New York (Vol. I, p. 35). He married 2, 11 January, 1814 to Basineth, also called Basimath and Bathvina, Buffet. Issue, by first wife:

121. Abigail, born 1 October, 1808, married 27 November, 1827, Solomon Smith.

Issue, by second wife;

122. Mary, born 15 October, 1814, died 28 March, 1818.

123. Sarah, born 27 October, 1816, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 17 November, 1832, married Buffet.

124. Platt Carll, born 13 November, 1819, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 17 November, 1832, married Hannah E. Smith.

125. Elizabeth, born 3 November, 1823, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 17 November, 1832.

100. Joel S. Ketcham, son of Zophar and Jemima (Ruscoe) Ketcham, was born in the town of Huntington, New York 27 January, 1791. He married 27 February, 1814 to Mary Everett. Issue:

126. Nathaniel, born 31 December, 1815.

127. Jemima, born 28 May, 1818.

128. John Everett, born 18 September, 1821, died 2 November, 1844.

129. Sarah Amelia, born 29 November, 1823.

NOTES

The record of the baptism of John Ketcham at Cambridge was obtained for John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C., by R. G. Hamshaw of Downham Market, Norfolk, England. John Ketcham is reported in Ipswich, Massachusetts by John B. Felt in his History of Ipswich, Essex and Hamilton (Massachusetts), published in 1834, page 11, and in 1648; but Mr. Felt says on the same page that Edward Ketcham was there in 1639. The explanation, of course, is simple. John Ketcham, son of Edward Ketcham, had come to maturity by 1648. The Ancient Records of the Town of Ipswich, edited and published by George A. Schofield in 1899, vol. I (unpaged), records John Ketcham as in Ipswich on the 11th day of 11th month, 1647; and the

---

*Correcting page 35, vol. I, wherein the date of marriage is given as 10 May, 1800.

late Josephine C. Frost reported him in the records of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in 1646. The Southold Town Records, edited by J. Wickham Case, refer to him in vol. I, pp. 115 and 117, and vol. II, pp. 94-96; and the History of Southold, Long Island by Epher Whitaker, 1881, refers to him on pp. 36 and 46. His sojourn in Brookhaven is recorded in Brookhaven Town Records, vol. I, transcribed by Archibald C. Weeks, 1924, pp. 71, 84, 86, 96, 98, 110, 116, 124, 126,136, and 146. See also Colonial Records of Connecticut, 1635 - 1665, page 390; Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, XIV, pp. 565, 631, 632; Huntington Town Records (New York), edited by Charles R. Street, vol. I, pp. 72, 92 (Patentee) and 115 (cf. Huntington Deeds, vol. I, p. 19); Deeds, Jamaica, New York,Book I, p. 343 (Queensborough Public Library); New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 70, p. 60; Documentary History of the State of New York, II, p. 359; Ancestors of Jacob Shaffer and his wife Cordelia Hunt, by Josephine C. Frost, 1927; Ancestors of Welding Ring and his wife Ida Malvina Mailler, by Josephine C. Frost in 1935, p. 187; Pillsbury Genealogy, by Mary Lovering Holman, vol. I, pp. 400, 906, 908; Town Minutes of Newtown, New York, 1656-1688, the Historical Records Survey, vols. I and II (indexed) and Minutes of the Town Courts of Newtown, New York, 1656-1690, vols. I and II (indexed).

Contrary to the impression left by some genealogists, this John Ketcham was not a resident of Huntington, New York except for a very few years, although in that time he got himself recorded as a patentee under the Nicholls Patent. At Brookhaven, Huntington and in his later residency at Newtown, he was recognized as possessing leadership and ability. In the Minutes of the Town Courts there is preserved testimony which he gave, and which brings the voice of this ancestor down through the centuries. We quote:

Vol. II, p. 40 (abstracted except where quoted)

> 31 July, 1663. Action between William Alburtis pltf and John Citcham (sic) defendant. Defendant swears that "hee to the best of his Memmory he never Gave John alburtis order to winter two swine that was Thomas Martens".

Ibid., p. 96; 5-6 June, 1677.

> Thomas Stevenson v/s John Ketcham.
>
> Jeremiah Burroughs, aged 26 or thereabout, swore that a certain horse owned by Thomas Stevenson was hurt. Stevenson asked Burroughs to look at the horse, whose nose appeared to be broken and there were two or three holes near a buttock, which

might have been caused by a dog. The deponent Burroughs with Thomas Stevenson and Joseph Reeder

"went to the house of Good man Ketchams: a (and) Thomas Stevenson asked Good man Ketcham whare his horse was and he Replyed he did not know he was not his horris keeper soe the sd Thomas Stevenson toald him that his horse was all beast ded and he did Expect satisfaction from him and Goodman Ketcham bid him doe his worst and Good man Kitchman (sic) and Thomas Stevenson went both away to Gether toward the horse and further saith not.

Joseph Reder testifyeth to the same depose.... before mentioned and alsobe (?also he) thus much further that I this sd deponent was desired by Thomas Stevenson to Goe with him from the horse to Goodma. Ketcham and then from Goodman Ketchams... the horse the second time: the sd Ketcham aksed(sic) Thomas Stevenson how he valiued his horse and he Replyed Eight pounds and Good man Kitch (sic) Replyed he should use a Concence for he did not question but he Could by such a one for forty or fifty shillings and this deponent alsoe testifyeth that the horse had Receved som hurt by one of his Eyes: and also the sd Thomas Stevenson sd that he that would a buse a hors soe he thought he would not stick to Cut a purse soe Good man Kitcham sd doe not Charg mee and Thomas Stev.... sd noe I doe not charg you: soe this deponent wi.. the Rest went to wards house of Goodman Kitch.. and the sd Thomas Stevenson sd of that (it was) you. dogg that did doe it, he was an unlawfull dog, and he forwarned him he should not keep it Good man Kitcham Replyed he would not part with his dog for 5 pound: and att our partin. he asked him whether he would Make satisfaction for his horse and Goodman Kitcha. said Lett him (i. e. the horse) alone two or three days he did not question but that he would be well: and the sd Stevenson asked him: - if he should Lett the hors alone three or fower dayes whether he would pay for him or not but I herd noe answer...."

Ibid., p. 199: 3 December, 1668.

"Thomas Petitt Junr plt~ Enters an accon of defamacon against Richard Smith defendant.

The testimony of John Ketcham
The deponent declareth that after his bullock was goared in the flanke by John Lawessins Bull he was resolved to speake with John Lawreson about it but whether he did speak with

him or his soñ he can not tell but one of them he did & tould him that his bull had hurt one of my cattle & he wished the pty he tould to cut his longest horne & he would help them to doe it, & afterward when Stevensons oxen was hurt then he did helpe to cut the bulls horne"

On 4 March, 1678 the Court records show

Thomas pettit being sworne In Court saith thatt Richard man did Imploy the sd deponent to drive some Cattell for him to the fery and withall ded desire mee to Goe to John Kitcham to Reseave a beast there for him: so I went to the house and he was not att home as I saw soe his wife* sent one of her Garls to shew mee the beast: soe the Garle shewed mee a brown Midling beast & the Lower part of her tayle was a Grayesh Coullor: soe beeing she was something unRuly: to be drove out, att Last his son phillip Kitcham did come and helpe her out att the hors Richard Man stood as she Came out to turn her downe the lane & with all said that is shee that I bought: soe with much a doe I doed did (sic) Gitt her a littell out of the towne, and betweene this town and the Kills she did Gitt from us and Run a way....

We have also consulted MSS data of Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York; the late James F. Morton of Paterson, New Jersey; John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C., Genevieve Sanders of Glen Cove, New York and others. For descendants reference has been made to the Huntington Town Records (page by page); the original books of Deeds on file in the Town Hall at Huntington, New York; the printed Records of the Town of Oyster Bay, New York (indexed); Records of the First Church, Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder (indexed); The American Genealogist, XXII, p. 119; Genealogy and History, 15 September, 1941, No. 4003; Ketcham Bible Record, belonging to Mr. F. S. Ketcham of Brooklyn, New York; Bible Records, vol. VIII, p. 123 (New York), library of the National Society, D. A. R., Washington, D. C.; and Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by F. G. Mather, p. 433.

John Ketcham (page 1,713) was the son of

---

*Just who these "garls" (i. e. girls) were cannot be decided at this late date. They may have been daughters of John Ketcham by a previous wife, or some other relatives in the household, or even, servants. The son Philip by a wife other than Bethiah Richardson is proved here.

12. EDWARD KETCHAM 3,472. 3,588
m. MARY HALL

He was born probably in southern England, about 1590-95.

Edward Ketcham appears to have been a sojourner at Cambridge, county Cambridge, England at the time of his marriage in 1619. For the next nine years, at least, he was a resident of Cambridge or its immediate vicinity; after 1628 he has not thus far been found in English records.

Some time in the next decade he resolved to emigrate to the English colonies on the other side of the Atlantic ocean, and he is accordingly found in Ipswich, Massachusets when on 9 March, 1636/7 he was made a freeman. James Savage says that he was at Ipswich as early as 1635. Edward Ketcham is recorded as a cattle-owner of Ipswich 20 December, 1638, and again 13 June, 1639. A deed of Samuel Boreman's states that he had sold land to Boreman about 1640. He was still of Ipswich 3 March, 1639/40 when Hester Ketcham, presumably his daughter, was freed from her service to John Woolridge.

Sometime after this he removed to Southold, Long Island, although the date is unknown. The earliest records of Southold are lost, and the available references are evanescent. The records that remain show however, that he was at one time a resident there. In the enumeration of the several properties of William Wells, one piece was separated from the property of Edward Ketcham by the highway. This shows that Edward Ketcham was in Southold before 1651. On 8 August, 1654, William Wells purchased eight acres of land in Southold from Ensign Alexander Bryan of Milford, Connecticut, which had been the property of Edward Ketcham in Southold.

In the description of land owned by Thomas Mapes in 1652, mention is made of a certain parcel of land beginning from Edward Ketcham's meadow; and in the description of land belonging to Joseph Horton at Southold, 2 January, 1653, the property of Edward Ketcham is cited as adjoining. In February, 1654, reference is made to land "late Edward Ketcham's, now Mrs. Wells' lying west"; and on 5 December, 1655 Mathias Corwin owned land adjoining that of Mrs. Wells, and which latter had formerly been the property of Edward Ketcham. It is thought that Ketcham removed before the colder weather of the winter of 1653-4 had set in, or in the fall of 1653.

His next and last residence was Stratford, Connecticut, Here Edward Ketcham died in June of 1655. His will of that month was proved 17 June, 1655 and the inventory was taken 9 June, 1655. It amounted to £90/11/6. He was noted in the records most frequently as Edward Catcham.

Edward Ketcham married in St. Andrew the Great parish church at Cambridge, England, 1, on 22 August, 1619 to Mary Hall. It is believed that she died probably in England. He married 2, probably at Ipswich, Massachusetts to Sarah, maiden name not found, who survived him to marry Henry Whitney of Huntington, New York, and Norwalk, Connecticut (see WHITNEY-KETCHAM).

Issue, by first wife:

1. Mary, born probably at Cambridge, England in 1620, baptised at St. Andrew's, Cambridge, 7 May, 1620; mentioned in the will of her father in June, 1655. Not traced further.
2. John, married 1, Susan(na) ; 2, Bethiah Richardson. See page 1,715.
3. Hester, called Chattcham in the baptismal record, baptised in Holy Trinity church at Cambridge, England, 10 April, 1626. The Court of Assistants of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 3 January, 1639/40 emancipated her from her then master John Woolridge, apparently because of his propensity to drunkenness and disorderly conduct. She is referred to in the will of her father, June, 1655. Not traced further.
4. Ann, called Ketham, baptised at St. Michael's, Cambridge, England, 19 October, 1628 (Cambridgeshire Antiquarian Society Publications, vol. 25, p. 7).

Issue, by second wife:

5. Sarah, married Joseph Whitman. See KETCHAM, Third Line.
6. Rebecca, called daughter of Edward Ketcham of Stratford, Connecticut in Norwalk records, married 14 February, 1677 to Thomas Taylor of Norwalk. Issue.
7. (probably, because of his close association with Rebecca (Ketcham) Taylor and because if he was descended of Edward Ketcham there appears to be no other way in which he could be descended) Joseph, born about 1650, probably at Southold, New York, died at Norwalk, Connecticut in 1730. His will, dated 4 May, 1730, was proved 3 July, 1730. He, and many of his descendants, spelled the surname Ketchum. Joseph Ketchum married 1, Norwalk, Conn., 13

April, 1679 to Mercy Lindall, born at New Haven, Conn., 18 December, 1658, daughter of Henry Lindall of New Haven; married 2, before 4 May, 1730 to Sarah, maiden name not reported, who married as his widow to Phineas Hanford. Issue, by first wife:

i. Nathaniel, born at Norwalk, Connecticut 23 January, 1679-1680, died at Wilton, Conn., 19 September. 1738. His will, dated 9 September, 1738, was proved 21 December, 1738. Nathaniel Ketchum was lieutenant in the Wilton train band, October, 1727 and captain in October, 1730. He married at Norwalk, Conn., 12 June, 1710 to Sarah Wakelee, daughter of Deliverance Wakelee. Issue:

A. Elihu, born 28 April, 1714.

B. Hannah, born 27 November, 1717, married Jonathan Ketcham of Huntington, New York, son of Nathaniel and Abigail Ketcham. See page 1,722.

C. Ephraim, born 11 August, 1719, married 3 April, 1746, Mary Spencer.

D. Ebenezer, born at Norwalk, Conn., 6 May, 1723, m. 1, 2 January, 1746/7 to Rachel, maiden name not reported, and who died 13 May, 1747; married 2, Mary Sherwood. Issue, by first wife:

a. Daniel, born 27 May, 1747

Issue, by second wife:

b. Thadeus (sic), born 11 December, 1748, married 23 November, 1769, Rachel Boughton.

c. Stephen, born 22 February, 1750, died 15 April, 1710, married in 1774 to Tryphena Torry. Residents respectively of Ballston Spa and Oxford, New York. Issue.

d. Ebenezer, born 26 January, 1751.

e. Jonathan, born in May, 1754.

f. Joshua, born 22 January, 1755.

g. Mary, born 12 December, 1757.

h. Susannah, born 19 August, 1759.

i. Joseph, born 23 August, 1761.

j. Benjamin, twin with Joseph, born 23 August, 1761, died at Lisle, New York in 1822, married at Sharon, Conn., Sarah Kelsey. Issue, residents of Broome co., N. Y.

k. Sarah, born 15 January, 1764.

l. Jeremiah, born 14 May, 1769, died 1 December, 1825.

m. Charlotte, born 31 July, 1774.

E. Joseph, born 9 March, 1725/6, married 8 March,

1739/40, Elizabeth Hurlbut.

F. Sarah, born 9 November, 1725/6, married 29 September, 1743 to Phineas Chapman. She died 23 December, 1812.

G. Nathan, born 5 April, 1729, died in January of 1805; married

ii. Sarah, born at Norwalk, Conn., 19 February, 1681/2.

iii. Hannah, married (recorded at Ridgefield, Conn.) 9 May, 1711, Daniel Olmstead.

iv. Elizabeth, married 1, Thomas Gregory and 2, 13 August, 1719, Moses Fountain.

v. Joseph, lieutenant of the South company at Norwalk, Conn. in May, 1731 and captain of the First company in May of 1739.

vi. John.

vii. Samuel.

viii. Deborah, married Samuel Clugston.

Issue, by which wife not determinable:

8. Hannah, mentioned in the will of her father in June, 1655, and frequently identified as the child baptised as Ann, an identification which we do not accept. No further record.

NOTES

We are deeply indebted to the researches conducted on behalf of Mr. John I. Coddington in England, in which we were privileged to participate in a small way, for the baptismal records of the children of Edward and Mary (Hall) Ketcham. The present writer discovered independently the marriage of Edward Ketcham about 1937 in Phillimore's Cambridgeshire Marriages, vol. 5, p. 6 and communicated this information to the late James F. Morton of Paterson, New Jersey on a privileged basis. In this connection the writer wishes to make a few comments. The first is that in giving out this information the writer did not, at that time, claim that the Edward Ketcham so found was the one of the present connection. The second is that while it may be that other researchers had found this entry before this time, we were not aware of it. The third is that we have found that Mr. Morton disseminated this information widely, to such an extent that a positive identity of the American immigrant with the Cambridge man was eventually made, an outcome which was probably inevitable, some genealogists being what they are.

Therefore, it is gratifying that Mr. Coddington's researches have

established reasonably from the baptisms of the children, that the Edward Ketcham who married Mary Hall was indeed the emigrant.

In the list of children of Edward Ketcham there is usually included a son Samuel. There is no baptismal record for such a man thus far found in England; and the records available for a man of this name are from Long Island and at a time when they could be ascribed to the son of John and Susan Ketcham. He was not of Ipswich nor of Southold in the earliest days, and one pedigree which makes a Samuel the father of Joseph Ketchum of Norwalk is believed to be wrong. We challenge the evidence that such a Samuel existed, and that he was the father of Joseph Ketchum.

James Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of New England, vol. III, p. 14, has Edward Ketcham in Ipswich as early as 1635. Other than the pertinent references already given under JOHN KETCHAM, see Southold Town Records, edited by J. Wickham Case, vol. I, pp. 4, 9, 18, 21 and 27; A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Connecticut, by the Rev. Samuel Orcutt, Part I, p. 241; History and Genealogies of the Families of Old Fairfield, Conn., by Donald L. Jacobus, Vol. I, p. 359; Boston Evening Transcript, Note 3136 by Amiko, 4 and 11 May, 6 and 27 July and 16 November, 1940, and 29 March and 12 April, 1941; Ancestry of Col. John Harrington Stevens and his wife Frances Helen Miller, by Mary Lovering Holman, 1949, p. 511; Bible Records, Vol. 58, (New York State), filed in the library of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, 1943/4 (line of Stephen Ketchum, founder of the families in Greene and Chenango counties, New York); the Southold, Long Island Traveler, 28 October, 1904 (which gives an alleged version of the will of the first Edward Ketcham which is inconsistent with the facts) and The Whitney Family of Connecticut, by S. Whitney Phoenix, p. 4.

In The Whitney Family Mr. Phoenix gives a rendition of the will of Edward Ketcham as he found it to be shortly before 1878. The record is in the Probate Records of Fairfield, and unfortunately at some past time (considerably before 1878) had had ink spilled over it. As a consequence it is stated that the interaction of the acidic ions in the old-fashioned inks had eaten out the paper to such an extent that most of the will is illegible. What is left of the will of Edward "Catchem" appears to be as follows:

I, Edw.... ....perfect.... ....God h....
Sarah.... ....and.... ....burial....
to pay.... ....cause to.... ....After my decease
five shillings.... ....to.... ....John....

> I give and bequeath to my three dau.... Mary Hann.... Hester, five shillings a piece to be p.... ....within six .... after my decease, the rest after my decease.... .... dispose.... ....seeth cause for the good of hers .... and A.ne.
>
> Witness the day and year above written.
>
> THOMAS PELL
>
> Mr. Pell takes oath in open .... this eighth June 1655 that .... the last will and testament of Edward Catcham the Court approves thereof.
>
> WILLIAM HILL
> Secy

Mr. Phoenix's compilation, while it may contain errors, does show that he endeavored to be painstakingly accurate.

Mr. Donald L. Jacobus informed the writer 17 June, 1932 that he had seen the will of this Edward Ketcham recorded in Fairfield Probate Records, and also said that

> it is in the badly damaged first volume, and much of it was lost years ago. The part remaining mentions wife Sarah, son John, and daughters Mary, Hannah and Hester. Other children were probably mentioned in the part lost from the top of the page. The top of all these pages were eaten away by chemicals in ink spilled on the volume before 1800, and I do not believe any genealogist can quote the will in full; a brief abstract made in 1841 adds nothing to the above statement.

From the abstract made by Mr. Phoenix, it is believed that the daughter Anne (as distinct from Hannah) was still living in 1655.

There is record of a Henry Ketcham in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1638. He does not appear further in Massachusetts and his connection with Edward Ketcham, if any, is unknown.

The ancestry of Edward Ketcham is unknown.

NOTES ON THE KETCHAM FAMILY (*et var.*) IN ENGLAND

From the Boston Evening Transcript, 11 May, 1940 we take the following, as provided through the fine generosity of Mr. John I. Coddington:

> .... My own study (this writer calls himself Amiko) of English sources shows the first plain trace of the family in Horton (Kent, near Canterbury) and Folkestone, Kent, where the published marriage records show a family named Ketcham, as early as 1459, and thence to 1526. In one case, toward the latter date, the name is spelled Ketham, which as we shall see .... is found applied to Edward himself a century later.
>
> .... The light grows a little brighter presently, since the Goodwin genealogy includes copies of old Kentish wills belonging to its ancestry. Here we have the will of Dionyse Goddyn, Folkestone, widow, March 13, 1430-1, in which she names a whole list by the name of Ketham. A century later comes the will of Mareye Goodwin, of Postlinge, widow, Nov. 17, 1641, in which she spells the name Kitham, but refers to one of its members both as Kitham and as Kitcham. The spelling Ketcham has been found by me only once. This is in the administration proceedings of John Ketcham, mariner, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1667.

And from the same, March 29, 1941, Part II, page 2:

> Note 3136. Part 6. The volumes of Archaeologia Cantiana, referred to more in detail in my answer 9381, published Nov. 30, 1940 .... throw a veritable flood of light on the long, moot problem of the origin of the Ketcham name and family.
>
> The oldest reference, long antedating any mention elsewhere in England of any possible origin of the Ketcham family, is found in volume 46, page 12, where the name Caetham and Chatham are used (synonymously), in a document assigned to about the year 975.
>
> Next comes a charter of William Rufus, definitely dated by reference to positively known events, as of 1090-3. This document, in volume 24, page 4, was sent "ad prae posituram de Ceteham," for the Cathedral of St. Andrews, Rochester.... The Latin original gives the place-name as Cetham, which the Archaeological Society translates as Chatham.
>
> In volume 30, page 74, Henry and William de Catham, sons of Henry, make a gift to the hospital at Ospring, April 1, 1247. Volume 31, page 82, records a debt paid in 1468-9 by the treasurer of St.

Austin's Abbey, Canterbury, to Richard Ketcham of Monk's Horton. In 1552, in another volume which I failed to make note of, John Ketcham is named as an inhabitant of Romney, Kent. In volume 20, page 44, administration on the estate of William Ketham, New Romney, is granted to his father of the same name.

Chatham, Eng.

The foregoing records, taken as a series, and connected with those which I have enumerated in a preceding contribution, seem thoroughly convincing. The family evidently originated in the ancient Kentish village, known by the variant spellings of Castham, Catham, Cetham, Ceteham and Chatham; and its members were termed "de" Catham, or whatever variant spelling may occur in any given case. Later on, the "C" gradually gave way to the "K," though still often found. In all cases, however, the name ended in "-am."

The Chatham family seems to have been (an) early offshoot, which soon went its separate way....

Of the family with which we are concerned, the form "Ketcham" seems to have won its way into general use in the course of the 17th century, although the parish records of Cambridge continue to refer to our own Edward by the name of Cecham, Cetham and Kecham. In Ipswich, the records, as formerly shown, name him and his family as Catcham, a spelling nowhere found in England, and in this country used only in Ipswich and in Edward's will of 1655.

So, as the late James F. Morton could say, all of the stories and reports of a mythical Sir Roland Ketcham in Wales and of German, Dutch and other origins are fully disproved, and have no standing whatever.

K E T C H A M

SECOND LINE

10. HESTER or ESTHER KETCHAM 897
m. JOHN WICKES or WICKS
son of Thomas Wilkes or Wickes and

She was born probably at Ipswich, Massachusetts about 1648.

Her baptismal record is not found.

She was brought to Huntington, New York in the family of her father John Ketcham, undoubtedly through Southold and Brookhaven, New York. Hester Ketcham is the one identified as recorded in a license issued 25 April, 1673 to permit the marriage of Hester Ketcham to John Wickes. The marriage undoubtedly took place, as the records of Huntington, New York show that the name of his wife was Hester. She is also called Esther.

Hester (Ketcham) Wickes signed an indenture with her husband 20 October, 1706, when John Wickes conveyed to Joseph Wood. However on 14 January, 1709 when John Wickes again conveyed property, she is not mentioned; nor is she recorded subsequently.

The date of her death is unknown. No administration of her effects is found.

For descendants, see WICKES-WICKS, #896.

NOTES

See Names of Persons for Whom Marriage Licenses were issued by the Secretary of the Province of New York, issued by the State of New York; Huntington, New York Deeds, Liber I, p. 544; and other references as given under WICKES-WICKS.

It must be stated that there is no record specifically stating that the daughter of John and Susan Ketcham married John Wickes. However, there seems to be no other possible ancestry for this Hester Ketcham, and many genealogists have accepted it as fact. The writer agrees. Accordingly we say that

KETCHAM
1,738

Hester Ketcham was undoubtedly the daughter of John and Susan Ketcham. See #1,736, 1,794, page 1,713, this volume.

K E T C H A M

THIRD LINE

10. SARAH KETCHAM 901
m. JOSEPH WHITMAN

She was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts about 1639.

She came with her father's family to Southold, Long Island in all probability, and in 1655 was a resident in her father's household. Sometime before his death, Edward Ketcham was at Milford, Connecticut talking with Edward Frencham, & he told Frencham that Whitman was a good lad and should have his daughter.

After Edward Ketcham's death, his widow (Sarah's mother) married Henry Whitney and removed to Huntington, New York. Whitney opposed the match, and the whole matter was brought before the magistrate at Huntington 11 June, 1660. The latter, finding the matter difficult to decide, resolved to hear Mrs. Whitney. Her testimony is not reported, but genealogists have assumed that love had its way, as it is known that the wife of Joseph Whitman was named Sarah. The connection is accepted by us.

Sarah joined in a deed with her husband to Isaac Platt 11 December, 1688; she signed with an X mark. She participated in conveying land to her nephew Edward Ketcham 26 March, 1692; and she with her husband conveyed land to their son Nathan on 26 November, 1697. She is last of record 7 March, 1699, at which time Joseph and Sarah Whitman deeded land to their sons Zebulon and Nathaniel Whitman. Sarah was then about 60.

The date of her death is not found, and no administration of her estate is of record. She was probably buried at Huntington, New York.

For descendants, see WHITMAN, #900.

NOTES

The first record of Sarah Ketcham appears in the Huntington Court Records, p. 23, and it has been copied and reproduced both in the

Whitney Genealogy by S. Whitney Phoenix and in the Huntington, New York, Town Records, vol. II, p. 78. The latter, however, has recorded the year incorrectly as 1690, whereas it was 1660. The two reproductions are not quite alike, and we have not seen the original in the Court Records for comparison. The following is believed to represent essentially the original:

Jeune the 11 (1660)

the complaint of henary Whitms to the court agaynst Joseph Whitmor (Whitman) for steling of his dafters afetions contray to her mothars mind and using unlafull menss to obtayne his dafters Leue

the deposition of Edward Frenshom good cecham coming to us when I was at mill ford (i. e. Milford) he hauing som discorse about this bisnes he gave Joseph Whitmor his consent to haue his dafter prouided he ware in a seteled way of Leueng to mayntayne a wife

The testimony of samuell blakman: this depo. sayth being in compary Joseph Whitmor and seme others he herd good cechum say ioseph wase a good Lad and shuld have his dafter.

the Cort agred that the matar apering so dark that thay can not se cas to proseed to giue in thar aprehenciones without Sara cechum do apere to give the cort to understand what she can say in the case to giue them further Light

This is an interesting commentary upon the customs of the times.

Shortly afterwards Joseph Whitman of Huntington conveyed, 17 March, 1663, title to accomodations to John Rogers which had been formerly Edward Frencham's, showing that he had obtained Frencham's land. The associations thus confirm the probability that Joseph Whitman did marry Sarah Ketcham. (Huntington Town Records, printed, II, p. 247). See also Huntington Town Records, II, pp. 17, 104, 212 and 213; Deeds, Liber I, pp. 157, 259, 259, 345 and 386.

Sarah Ketcham was the daughter of

11. EDWARD KETCHAM 1,802
m. SARAH

See page 1,729, ##3,472, 3,588; and also WHITNEY-KETCHAM, under # 1,803.

K O E C K - K O U K

10. MARGRIETJE KOECK or KOUK 915
m. SIMON LOSEE
son of Pieter Janszen Loyse(n) and Sara Colfs (Kolfs)

She was born probably at Flatbush, Kings county, New York, about November of 1682.

She was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York 19 November, 1682, the sponsors at the baptism being Jean Parys (Lequier) and Rachel Dircks(his wife), of Brooklyn, New York.

Margrietje Koeck married about 1702 and probably at Bushwick, New York to Simon Losee. She and her husband were residents of Oyster Bay, New York as early as 1706. The Losee family lived at Wheatley in that town, and she was still a resident there 5 September, 1763, when her husband's will was proved. She was then a venerable matriarch of a very large family.

The date of her death has not been found. She was probably buried at Oyster Bay, New York.

For descendants, see under LOSEE, #914.

NOTES

The baptism is printed in Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Reformed Dutch Church Records, New York City, New York, (indexed). Her surname is Koek in modern Dutch, and means Cook, to which it was frequently Anglicized. The original name was Danish, and was probably spelled Kok. See also LOSEE.

Margrietje Koeck was the daughter of

11. LAURENS CORNELISZEN KOECK 1,830
m. MARGRIETJE BARENTS VAN FLAESBEEK
daughter of Barent Gerritszen van Flaesbeek and Margrietje (Dircks) (Schút) Nagel

He was born in Denmark about 1640.

According to his own testimony, he emigrated to the New Netherlands in 1661 and as of September, 1687 had been a resident of Flatlands (Nieuw Amersfoort) on Long Island in New York for twenty-six years. He is recorded on the assessment rolls of Flatlands in 1676. He was temporarily of Flatbush, New York 2 February, 1677-1678, and was on the assessment roll of the latter place in 1683.

Lourens Corneliszen was a patentee of Bushwick, New York under the Dongan patent of 1687, and took the oath of allegiance to the English government in that year. On 22 December, 1687 he, calling himself Laurens Cornelise, farmer of New Arnhem in Bushwick, bought of Stoffel Jansz, carpenter, 12 lots of woodland, Nos. 32 and 33, in the new lots of Flatbush for 3,000 guilders, which the said Stoffel had bought of Minne Johannes. He with his wife Margaretta (Margrietje) mortgaged their farm at Bushwick 17 January, 169⅔ to Stephanus van Cortlandt.

He was still living 16 June, 1702. No will or administration of his effects has been reported; he was buried probably at Bushwick, New York.

Laurens Corneliszen Koeck married in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York 5 March, 1676 to Margrietje Barents van Flaesbeek.

Issue:

1. Cornelis, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York 21 March, 1677, sponsors Barent Arentszen, Marretje Cornelis. No further record.
2. Margrietje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York 21 December, 1678, sponsors Jeurian Janszen and Gristje Idens. She died young.
3. Margrietje, married Simon Losee. See page 1,741.
4. Gerrit, baptised at Flatbush, New York, 23 November, 1684. He was a resident of Bushwick, New York in 1706 where he had 50 acres. He was one of the sponsors to the baptism of his nephew,

Lowerens, son of Simon and Margrietje (Koeck) Losee, 18 October, 1705. He is perhaps to be identified with a Gerard Cook of New York city. Gerrit Koeck married Geertje Losee, daughter of Cornelis Janszen and Geertje (Colfs) Losee. Issue not traced.

5. Marritje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York 22 June, 1687, sponsors Hendrick de Forecst, Sara Barents. She died young.

6. Barent, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York, 1 March, 1691, sponsors Isaac de Forcest, Elsje Blanck. Further record not found.

7. Marritje (Marytje), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York city, New York 15 October, 1693, sponsors Michiel Palmentier, Neeltje Palmentier; married Jan Loyse or Losee, son of Cornelis Janszen and Geertje (Colfs) Loyse(n) de Zeeuw. See LOSEE; also under No. 10. Martha below.

8. John, whose connections are proved by his will, dated 5 September, 1751, proved 20 January, 1752, and filed at Liber C, page 153, Jamaica, New York Wills. He died without issue, leaving bequests to Johannes Walters, son of William Walters of Oyster Bay, New York; sister Margaretta, wife of Simon Losee and her children; Margaret, daughter of his brother Abraham; Lawrence, son of sister Mary; and Johannes, son of sister Martha.

9. Abraham, born about 1698 at Bushwick, New York; as Abraham Koeck was sponsor at the baptism of Sarah, daughter of Jan and Antje Losee 3 May, 1719, in the Dutch Reformed church at Jamaica, New York; as Abraham Coeck was sponsor 23 April, 1720 to the baptism of Jannetje, daughter of Simon and Margrietje Losee in the same church; and was witness to the will of Gabriel Sprangh of Bushwick, New York 10 March, 1721/2. He was called Abraham Cook when he witnessed the will of Arent Stockholm of Bushwick 27 October, 1727 (Liber 12, p. 449 of New York city, New York Wills). In later years he was called Abraham Cook, and must be distinguished from a near contemporary of the same name, an English resident of East Hampton, New York. He was living 20 February, 1756 when he was mentioned in the will of Jacob Duryee of Brooklyn, New York. The witnesses to the will were Gabriel Durye and Gabriel Cook. The name of his wife has not been found; she may have been related to Gabriel Sprangh. Issue:

   i. Margaret, who married 3 December, 1743 to Daniel Duryea, son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Polhemus) Duryea. She was buried 15 March, 1777, after which Daniel Duryea married Martha Losee, daughter of Simon

and Margrietje (Koeck) Losee, q. v. Issue (DURYEA):

A. Abraham or Abrem, baptised in the Dutch church at Oyster Bay, New York, 22 April, 1747, died young.

B. Gabriel, married Phebe Hoagland.

C. Elizabeth, married 1, Hendrick Vanderbilt; 2, James Carhart.

D. Abraham, married Susanna Debevoise.

E. Egge or Ache (sic), married William Remsen.

F. Margareta, married Daniel Downing.

Probable issue:

ii. Gabriel of Oyster Bay, New York, whose surname appears frequently as Cook. He married Elizabeth van Wicklen, daughter of Garret and Helena (Ammerman) van Wicklen; she was born 29 September, 1728. Issue included (at least):

A. Lena, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York 29 May, 1757.

iii. Giertje, married Stephen Schenck. Issue (at least) (SCHENCK):

A. Jan, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York 27 March, 1768.

10. Martha. She married Lourens Haff, son of Lourens and Kniertje (Pieters) Haff as his only wife. In Volume III, p. 1,190, we stated that Lourens Haff married 1, Marytje Koeck and 2, Martha, maiden name not found. That the wife of Lourens Haff appeared to have been Marytje was reported in Baptismal Record of the First Reformed Dutch Church at Jamaica, Long Island, New York, as transcribed by Mrs. Samuel K. (Josephine C.) Frost, entries of baptisms of the children of Lourens Hof (sic), 10 September, 1720; 8 April, 1722 and 6 November, 1726. Nevertheless the Oyster Bay Town Records, vol. 5, p. 145 as printed, records a deed of Laurence Haff of the township of Oyster Bay, for £260 conveying land to Abraham Cornwell, and wherein his wife is called Matha (Marthe), 3 January, 1726/7. Since Mary (Marytje) and Martha (Maertje) are so similar in Dutch, these clerical errors are understandable. See HAFF, and SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume.

11. Pieter, baptised 16 June, 1702, sponsors Joost Durie, Magdaleentje, his wife. Not traced further.

NOTES

See Register in Alphabetical Order, of the Early Settlers of Kings County, New York, by Teunis G. Bergen, pp. 68, 70; Scandinavian Immigrants in New York, 1630-1674, by John O. Evjen, 1916, p. 189; Documentary History of New York, I, p. 660, II, pp. 490, 504; History of Brocklyn, New York, 1869, by Henry O. Stiles, vol. II, p. 345; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam and New York, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. II, baptisms (indexed); Kings county, New York Deeds, 352; Baptismal Records of the First Reformed Dutch Church at Jamaica, New York, 1702 to 1851, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost, pp. 9,28,43, 45, 70, etc.; Marriages at Jamaica, New York First Reformed Church, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost (indexed); A Documentary History of het (the)Nederduytsche Gemeente, Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, by Henry A. Stoutenburgh, pp. 205+, 278; Reformed Dutch Church Records of Wolver Hollow, New York, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost (indexed) and also in the New York Genealogical Record, vol. 73, beginning p. 26.

A History of the Town of Flatlands by the Rev. Anson DuBois refers to Lourens Koeck on p. 5. Since Lourens Corneliszen Koeck was an inhabitant for twenty-one years of this town, we abstract from the Rev. Mr. DuBois' History his description in some part:(1884):

> The Township of Flatlands lies upon the northwesterly shore of Jamaica Bay, and includes a number of islands within the Bay .... The name Flatlands is descriptive .... designated by its early inhabitants New Amersfoort after the city of that name on the river Eem in the province of Utrecht in the Netherlands. Colloquially it was termed de Baije (the Bay).
>
> The true locality of the "Little Flats" .... was, without doubt, at the point where Andries Hudde and van Couwenhoven formed their settlement, near the Flatlands Reformed Church, at the intersection of Flatbush and Flatlands avenues.
>
> There can be no doubt that the earliest whites in Flatlands located at, or near, the point where the southerly course of the Kings highway bends suddenly westward at J. B. Hendrickson and Son's store. Uniform tradition, the language of early patents, the debris of Holland bricks, and the proximity of burial place, church and school, all prove this spot to have been earliest occupied by Europeans.

The general vicinity of the foregoing finds its center at the inter-

section of Kings Highway and Flatbush avenue in the present Brooklyn, New York, which is one block north of the intersection of Kings Highway with Flatlands avenue. The town of Flatlands was formally if belatedly created by Gov. Richard Nicolls 4 October, 1667; and in this vicinity, and probably not far from these intersections, was the home of the Koeck family. Continuing:

> We have an interior view of early Flatlands given in Danker's and Strycker's Journal of 1679-1680, published by the Long Island Historical Society. The picture is not flattered (i. e., flattering). (The Rev. Mr. DuBois notes that, except for the houses of Simon van Voorhees and Abraham Terhune, the homes of the settlers at this time consisted of one-story wooden houses). Towards the sea (this is 1679-1680) is a piece of low flat land which is overflowed at every tide, while adjoining corn lands are dry and barren for the most part. Some of them were now entirely covered with clover in blossom, which we (this is Dankers speaking) discovered in the atmosphere before we saw the fields. There is here a grist mill driven by the (tide) water which they dam up in the creek, and hereabouts they go mostly to shoot snipe and wild geese. Behind the village inland are their meadows, now arid.

And the Rev. Mr. DuBois returns to his own narrative:

> Flatlands people first worshipped at Flatbush and were ministered to by the Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus (see POLHEMUS). The latter must have preached in Flatlands in private houses or in the schoolhouse until September 12, 1662 (in 1663 the people of Flatlands completed their own church - HFS). They chose an excellent location, near their primitive settlement, and gently elevated, and which had been sacred from time immemorial as an Indian burial place. In form the church was octagonal, with a belfry, and an inclosed portal called the Baptistry, or "Doophuisje;" the whole being covered, on roof and sides, with heavy spruce shingles, which were so durable as to have survived to our day.

Laurens Corneliszen Koek was the son of

12. CORNELIS KOECK (NELS KOK) 3,660
m.

All that is known of him is that he was presumably a native of and resident in Denmark. His ancestry is unknown.

K R A N K H U Y T - C R O N K H I T E

10. WYNTJE HERCKS (KRANKHUYT) LUŸSTER 913
m. PIETER HAFF
son of Lourens Haff and Kniertje Pieters Meet

She was born probably in the spring of 1675 at the so-called Poor Bouwerie on the south shore of Bouwerie (Bowery) Bay, now in Newtown, New York.

She was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in Manhattan, New York city, New York 27 March, 1675, the sponsors being Karstan Luerszen and Engeltje Hercks. The proper equivalent of her name is Lavinia, although it is occasionally translated as Winifred.

She married 1, about 1694 to John Luÿster, born about 1671, died in 1697, son of Pieter Corneliszen and Aeltje (Thuys) Luÿster. On 1 June, 1697 (sic!) 26 guilders were paid to the Reformed Dutch church in Flatlands (New Amersfoort), New York for a grave, and for the use of a pall for John Luÿster. His will is said to have been dated 8 June, 1697.

The widow was a sponsor to the baptism of Sophia, daughter of her brother Theunis, 18 June, 1699.

Shortly after this date and before 1702 she married Pieter Haff of Flushing and Jamaica, New York. She acknowledged a deed conveying her deceased father's estate, 11 September, 1729.

It is believed that she died shortly before 1742. No will or administration of her effects has been found.

For descendants and further connections by the second husband, see HAFF, #912.

Issue, by first husband (LUŸSTER):

1. Pieter, born at Newtown, New York 9 November, 1696 (Bible Record, Henry A. Stoutenburg; the statement by T. G. Bergen that he was born 10 March, 1687 is manifestly in error). He died 18 April, 1772. Pieter Luÿster was a resident of Cedar Swamp in the town of Oyster Bay, New York; bought 82 acres of land near the Little Plains (Cedar Swamp) on 14 February, 1717 for £300.

Pieter Luÿster married 1, 11 May, 1718 to his first cousin Sarah Monfoort, born 28 February, 1696, baptised 29 May, 1696, died 7 February, 1757, daughter of Jan and Geertje Pieters (Luÿster) Monfoort; married 2, 30 June, 1758 to Catrina Lefferts Lott who died 4 December, 1766. Issue, by first wife:

i. Wyntje, born 28 May, 1719, married 1, Aaron van Nostrand, baptised at Jamaica, New York Reformed Dutch church 20 April, 1718, son of Albert and Egbertje (Hendrickson) van Nostrand; married 2, Gerrit van Nostrand. Issue, by first husband (VAN NOSTRAND):

A. Sarah, baptised 17 August, 1746 at Jamaica, New York Reformed Dutch church, witnesses Peter Luyster and Sarah Monfoort. She died young.

B. Sarah, born at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, 28 September, 1753, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church there 12 March, 1754, died 22 April, 1803; married John Schenck, born 29 September, 1750, died 27 June, 1804, son of John and Maragritje (Hegeman) Schenck. Issue.

C. Albert, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York 5 November of 1749, died 9 November, 1822; married 11 June, 1772 to Sara Hegeman, baptised 28 March, 1756, daughter of Adriaen and Annatie (Bennet) Hegeman. Issue.

ii. John, born 24 January, 1721, died 2 June, 1803; buried 4 June, 1803. He married 12 June, 1747 to Elizabeth Voorhees, daughter of Daniel and Phebe (Bennett) Voorhees, born 14 July, 1725, died 17 March, 1792. Issue:

A. Peter, born 25 May, 1748, died 11 August, 1834; married 19 October, 1781 to Gertrude Onderdonck, daughter of Adriaen and Maria (Hegeman) Onderdonck; she was born 23 August, 1756 and died 27 May, 1848.

B. Daniel, born 15 June, 1750, was drafted into service as a wagoner during the War of the Revolution by the British; died of smallpox in New Jersey.

C. Sarah, born 27 May, 1752, died 15 May, 1816; married Peter Monfoort, born 11 November, 1751, died 22 February, 1807, son of Joost and Catrina (Duryea) Monfoort, born 11 November, 1751, died 22 February, 1807, buried two days later.

D. Phebe or Femmetje, born 10 July, 1754, died 7 September, 1828; married 31 July, 1772, Tunis Bogart, born 12 January, 1752, died 19 February, 1812, buried 22 February, 1812 at Cow Neck, Hempstead, New York, son of Isaac and Sarah (Rapalje) Bogart.

E. Elizabeth, born 25 January, 1757, died 10 April,

1816, married 28 June, 1780 to Cornelius Hoogland, baptised 28 February, 1756 at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, son of Cornelius and Sarah (Woertman) Hoogland.

F. John, born 14 December, 1759, baptised at Wolver Hollow, New York 20 January, 1760, died 7 May, 1836; married 24 May, 1785 to Elizabeth Rapelyea, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Schenck) Rapalyea, b. 21 June, 1759, died 26 January, 1842. Issue.

G. Anne, born 3 June, 1762, died 15 January, 1825.

H. Maria, born 10 April, 1768, died 29 November, 1769.

F. Maria, born 30 August, 1770, died 29 August, 1828; married 21 October, 1792 to Daniel Brinckerhoff, b. 26 August, 1770, baptised at Wolver Hollow, New York 1 October, 1770, died 20 September, 1828, son of Daniel and Ann (Monfoort) Brinckerhoff.

iii. Peter, born 30 September, 1722, died 20 November, 1801; m. 3 August, 1753 to Phebe Bennet, born 27 October, 1736, d. 23 November, 1822, daughter of Jeromus and Neeltje (Hoogland) Bennet. Issue:

A. Sarah, born 27 July, 1754, married at Hempstead, New York 13 May, 1779 to Francis Armstrong.

B. Jeromus, born 25 May, 1756, baptised at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, 20 June, 1756, died 15 July, 1829 and buried at Cedar Swamp in the town of Oyster Bay; married Maritie (Mary) Bennet, born 21 January, 1756, baptised 1 February, 1756, died 21 April, 1819; buried at Cedar Swamp.

C. Peter, born 5 March, 1758, not married; died 13 April, 1777 and buried the next day.

D. James, born 29 October, 1760, died 11 March, 1846; married 24 June, 1792 to Sarah Bennet, born 14 June, 1758, baptised 9 July, 1758 at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York, died 16 April, 1837, daughter of Rem and Cattryna (Hoogland) Bennet.

E. Cattryna, born 26 May, 1763, died 9 March, 1849, m. 9 July, 1780 to Cornelius Hoogland, born 17 December, 1764, died 10 April, 1825, son of Tunis and Antye (van Nostrand) Hoogland.

F. William, born 23 April, 1766, died 30 January, 1770.

G. John, born 9 September, 1768, died 6 February, 1790.

iv. Jacobus, born 22 January, 1725, died 12 May, 1777, buried 14 May, 1777; married Maria Nostrand, baptised 13 September, 1724 in Jamaica, New York, died 7 July, 1793, buried 8 July, 1793, daughter of Hans and Rensic (van Voorhis) Nostrand. His will, dated 9 May, 1777, was proved 16 May, 1782 at New York city, New York. No issue.

v. Eida (Ida), born 10 March, 1727, died 12 April, 1766, married 5 April, 1754 to John Monfoort of Wheatley in the town of Oyster Bay, New York, baptised 21 May, 1725 at that place, died 15 June, 1792, and buried 16 June, 1792, son of Abram and Sarah (Ditmars) Monfoort. Issue (MONFOORT):
   A. Abraham, baptised 8 June, 1755, died in 1826. Not married.
   B. Sara, baptised 6 February, 1757, died young.
   C. Piter, baptised 21 January, 1759, died young.
   D. Piter, baptised 11 May, 1760, died in 1834, unmarried; blind.
   E. Sara, baptised 4 April, 1762, died young.
   F. Sara, baptised 7 May, 1763; died young.
   G. Sara, baptised 23 May, 1764, died young.
   H. Ida, baptised 4 May, 1766; died young.

vi. Sarah, born 12 May, 1729, died 19 July, 1780; married John Bennet, son of Jeronus and Neeltje (Hoogland) Bennet. Issue (BENNET):
   A. William, baptised at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York 27 June, 1753, married Cornelia Duryea.
   B. Sarah, born 1 July, 1758, baptised 23 July, 1758, died 20 February, 1791; married 29 December, 1781 as his first wife to Garret Bennet, born 23 September, 1748, baptised at Wolver Hollow, New York 27 October, 1748, died 15 February, 1825, son of Johannes and Malte (Letten) Bennet.
   C. Jeronimus, baptised 23 May, 1764.
   D. Neeltje, baptised 28 December, 1766

vii. Jannetÿe, born 28 December, 1731, married Frederick Simonson, died before 1768, son of Mouris and Cornelia (Lequier) Simonson. Issue (SIMONSON):
   A. Carel (Charles), baptised 9 May, 1756 at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York.
   B. Mouris, baptised 4 June, 1761, at Wolver Hollow, New York.

viii. Alche, born 5 June, 1754, married Jan Wortman, son of Jan and Jannetÿe (Letten) Wortman. Issue (WORTMAN):
   A. Jannetÿe, baptised 13 April, 1755.

NOTES

See Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical So-

cicty, Church Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York city, N. Y., vol. II (indexed: Wyntje Hercks); A Documentary History of het (the) Nederduytsche Gemeente, Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, by Henry A. Stoutenburgh, p. 299 and others as indexed; Reformed Dutch Church Records of Wolver Hollow, New York, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost (indexed) and also in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 73, beginning p. 26; and also under HAFF, vol. III, pp. 1,183-1,184.

Wyntje Hercks (Krankhuyt) Luyster was the daughter of

11. HERCK SIBOUTSZEN 1,826
m. WYNTJE THEUNIS QUICK
daughter of Theunis Thomasze Quick and Belitje Vleckstein

He was born about 1620 at or in the vicinity of Langedyck, a hamlet in the canton of Cost Stellingwerf, province of Friesland, the Netherlands.

He emigrated from Langedyck to New Amsterdam in the New Netherlands shortly before 1642, in which year he is recorded as a resident of the latter place. His original trade was that of a ship's carpenter; but in later life he was a farmer on Long Island. At first he lived on De Heeren-gracht (now Broad street) in New Amsterdam (New York). In November, 1643 he conveyed a house and lot on Manhattan island to Barent Dirckszen, and gave a power of attorney to Claes Janszen Salff to receive money for him from the Dutch West India Company at Amsterdam in the Netherlands.

After 1647 and before 1650 he removed to the Poor Bouwerie, so-called, on the south side of Bowery Bay in the town of Newtown, New-York. Here he had a farm located on the meadows along the east side of Mespat Kil and where he lived the rest of his life. He was granted 21 morgens of land here 2 July, 1654, and was further given 8 morgens more 18 April, 1664. His homestead was adjacent to that of Abraham Rycken, and was in part represented in the estate of Isaac Rapalje in the 1850's.

Herck Siboutszen was rated at Newtown 4 December, 1665 and is recorded in tax lists again 26 February, 1667/8. In the years following he appears as a godfather or sponsor to baptisms of his grandchildren. He died shortly before 3 April,

1697 at Newtown, New York, at which time the heirs sold their interest in his estate to his son Jacobus, who lived on the farm thereafter. No will or administration of his effects is otherwise found. He was probably buried at Newtown, New York. His sons took the name Krankhuyt or Krankheyt, which later became Cronkhite, Cronkwright and Cronk. This surname in English means illness, and why it was assumed is inexplicable.

Herck Siboutszen is undoubtedly the Henricus Sibelsen recorded in the marriage registers of the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam, New Netherlands, 16 November, 1642, as marrying Marretje Theunis, the last being a clerical error for Wyntje Theunis. As a given name Herck is not frequent in Dutch, (Hercules in English), and this pagan name was undoubtedly altered by the Dominy to fit what seemed to be more fitting.

Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New Amsterdam:

1. Sibout, baptised 4 December, 1644, sponsors Sybout Claeszen, Hendrick Jacobszen, was a resident of Westchester county, New York. In 1684, Thomas De Kay, Sibout Harche (i. e. Herckszen or son of Hercules), Jacob Harche and others individually obtained licenses to purchase three hundred acres of land from the Indians, lying and being in the highlands by the north of Stephen van Cortland's land. He bought further land of the Indians 23 December, 1685. Shortly afterward the Reformed Dutch church of Cortland, New York was established, and on 21 April, 1717 he and his second wife Geertje were listed as communicants. Sybouwt Krankheyt and his wife were residents of Mount Pleasant in 1697; and he may be the Sybout Krankheyt who was living at Cortland 29 December, 1729, although this may have been a grandson. He married 1, in April, 1669 to Marritje Lent, daughter of Abraham Rycken, surnamed Lent, by his wife Geertje Hendricks; married 2, after 1693 but before 1717, Geertje, maiden name not reported. Issue, by first wife, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York:
    i. Herck, baptised 17 April, 1670. sponsors Theunis Thomaszen (Quick), Belitje Thomas.
    ii. Marritje, baptised 28 October, 1672, sponsors Herck Siboutszen, Marritie Hercks.
    iii. Abraham, baptised 16 August, 1676, sponsors Evert Aertszen, Marritie Hercx.
    iv. Wyntie, baptised 1 May, 1680, sponsors Herck Siboutszen, Wyntie Theunis; probably the one of that name who married Cornelis Janszen van Tassel, son of Jan Cornelisz. and Annetje (Ablette) van Tassel, widower of Antje Storm. See Van Texel - Van Tassel - The Descendants of Jan Corneliszen Van Texel, by Daniel Van Tassel (MS in the Los Angeles, California public library), 1941.

v. Annetie, born probably at Cortland, New York, baptised 19 March, 1684, sponsors Pieter Janszen, Jenneken de Key.

vi. Herck, born probably at Cortland, New York, baptised 20 November, 1687, sponsors Jan Hercxen, Adriaentie Hercx. He was a resident of the Manor of Cortland, married and had issue.

vii. Jan, born probably at Cortland, New York, baptised 20 November, 1689, sponsors Jacobus de Key, Anneken Hercx.

viii. Hilletje, born probably at Cortland, New York, baptised 30 April, 1693, sponsors Johannes van Vorst and Tryntje Hercx. She married Francis Beasley and had issue.

2. Maryken, baptised 10 November, 1647, sponsors Theunis de Metselaer (i. e., Theunis Thomaszen Quick), Reynier Dominicus, Claes Janszen, Belitje Cornelis. She married 2 February, 1673 to Evert Aertszen, son of Aert and Wyntje (Elberts) Willemszen. See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 26, p. 134.

3. Tryntje, baptism not reported, who married Ryck Abrahamszen Lent, son of Abraham Rycken and Geertje (Hendricks) Lent. See History of the Lent (van Lent) Family, by N. B. Lent, 1902, p. 8.

4. Beelitjen, baptised 4 February, 1652, sponsors Lambert Huybertszen, Jacob Teuniszen (de Kay), Jan Janszen, Beelitje Jacobs (Vleckstein, wife of Theunis Thomaszen Quick). She married 19 March, 1675 to Coenradt ten Eyck, son of Coenradt and Maria (Boele) ten Eyck. See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 63, p. 156.

5. Engeltje (Angelche), baptised 17 May, 1654, sponsors Jochem Calder (i. e. Caljer; see COLYER), Dirck Janszen, Susanna Jans, Annetje Lodowycks. She married 1, 13 June, 1677 to Pieter Bresteede; 2, 4 May, 1686, Jan Evertszen and 3, after 1684, John Wendover. Issue, by first husband (BRESTEEDE):

i. Jan, baptised at New York, N. Y., 30 January, 1678, sponsors Evert Aertszen, Marritie Breestede (sic).

ii. Hercules, baptised at New York, N. Y., 18 October, 1679, sponsors Herck Siboutszen, Geertie Theunis.

iii. Maria, baptised 5 November, 1681, sponsors Wouter Breestede, Wyntie Theunis.

iv. Petrus, baptised 27 February, 1684, sponsors Carsten Luurzen, Tryntie Breedstede.

Issue, by second husband (EVERTSZEN):

v. Samuel, baptised 19 September, 1686, sponsors Andries Breedstede, Janneken Breedstede.

vi. Jan, baptised 9 May, 1689, sponsors De Hr Francis Nicols, dep. Gouverneur (i. e. deputy Governor of the

Province of New York), Hieronÿmus Van Bommel, Marritje Hercks.

There were children by the third husband.

6. Theunis, baptised 4 July, 1655, sponsors Arie Dirckszen, Jochem Caljer, Teunis Teuniszen, Belitje Jacobs (Vleckstein), Susanna Jacobs. Theunis Herckszen Krankheyt was a resident of the Manor of Cortland, Westchester county, New York. He married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York 10 September, 1679 to Sophia Hendricks. Issue, baptised at New York, N. Y.:
   i. Wyntje, baptised 15 September, 1680, sponsors Herck Siboutszen, Wÿntie Theunis. She died young.
   ii. Hendrick, baptised 21 June, 1682, sponsors Pieter Breestede, Geertie Theunis.
   iii. Wÿntie, baptised 16 March, 1684, sponsors Meÿnard Hendrickszen, Wÿntie Herck. She married Abraham de Reven.
   iv. Herck, baptised 24 November, 1685, sponsors Meÿnart Hendrickszen, Jenneken Hendricks.
   v. Sibout, baptised 3 July, 1687, sponsors Jan Herckxen, Margariet Meÿrinck.
   vi. Margariet, baptised 18 August, 1688, sponsors Marten Hendrickszen, Grietje Hendrick.
   vii. Jacobus, baptised 4 November, 1691, sponsors Jacobus Herckxen, Annatje Herck. He died young.
   viii. Jacobus, baptised 21 May, 1693, sponsors Jacobus Herck, Wÿntje Herck.
   ix. Sophia, baptised 18 June, 1699, sponsors Henderick Martense, Wÿntje Harx, Weduwe (this is Wyntje Theunis Quick, then widow of Herck Siboutszen. See QUICK).

7. Jan, baptised 28 November, 1657, sponsors Pieter Syboutszen, Jacob Theuniszen (de Kay), Grietje Huddens, Belitje Jacobs (Vleckstein). He was a resident of Tarrytown, New York; married about 1695, Grietje, maiden name not reported. Issue:
   i. Jan, baptised 21 April, 1697, sponsors Jan Ecker, Rechel van Weerdt.
   ii. Herrick (i. e. Herck), baptised 24 April, 1699, sponsors Cornelis van Texel, Marritje Hercks.
   iii. Fytje, baptised 18 April, 1702, sponsors Albert Minnelay, and his wife Meeneke Jans.
   iv. Neyrtje, baptised 4 June, 1705, sponsors Theunis Krankheyt and Mettje Wickelen; probably married 19 August of 1719, Mattheus Brouwer.
   v. Jacobus, baptised 1 June, 1708, sponsors Jacobus Krankheyt and his wife Elizabeth Hegeman. He lived at Ryck's Patent, Westchester county, New York; his will, dated 7 January, 1771, was proved 10 February, 1773. Jacobus Krankheyt married 1, about 1735 to Geertje van Tassell; 2, about 1753, Charity, maiden name not reported. Issue,

by first wife:

A. Jacobus or James, baptised in the Dutch church at Tarrytown, New York 18 October, 1737, sponsors Hendrick Lent and Margrietje Lent. He married 1, about 1763 to Esther Lent; 2, about 1771 to Naomi Baker. By his first wife he was an ancestor of the late Hon. Chauncey M. Depew.

B. A daughter, born about 1739, married about 1759 to Teller and had issue.

C. Hannah, born about 1743, married Peter Montross.

D. Margaret, born about 1751, died 23 July, 1827, married about 1775 to John Lent.

8. Jacobus, baptised 7 September, 1659, sponsors Jacob Theuniszen de Key, Aeltie Willems; died 18 February, 1729 at the old family homestead at the Poor Bowery in Newtown, New York. His will, dated 18 November, 1728, was proved 3 March, 1728/9. Jacobus Krankhuyt or Krankheyt married Elizabeth Hegeman; but there is no reported issue.

9. Annetje, baptised 19 March, 1662, sponsor, Hillegond Joris. She married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York 20 August, 1685 to Johannes van Vorst.

10. Jannetje, baptised 3 August, 1664, sponsors Jacob Theuniszen Cray (sic), Pieter Janszen, Geertje Theunis. She married 1, about 1685, John Pinkens; 2, Jumans (?Yeomans)

11. Arientje, baptised 4 June, 1666, sponsors Jacobus de Keÿ, Maritje Lievens; married 27 July, 1690, Jan or John Ryder.

12. Hilletje, baptised 22 April, 1668, sponsors Jonas Bartelszen, Trÿntje Wemeyers; sometimes called Helena. She married 5 August, 1692 to John Snedeker, son of Gerrit Janszen and Willemtje (Vooks) Snedeker. His will, dated 31 March, 1740, was proved 26 August, 1749; it mentions his second wife Catharine, considered to have been Catharine Polhemus, widow of Jochen Caljer or Colyer (see Vol. II, p. 677, and also POLHEMUS, In SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume, under COLYER, it is noted that Henry A. Stoutenburgh mistakenly read Hilletje's last name as "Hensha" in original record). Issue (SNEDEKER):

i. Garret, born 30 September, 1699, died 18 June, 1785, buried 20 June, 1785 at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York. He married 25 November, 1726 to Christianna Lequier, who died 23 March, 1788 and was buried 25 March, 1788. He was the first Clerk of the church at Wolver Hollow. His will, dated 11 May, 1784, was probated 15 August, 1785 (Liber 38, page 138, New York city, New York Wills). Issue.

ii. Johannes, died young.

iii. Jacobus, baptised 26 October, 1702 at New Utrecht, New York.

iv. Willemtje.
v. Margaret, married Abraham Lent.

13. Pieter, baptised 22 March, 1670, sponsors Jacobus de Kay and Geertje Theunis. No further record.
14. Wyntje, married 1, Jan or John Luÿster and 2, Pieter Haff. See page 1747.
15. Joseph, baptised 6 April, 1681, no sponsors; no further record.

NOTES

The basic records appear in Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Marriages and Baptisms in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York, vol. I (marriages) and II (baptisms, 1639 to 1730, pp. 53, 64, 73, 90, 107, 118, 124, 142, 148, 162, 183, 193 and 214, and otherwise as indexed; Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N. Y., edited by E. B. O'Callaghan, Part I, pp. 25, 38, 106; Part II, p. 16; The Annals of Newtown, New York, by James Riker, jr., pp. 36, 236; The History of the Several Towns, Manors and Patents of the County of Westchester, by Rev. R. Bolton (indexed); and see Some Notes on the History of the Bogart Family in Canada, by Marshall C. Bogart, 1918, Chapter II (the Cronk family); and Chronology and Ancestry of Chauncey M. Depew, by William A. Eardeley, pp. 33-41.

Riker in his The Annals of Newtown misread original record and stated that Herck Siboutszen was of Languedoc, i. e. from France; this is in error. The reason why the children were baptised in New Amsterdam is explained by Riker as follows:

> No church of this denomination was organized in Newtown till nearly four score years after the settlement; a circumstance explained by the fact that the Dutch inhabitants were few, and nearly all located on the northern and western borders of the town, whence they found easy access by water to the churches at New-York, Bushwick or Harlem. In the year 1686 the families of .... Abraham Rycken, Harck Krankheyt .... all residing at or near the Poor Bowery, attended the ministrations of Dominie Selyns in New-York.

In Liber D of Deeds, p. 67, filed at Jamaica, New York, is a deed showing settlement of the estate of Herck Siboutszen, at least in part. An abstract taken from records filed in the Queens Borough Public Library at Jamaica is as follows:

> April 3, 1697. Siburt Harickson (that is, Sibout Herckszen, the son of Herck Siboutszen), Maricka Harickson, Trinche Har-

ickson, Beleche Harickson, Angel Harickson, Townis Harickson, John Harickson, An Harickson, Jean Harickson, Areanche Harickson, Heliche Harickson and Winche Harickson all joint heirs of Harick Sibartson (Herck Siboutszen) and Winche his wife of the one part and Jacobus Harickson also one of the heirs of the said Harickson (that is, Herck Siboutszen) and Winche of the other part - for and in consideration of 250 pounds paid to parties of the first part by party of the second part have given granted and sold unto parties of the second part a certain farm of land being at a place commonly called Pores Bowrie and in the bounds of Newtown with timber trees pastures meadows....

(Witnesses)
Jacob Kyl
William Lawrence
Samuel Verplanck
Cornelius Luyster

(Parties)
Katrine Harkson
Angel Harkson
Beliche Harkson
Aunna Harkson
Areanche Harkson
An Snedeker
Jane Harkson
Wynte Harkson
Sibert Harkson
Tunes Harkson
John Harkson

September 11, 1729

John Snedeker and Wine (sic) Huff came before me and acknowledged the within deed to be their free and voluntary act and deed

The foregoing "Wine" Huff is Wyntje Hercks (Krankhuyt)(Luÿster) Haff, ancestor of the writer.

Langedyck, from whence Herck Siboutszen stated that he had come, is in the easternmost part of Friesland, and in old seventeenth century maps is included in that part of the province marked off as the Zevenwolden (Seven Woods). It is not far from the waterway variously called the Kuinder or Tjonger river (canal) but is not on it.

There were two contemporaries of Herck Siboutszen in New Amsterdam at the same time that he was there: Pieter Syboutszen, who was a sponsor in 1657 to the baptism of Herck's son Jan, and Susanna Sibouts. The latter appears twice: first as sponsor with Cornelis Theuniszen and Marie Philips to the baptism of Ariaentje, daughter of Joost Theuniszen Backer, 2 February, 1648; and second as sponsor with Dirck Theuniszen to the baptism of Marie, daughter of Christiaen Pietersz and Trÿntje Pieters, 22 December, 1660. Pieter Syboutszen is believed to have been a brother of Herck Siboutszen; however Susanna Sibouts appears not to have been of the blood.

Another man whom the late James Riker thought was related to this line was Sibout Claeszen. In his Revised History of Harlem, New York, at p. 166 Riker writes

> Sibout Claessen, first proprietor of Hoorn's Hook, showed strength of character by his resolute stand against the assumptions of Stuyvesant. It accords with the belief that his parents were Friesans (sic) - most stalwart and strong-minded of Netherlanders - and had removed to Hoorn before his birth; for Sibout was no doubt cousin-german to Harck Siboutsen, from Langedyk, on the river Kuinre (sic), in the district of Zevenwalden, or Seven Forests .... Claessen married in 1645, Susannah, daughter of Jan van Schunenburgh and widow of Aert Teuniez van Putten. He left 1,000 guilders, wampum value, to the Dutch church, of which he and his wife were members, and his remaining estate on decease of his wife to her daughters by Teuniszen, i. e. Wyntie, wife of Simon Barentszen, and Susannah, wife of Reynier Willemsen.

Sibout Claeszen was sponsor at the baptism of Sibout, the eldest son of Herck Siboutszen in 1644. This circumstance provides assurance that these two men were related in some fashion, although we cannot come out as enthusiastically with the theory that Herck and Sibout were first cousins, as does Riker. The relationship remains to be established.

Herck Siboutszen was son of one Sibout, whose patronymic is unknown at this time.

L A N G D O N

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

7 & 8. MERCY LANGDON 71, 205
m. NATHANIEL OAKLEY
son of Nathaniel Oakley and Ead

She was born at Hempstead, New York about 1720.

She married about 1740 to Nathaniel Oakley of Foster's Meadows, South Hempstead, New York; they resided in this locality for about ten years. Shortly after 1749 they removed to the Half Hollow Hills, Huntington, New York, where they resided the rest of their days. It is believed that she was an Episcopalian.

Mercy Langdon was living in 1777 but had deceased before 1790, when the son-in-law Jordan Taylor was living on the homestead. Her husband survived her. No will or administration of her effects is found. She was probably buried in a private cemetery at Half Hollow Hills.

For descendants see OAKLEY, ##70, 204.

NOTES

She is referred to in the will of her father as Mercy Oakley; the rest of the information was taken from family records of the Oakley family on file in the Newberry Library at Chicago, Illinois, and from testimony given to the writer by the late John M. Oakley of Babylon, New York.

The father of the writer descends from a daughter of Mercy Langdon; and his mother, from one of her sons.

Mercy Langdon was the daughter of

8 & 9. SAMUEL LANGDON 142, 410
m. MARY

He was born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1690.

Samuel Langdon was a cordwainer and owner of considerable estate in South Hempstead, New York. He did not participate in civic affairs and appears to have been a man of quiet proclivities. He was undoubtedly an Episcopalian. His earmark for stock was recorded in the Hempstead Town Records 20 November, 1710.

His will, dated 13 July, 1752, was proved 17 May, 1753, showing that his death took place probably in the spring of 1753. It is filed at Liber 18, page 318 of Wills, New York city, N. Y. He was probably buried at South Hempstead, New York.

He married about 1713 to Mary, whose maiden name has not been found; she survived him. Mrs. Langdon was baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 3 March, 1746 with her daughter Melly (Amelia).

Issue:

1. Samuel, born at Hempstead, New York about 1715, living 13 July, 1752.
2. Ezekiel, married Sarah. See the genealogical section following.
3. Mercy, married Nathaniel Oakley. See page 1,759.
4. William, born at Hempstead, New York about 1724, received from his father all his patent rights in Hempstead. He is believed to be the William Langdon whose will, dated 8 June, 1785, was proved 30 September, 1794, an executor being James Carman, uncle to his grandchildren. He married 1, about 1745 to Katharine Bedell of Hempstead, New York, daughter of Thomas and Mary Bedell, who died shortly afterward. His second wife Alcheha (Aeltje) made her will 1 May, 1786; it was proved 1 April, 1790. Issue, by first wife:
   i. Millie (Amelia or Millicent), baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 3 March, 1746, married Israel Carman, son of Daniel and Martha (Mott) Carman. Issue (CARMAN):
      A. William.
      B. Daniel.
      C. Martha.
      D. Amelia.
   ii. William, born about 1748, probably the one who was a

Tory during the War of the American Revolution (Onderdonk's Revolutionary Incidents of Queens County, New York, pp. 118 ff). He was Overseer of Highways at Hempstead in 1776. Not traced further.

5. Melly (Amelia), born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1726; baptised with her mother 3 March, 1745/6.
6. Phoebe, born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1728, was baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead with her mother, 3 March, 1745/6. She married 4 January, 1749 to Thomas Losee, in the same church.
7. Sarah, born probably at Hempstead, New York about 1730, married at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead 28 December, 1750 to Joseph Bedell, born at Hempstead, New York about 1723, son of Thomas and Mary Bedell. Apparently there was no surviving issue. See The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 71, p. 249.
8. Lydia, living 13 July, 1752.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF EZEKIEL LANGDON, SON OF SAMUEL AND MARY LANGDON OF SOUTH HEMPSTEAD, LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK.

2. Ezekiel Langdon, son of Samuel and Mary Langdon, was born at Hempstead (South Hempstead), New York about 1717/8, died at Hempstead, New York in 1760. His will, dated 3 August, 1760, was probated 25 October, 1760 and filed in Liber 22, p. 240 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married about 1747 to Sarah, whose maiden name is not reported. Issue:

+ 9. Richard, married Hannah Dorlon.
+ 10. Mary, married William Pool.
11. Elizabeth, born about 1752.
12. Amelia (Milley), born about 1754.
+ 13. Archelaus, married Elizabeth Frost.
14. Samuel, born about 1758, died 4 November, 1839; married and had issue.

9. Richard Langdon, son of Ezekiel and Sarah Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1748; married in 1773 to Hannah Dorlon, who was living in January, 1837. Issue:

+ 15. Ezekiel, married Mary Johnson.
16. Amelia, born about 1777, a resident of Brooklyn, New York.
17. Parmenia, born about 1778/9, married Baisley.
18. Daughter, born about 1780.
19. Mary, born about 1782, married 1, 8 February, 1807 to Charles Brower; 2, 25 September, 1835, Thomas Hutchins.
20. Richard, born about 1784, died 21 April, 1838; married 4 July, 1818, Parthenia Southard. No issue.

21. Sarah, born about 1786, died single 25 October, 1856.

10. Mary Langdon, daughter of Ezekiel and Sarah Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1750; married William Pool of Hempstead. His will, dated 6 March, 1779, was proved 29 March, 1783 and filed at Liber 35, p. 232 of Wills, New York city, New York. Issue (POOL):

22. Sarah.
23. Lette.
24. Elizabeth.
25. Thomas, under age in 1779.
26. Pearse, under age in 1779.

13. Archelaus Langdon, son of Ezekiel and Sarah Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1756 and died there 8 January, 1833. His will, dated 12 August, 1828, was proved 17 February, 1834. He married 15 August, 1775 to Elizabeth Frost, daughter of Nathaniel Frost. Issue:

27. Sarah, married John Barton.
28. John.
29. Mary, married at Christ's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 10 February, 1810 to David Valentine.
30. Phebe, married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 23 November, 1811, Shadrack Eldert.
31. Catharine, married Daniel Abrams.

15. Ezekiel Langdon, son of Richard and Hannah (Dorlon) Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York 5 May, 1774 and died there 31 May, 1852. He is buried at Sand Hole Cemetery, Hempstead, New York. Ezekiel Langdon married 14 October, 1792 to Mary Johnson, born 27 December, 1770, died 23 January, 1858, daughter of William and Mary Johnson. Issue:

+ 32. Hollett, married 1, Nancy Abrams; 2, Margaret (Brower) Willett.
+ 33. David, married Peggy Abrams.
+ 34. Gilbert, married Abigail
35. Jesse, born in 1806, died in 1886, married in 1826 to Hannah Foster. Issue:
    1. Adelia or Jessie, born in 1836, married Henry Wright.

32. Hollett Langdon, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Johnson) Langdon, was born 29 December, 1793 and died 16 July, 1878. He was a resident of East Rockaway, New York. Hollett Langdon married 1, at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 22 May, 1819 to Nancy Abrams, born 9 October, 1802, died 27 March, 1854; married 2, Margaret Brower, born 25 November, 1806, died 18 Septem-

ber, 1890, daughter of Oliver and Deborah (Watts) Brower and widow of Thomas H. Willett. Issue:

36. Mary, born 9 January, 1820, married Joseph Hall. Issue.
37. Susan, born 22 November, 1821, died 23 November, 1887, married 22 July, 1857, Abram Carman. Issue.
+ 38. Oliver, married Phebe Jane Golder.
39. Abram, born 28 June, 1832, married 15 November, 1857 to Sarah Watt. Issue:
    i. Madorah, born 10 October, 1858, married in 1877 to Henry Combs. Issue.

33. David Langdon, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Johnson) Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York 7 July, 1796 and died 27 May, 1886. He married at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 4 July, 1818 to Peggy Abrams, born in 1796, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Doughty) Abrams. Issue:

+ 40. Lewis, born in 1819, died in 1910, married Elizabeth MacNeil.
41. Phebe, married Benjamin Carman.
42. Catharine, married Isaac Frost.
43. Sarah Ann, born in July, 1831, died 15 May, 1883, married Tredwell Abrams.

34. Gilbert Langdon, son of Ezekiel and Mary (Johnson) Langdon, was born at Hempstead in 1799 and died 8 October, 1885; he was a resident of Valley Stream, New York. By his wife Abigail, maiden name unreported, he had the following children:

44. Milly Ann, married Jeremiah Cornwell.
+ 45. Ezekiel, married Lucinda or Margaret Carman.
46. Lucinda, born in 1840, married John Doty.
+ 47. Israel, born 31 May, 1824, died 7 August, 1859; married Charlotte Valentine.

38. Oliver Langdon, son of Hollett and Nancy (Abrams) Langdon, was born 27 August, 1823, died 29 October, 1897; married 1, Hannah Jane Cornell; 2, about 1849 to Phebe Jane Golder, born in 1828, died 30 August, 1901, daughter of William and Eliza Golder. Issue, by second wife:

48. Susan Ann, born 27 October, 1850, married David Brush.
+ 49. Oliver, born 6 December, 1852, married Elizabeth Carman.
50. Abram, born 19 June, 1855, died 29 July, 1856.
51. William, born 9 June, 1858, married 1, Lavinia ( ) Foster, widow of Samuel Foster; 2,
52. Phebe Jane, born 4 March, 1861, died 12 January, 1902, m. Alfred Campbell.
53. Abram, born 7 July, 1862, married at Lynbrook, New York, 5 November, 1881, Eliza Ann Abrams, born 2 February, 1863.

54. Lury Emma, born 24 January, 1866; married 1, Augustus Prince; 2, Abraham Phillips; 3, David White.
+ 55. David Henry, married Alice Mott.
+ 56. Jesse, married Sarah Watts.

40. Lewis Langdon, son of David and Peggy (Abrams) Langdon, was b. 18 July, 1818 and died in 1910. He married Elizabeth MacNeil, born in 1828, daughter of Thomas and Maria (Foster) MacNeil. Issue:
57. Sarah, born in 1847, married Peter Hendrickson.
58. Mary Etta, born in 1847, twin with Sarah; married Benjamin Watts.
59. George, born in October, 1849, married Julia Soper.
60. David, married Mary Curtis.
61. Charles, married Bertha Smith.
62. Margaret, died young.
63. Amanda, born in 1857; married Charles Baillis and removed to Hollis, New York.
64. Isaac, born at Pearsalls, New York in 1860, died 20 November, 1894; resided at Valley Stream, New York. He married 1, Mrs. Cecelia Stringham; 2, Emmarie Brower. Issue, by which wife not stated:
i. Lorenzo, born in 1878.
ii. Lewis, born about 1882, single in 1923.
65. Frank, married Alice Edwards.
66. Benjamin, who removed to Pennsylvania; married 1, Amelia Abrams; 2, Margaret Bedell.
+ 67. Joseph H., married Prudence Driscoll.

45. Ezekiel Langdon, son of Gilbert and Abigail Langdon, was born 9 March, 1828 and died 13 August, 1903; married Lucinda or Margaret Carman, born in July, 1833, died 12 October, 1916. Issue:
68. Skidmore, born in July, 1851.
69. Charles Henry, born in November, 1855, a resident of Valley Stream, New York. He married 1, Susan Carman, who died 18 December, 1879, aged 22, daughter of Abram and Susan (Langdon) Carman; married 2, Mary Emma Combs.
70. Silvanus, born in December, 1857, married Georgianna Mott.
71. Mary Eloisa, born in January, 1860.
72. Amos, born in July, 1863, died 15 August, 1863.
73. William Howard, born 6 October, 1865, married 1, Ann Eliza Mott; 2, Nellie
74. Alexander.

47. Israel Langdon, son of Gilbert and Abigail Langdon, was born 31 May, 1824 and died 7 August, 1859; was drowned in the Jamaica Bay. He was a resident of Pearsalls, Hempstead town, New York. Israel

Langdon married Charlotte Valentine, born about 1827, died in 1915. Issue:

75. Mary Emma, born about 1846; died 23 October, 1881; married Wright.
76. Maria Ann, 1 year old in 1849.
77. Frank, married Ann Augusta Ryder, daughter of Hartmann and Martha Jane (Combs) Ryder. Issue:
    i. Flora.
    ii. Henrietta.
    iii. Frank.
    iv. Wilbur.
    v. Israel.
    vi. Sidney.
78. Israel.
79. Morris; resident of East Rockaway, New York.

49. Oliver Langdon, son of Oliver and Phebe Jane (Golder) Langdon, was born 6 December, 1852; married Elizabeth Carman. Issue:

80. Phebe Eliza, married Samuel Cozine.
81. Adelaide, married William Smalling.
82. Alice, married Will Bailis and had issue.
83. Oliver, married and had issue.
84. Ellie (a son), married Miltonburger.

55. David Henry Langdon, son of Oliver and Phebe Jane (Golder) Langdon, married Alice Mott, daughter of Martin Mott "from the South", Issue:

85. Jennie.
86. William.
87. Abram.
88. Rinelt.
89. Daughter.
90. Daughter.
91. Child, died young.
92. Child, died young.
93. Child, died young.

56. Jesse Langdon, son of Oliver and Phebe Jane (Golder) Langdon, married Sarah, called Sadie, Watts, daughter of Charles Watts. Issue:

94. Anna, who died aged about 18.
95. Lewis, died unmarried.
96. Mildred, unmarried; resident of Rockville Centre, New York.
97. George, unmarried.

67. Joseph H. Langdon, son of Lewis and Elizabeth (MacNeil) Lang-

don, was born at Pearsalls, New York 16 August, 1867; resided at Freeport, New York. He married at Rockaway Beach, New York 17 August, 1892 to Prudence Driscoll, born 15 April, 1869, daughter of Charles and Hannah (Hill) Driscoll. Issue:

98. Pearl, born 16 December, 1894; married 7 December, 1915 to Herbert Southard.
99. Elizabeth, born 19 January, 1899.

NOTES

See Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, vol. II, pp. 145, 213, 315, 475, 476, III, 83, 97, 108, 296, 325, 326 and 341; and in succeeding volumes as indexed. Record of the descendants of Ezekiel Langdon, son of Samuel and Mary Langdon, was compiled originally by the late William A. Eardeley from family records, wills, deeds and testimony of descendants; his MS is filed in the Queens Borough Public Library at Jamaica, New York.

The landed estate of Samuel Langdon is recorded in Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, New York, vol. VIII, p. 344. The land was originally laid out to the patent right of Joseph Williams, and Langdon's holdings were one half of the right, being fifteen and three-quarter acres. In volume III of the Records, page 97 it is recorded that at the request of John Mott, John Dorlon, Thomas Langdon, William Langdon, Joseph Langdon, Samuel Langdon and Elias Dorlon and some others of the freeholders of Hempstead, made to John Treadwell and William Willis, two of the Commissioners for the laying out of highways in Hempstead, a highway was to be laid out from the plains to the mill of William Langdon on the west side of the swamp that led from the settlement of Hempstead to the said mill, 9 January, 1724/5. The course of this new highway was along the path "formerly made by Joseph Langdon & Joseph Williams Deceased...."

This apparent association of Joseph Williams with the Langdon family is discussed further under the antecedent generation which follows. It is believed that some sort of relationship existed between the Langdon and Williams families.

On 7 April, 1730 Samuel Langdon had liberty to set up tanning vats where Robert Williams had also had them.

Samuel Langdon was the son of

9 & 10. JOSEPH LANGDON 284, 820
m. MARY

Joseph Langdon's birth is recorded at New Haven, Connecticut as having been 23 March, 1649; he may have been born there.

Shortly afterwards his parents were in Milford, Connecticut, and his father was at Derby, Connecticut in 1652. By 1658 the family was resident of Hempstead, New York, where Joseph Langdon lived the rest of his life.

He is first of record in Hempstead 10 October, 1665, when he bought a mare of Mr. Richard Gildersleeve. At a Hempstead town meeting 11 January, 1668 the inhabitants elected to divide themselves into groups to take up land, and Joseph Langdon was in one of these groups. Shortly afterward on 24 March, 1667/8 (1668) it was recorded that the widow Willis lately of Hempstead (but now of Oyster Bay) sold to Joseph Williams the home lot and land of the Willis family adjacent to the lot of Joseph Langdon. This apparently resulted in a close association between Joseph Langdon and Joseph Williams; they constructed a lane for their common use, and Joseph Langdon's son Samuel was later to own one half of Joseph Williams' property.

Joseph Langdon next appears as a party in a dispute between John Cornell and other inhabitants of Hempstead in 1676. On 3 October, 1676 an order was granted at New York city upon a petition of John Cornell (who had been "driven from his habitation at the eastward by the Indians") allotting him one hundred acres of land at Cow Neck in the town of Hempstead. Apparently Cornell's intention to settle was already known to the inhabitants before this date as on 29 September, 1676 they employed Jeremy Wood and Abraham Smith to warn off any persons endeavoring to settle at Cow Neck; it had been allocated hitherto to community pasturage. Before 16 October, 1676 Cornell had erected a house; on the afternoon of that day a group of Hempstead townsmen, including Joseph Langdon, went in force to Cornell's and pulled the house down, and destroyed his goods, at least in part, "with many menacings & threatnings to the said John Cornell".

As a result of this field day Joseph Langdon and the other participants were charged with committing a riot and the destruction of John Cornell's property. He was found guilty at an assize held at New York 26 October, 1676. On 5 Octo-

ber, 1677 he petitioned the Court to have his bonds given up and the whole or part of his fine remitted. The final disposition of the case has not been followed up, but his reputation in the community seems not to have suffered.

On 7 December, 1676 the town gave him two or three acres of meadow at Near Rockaway which he had already fenced in, and which adjoined his own lot there. It represented his share of the common meadow. At the same time Mr. Richard Gildersleeve protested against the allotment inasmuch as the property involved had been part of a common pasture; he offered to give Joseph Langdon an equivalent part of his own meadow. The protest was declared invalid by the Constable and Overseers of the town 1 May, 1678. Further grants to him are recorded 9 April, 1677 and 5 June, 1678.

On 1 May, 1678 John Skidmore of Jamaica, New York was plaintiff in an action of debt against William Osborne of Hempstead, defendant, and Joseph Langdon was a witness in the action. He testified that his (that is, Joseph Langdon's) mother had desired him to fetch three quarts of sack (a strong white wine) from John Skidmore's at Jamaica "for she said hur sone Osburn had Given hur order to send for sume"; and Langdon obtained the sack for her, charging it to the account of William Osborne. A discussion of the possible interpretations of the relationships involved is given in the NOTES following.

He sold one right or property in the town of Hempstead which at one time had been owned by Edmund Wood, one of the original proprietors, on 14 February, 1682/3 to Henry Willis of Hempstead. On 24 May, 1682 he gave 12s guarantee as his share towards the underwriting of the salary of the Rev. Jeremy Hobart or Hubbard. The earmark for Joseph Langdon's stock was recorded 5 July, 1682.

He sued Samuel Denton for trespass 3 August, 1687, and won a judgement of 20s. He appears of record in other land transactions in the next two decades. On 6 March, 1705/6 he conveyed property to his children, mentioning his wife Mary; the tone of the document is that of a will. It is believed that he was seriously ill at the time, and that he died not long afterward. He was probably buried at South Hempstead, New York.

Joseph Langdon married Mary, whose maiden name is unknown. She was living 6 March, 1705/6. It is believed that she was the only wife.

Issue:

1. Jane, born about 1673, married in 1690 to Samuel Birdsall of Hempstead, New York, son of Nathan and Judith Birdsall. See Long Island Genealogies, by Mrs. Mary Powell Bunker, p. 177.
2. Thomas, married 1, ; 2, Mary (Dusenberry)Alburtis. See the genealogical section following.
3. Miriam, born at Hempstead, New York about 1677, listed in the 1698 census for Hempstead.
4. William, married Elizabeth . See the genealogical section following.
5. Mary, born about 1681, listed in the 1698 census for Hempstead.
6. Joseph, married 1, ; 2, Hannah Carman. See the genealogical section following.
7. Hannah, born about 1685, living in 1706, then unmarried.
8. John, married Willemptje Snedeker. See the genealogical section following.
9. Samuel, married Mary . See page 1,760.

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS, WILLIAM, JOSEPH AND JOHN LANGDON, SONS OF JOSEPH AND MARY ( ) LANGDON, OF HEMPSTEAD, NEW YORK

2. Thomas Langdon, son of Joseph and Mary ( ) Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1675, and died at Jerusalem, town of Hempstead, about the spring of 1734. His will, dated 25 November, 1732, was proved 27 May, 1734 and is filed at Liber 12, p. 179 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married 1, a lady whose name has not been discovered; this wife was living in 1722 but had died soon afterward. He married 2, in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, 12 August, 1727 to Mary (Dusenberry) Alburtis, widow of Arthur Alburtis. Issue, by first wife:

+ 10. Joseph, married 1, Keziah ( ) Bates; 2, Abigail Lee.
11. Elizabeth, born at Hempstead, New York about 1702, married Capt. John Birdsall, son of Benjamin and Mercy (Forman) Birdsall. They were residents of Flushing, New York; see Long Island Genealogies, by Mrs. Mary Powell Bunker.
12. Deborah, born at Jerusalem, New York, about 1705; baptised as an adult at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 26 May, 1738; married Cornelius Losee, son of Jan and Marytje (Koeck) Losee. See LOSEE.
+ 14. Thomas, married Neeltje Davids.
+ 15. Jonathan, married Merytje Montross.

And perhaps:

16. John, believed to have been his son, died before his father; married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hemp-

stead, New York 29 June, 1729 to Anna Carman.

4. William Langdon, son of Joseph and Mary ( ) Langdon was born at Hempstead, New York about 1680 and died there in 1738; his will, proved 12 December, 1738, was filed at Liber 13, p. 158 of Wills, New York city, New York. He was a miller; his mill was at East Rockaway, New York. His wife was named Elizabeth; her maiden name has not been discovered. Issue:

+ 17. Solomon, married Margaret Manwaring.
18. Elizabeth, married John "Low", probably Losee.
19. Jane. Accounts disagree as to the name of her husband.
20. Hannah, married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York, 7 May, 1730, Thomas Foster.
21. Abigail, married at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York, 19 August, 1731 to John Oakley, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Oakley of Hempstead, New York. See OAKLEY.
22. Phebe, married at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 4 March, 1733/4, William Foster.
23. Deborah, baptised at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York (probably not then an infant) 30 April, 1731.

6. Joseph Langdon, son of Joseph and Mary ( ) Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1683 and died there about 1739. He made his will 2 May 17-- (obliterated); it was proved 17 October, 1739 and filed at Liber 13, p. 322 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married 1, about 1708 to a lady whose name has not been found; 2, 30 March, 1715 to Hannah Carman, born in 1694, died after 1735, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Carman. Issue, by second wife:

+ 24. John, married Katharine Clowes.
25. Elizabeth.
26. Letitia.
27. Abigail.
28. Hannah, baptised at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 2 April, 1731.
29. Sarah, baptised with her sister Hannah, 2 April, 1731.
31. Jerusha, baptised at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 20 January, 1732/3.
32. Samuel, born in 1736, living at Hempstead, New York 7 May, 1783.
33. Ananias, identified as the one who married at Huntington, New York 17 December, 1772, Mary Mott.
34. Amos.

8. John Langdon, son of Joseph and Mary ( ) Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1686, and died between 4 April and 1 May, 1725 at that place. His will, dated 24 March, 1774, cod-

icil dated 4 April, 1725, was proved 1 May, 1725 and filed at Liber 9, p. 466 of Wills, New York city, New York. He was a miller, as was another of his brothers, and had a mill located near his house at Near Rockaway, New York. John Langdon married Willemptje Snedeker, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, N. Y., 4 May, 1691, daughter of Christian and Pietertje (Adriance) Snedeker; she survived him. Issue:

35. Samuel, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 19 June, 1709; undoubtedly the one of that name who married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 12 March, 1730 to Elizabeth Bartoe. He was a shoemaker and had a tanyard some distance south of the Presbyterian Meeting house in Hempstead (Town Records, IV,207).
36. Jannetje (Jane), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 3 April, 1711, sponsors Hendrick Alen and Maria de Mot.
37. Pietertje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 7 January, 1713, probably later called Patience, married John Sprong, 20 December, 1728.
38. Jan (John), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 13 February, 1715, sponsors Barent and Femmetje Blom.
39. Maria, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 2 June, 1717, sponsors Adriaen Onderdonck, Sara Onderdonck.
40. Willemptje.
41. Isaac.
42. Timothy.

10. Joseph Langdon, son of Thomas Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1700 and died in 1760. His will, dated 25 March, 1760, was proved 6 May, 1760. Joseph Langdon married 1, in the First Presbyterian church at Newtown, New York, 28 June, 1733 to Mrs. Keziah Bates, socalled (?Betts), widow of Huntington, New York; she died in 1736, probably at Hempstead, New York. He married second, in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 16 October, 1736 to Abigail Lee, widow. Issue, by first wife:

43. Joseph, born in 1734 at Hempstead, New York, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 9 May, 1736. He was a resident of Frederick county, Virginia where he was a Justice of the Peace in 1766. He married Mrs. Ann Davison.
44. Keziah, baptised at St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 9 May, 1736.

Issue, by second wife:

45. Thomas, born about 1737/8, died in 1782; removed to South Carolina. He married 1, about 1758 to Elizabeth

2, after 1773, Mary . It is stated that he had two daughters.

46. Jonathan, born about 1739, a resident of Dunmore county, Virginia, justice 17 April, 1772; married 1, Mary, perhaps Harrison; 2, Rebecca Little.
47. Elizabeth, born in 1743.

14. Thomas Langdon, son of Thomas Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York and at first was a resident at Jerusalem. By 1734 he was of the village of Fishkill and finally was resident in Hopewell, New York. He married in the Reformed Dutch church at Fishkill, New York 20 October, 1734 to Neeltje Davids, miscalled Divarts, daughter of Andries Davidszen and Cornelia van Vliet. In March, 1757 he marched as Captain Langdon of militia to Albany when Fort William Henry was attacked. Thomas Langdon died between June, 1771 and June, 1772. Issue:

48. A child.
49. Elizabeth, married 18 July, 1756 to Johannes du Bois, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Fishkill, New York 1 October, 1731/2, son of Jacob and Rachel (Schut) du Bois. See The Burhans Genealogy, p. 17.
50. Nancy, married in the First Presbyterian church of Rumbout, 25 October, 1759 to Johannes Jung (John Young), son of Johannes and Eva (Brill) Jung. See YOUNG-JUNG.
51. Johannes, married 1, 17 October, 1763, Deborah Ketcham; married 2, in 1769 to Lucy Morehouse.
+ 52. Thomas, married Femmetje Adriance.
53. Cornelia, married in the First Presbyterian church at Rumbout, 26 December, 1762, Thomas Burroughs.
54. Miriam, who married 26 January, 1763, William Vantine.

15. Jonathan Langdon, son of Thomas Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York about 1715, died at Fishkill, New York shortly before 16 May, 1759, when administration on his estate was granted to Charles Le Roux. He married at Fishkill 31 March, 1745 to Marytje Montross, daughter of John and Margaret Montross. Issue:

55. Elizabeth.
56. Jonathan, married at Poughkeepsie, New York 15 July, 1777, Jannetje du Bois, baptised 13 January, 1748, daughter of Jonathan and Ariantjen (Oosterhout) du Bois.
57. John; probably died young.
58. Thomas.
59. Johannes.

17. Solomon Langdon, son of William and Elizabeth Langdon, was born at Hempstead, New York in 1706 and died shortly before 2 March, 1753 on Staten Island. Like so many of the Langdons he was a miller; his removal to Staten Island took place, it is reported, after 1742. Let-

ters of administration were granted on his estate were granted to Thomas Manwaring 2 March, 1753. He married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 21 February, 1737 (1736/7) to Margaret Manwaring, who was baptised as an adult in the same church, 30 January, 1738. Issue:

60. William, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 30 January, 1737/8.
61. Margaret (Peggy), baptised in St. George's Episcopal ch. at Hempstead, New York 9 June, 1739.
62. James, born about 1741 at Near Rockaway, New York.

24. John Langdon, son of Joseph and Hannah (Carman) Langdon, was a resident of Hempstead, New York; married Katharine Clowes, daughter of Gerardus and Sarah (Jones) Clowes. Issue, at least:

63. John, baptised at St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 24 July, 1755; died in November, 1848.

52. Thomas Langdon, son of Thomas and Neeltje (Davids) Langdon, was born at Fishkill, New York in 1741 and died in 1784; his will, dated 7 February, 1777, was proved 23 September, 1784. He married at Fishkill, New York 24 or 30 September, 1766 to Femmetje (Phebe) Adriance, born in September, 1745, daughter of Abraham and Aeltje (Brinckerhoff) Adriance. Issue (at least):

64. Thomas.
65. Abraham, born at Fishkill, New York 30 October, 1770.
66. Eleanor, born at Fishkill, New York 8 January, 1774.

NOTES

The birth record of Joseph Langdon is reported in The New Haven, Connecticut Vital Records. The Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead (indexed), as edited by Benjamin D. Hicks provides much of the basic information relating to Joseph Langdon and his immediate connections. See also Calendar of Wills on File at Albany, New York, edited by Berthold Fernow, No. 1,064 (L. 50); Adventures for God, by John Sylvanus Haight, with the church records of St. George's parish, Hempstead (they are also in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, beginning vol. IX, p. 182); Two Centuries in the History of the Presbyterian Church in Jamaica, New York, by James M. McDonald; Abstracts of Deeds in the Queens County Register's Office, by Alexander Lobel, Liber A, pp. 49, 173; Liber B, p. 144; The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 45, p. 59 (census for 1698); 69, pp. 287, 289, 291; 73, pp. 239,240; Calendar of Council Minutes, Bulletin 58 of the New York State Library, p. 27; Documentary History of the State of New York, (Documents Relating to the History of the Early Colonial Settlements on

Long Island), XIV, pp. 705, 725; Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, edited by E. B. O'Callaghan, vol. 2, p. 50; The American Genealogist, XVIII, pp.167 - 169; Thomas Langdon of Hempstead, L. I., and Descendants (1945), by H. A. Tredwell, a MS. in the library of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; Long Island Genealogies, by Mrs. Mary Powell (Seaman) Bunker, p. 177; Chips from off the old block (Birdsall genealogy), by Alfred Bradley Brown, 1926; The Burhans genealogy, by Samuel Burhans junior, 1894, p. 17; MS of a Carman Genealogy on file in the New York Public Library; MS notes on the descendants of Thomas Langdon of Hempstead, in the Long Island collection of the Queens Borough Public Library at Jamaica, New York, collected by W. A. Eardeley and annotated by the late Alice V. Meigs and Arthur S. Wardwell; and the MS of Arthur S. Wardwell, to whose assistance, as usual, this monograph owes much.

Joseph Langdon is explicitly called son of Thomas Langdon, deceased, 4 September, 1686 when William Yates of Flushing confirmed a sale of ten acres of meadow at Near Rockaway lying at the west side of a spring called Thickstone's Spring, to Joseph Langdon as son and heir of Thomas Langdon (Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, vol. II, p. 99). At vol. II, p. 475 of the Records just referred to parenthetically, is the following:

> These presents witneseth yt I Joseph Langdon Sener of hempsted on long island alias nawsaw in quens County in ye provinc of Neuyorck Doe by these presents fully freely and absolcutly give grant bargin Alinate Relese & deliver from mee my hairs executors administrators & asigns ye following grants & gifts to ye under mentioned theire heirs executors administarators & asigns for ever provided it pleas god yt I die and Leave my familye to gether yt now this my son John Langdon of ye town County island & provinc afore sd tack into his posestion my now dwelling hous barn orchard w't ye Clear land & fencing on both sides agining (adjoining) & all ye emprovements there on yt is on ye sd hous & Land & all my Stock Instruments of husbandry & houseall stuf provided my sd son John Langdon do & purform as folowseth thet he shall with ye asistanc of his brother Samuel Langdon solong as he sees Cause to stay mary the same to theare both best advantage my sd son John Langdon from time to time take care to maintain his mother & his sister Mary Langdon w't what is Convenient deuering there natral Life & provided my sd son John Langdon do not doe as afore sd my sd wife his mother Mary Langdon hath full power to call any part of ye sd land or stock for her maintainnanc & her daughters as above sd and furder my sd son shall give & pay to his sister hanah Langdon two good coues and Calves within one year after posestion as afore sd & furder to give his mother Liberty to dispos of ye [illegible] houshold

stof att her discrestion these & further if my son Samuel Langdon shall have two three year old heafors & one hors att ye same time mackes ye deed of full force & virtue; and further I give as afore sd to my son Samuel Langdon the equal half of one hundred acars of Land yt wos Lately tacken up by my son thomas upon a propriete Right and six ox pastuer gats in ye West pasture & hafe the hollow on ye plains Coled Pearsons hollow & my patin (patent) right & equally amongst my five sons these deed above sd to be & remain as above sd to them There hairs and asigns forever: as witnes my hand and seal March the sixth day Anno dominy: 1705

Sined Sealed in presents of us

Joseph Pettit
Petter Vergerau

his
JOSEPH X LANGDON
mark

This above said deed is a treu Copi Compared and entered by mee

Thomas Gildersleeve Clarck

To all People to whom these presents shall Com or any wies apertain Greeting Know ye yt I Joseph Langdon Senor of hempsted one Long island alias nawsaw in quens County in ye provinc of Neu Yorck Do by these presents give grant bargain Alenate reles & deliver from me my hairs executors administrators & asigns unto my two sons namely John Langdon & Samuel Langdon of ye town County island afore sd to them There hairs esecutors administrators & asigns a sartain parsel of meddow ground Lying & being setuate on ye south side ye above sd Island on a place Called near Rockaway on ye West side ye mill River bownded West by ye medow of my son Joseph Langdon & south & east by ye bay and Crick & north to ye upland all w'c sd medow ground fresh and solt w't every part and parsel thereof ye sd Joseph Langdon Do fully freely absoleutly give grant bargin Alinat Release & deliver from me my hairs & asigns In equal devition to my afore sd two sons John Langdon & Samuel Langdon to be equally devided in equallity & quontity to them there hairs & asignes from me my hairs & asigns to have & to hold ye sd Meddow & primisses w't ye apurtinances to ye only use benifit & behofe of ye sd John Langdon & Samuel Langdon there hairs & asigns for ever for & in Consideration of five shillings Reseved in full satisfaction be fore ye ensealing hereof & in testimony of ye primises I have hear unto set to my hand & fixed my seal hear by Rattifiing & Confirming this deed to be of full fors and virtue after my deth

or deses (decease) imediatly & not before whear unto I have set to my hand and fixed my seal march ye sixth day & in ye year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and five six.

Sined Sealed and delivered in presents of us

his
Joseph Pettit JOSEPH X LANGDON (S)
Peeter Virgerau mark

This above sd dee. is a treu Copy Compared and entered by me

Tho Gildersleeve Clarck

We turn now to the significance of Joseph Langdon's testimony of 1 May, 1678 in which he referred to his mother and to "hur sone Osburn" meaning, from further reading of the documentation, William Osborne of Hempstead, New York. Mr. Henry Alanson Tredwell of Brooklyn, New York wrote in 1945 in his Thomas Langdon of Hempstead, Long Island and Some of His Descendants (MS) as to the possible interpretations of this relationship. These included the possibilities that Joseph Langdon and William Osborne were brothers of the half blood; that Joseph Langdon had married William Osborne's sister; or that William Osborne had married Joseph Langdon's sister. Not included in this, but which should be considered, is the possibility that both Joseph Langdon and William Langdon married sisters, maiden names unknown.

An interpretation that the mother of Joseph Langdon was also the mother of William Osborne seems to be difficult to maintain. First, from the Medical Journal of John Winthrop it is evident that Joseph Langdon had a brother, name not reported, who was ten years of age or more in 1657 and who apparently died young. This older brother was born in 1647 or before, which means that his father Thomas Langdon had married Isabella, the mother of the children about 1646 or before. If Isabella married an Osborne before she married Thomas Langdon, it would have been presumably in the early 1640's, and he would have had to die young. If she married an Osborne after the death of Thomas Langdon about 1664 and had a son William Osborne b. in 1665 he would be rather young to have been involved in a transaction concerning sack, not to mention the fact that he would have been at least sixteen years younger than Joseph Langdon.

Either of these alternatives must take into consideration also the Osborne families which are found in New England and Long Island. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus has outlined the early connections of Osborne families in New Haven, Connecticut in The New Haven Genealogical Magazine, and others of New England have been outlined by James

Savage in his Genealogical Dictionary of .... New England. If Isabella Langdon had married an Osborne prior to 1646, from the subsequent history of the family it would appear to have been one from New England. We cannot deny that it happened, although it has not been possible to find any member of a recorded Osborne family that could have been her husband; and diligent search has been made. Consideration must be given to the fact that a study of the Osborne family of Hempstead indicates no associations with New England.

Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell of Brocklyn, New York has given us information concerning the Osborne families of the west end of Long Island. There appear to have been three families: one descended of Richard Osborne of Newtown; another of William Osborne of Gravesend, and the last of another William Osborne, of Hempstead, whose son William was born in 1657 as his age is given as about 16 on 30 November, 1673 (Westchester records: Mr. Wardwell). From our examination of the Hempstead town records as printed it does not seem possible to establish a William Osborne who could have been the son of Isabella and born after 1664. Accordingly we have come to the conclusion that Joseph Langdon and William Osborne were not half-brothers; that is, the mother of Joseph Langdon was not the mother of "hur sone" William Osborne.

Next we take up the meaning of the word mother as used in this record. If the woman mentioned (she is not specifically named) was Joseph Langdon's mother-in-law, it is surprising to read that the text mentions her as his mother and her own son as her son Osborne. One would expect, it seems to us despite the freewheeling habits of recording clerks of those times, that the text would have read Joseph Langdon's mother Osborn and her son William. Since the reverse is true, we are of the present opinion that Joseph Langdon's own mother is referred to, and that she was the mother-in-law of William Osborne. The fact that there is no daughter of record hitherto given in the family of Thomas Langdon does not strike us as a significant point.

The reader will bear in mind, of course, that this is merely the statement of one man's opinion, and that to this writing insufficient evidence has been adduced to settle the relationship.

Joseph Langdon was the son of

10 & 11. THOMAS LANGDON 568, 1,640
m. ISABELLA

He was born about 1620, probably in England.

It has been reported that a Thomas Langden was of Lynn, Massachusetts at an early date. The original of this record is not reported, and it is considered that even if a man of that name was in Lynn, he was not the present Thomas Langden or Langdon.

On 7 January, 1650 Mr. Richard Malbon, lately of New Haven in the New Haven Colony, was referred to in the local Court as having been the "master" of Goodman Thomas Langdon. Evidently Langdon had been one of the "covenant servants" of Mr. Malbon, who brought over a number of yeomen who served an indentureship to pay for their passage. Mr. Malbon was in New Haven as early as 1642, when he served as a judge of the New Haven town Court. He served in several political offices but was a resident of New Haven only a few years, returning to England before 1650. Of him James Savage could say in his Genealogical Dictionary "perhaps went home in 1648 or 9, and it had been better if he had gone sooner."

Thomas Langdon came shortly after 10 March, 1646/7,* and appears to have been somewhat of a roisterer in his early days in New Haven. He was politely called a tavern keeper on 7 January, 1650, and was complained of in Court for disorderly entertaining of young men in his tavern at unseasonable times of the night, to use the description of the day. Not only that; he had been heard to sing songs which were called filthy and corrupting. To all this he answered that he saw no harm in such songs, and if they were in old England they could sing like that, and be as merry as they pleased. He was fined twenty shillings.

After 2 March, 165½ and before the Court held at New Haven 6 April, 1652 he was called of Milford, then claimed under the jurisdiction of New Haven. On 4 May, 1652 he appeared in

*The plan of the seats in the Meeting House in New Haven as of this date does not list the family of Thomas Langdon.

Court to answer for his wife's "disorderly inviteing Mr Cranes maide in the night to her house to eate a sacke posset* wth an intent to haue her meete a young man there, wthout parrents or masters consent". The devious testimony given by Thomas Langdon and his wife, taken together with the somewhat conflicting testimonies of witnesses, successfully irritated the Court.

But the worst was yet to come. Thomas Langdon and his wife, then of Milford, were called before the Court 1 March, 1652, to answer to a charge of what appears to have been the old English trick of poaching. What made it so bad was that his dogs had, according to him, drowned one of the Rev. Mr. Peter Prudden's hogs by holding him in the water by the ear; and by way of their trespasses or otherwise, one or two more of Mr. Prudden's hogs had found their demise at the hands of Thomas Langdon's blunderbuss. That it happened at all was bad enough, but to affront the local theocracy in the person of Mr. Prudden was the last straw. Langdon was heavily fined and (if the sentence of the Court was carried out) severely whipped.

In 1654 Thomas Langdon removed with his family to Paugasset, now Derby, Connecticut, where with his brother-in-law Edward Wooster he was one of the very first settlers. The first entry in the Town Records is without date, but the late Samuel Orcutt concluded from various circumstances that it was written in January, 1665/6, when Abel Gunn, the first recorder, started to keep the records. This entry shows that Mr. Goodyear, Mr. Wakeman and Mr. Gilbert sold to several men, then called of Milford, a tract of land at Paugasset in 1655. The company included Edward Wooster, Thomas Langdon, Isaac Platt and seven others. At that time Thomas Langdon was to have his home lot of 1½ acres where his house already stood; and he was credited also with four acres of upland and three of meadow. After this plan was adopted and before the land was laid out Alexander Bryan bought all of Thomas Langdon's land in this particular tract, and Edward Wooster bought it in turn from Mr. Bryan. Where Thomas Langdon and Edward Wooster lived was called Old Town, and at first there was not another family within several miles.

Thomas Langdon figures in a prosecution which the settlers of

---

*A beverage of hot milk curdled by sack, a strong white wine.

Derby · undertook against the inhabitants of Milford; however he was told in 1654 that if he prove troublesome to the Court the latter would take a course to either quiet or remove him. But it seems that by this time Langdon had learned that discretion is the better part of valor; and although he was still of record in Connecticut on 25 May, 1657, he had decided to remove from Connecticut by the end of the year.

On 23 September, 1655 Gysbert Opdyck sold land in Hempstead, New York to Alexander Bryan of Milford, and the latter conveyed this land to Thomas Langdon on 17 December, 1657. As a consequence he was rated in the town of Hempstead early in 1658. He took up land granted by the town on 29 November, 1658 and had five cows tallied to him 16 January, 1659. Langdon received 5s in February, 1659 for undisclosed services which he performed for the town in 1658. At a town meeting of the same month he was chosen with Lawrence Ellison and three others to serve as townsmen for the year (to perform a variety of offices). On 14 March, 1659 he assisted the surveyors of the town with his labor; and on 17 April of the same year he was one of those named to fence in Rockaway. A levy was taken in the town 8 March, 1659 for the "public charge" and he was rated.

Thomas Langdon deeded 19 acres of land to Robert Williams 25 January, 1660; and on 12 November, 1662 he purchased from Aaron Forman of Oyster Bay, New York, seven and one half acres, consisting of a homestead with house, barns, farm land and other appurtenances in Hempstead which Aaron Forman had lived in. This was in Mr. Strickland's Neck (a real estate venture of John Stickland) and the transactions show that Thomas Langdon was illiterate.

He seems to have adjusted his hunting instincts by the time he came to Hempstead, the result of which was that he achieved a remarkable record for killing wolves, on which there was a bounty. He collected six pounds for six wolves during 1658, although the town fathers soon brought the rate down; at a meeting of the town of Hempstead on 12 January, 1659 it was voted that Thomas Langdon having killed ten wolves, was to be paid for each wolf head six bushels of Indian corn, "and he is to have his range one mile w'thin ye North woods and in all the South Woods w'thin ye towne bounds." James Pine and John Mead, townsmen, testified before Mr. (Richard) Gildersleeve, Mr. (Robert) Ashman and John Hicks, magistrates on 13 May, 1661, that Thomas Langdon had killed ten wolves. However Langdon was so proficient and intrepid at this business that

the townsmen reduced the rate per wolf head to four and one half bushels of Indian corn.

The last entry has a flavor of poetic justice: on 17 December, 1663 the town allowed Thomas Langdon to have 24 guilders in beaver pay, for damages sustained by his swine.

Between this last date and 23 March, 1663/4 Thomas Langdon died. He left no will, and the administration of his estate is not of record. He was probably buried at South Hempstead, New York. On 7 June, 1666 there was sold and delivered for the use of Edward Wooster of Stratford, Connecticut a debt due from Thomas Langdon, late deceased, consisting of among other things, a mare and colt.

Thomas Langdon married about 1646 to Isabella, maiden name unknown. She was evidently something of a matchmaker, and was living 1 May, 1678 at Hempstead, New York.

Issue:

1. A son who is recorded in The Medical Journal of John Winthrop as aged ten and more in 1657, hence born in 1647 or before. He probably died young.
2. Joseph, married Mary . See page 1,767.

Issue, quite probably:

3. Mercy, who married Hope Willetts, son of Richard and Mary (Washburne) Willetts of Hempstead, New York. See Long Island Genealogies, by Mrs. Mary Powell (Seaman) Bunker, p. 86. Mercy has been termed a daughter of Joseph Langdon, but chronology appears to exclude this possibility.
4. A daughter, considered to have been the wife of William Osborne of Hempstead. See NOTES under Joseph Langdon, page 1,776.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

The Ancient Town Records issued by the New Haven Colony Historical Society, vol. I of the New Haven Town Records, 1649-1662 (edited by Franklin B. Dexter, L. H. D.), pp. 52, 55, 56, 61, 111, 120,125 and 169, throw an interesting light upon the character of this ancestor. We quote:

At a Court .... January 7th 1650

LANGDON
1,782

Thomas Langden was complained of, for disorderly Intertaining of young men in his house at Vnseasonable times in ye nights to drinke wine, strong watter, and take tobacco, and that Richard Lovell when he was here was drunke ther one night: ther hath bine known to be there Edward Preston, Jno Knight & Jno Tuttill once or twice, and Jno Allen: and that he hath bin heard to singe filthy corrupting songs, wch his owne wif hath blamed him for: and Edward Preston hath said they were filthy songs: they before the Gouernor haue owned ther miscariages, and promised amendment, but he said he saw no evill in them, nor would owne his guilt, therfore it is now brought to this Court. Thomas Langden said ther was never any appointed meeting, but was told he hath in a manner invited them, asking them why they were so strange, and why they came no oftener: he was told he had gone to bed, and left such company vp wth his wife, and that he saw no harmes in such songs, if they were in old England they could sing and be merry: wch things he could not deny: beside he was told he hath laid slanderous imputations vpon M^ris^ Tuttill, saying she was a tattelling woman, and being wished to take heed what he said, she was a member of ye Church; he said a goodly privilege, ther was a member hanged.

he denyed it; but was told his wife had said the thing was true; he said, he said not M^ris^ Tuttill was a tattelling woman but that her tattelling made this stir: but his wife said, he spake to that purpose. He was told M^ris^ Tuttill did but her duty to fetch her sonne from his house, and for that he vnjustly reproached her; hee was now asked what evill he saw in it: he would owne none but said if ther was any evill in it he desired to see it. The Court considered of what hath bine said: and see that the miscariage is exceeding great and may produce mischievous effects in a plantation, and thinke it deserves corporall punishment, or if not a great fine: yet because it is ye first time and they hope it may be a warning they are content to pass it by for this time, wth 20s fine, wch he is w^th^in a moneth to pay to the Treasurer and to take heed of such miscariages for time to come:/

The Court declared that for ye 16s Thomas Langden was fined for his fence ye last Court, the Estate of Mr Malbon his Master must paye it: but for ye powndage of oattell then required if Thomas Langden cannot cleere that they came not in at his masters fence wch was downe before he went to Milford but at another place, newly broke by an vnruly oxe (as he saith) he must beare it himselfe, because he had warning to mend it, before he went, but did not doe it sufficiently:/

At a Court .... 4th of May, 1652

Thomas Langden was called, and vpon his appearance, was told that he and his wife was bound ouer by Captaine Astwood to appeare here, at eight a clocke, to answer for his wives disorderly inviteing Mr Cranes maide in the night to her house to eat a sacke posset, wth an intent to haue her meete a young man there, wth a purpose to drawe on a treaty of marriage, wthout parrents or masters consent: and when his wife was sent for before the Gouernor and examined, she denyed it, though she knew it was true, and did aboute that time confesse it to Mr Crane; beside he hath caried it contemptuously to the Court, for when he was in March last warned in open Court to appeare at the next Court in Aprill, yet he goes away wthout asking leave of the Court or any Magistrate. He was further told that his wife hath spoken naughty, sinnfull, corrupting words of Goody Fuller, wch she must answer for. Thomas Langden said that his wife cannot be heare because of a child he hath sicke; & to cleere it presented a note from Captaine Astwood, testifying the same, wherein also she acknowledgeth her miscariage, both in inviteing the maide, and after denying it before the Gouernor, and professeth her sorrow for the same and hopes it will be a warning to her for time to come. She also in that note confesseth her miscariage concerning Goodwife Fuller and prayes her to forgiue her, and that the Court will be fauourable to her. For his goeing away before the Court, hee said his occasions required it, and he spake to Goodman Miles to speake to the Court for him, and he thought it might haue bine past by, for Goody Fuller the difference betwixt her and his wife is ended, and Goody Fuller being in Court testifyed the same.

At a Court .... the First of March, 1652

Thomas Langden and his wife being called, appeared; & were told that they both stand charged wth theft stealing in a felonious way some of Mr Pruddens hoggs, how many may be considered, and how many times he hath denyed the thing, and wth what hideing the truth confessions haue bine, and also what testimonies hath been giuen in by Edward Camp and William Willmot; then he denyed that he had killed any hogg, and there Ed Camp and William Willmot affirmed vpon oath, February 14th, 1652, as followeth: Edward Camp, aged aboute thirty foure yeeres, affirmeth that he and William Wilmot, comeing to Thomas Langdens house, aboute fryday was fortnight at night, found him and his wife at supper; they both bad them welcome and asked the said deponents to eat some pot-

LANGDON
1,784

tage and meat, wch they accepted and sat down; the said deponent seeing the meat and that it looked black and bloodie, and was flayed of the skine, asked the said Langden what he had, whether a peece of an old horse, but Langden answered no, it was a peece of a dead hogg (now the peece was a peece of the shoulder blade of a hogg flayed, and it was black and bloody, like meat that had bine shott, and it was a great bone of a well-growne hogg, and it tasted like wood-fed porke and not like porke fed wth pease); and the next morning to breakfast they had another peece of flayed porke, (as occasion to speake to Langden aboute the hoggs skine wch hee said an Indian brought to his house, telling him hee tooke not a legall course to cleare himselfe, but all would blame him; but Langden seemed to take it ill from him and began to say it might be a wild hogg; but the said deponent answered it was not; Langden asked if he see Mr Pruddens hogges; the said deponent answered no, nor did beleeve he should, for they were out of his sight:/

William Willmot, aged about 21 yearee, affirmeth vpon oath that hee knowes all the forementioned testimonie to be true vpon his owne knowledg, being then present wth the said Edward Camp./ After wch testimonies were given in, Thomas Langden said he had noth (naught) against the testimoniee but said his wife vsed to take the skine of the porke when they had strangers; Edward Camp said he was sure the last peece had not the skine taken of after it came out of the pott, and he was told that the other could not be so done for strangers, for they were at supper when the strangers came in. He said for the blackness it might be wth the salt, but was told that could not be; he said in ye issue he had no porke but what he came honestly by; being asked what hee ment by honest coming by it, he said that wch was brought to him vpon the 15th of February. After two examinations at Millford, where in he denyed the killing of any hogg, he confessed that he wth his dogg killed one of Mr Pruddens swine, in manner as followeth: viz^{d}., that his hoggs came to a stack of corne and had eat their belly full and there lay; he crying out to scare them, his dogg came to him and ran vpon one of them, both dogg and hogg into the river and there allmost both drownded, but getting ouer the other side, the dogg vpon the land stood and held the hogg by the eare, the body of the hogg being in ye water, his head onely out; he caled his dogg, but he would not come, so he left them; afterward his dogg came home all bloody; the next day he went againe to the same stack of corne, and his dogg being wth him did winde the hogg and went

towards him; Langdon perceiving that, he gott a cannow(i.e. a canoe) and found the hogg dead, and flaying of the skin, wch was torne, he there left it and brought away the flesh wth him, wch as he saith he did conceive to bee about a dozen pound; some of it was all bloody; and all this was after the last great flood, and he confesseth it was some of this hogg that Edward Camp and William Wilmot eate of. After these examinations at Millford, Capt Astwood sent him to New Haven where the Gouernor wth the Magistrats examined him two or three times; at first he owned the killing of one hogg in the manner as is before expressed, but would owne but aboute a dozen pound that he had of it; but being further examined another time, confessed he had aboute halfe the hogg, but the Gouernor and Magistrats not being satisfyed wth this confession, being assured he had more of ye hogg (beside what others he might haue), agreed to send him to the prison house to lye in irons, and after the Marshall had him forth, he desired to come in againe, and then confessed he had the whole hog, but that he was killed as he had confessed before, and that he flayed parte of him, and shaued parte of him wth his knife. Thomas Langden was wished now to speake the truth; he said he was much troubled wth Mr Pruddens hogge; they eate his corne, and in the manner as is before expressed he did kill one of them, wch he flayed the hinder parts of and the other parte hee shaved wth his knife. Langdon was told that by his owne confession and the testimonie given in vpon oath it appears he hath killed two swine for that he killed he saith was flayed in ye hinder parts, and that wch Edwa. Camp and William Willmot eate of ouer night was flayed on the fore parts; and Richard Hubball, Mr Wakemans man, now testifies that one time his master and he went theither and Goodman Langden brought vp a peece of porke to sett on for them; it was the hinder part of a loine, and it had the stumpe of ye tayle on, and was not flayed but as other porke is; Langden was told that this is a third hogg wch he had killed; he again denyed and said he had but one, but was told the Court cannot beleeve him, and Capt Astwood remembered him of his stiff denyalles at Millford, and wth what dreadfull asseverations he caled God to witnes and wished the sunn might never shine on him if he was guilty, and now all appeers false. He said that Mr Pruddens men brought a peece of porke, the hinder part of a loine, one time when they came theither, and that it might be that Mr Wakemans man speaks of; Mr Prudden said he beleeves his men caried no such peece, and it was said that Mr Pruddens men affirme that what they caried they eate vp before they went away, therefore it

could not be that:/

Goodwife Langden was called to answer because she concealed this theft: she said she neuer saw any but the hinder parts of that hogg that the dogg killed, she was in the meddow a milking when her husband brought it in, and she would haue him go to Mr Prudden and tell him of it; she was asked if she did not dress the meate was spent in the house; she said yes, and then was told she knew well the hinder parts from the fore parts, for it is clear that that Edwa. Camp eat of was of the fore quarter, and she dressed it and eate part of it; she said she may be (i. e. have) it might be spent when she was at Millford, her husband said there was but littell spent but when she was at home; she againe being wished to speake the truth, said she knew of no more but the hinder quarters of one hogg and she cryed, and would not haue had him had it; she was asked why she did not reveale it; it was answered by some that she had said she durst not for feare of her husband, and Edward Granest (i.e. Grannis), Mr Wakemans man, testifyeth that Goodwife Langden told him that if her husband was whipt by her meanes, if he came to her again, she must not looke to live; she said it may be she might say so; and Edward Granest further saith that one time in ye meddow at Paugaset Goodman Langden beate his wife, because she did not go to weede corne; and Richard Hubbell testifies that Goodwife Langden told him that if any man whipt her husband he said he would be the death of him; the Marshall said he himselfe had said to that purpose to his sonn, and Langden now confesseth that he had spoken such words, but said he now sees the evill of it:/

Thomas Langden was asked what it is he hath said concerning Phillip Leeke*; he s^d one time in the spring Phillip Leeke being at Paugaset wth him, they were talking what a deale of corne might be gotten at Paugaset; Langdon said that Mr Pruddens hoggs would eate it vp; Phillip said if Mr Prudden send his hoggs theither, it is lawful for the English or Indians to kill them; and another time this winter past he was there, and Langden was complaining of Mr Pruddens hoggs; Phillip Leeke said that if they eate his corne, he might shoote them, and if it was his case he would not want fatt porke as long as one of them was left;

---

*See LEEK,, No. 4,032.

Phillip Leeke saith for that he speakes of the first time it is alltogether vntrue, and for the second time it was thus: Thomas Langdon was complaining of Mr. Pruddens hoggs, that they had done him much harme, and spake reproachfully of Mr Prudden; he then said to him, if Mr Pruddens hoggs did him damage he might pound them, and he questioned not but Mr Prudden would satisfye, but if Mr Prudden would not, yet he questioned not but Mr Prudden would satisfye, but if Mr Prudden would not, yet he questioned not but that the Court would doe right, but in the issue he said if no way else will doe, he thought he might shoote them, and then tell Mr Prudden, and he questioned not but that the Court would justifie him; but to say that if he was in his case he would neuer want fatt porke, he utterly denies. The Court told Phillip Leeke that as he relates it himselfe it is a most sinnfull speech, and if that counsell be followed, whose cattell can be safe; and the Court cannot pass it by:/

Thomas Langden was also charged wth tradeing powder wth the Indians, and was required to giue account of what po^{r} he hath bought of any since hee went to Paugaset; he said he had fiue pound of William East, of Millford, and two pound of Ensigne Bryan, 2^{l} of Richard Bryan, two pound of Mr Wakeman, and one pound of Mr Goodyeare; but one pound of this was for his brother Wooster*, and two pound for Richard Hubball, one pound of wch he traded wth the Indians; he was asked how much he traded wth the Indians; he said foure pound, and the rest he hath shott away:/

Thomas Langden haueing no more to say, the Court proceeded to sentence and Ordered that for these three swine, wch is clearly proved, though the rest of the company might be charged also, but for these three being valewed at three pounds a peece is nine pounds, and though in some sorts of cattell the restitution is foure or fiue fold, yet the Court haue agreed to set but double, and therefore he is to pay to Mr Prudden for these swine eighteene pounds; and for the fowre pound of po^{r} wch by his owne confession he hath traded wth the Indians, (though beleeves he has traded more,) being valewed at ten shillings, and according to the law in that case is twenty for one, and therefore for this that he pay to the Jurisdiction tenn pounds; and for his continewed lying wth impudency calling God to wittnes to a lye wth dreadfull asseverations prophaning the name of God, wth other bit-

*This is Thomas Langdon's brother-in-law, Edward Wooster.

ter cariag to his wife, and threatening those that correct him for these miscariages, he is to be severely whipt. And for his wife, she is guilty of theft wth him in concealing the matter, but because of his threatening words and tyranical cariag, wch might put her in some feare, therfore the Court layes no corporall punishment vpon her, though she deserves it, but for her lying whereof she is much guilty in this buisnes, and that before authority, he is to paye....

Thomas Langdon was asked what security he can giue for the satisfying of what is now laid vpon him; he said he had none, but he desired libbertie till the next Court, and he would indeauour to get securitie wch if he could not doe he would present himselfe to the Courts pleasuer; he was asked where his estate is; he said at Paugaset, all but two swine that are at Millford; wch swine were ordered to be sould to defraye the charges that haue bine aboute this buisnes, and he was to give a note to the Marshall of the other part of his estate:/

For Phillip Leeke, he was told, the speech was as Thomas Langden relates it may render him guilty of theft also; but takeing his owne confession, it is a verey sinnfull speech and pernicious corrupt counsell, and Langden makes vse of it and saith he hath bine drawne to this fact by that counsell; therefore takeing the matter as his owne confession is, the Court orders that he paye as a fine to the Towne forty shillings; but had what Thomas Langden said bine fully proved, it would have been witnessed against in another manner:/

Thomas Langdon and his wife, called Isabel in the records, are also found in Records of the Colony or Jurisdiction of New Haven, edited by Charles J. Hoadly, M. A., pp. 179 and 209, wherein among other things they testified as to the allegedly unseemly behavior of John Beard's wife.

Just how Edward Wooster was the brother-in-law of Thomas Langdon is not shown by records so far discovered. Donald Lines Jacobus in his History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, page 700, states that Edward Wooster married first Dorothy, probably sister of Thomas Langdon. In the absence of other information this appears to be likely. We doubt that if Thomas Langdon's wife was Edward Wooster's sister that Thomas would be so ready to cuff her as reported in the records, for Wooster was a husky Constable of Derby. The connections of Edward Wooster are recorded also in an article entitled The Wooster Family, by Holdridge Ozra Collins and published in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. XXX, pp. 242+. This was critically examined by Mr. Jacobus in his Edward

Wooster of Derby, Conn., and Some of His Descendants, published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 75, p. 175+, which is authoritative. See also A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, by James Savage, III, p. 54; The History of the Old Town of Derby, Connecticut, by Samuel Orcutt, p. 18 ff.; Thomas Langdon of Hempstead, Long Island and Some of His Descendants, by Henry A. Tredwell, 1945 (MS in the library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society); Colonial Hempstead, by B. Schultz, p. 67; New Haven Genealogical Magazine, by Donald L. Jacobus, V, p. 1,080; and Moore and Allied Families, by De Forest and De Forest, 1938, p. 165. In the Long Island Collection of the Queens Borough Public Library at Jamaica, New York there is filed a MS entitled Brower Genealogy, 1615-1884, and Langdon Genealogy, 1625-1876 by William Applebie Eardeley, M. A., and other notes on the Langdon family as prepared by the late Alice V. Meige.

There may be some of our friends who descend of Thomas Langdon as we do, . . who will wonder why we give his memory the benefit (or lack thereof) of the reputation which he obtained in the New Haven Court. The answer is simple. His overall record is not that of a "bad man"; while he was certainly an indiscreet one and somewhat of a blusterer, he was not without some excuse.

The ancestry of Thomas Langdon is unknown.

LANGDON
1,790

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

L E E K E - L E E K

6. RACHEL LEEK 63
m. JOHN YOUNG
son of Oliver Young and Sarah Ann Davis

She was born 3 August, 1795 at the residence of her father, West Islip, New York.

Rachel Leek was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 31 March, 1805.

She was probably a student in the old District No. 21 school which served Babylon and, after 1814, western Islip as well. (Her father's home was within a half-mile of the present Babylon town line). As a consequence when she signed her name to the will of Stephen Abbot of Islip 1 July, 1813 as a witness, her handwriting was good.

During the earlier years of her life Rachel Leek was a Presbyterian, but after her mother was excommunicated by the Presbyterian church at Babylon, the family joined the Baptist church at Babylon.

Rachel Leek married John Young of North Babylon, New York at her father's home in West Islip, 15 June, 1817. After their marriage Rachel and John Young established a home on the west side of Higbie Avenue in West Islip, not far from Hunter Avenue, where she lived until the death of her husband in 1874*. Thereafter she lived with her daughter Clarissa, wife of Woodhull Weeks, on Phelps Lane at North Babylon, New York. She died at North Babylon, New York 1 November, 1875. After a funeral from the Baptist church at Babylon 3 November, 1875, she was buried beside her husband in the Babylon Rural Cemetery.

No will or administration of her effects appears to be of record.

For connections and descendants, see YOUNG - JUNG, #62.

NOTES

The family bible with its family record was in 1921 the property

*The location of this homestead was an open lot in 1925.

of Mrs. Charles Johnson of Bay Shore, New York, a great granddaughter; and the baptismal record has been printed in The History of the First Presbyterian Church of Babylon, Long Island, by James W. Eaton, page 32, her parents' surname being then spelled Leeke. The will of Stephen Abbot on which her signature appears is filed in the County Clerk's Office at Riverhead, New York, Liber D, pp. 87-89. The obituary notice was published in the South Side Signal of Babylon, New York for 6 November, 1875; it stated that the funeral was "largely attended on Wednesday from the Baptist Church" (this statement, while undoubtedly true, was a common cliche). The writer has a tea-cup and saucer which belonged to Mrs. Young.

Three people have given us enough information to enable one to form some idea of her personality; to that is added the impressions we have gained from a picture of Rachel Leek made shortly before her death. The late Mrs. Parthenia (Weeks) Weed of North Babylon, New York, who was her granddaughter, visited her often and remembered her as a little woman, diligent and hard working, and extremely pious. She was quiet and not very demonstrative, although the writer's grandmother (a great granddaughter) could say that she was always delighted to visit grandma and grandpa Young because of the affection with which she was received. Mrs. Frederick H. Schluter of Brooklyn, New York in a letter to the writer dated 11 July, 1953 wrote

> After my mother's mother died* she (i. e., Mrs. Schluter's mother) went to live with her grandmother Rachel Leek Young, on Higbie Lane, Babylon (sic), L. I. My mother adored her grandmother -- said "She was the sweetest, kindest and most devout person she had ever known."

The original of the only known picture in existence of Rachel Leek is at this writing (1954) in the possession of Mrs. Phillip Linker of Brooklyn, New York, and through the kind courtesy of Mrs. Linker and of her sister Mrs. Schluter, the writer has a copy of it. The original was taken on the front porch of her home at West Islip, and very shortly before her husband John Young died in 1874. It shows a kindly-appearing, upright old lady with a lined face, whose candid (blue?) eyes were filled with patience and experience. She had a rather round face supported by a firm chin, a broad nose which may well have been somewhat retroussé when she was younger, and (we fear) dental plates that did not fit very well. Her gnarled left hand makes us suspect an arthritic condition, despite the fact that

---

*This was Mary Louise Young, wife of Rulof Duryea.

she held in it her worn hand-Bible and spectacles. Mrs. Young wore a plaid shawl over a dress of satin-like material which had a neck-band edged with white ruching. There was one concession to personal vanity: the indispensable transformation of those days, probably dark brown in color, and which had a powder line drawn in it to reinforce the part. This was surmounted by an impeccable white cap having frilled edges at the sides, which assures us that she had dressed for the occasion.

Rachel Leek was the daughter of

7. ELIAS LEEK or LEEKE 126
m. KEZIAH ANN MUNCY
daughter of Isaac Muncy and Sarah Weeks

He was born at East Hampton, New York 10 May, 1765.

Elias Leek was baptised as the "child" of David Leeke, Christian name undesignated, in the First Presbyterian ch. at East Hampton, New York 26 May, 1765.

As a young man he hired out as a farmhand, and as a consequence eventually came to West Islip, town of Islip, New York, where he worked on the farm of Isaac Muncy. Later he became a farmer in his own right, owning property adjacent to that of Isaac Muncy, whose daughter Keziah Ann he married about 1790. This land was adjacent to the east bank of the Sumpwams river, a creek which runs north and south between the towns of Babylon and Islip, New York; and was in the vicinity of the present Hunter avenue.

He was a communicant of the First Presbyterian church of Babylon, New York and contributed towards the salary of the first minister there 11 June, 1796. It is not known what his point of view was when his wife warmly espoused the cause of the deposed Presbyterian minister, the Rev. Luther Gleason (see MUNCY, Second Line, #127).

His handwriting was good. He was apparently retiring in nature, and seldom appears in civil record of any kind.

Elias Leek died at West Islip, New York, shortly before 21 July, 1828 when the widow asked that the property left as her dowry be defined and recorded. No will or administration is found. On 6 June, 1839 his property was sold to Richard Udall, a relative of his wife. He was buried beside

his wife in the Muncy cemetery at West Islip, New York*.

Elias Leek married Keziah Ann Muncy at West Islip, New York in 1790. She survived him.

Issue, born at West Islip, New York:

1. Benjamin, born 12 February, 1791, died young.
2. Sarah Ann, born 23 September, 1792, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 31 March, 1805; died at Babylon, New York 2 July, 1870 and was buried in the Babylon Rural Cemetery. She married Nathaniel Oakley, son of Eliphalet and Mehetable (Brewster) Oakley of Babylon, New York. See OAKLEY.
3. Rachel, married John Young. See page 1,791.
4. Walter, married 1, Clarissa Brush and 2, Louisa (Osborne) Beckwith. See the genealogical section following.
5. Phoebe, born 5 May, 1799, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 31 March, 1805; married John Albin. No issue reported.
6. Elias, married Elizabeth Wicks. See the genealogical section following.
7. Elizabeth, born 13 May, 1801, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 31 May, 1805; married 1, John Newman and 2, Henry Oakley of Babylon, New York as his second wife. No issue.
8. Clarissa, born 26 September, 1805, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 5 May, 1833; married 1, Edwin W. Underhill, born 13 September, 1795, died 10 November, 1856, son of Townsend and Alma (Townsend) Underhill; married 2, 31 December, 1858 to Isaac Underhill Willets, widower of Babylon, New York, a paper and board maker. No issue.
9. Conklin Weeks, born 14 September, 1806, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 26 September, 1806. He was a resident of Manhasset, New York; married Susanna Oakley of Babylon, N. Y. Issue:
    i. Hannah Maria, died 15 December, 1835, aged 4 years, 9 months and 15 days.

    Perhaps other children.
10. Joseph Udall, married Phebe Oakley. See the genealogical section following.

---

*In 1920, when the writer became first interested, he had then a brief opportunity to visit the Muncy cemetery and saw the gravestone. When he returned the next year to take off the inscription, the stone had vanished.

DESCENDANTS OF WALTER, ELIAS AND JOSEPH UDALL LEEK, SONS OF ELIAS AND KEZIAH ANN (MUNCY) LEEK OF WEST ISLIP, SUFFOLK COUNTY, N. Y.

4. Walter Leek, son of Elias and Keziah Ann (Muncy) Leek, was born at West Islip, New York 7 August, 1797 and was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 31 March, 1805. He died in the town of Brookhaven, New York 25 June, 1841. His will, dated 13 August, 1840, was proved 9 July, 1841 and recorded in Liber H, p. 382 of Wills, Riverhead, New York. Walter Leek married 1, Clarissa Brush, who died 13 September, 1839; 2, Louisa Osborne, widow of Beckwith, who was recorded as aged 50 in the census of 1860. Issue, by first wife:

11. Keziah Ann, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 5 October, 1833; probably died young.
12. Benjamin H., a resident of Athens, New York.
13. Sarah E., who married Joseph Marvin of Islip, New York. Issue (MARVIN):
    i. Joseph, of Islip, New York.
+ 14. William H., married Mary Ophelia Hawkins.
+ 15. Mary Elizabeth, married John Henry Bishop.
+ 16. Walter E., married Dorothy Ann Tooker.
+ 17. Ann, married Nelson Gerard.
18. George, a resident of Athens, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

19. Elias Augustus, married Louisa Issue.
20. John M., married Amanda L. Sprague, daughter of Valentine and Elizabeth Ann (Morgan) Sprague. Issue:
    i. Ida, married Enoch Hand of Setauket, New York, keeper of a lighthouse.
+ 21. Clarissa Rose, married William Henry Rowland.

6. Elias Leek, son of Elias and Keziah Ann (Muncy) Leek, was born at West Islip, New York 19 (bible record) or 9 (gravestone) June, 1803 and was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York 31 March, 1805. He died at Babylon 17 May, 1870 and was buried there. Elias Leek was a resident of West Islip, New York. He married Elizabeth Wicks, born at Babylon, New York in April, 1805, died 8 July, 1875, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Pettit) Wicks of Babylon. Issue:

22. Elias, died young.
23. Joseph. Not traced further.
24. Ellen, born in 1831, died in 1900.
+ 25. James Harvey, married Phoebe Barto.
26. Samuel, married Beckwith. Issue:
    i. Edward.
+ 27. Martha Ann, married Medad Smith.
+ 28. Susan, married Aaron Tangier Smith.

+ 29. Adeline, married John Willis Smith.
30. Frances, born in 1846 at West Islip, New York, married to Smith Oakley, son of Ira and Phoebe (Albin) Oakley. See OAKLEY.

10. Joseph Udall Leek, son of Elias and Keziah Ann (Muncy) Leek, was born at West Islip, New York 22 October, 1809 and died at Babylon, New York in 18(?5)2. He resided at Babylon, New York. Joseph Udall Leek married at Manhasset, New York to Phoebe Oakley, born 12 October, 1805, died at Searingtown, New York 26 May, 1869, daughter of Epenetus and Mary (Ketcham) Oakley. Issue:
+ 31. George A., married Matilda Robinson.
32. Mary Esther, born 5 June, 1841, married 2 January, 1883 to John M. Oakley, widower of Henrietta van Cleef and son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Leek) Oakley, whom she survived. No issue. She was housekeeper for the widower Augustus O Wicks of Babylon, New York, great grandfather of the writer, after the death of Mrs. Wicks in 1916.
33. Henry Oakley, born 13 September, 1844.
34. Joseph, born 22 May, 1847, died 24 August, 1847.

14. William H. Leek, son of Walter and Clarissa (Brush) Leek, was born 10 June, 1824 and died 14 or 15 October, 1849 at Mount Sinai in the town of Brookhaven, New York, where he lived, of a pulmonary hemorrhage. He was a carpenter. William H. Leek married 22 June, 1849 to Mary Ophelia Hawkins, born at Brookhaven 3 August, 1821, d. 13 March, 1905, daughter of Henry and Matilda (Gerard) Hawkins; after Mr. Leek's death she married Sylvester Miller, son of Zopher Mills and Elizabeth (Davis) Miller. Her issue by her first husband was
35. Henrietta William (sic), born at Mount Sinai, New York, 6 June, 1850, died 7 February, 1915; married 6 August, 1874, Floyd Smith Sanford, born 25 June, 1851, died 22 December, 1911. No issue.

15. Mary Elizabeth Leek, daughter of Walter and Clarissa (Brush) Leek, was born 28 January, 1826 and died 26 November, 1899; married John Henry Bishop, born 19 May, 1820, died 6 August, 1861. Issue (BISHOP):
+ 36. Sarah Catharine Rebecca, married Samuel Biscoe Jayne.
+ 37. Susanna Elizabeth, married William E. Hunt.
+ 38. John Hammond, married Caroline Burgess.
+ 39. Charles Frederick, married Minnie Tucker.
40. Anna Amelia Primrose, born 24 December, 1859, married 14 August, 1883, William K. Mollan, born 5 January, 1856.

16. Walter E. Leek, son of Walter and Clarissa (Brush) Leek, was

born in the town of Brookhaven, New York 23 October, 1828. He was a resident of Port Jefferson, New York where he was a ship carpenter. He married 5 December, 1848 to Dorothy Ann Tooker, born 23 July, 1830, daughter of Hamilton and Maria (Bayaia) Tooker. Issue:

41. Wellington Perry, married Annie R. Smith.
42. Ida Maria, born 18 April, 1854, drowned in Long Island Sound 17 January, 1887, married 19 December, 1878 to J. Rockwell Cook who was born 15 December, 1852, died 19 June, 1880, son of William H. and Anne (Hallock) Cook. Issue (COOK):
    i. Joseph Rockwell, born 22 August, 1882, died young.

17. Ann Leek, daughter of Walter and Clarissa (Brush) Leek, married Nelson Gerard, born 30 July, 1820, son of Richard Skidmore and Nancy (Carter) Gerard of Fireplace, town of Brookhaven, New York. Issue (GERARD):

43. Tabitha, who died in May, 1922.
44. Henry.
45. Charles.
46. William.
47. Walter Edward, married Belle Hill of Riverhead, New York. Issue:
    i. Jessie, married Ray Simonds. Issue (SIMONDS):
        A. Marion.
        B. Ruth.

21. Clarissa Rose Leek, daughter of Walter and Louisa (Osborne) (Beckwith) Leek, was born 24 May, 1840 and died 22 August, 1900. She married 9 June, 1861 to William Henry Rowland, born 10 July, 1833. Issue (ROWLAND):

48. Joseph Henry, born 6 October, 1862, married Cecelia E. Wells. Issue:
    i. Royal Caulwell, born 16 June, 1896, married in October, 1920 to Virginia Martin.
49. Walter, born 15 December, 1864, married 24 October, 1893 to Amy Fairchild, born 12 July, 1864. Issue:
    i. Gladys Fairchild, born 11 June, 1896.
    ii. Walter, born 7 February, 1900.
50. Selah, born 12 July, 1873, died 23 April, 1921; married 1, Elizabeth Baird who died shortly after 1908; married 2, 13 April, 1921 to Elizabeth Wright. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Elizabeth Baird, born 10 October, 1908.

25. James Harvey Leek, son of Elias and Elizabeth (Wicks) Leek, was born at West Islip, New York 9 June, 1833 and died 27 October,

1868. He was a house carpenter and resident of Islip, New York. He married Phoebe Barto, born in 1827. Issue:

51. Elias Augustus, born 26 December, 1856, a resident of Oceanus, New York, where he was a hardware merchant. He m. Josephine V. Seaman. Issue:
    i. Elias
    ii. Anne, died young.
    iii. Child, died young.
52. Adeline Diadema, married Kosciusko Alcock. Issue (ALCOCK):
    i. Robert Wyndham, married Ellen Hahn.
    ii. Laura Virginia.
    iii. Lewis Kossuth.
    iv. Susan May, married William Sizei.
    v. Maud S.
    vi. May Belle, married Garret H. Winter. Issue (WINTER):
        A. Garret H., junior.
    vii. Laura Estelle, married Harold Lyon Schermerhorn.
53. Joseph, born in 1858, married his second cousin Rosalie Duryea, daughter of Rulof and Mary Louise (Young) Duryea. Issue (at least):
    i. Joseph.
54. Ann Elizabeth, born in 1859/60.

27. Martha Ann Leek, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Wicks) Leek, married Medad Smith of Babylon, New York, son of Henry Smith. Issue (SMITH):

55. Sarah.
56. Elizabeth Frances, married Sanford Platt Conklin. Issue, (CONKLIN):
    i. Harold Francis
    ii. Lucyette
57. Francis Edward, married 1, Evelyn Ackerly, daughter of Sidney Ackerly; married 2 Issue. by first wife:
    i. Myron Francis of Babylon, New York, married Grace Abbott. Issue:
        A. Constance.
        B. Olive.

    Issue, by second wife:
    ii. Martha.
58. Josephine of Babylon, New York, married Oscar Sammis Davis. Issue (DAVIS):
    i. Ethel Agnes, married John Howard Heyen. No issue.
    ii. Oscar Smith, married Bertha Hitt. Issue:
        A. Bertha Hitt.
    iii. Francis Edward, married Alice Fairfield. Issue:

A. Irene.
B. Francis Fairfield.

28. Susan Leek, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Wicks) Leek, was born about 1840; married Aaron Tangier Smith. Issue (SMITH):
59. Edward.
60. Caleb Tangier.
61. Alice, married Oakley Clock.
62. Carrie, married Charles Pipenbrinck. Issue (PIPENBRINCK):
i. Clarence, married
ii. Charles, married
iii. Susan, married Robert Doxsee. Issue (DOXSEE):
A. Roberta.

29. Adeline Leek, daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Wicks) Leek, was born in 1843 and married John Willis Smith of North Babylon, New York. Issue (SMITH):
63. Infant, died young.
64. David Franklin, a resident of North Babylon, New York, married Ruth Adelia Weeks, daughter of Oakley Baldwin and Anne (Ketcham) Weeks. Issue:
i. Ruth Adeline, born 2 May, 1903, died 13 June, 1904.
ii. Claude Willis, born at North Babylon, New York 24 May, 1895, died there 30 April, 1932; married Helen Huntting Edwards of North Babylon, daughter of Henry Arthur and Nellie Newton (Huntting) Edwards. No issue.

31. George A. Leek, son of Joseph Udall and Phoebe (Oakley) Leek, was born 3 June, 1838; and married at Jamaica, New York 10 January, 1866 to Matilda A. Robinson, daughter of Leonard and Catharine Robinson. Issue:
65. Leonard, married Mary E. Sargent.
66. Ida, married 5 November, 1899, T. W. Campbell, of Fargo, North Dakota. The family Bible of Elias and Keziah Leek was last reported in their possession.

36. Sarah Catharine Rebecca Bishop, daughter of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Leek) Bishop, was born 17 April, 1851 and died 1 December, 1918. She married Samuel Biscoe Jayne, born 15 February, 1843, died 14 October, 1899. Issue (JAYNE):
67. Ruby Elizabeth, born 2 November, 1874, unmarried.
68. Anselm Frederick, born 14 June, 1879, married Grace J. Chateau-Neuf, born 7 August, 1882. No issue.

37. Susanna Elizabeth Bishop, daughter of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Leek) Bishop, was born 14 August, 1852. She married Wil-

liam E. Hunt, born 26 March, 1848, died 18 June, 1912. Issue(HUNT):

69. William Cecil, born 13 March, 1872; married 1, Florence O. Keppy and 2, Mabel Disbrow. Issue, by first wife:
    i. Ruth Marion, born 27 September, 1895.
    Issue, by second wife:
    ii. William Disbrow, born 10 May, 1905.
    iii. Guy Bennett, born 5 July, 1908.
    iv. Evelyn, born 16 June, 1912.

70. Guy Carleton, born 17 February, 1874, died 19 September, 1902, married Anna Benson. Issue:
    i. Bishop Carleton, born 25 April, 1900.
    ii. Margaret, born 16 June, 1902.

71. Stella Cereta, born 5 July, 1875, married 1, Charles J. Farist, born 11 October, 1875, died 3 December, 1899; married 2, John W. Perse. Issue by first husband (FARIST):
    i. Charles J., born 14 August, 1899, married Martha Washburn.
    Issue by second husband (PERSE):
    ii. John Windsor

72. Henry Bishop, born 24 July, 1887, married Estelle Lynch. Issue:
    i. Carleton.
    ii. Dorothy.

38. John Hammond Bishop, son of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth(Leek) Bishop, was born 8 June, 1855. He married Caroline Burgess, born 21 December, 1854. Issue:

73. Carrie Elizabeth, born 8 July, 1885, married David Chester Johnson, born 27 March, 1884. No issue.

39. Charles Frederick Bishop, son of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth (Leek) Bishop, was born 3 September, 1857. He married Minnie Tucker. Issue:

74. William Frederick, born 14 June, 18--, married 1 December, 1917, Emma Keyler. Issue:
    i. William Frederick, born 21 July, 1918
    ii. Jean Marie, born 18 July, 1922.

NOTES

The Bible of Elias Leek containing the family record was last reported in the possession of Mrs. T. W. Campbell of Fargo, North Dakota; this was referred to in The Descendants of Phillip Leeke, a MS by Henry R. Coles deposited in the Library of Congress at Washington, D. C., in 1936. The baptismal record is in the church records as published in the printed Town Records of East Hampton, Long

Island, vol. V, in the back of the book.

Information as to the locality and circumstances of settlement of Elias Leek was furnished by the late Mrs. Parthenia (Weeks) Weed of North Babylon, New York. The baptisms of his children are given in History of the First Presbyterian Church of Babylon, Long Island, by James W. Eaton, pp. 32, 34. Information as to the descendants cited (compiled to 1922) was obtained from the following, including the abovementioned Mrs. Weed): the late Mrs. Francis S. Weeks of Babylon, New York; the late Miss Cornelia M. Tooker of Ridgewood, New Jersey; the late Mrs. Oscar S. Davis of Babylon, New York; the late Mrs. David F. Smith of North Babylon, New York; the late Miles Oakley Weeks of North Babylon, New York (whose family documents included one wherein Elias Leek signed as a witness, in a good handwriting); Mrs. Henry A. Edwards of North Babylon, and others. See also: Reminiscences of Babylon, New York, by Benjamin P. Field, and the Dower Record in the Office of the County Clerk at Riverhead, New York, pp. 90, 97.

Elias Leek was the son of

8. DAVID LEEK or LEEKE 252
m. (MARTHA)

He was born at East Hampton, New York about 1740.

David Leek was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York 11 May, 1740. It is believed that he was a member of this church all his life.

At the time of the War of the American Revolution he was a signer of Associations in East Hampton, 5 May, 1775 with his brother Benjamin Leek. He was still living in 1800 in East Hampton, although he is not found subsequently of record.

No will or administration of his estate is found. It is believed that he was buried at East Hampton, New York.

The wife of David Leek was named Martha 23 October, 1798(Unacknowledged Deeds, Riverhead, New York, vol. I, p. 36). She may have been a second wife but is, however, thought to have been the mother of at least David (born in 1776) and the younger children. The Rev. Samuel Buell neglected to record marriages at East Hampton during this period. She was probably living in 1800 (census record).

Issue:

1. A child, baptised 7 May, 1763 at East Hampton, New York, believed to have been Benjamin who died young.
2. Elias, married Keziah Ann Muncy. See page 1,793.
3. David, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York 16 May, 1768, died young.
4. Phillip, married Ruth Ryder. See the genealogical section following.
5. David, born at East Hampton, New York in 1776, baptism not recorded. He was a resident of the town of Brookhaven, New York, and lived near Patchogue where he died 4 April, 1832. His wife was named Susanna, maiden name not reported; she died of cancer, 11 June, 1847, aged 57. Issue:
   i. A daughter, born in 1799.
   Perhaps other children.
6. Sarah, baptised at East Hampton, New York 6 February, 1774, died there 2 June, 1779.
7. Abraham, baptised at East Hampton, New York 5 November, 1775; of Huntington, New York in 1810. Not traced further.
8. A daughter, baptised 20 June, 1779 at East Hampton, New York, apparently the one in the family of David Leek in 1800. Her Christian name is not of record.

DESCENDANTS OF PHILLIP LEEK, SON OF DAVID LEEK OF EAST HAMPTON, N.Y.

Phillip Leek, son of David Leek, was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York 11 November, 1770; the date of his death is not reported to us. He was a resident of Manhasset, New York; married 10 March, 1797 to Ruth Ryder; married 2, 4 December, 1838, Elizabeth Ketcham. Issue, by first wife:

+ 9. Elias, married Sarah Cornell.
  10. David, born 9 January, 1802, drowned 4 July, 1820 in an attempt to save a human life.
+ 11. Stephen, married 1, Anne ; 2, . One of these wives was surnamed Dow.
+ 12. Benjamin Woodruff, married Martha Devos.
+ 13. Smith Watts, married Cornelia Weeks.
  14. John Ryder, born 8 February, 1811; no further record.
+ 15. Townsend, married 1, Ruth Cornell; 2, Ann D. Fowler.

9. Elias Leek, son of Phillip and Ruth (Ryder) Leek, was born in Queens county, New York 21 September, 1799 and died before 1870. He was a mariner. Elias Leek married Sarah Cornell, who was living in the town of North Hempstead, New York in 1870 as his widow. Issue:
   16. Martha B., 28 years old in 1850; of North Hempstead, N. Y.

17. Sarah A., born in 1825.
+ 18. William H., married Sarah A.
19. Phoebe E., born about 1835 or 1836, married Seaman.
20. John R., 12 in 1850, died young.
21. Elias E., born in 1839, living in 1870 in Hempstead, New York; a gardener.

11. Stephen Leek, son of Phillip and Ruth (Ryder) Leek, was born in the town of North Hempstead, New York 17 August, 1804 and died at Babylon, New York 26 December, 1866. He married 1, Ann, who died 11 September, 1854; married 2, a lady whose name is not definitely ascertained. The late Cornelia M. Tooker stated that the mother of the sons who had known issue was Anne Dow, born in 1806, died 11 September (1), 1854. Issue, by first wife:

22. Julia Emma, died 26 August, 1831, aged 2 years, 1 mo., 9 days.
23. Mary, died 25 August, 1834, aged 2 years.

Issue, by which wife not yet established:

+ 24. John Wickliffe, married Seraphina Bennett Rogers.
+ 25. Benjamin Woodruff, married Mary Elizabeth Rogers.
26. Ann Maria, died young.
+ 27. Mary Ann, married Andrew Titus.
+ 28. Ellen L., married Dominicus H. Voorhees.
29. George L., died 30 October, 1865, aged 21 years, 10 mos., 22 days, caused by exposure in the service of his country.
30. Sophia J., died in infancy.
31. Edward H., died young.
32. Stephen; buried at Babylon, New York.

12. Benjamin Woodruff Leek, son of Phillip and Ruth (Ryder) Leek, was born in the town of North Hempstead, New York 6 July, 1806. He was a watch repairman; married Martha Devoe, born in 1807. Issue:

33. Benjamin S., who died young.
34. Benjamin S. II, born 16 May, 1846, died 12 June, 1846; is buried on the farm of Adalbert Jones of Port Washington, New York.

13. Smith Watts Leek, son of Phillip and Ruth (Ryder) Leek, was born in the town of North Hempstead, New York 11 September, 1808; married at West Islip, New York in 1831 to Cornelia Weeks, daughter of Richard and Betty Ann (Young) Weeks of West Islip. Issue:

+ 35. Phillip Augustus, married Ophelia Corwin.
+ 36. Letty Louise, married James Lloyd Tooker.
+ 37. John David, married Carrie Thatford.
+ 38. Smith Edgar, married Emmeline Overton.

15. Townsend W. Leek, son of Phillip and Ruth (Ryder) Leek, was of Whitestone, New York; and was superintendent of construction for

the Long Island Rail Road. He married 1, Ruth Cornell; 2, 31 December, 1840, Ann D. Fowler. Issue, by first wife:

39. Maria, who died in July, 1907; married Silas Post, who died in August, 1910.
40. John, who married and had issue.
41. William, who married and had issue.

18. William H. Leek, son of Elias and Sarah (Cornell) Leek, was born about 1833 or 1834, and was living in the town of North Hempstead, New York in 1870, where he was a house carpenter. He married Sarah A., maiden name not reported. Issue:

42. George, 16 in 1870.
43. Cornelia, 12 in 1870.
44. Susan, 10 in 1870.
45. Charles, 8 in 1870.
46. Elmira E., 4 in 1870.
47. Ada E., 1 in 1870.

24. John Wickliffe Leek, son of Stephen Leek, was born 28 April of 1828 and died in February, 1877. He was a school teacher, and later an Episcopalian priest and was also a chaplain during the Civil war on the Federal side. He married Saraphina Bennett Rogers, born 4 April, 1827, died in 1879. Issue:

+ 48. Ada Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Bradford.
49. Stephen Titus, born in Babylon, New York in 1850, died in 1892; married Frances Seaman.
50. Grace Gertrude, born in 1853, died in 1875.
51. Frederick Woodruff, born in 1856, married Anne Catherine Norton and resided at Brooklyn, New York. He died in 1899.
52. Emma Newcborne, born and died in 1859.
53. Clara Boughton, born in 1863; "disappeared".
54. John, born and died in 1867.

25. Benjamin Woodruff Leek, son of Stephen Leek, was born in 1830, and died in 1865. He married Mary Elizabeth Rogers, born in 1835, died in 1899, daughter of Titus Rogers. Issue:

+ 55. Elizabeth R., married Charles H. Williams.
56. Mary Woodruff, born in 1856, married Major Edward Pelton, U. S. Army; he served in the Civil war.
57. Frederick J., died 20 April, 1865, aged 11 days; buried in the Babylon, New York Rural Cemetery.

27. Mary Ann Leek, daughter of Stephen Leek, was born in 1837 and died 17 May, 1900. She married Andrew Titus, who died 12 November, 1868. Issue (TITUS):

58. Stephen Andrew, married 9 October, 1878 to Mary Eleanor Aldrich, daughter of William and Caroline (Bayles) Aldrich.

Issue:

i. William Andrew of Port Jefferson, New York, married Edna Schryver. Issue:
   A. William Andrew, jr.

ii. Emma Augusta, married Alfred Anderson. Issue:
   A. William
   B. Alfred
   C. Ruth Eleanor.
   D. Stephen.
   E. George Franklin.
   F. Mary Caroline.

iii. Herman Aldrich, a resident of Huntington, New York, married Anna Enderby. Issue:
   A. William Enderby.
   B. Marjorie.

59. Mary Emma, died in 1880, aged 22.

60. Sarah, married Charles Roberts; residents of Mount Vernon, New York. Issue (ROBERTS):
   i. A daughter.

61. William; married and removed to Maine.

28. Ellen L. Leek, daughter of Stephen Leek, married Dominicus H. Voorhees and resided at Brooklyn, New York. Issue (VOORHEES):

62. John.

63. Cornelius.

64. Dominicus.

35. Phillip Augustus Leek, son of Smith Watts and Cornelia (Weeks) Leek, was born 6 March, 1836 and died in 1905. He married in 1860 to Ophelia Corwin, born in 1840, died in 1917. Issue:

65. Jennie, born 7 November, 1861, died in April, 1892; married George Fleet and resided at Cutchogue, New York. Issue (FLEET):
   i. Olin.
   ii. Clara.
   iii. Nettie.
   iv. Madeline.
   v. Elizabeth.

66. Minnie, born 19 October, 1863, married in 1888 to William Jackson, born 23 February, 1865, died 10 February, 1919; resided at Good Ground, New York. Issue (JACKSON):
   i. Vera, born 17 February, 1889, married in June, 1905 to Lee Cook. Issue (COOK):
      A. George.
      B. Genevieve.
      C. Doris.
   ii. Elmer, born 12 November, 1890, married 5 December, 1912 to Jean McDonald. Issue:

A. Yvonne.

iii. Lillian, born 2 August, 1896, married 25 October, 1919 to Stanley Penney. Issue (PENNEY):

A. Raymond.

iv. Lester, born 12 November, 1899.

67. Carrie Louise, born 4 July, 1866, married 27 March, 1884 to Edward Whitney of Riverhead, New York. Issue (WHITNEY):

i. Mae, born 18 March, 1888, married 11 August, 1906, Ralph Bassaraer. Issue (BASSARAER):

A. Kenneth, born 28 July, 1907.

ii. Edith, born 13 March, 1898, married 1 July, 1917, Elmore A. Tubbs. Issue (TUBBS):

A. Elmore junior.

B. Muriel.

C. Edgar.

iii. Anita, born 28 September, 1895, married 18 September, 1915 to Stanley W. Downs. Issue (DOWNS):

A. Robert.

iv. Harry, born 16 February, 1891.

v. Edward, born 5 May, 1886; married 15 May, 1921, Sadie Devereaux.

68. Richard Augustus, born in 1868, a resident of Jamesport and Southampton, New York. He married in 1890 to Alice Sparks, born in 1867. Issue:

i. Earle, born and died in 1892.

ii. Jeannette, born in 1894.

iii. Myron, born in 1896, married 21 June, 1922 to Hilda, daughter of Mrs. Anne Virginia Slaughter of Norristown, Pennsylvania.

69. Anne, born in 1872; married Frank Smith of Patchogue, New York. No issue.

36. Letty Louise Leek, daughter of Smith Watts and Cornelia (Weeks) Leek, was born in Babylon, New York 21 December, 1833. She married 3 February, 1855 to James Lloyd Tooker of Port Jefferson, New York, born 16 February, 1833, died 16 December, 1901, son of Hamilton and Maria (Baylis) Tooker. Issue (TOOKER):

70. James Lloyd, born at Port Jefferson, New York 29 March, 1856, married 1, in December, 1880 to Laura Hallam; 2, 20 August, 1895, Nellie Agnes Toft, born 10 October, 1875. His first wife was born in April, 1859. The second wife was daughter of Nelson and Mary (Cornell) Toft. Issue, by first wife:

i. Everett Hamilton, born 26 November, 1881, died 26 February, 1882.

ii. Letty Louise, born 23 February, 1884; married 14 September, 1908 to William Frederick Schmidt. Issue (SCHMIDT):

A. Marjorie, born 3 July, 1909.
B. William Frederick, born 8 December, 1918.

iii. James Lloyd, born 15 December, 1884; married 23 January, 1918 to Helen Bonham of Metuchen, New Jersey, daughter of William and Catharine Margaret (Pfeiffer) Bonham. Issue:

A. James Lloyd IV, born 26 January, 1921.

71. Cornelia Maria, born 6 October, 1859 at Port Jefferson, New York, a resident in 1921 of Ridgewood, New Jersey, now deceased (1954). She compiled the record of the descendants of Phillip and Ruth (Ryder) Leek.

72. William Hamilton, born at Port Jefferson, New York, 20 January, 1862, died unmarried, 27 April, 1908.

73. Edward Everett, born at Port Jefferson, New York, 14 November, 1865, married in 1883 to Selma Lange. Issue:

i. Theodora, married John Baker. Issue (BAKER):

A. Carl.
B. John.
C. Dorothy.

74. Ada Woodruff, born at Port Jefferson, New York 15 May, 1871, married in 1892 to Frank Clark L'Hommedieu, who died 8 April, 1902. They resided at West Newton, Massachusetts. Issue (L'HOMMEDIEU):

i. Cornelia Esther, born 2 January, 1894, married 17 July, 1915 to Harold Hopkinson Griffin. Issue (GRIFFIN):

A. Culver Hopkinson, born 4 August, 1916.
B. Barbara, born 20 October, 1919.
C. Natalie, born 2 April, 1921.
D. Jean Hamilton, born 20 November, 1922.

ii. Frank Tooker, born in May, 1895, died 11 August, 1895.

37. John David Leek, son of Smith Watts and Cornelia (Weeks) Leek, was born at Babylon, New York in 1839. He married in December, 1866 to Carrie Thatford. Issue:

75. William Sheridan, born 8 September, 1868, married 12 June, 1890 to Ida Pratt, born at Essex, Connecticut 17 August, 1868.

76. Grace Darling, born 2 October, 1872, married 14 June, 1898 to Joseph Richardson. Issue (RICHARDSON):

i. Howard, born 30 March, 1908.

38. Smith Edgar Leek, son of Smith Watts and Cornelia (Weeks) Leek, was born 5 April, 1841 at Babylon, New York and died at Centre Moriches, New York 11 November, 1914. He was a resident first of Port Jefferson, New York and subsequently of Centre Moriches. Smith Edgar Leek married Em-

meline Overton, born 1 October, 1848, daughter of Joshua Overton. by his wife Ruth Terry. Issue:

77. Irene, born 16 July, 1869, married Herbert Hinke. Issue (HINKE):
    i. Dorothy, born 16 April, 1898, died 18 January of 1917.
78. Ruth, born 11 January, 1875, unmarried.
79. Cornelia, born 18 May, 1879, married 8 March, 1903, Edwin Leigh. Issue (LEIGH):
    i. Byron, born 28 March, 1904.
    ii. Shepard, born 13 August, 1907.
    iii. Geneva, born 29 October, 1914.
80. Byron, born 11 December, 1883, married 3 November, 1909 to Jeanne Cartright of Centre Moriches, New York. Issue:
    i. Richard, born 8 August, 1910.

48. Ada Elizabeth Leek, daughter of the Rev. John Wickliffe and Seraphina Bennett (Rogers) Leek, was born in 1848 and married in 1869 to Nathaniel Bradford. Issue (BRADFORD):

81. Ada Louise, married Herbert Reed. Issue (REED):
    i. Reginald Bradford, born in 1901.
    ii. Richard Ellsworth, born in 1902.
82. William Bollon, born in 1872, married Margaret Simms. Issue:
    i. Elizabeth, born in 1897.
    ii. Arthur, born in 1902.
83. Joseph Cushing, born 30 October, 1877, died 21 August of 1878.
84. Arthur Leek, born 22 December, 1879, died 23 May, 1892.
85. Josephine Rogers, born in 1889, married in 1912 to Donald William Howe. Issue (HOWE):
    i. Donald William.
    ii. Elizabeth Bradford.
    iii. Malcolm.

55. Elizabeth R. Leek, daughter of Benjamin Woodruff and Mary Elizabeth (Rogers) Leek was born 12 August, 1853 and died 9 November, 1903. She married Charles H. Williams; they were residents of Jersey City, New Jersey. Issue (WILLIAMS):

86. Mary Florence, born 6 January, 1878, married 18 May, 1898 to Frank Richardson Starr. Issue (STARR):
    i. Florence Richardson, born 30 April, 1899, married 5 January, 1918 to Harold Lewis Nash. They reside at South Norwalk, Connecticut. Issue (NASH):
        A. James Starr, born 27 November, 1918.
        B. Janet Archer, born 4 January, 1922.
    ii. Franklin Randolph, born 5 March, 1902.

NOTES

The baptismal record was taken from the church records as printed in the back of vol. V of the East Hampton Town Records. The marriage of David Leek is not found in these Records, and we have not been able to determine the maiden name of the mother of David's sons Elias and Phillip with any certainty. A number of statements have been made, one of which in an earlier day the writer accepted, without giving it the critical examination it should have received. Another of these statements, which seems to represent a tradition in the East Hampton branch, is that her name was Mary, perhaps Dayton (see East Hampton History and Genealogies, by Jeannette Edwards Rattray, 1953, p. 426). The difficulty with this is that no connection can be found with the Dayton family that is plausible. Inquiry by the writer in 1921 developed the information that Conklin Weeks Leek, son of Elias and Keziah Ann (Muncy) Leek (p. 1,794) was believed to have been given the maiden names of his two grandmothers; that the maternal grandmother was named Weeks seems certain, and the inference that the maiden name of Elias Leek's mother was Conklin would be logical. Since Elias Conklin lived next to David Leek's father; since he had three daughters, any one of whom could have married David Leek; and since David Leek's second son was named Elias, there are strong circumstantial indications.

Despite this there was apparently some sort of a tradition among the descendants of Phillip Leek who married Ruth Ryder (he was another son of this David Leek) that there was an immediate ancestress who was named Woodruff. A son of this Phillip Leek was Benjamin Woodruff Leek, and the name is repeated again in a later generation. It is to be noted that a Benjamin Woodruff of Southampton, New York was a refugee to Connecticut during the Revolution; he had a brother Elias and a sister Mary, of whom we have found nothing beyond George R. Howell's listing in his History of Southampton, New York. This Mary Woodruff was also a contemporary of David Leek.

And further, David Leek had a brother Elias who died young, so that the significance of the associations of this given name must be discounted.

The fact remains that the wife of David Leek was named Martha on 23 October, 1798, and she may have been the mother of all of the children. Consequently there is no adequate basis at this time for any conclusion as to the maiden name of David Leek's wife. We do not know what it was. Perhaps the bible record is in some family attic, and when reported, will show her name to be something else altogether. It would not be the first time.

The descendants of Phillip Leek who married Ruth Ryder were compiled by the late Cornelia M. Tooker of Ridgewood, New Jersey, and are carried down to 1922. See also Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederic G. Mather, p. 1,061; New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, East Hampton, New York Census for 1800, vol.56, beginning p. 272 (for other references to East Hampton church records, etc., see Index to Genealogical Periodicals, vol. I, by D.L. Jacobus, under East Hampton).

David Leek was the son of

9. BENJAMIN LEEKE or LEEK 504
m. CHARITY ALEXANDER

He was born at East Hampton, New York about 1707.

Benjamin Leeke was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton 11 May, 1707, and was a communicant of that church. He owned the covenant 26 December, 1736.

He was a mariner in his earlier days and later settled down to farming. His homestead was adjacent to that of Recompence Sherrill and also adjoined the home of Elias Conklin.He held no civic responsibilities of any note and seems to have been of quiet proclivities.

Benjamin Leeke died at East Hampton 16 June, 1759. It is believed that he is buried at East Hampton. No will or administration was recorded.

He married in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, and by the Rev. Nathaniel Huntting, 26 January, 1735/6 to Charity Alexander. His wife was baptised as an adult in this church 22 August, 1736 and died at East Hampton 28 February, 1785. Her ancestry is not found.

Issue:

1. Benjamin, born about the fall of 1737, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York 26 December, 1737, died 21 February, 1737/8.
2. Benjamin, baptised at East Hampton, New York 4 February, 1738/9, died at Northwest, town of East Hampton about 1798. On 4 May, 1754 he and Ezekiel Hedges together bought a bible; Ezekiel married Elizabeth Mulford 5 May, 1747 and there are no

further references to Benjamin Leek in this Bible. He must be the Benjamin Leek who had extensive shorefront at Northwest in the town of East Hampton called "Ben Leek's Beach". He bought the Fire Place Beach (in East Hampton) from the trustees in 1770. He probably held these beaches to garner seaweed; it was a valuable asset in those days, as it was pressed into blocks for insulation or cured for bedding. He was a signer of the Articles of Association for the Colonial cause at East Hampton in 1775; and died before 1800. He married Lucretia, maiden name not found. Issue (at least):

i. Benjamin, born probably at Northwest in the town of East Hampton, New York about 1765, was living in 1789 but had died before 1800. It is thought that he was a resident of Bridgehampton, New York. The name of his wife is unknown. Issue, at least:

A. Mary Ann, born 20 August, 1789, died 29 April 1843 at Fireplace, Brookhaven, New York; called daughter of Benjamin Leek on her gravestone. She married Benjamin Brown of Fireplace, born 25 September, 1784, died 5 November, 1813, son of Gershom and Mary (Miller) Brown of Middle Island, Brookhaven, New York. Issue (BROWN):

a. Mary Ann, born 5 February, 1807, died 8 January, 1896, married 1, Benjamin Tooker; 2, Elihu Hawkins.

b. Alfred Benjamin, born 7 September, 1808; died 16 February, 1895; married 31 January, 1836 to Elizabeth Ann Reeve, daughter of Leverett Reeve.

c. Samuel, born 2 October, 1810; moved to Brooklyn or New York city, New York. No further record.

d. Dorothy, born 6 December, 1812, died unmarried 25 May, 1834.

3. David, married See page 1,801.
4. Elias, born about 1745/6, died at East Hampton, New York 12 June, 1753, and buried in the Old Cemetery there.
5. Isaiah, died in May, 1753.
6. Abraham, born at East Hampton, New York about 1750, died at East Hampton in 1824. He lived at Three Mile Harbor in East Hampton. He married and had issue. See East Hampton History and Genealogies by Jeannette E. Rattray, 1953, p. 427.
7. George, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York 1 June, 1753; no further record.
8. Isaac, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York, 1 June, 1753; died 5 or 6 June, 1753.

LEEKE - LEEK
1,812

NOTES

The baptismal and marriage records cited are taken from the printed church records, in the back of vol. V of the East Hampton Town Records. The record of the connections of Mrs. Mary Ann (Leek) Brown was taken from the collections of Osborn Shaw of Bellport, New York.

The ancestry of Charity (Alexander) Leek is unknown. As she was baptised at East Hampton, New York as an adult, it is believed that she had not come from any colony in which the local faith was prevailing. The marriage record does not state from whence she came. Contemporary with her is a William Alexander of Hempstead who married a daughter of Mordecai Lester of that place. Some of the Lesters appear later in East Hampton. It may be that Charity and William Alexander were related.

In searching through the adjacent colonies we find a family descended of John Alexander, whose son George Alexander was a settler first of Windsor, Connecticut, and secondly of Northfield, Massachusetts. George's son John had a son Ebenezer, who was born in 1684, was of Wethersfield, Connecticut and Northfield, and who seems to have moved around quite a bit. Ebenezer Alexander married Mehetable Buck, daughter of Henry Buck of Wethersfield and had children: Mehetable, Elias, Ebenezer, Anna, Simeon and Thomas.

There was a fairly constant communication between the residents of Connecticut towns and East Hampton. On the tip end of Long Island, a haven for whalers at Northwest, East Hampton was a place where there are found many passing names. Such was that of Henry Buck, nephew of Mehetable (Buck) Alexander, who was drowned off East Hampton in December of 1721. Confronted with this suggestive information, the writer wrote to Winthrop Alexander, at one time of Washington, D. C. who had compiled records of Alexanders for many years. His answer in 1936 follows:

> Regarding the parentage of Charity Alexander, who married Benjamin Leeke, 26 Jan. 1735/6, at Easthampton, Long Island, I have no evidence whatever as to her being a daughter of Ebenezer Alexander and Mehitable Buck of Wethersfield, Coventry and Northfield. I have found nothing to indicate it except that the date of her marriage would place her as a contemporary of their children. Ebenezer and Mehitable were married in 1709. Their children were born at regular intervals of three years from 1710 to 1722, with the last in 1727. According to the date of her marriage, Charity would probably have been born between 1716 and 1721. Of course there might have been another

child during one of these three-year intervals, but I have found no record of such. Neither have I seen any mention of the Connecticut Valley Alexanders having been on Long Island or being related to any families there. All their movements from their first settlement in northern Connecticut were northward. I am very doubtful about Charity being a daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitable, and from any records I have seen haven't the slightest idea who she was.

This is believed to reflect adequately the present state of our knowledge.

Benjamin Leeke or Leek was the son of

10. PHILLIP LEEKE 1,008
m. DEBORAH

He was born about 1672 shortly after his father had come to East Hampton, New York.

There is no baptism of record. He was probably a member of the local First (Presbyterian) church at East Hampton.

His earmark for stock was recorded in the Town Records 16 December, 1696. Posthumously the town was debtor to him for the services rendered by him, "to the last of February, 1710-11".

Phillip Leeke died at East Hampton 12 October, 1709, and was probably buried there. No will or administration is found of record.

He married about 1692 to Deborah, whose maiden name had not been proved at this writing. She was baptised in the First church at East Hampton, New York with her daughter Elizabeth, 22 February, 17C½, and survived her husband.

Issue:

1. A daughter, name not recorded, died at East Hampton, New York, 13 November, 1710, aged 17 years.
2. A child, born about 1695, died 4 November, 1699.
3. A child, born about 1697 or 1698, died young.
4. Deborah, born about 1700, baptised 22 February, 1701 in the First (Presbyterian) church at East Hampton, New York. No fur-

ther record.

5. Jane, baptised in the First (Presbyterian) church at East Hampton, New York 19 November, 1704. No further record.
6. Benjamin, married Charity Alexander. See page 1,810.
7. Phillip or Philip, posthumous, born in 1709/10 and baptised in the First (Presbyterian) church at East Hampton, New York 12 March, 1709/10. He died at Brookhaven, New York in 1781/2; his will, dated 12 February, 1781, was proved 8 March, 1782 and recorded at Liber 35 of Wills, New York city, New York, p. 22. He is recorded in the Brookhaven tax list of 1775 and in the census of 1776. Philip Leek married at Southold, New York 11 August, 1736 to Mary Wiggins who after his death married Samuel Randall of Brookhaven, New York. Issue, by Philip Leek:
   - i. Philip, born 10 June, 1737, died 2 June, 1738.
   - ii. Hannah, born 30 October, 1738, died 14 October, 1743.
   - iii. Philip, known as Phil(l)ip Leak(e), born at Brookhaven New York 27 June, 1740, died at Bedford, New York 10 April, 1786, and was buried there. Administration on his estate was granted to the widow 1 June, 1786. He married Eleanor Miller, daughter of Abram and Eleanor Comfort (Seeley) Miller. Issue (LEAKP):
     - A. Mary, who married Jonathan Knapp. Issue (KNAPP):
       - a. John, married Elizabeth Mead and had issue.
     - B. Hannah, married Charles Platt and had issue.
     - C. Eleanor.
     - D. Deborah.
     - E. John.
   - iv. Mary, born 19 April, 1744, died 20 October, 1743.
   - v. Submit, born 29 August, 1744, married Bartlett.
   - vi. John, born at Brookhaven, New York 27 March, 1747 and died there 30 March, 1832. Administration was granted on his estate 5 March, 1835 to a creditor, James Fanning. (Liber F, p. 116 of Administrations, Riverhead, New York. He was known as "Col. John Leek of Middle Island" although his colonelcy seems to have been assumed. He married Sarah, maiden name unreported, who was living in New York city, New York 5 March, 1835, then aged 86. Issue:
     - A. A son, born by or before 1776, died young.
     - B. John, born about 1784 at Middle Island, New York, died 18 April, 1849, aged 65.
     - C. Nancy, born about 1785, married Manley Wells.
     - D. Parnace, born about 1791, married at Moriches, N. Y., 12 November, 1808, Halsey Dickenson.
   - vii. Mary, born at Brookhaven, New York 20 October, 1750, d.

there 8 January, 1795. She married Mordecai Homan of Brookhaven, New York. Issue (HOMAN):

A. Mordecai, born at Brookhaven, New York 5 November, 1770; died 8 March, 1854. He married Mary, maiden name not reported. Issue:
   a. Mordecai, born in 1798, died 15 May of 1805.
B. Philip, born 17 August, 1773.
C. (?Benj)aman, born in 1779.
D. Mary, born 20 August, 1784.
E. Daniel, born in August, 1786, died 12 October, 1793.
F. Mercy, born 4 November, 1788, died in 1872? m. Samuel Glover. Issue (at least) (GLOVER):
   a. Jeremiah, who married Susan Petty of South Haven, Brookhaven town, New York. Their daughter Mary married Edward Overton of Bellport, New York, son of William Overton of Patchogue, N.Y. See page 1,535, No. 116.
   b. Daniel, born 12 September, 1810.
   c. Mary, born 26 July, 18--.
   d. Samuel, born 18 January, 181--.
   e. Conklin.

NOTES

The vital statistics have been taken from the church records as printed in the Records of the Town of East Hampton, New York, vol. V. See also the Salmon Records (marriage record of Phillip Leeke to Mary Wiggins); and the Bible record of Mary (Leeke) Overton in the possession of Frank Overton, M. D., of Patchogue, New York. Information concerning John Leek was given by Osborn Shaw, Historian of the town of Brookhaven; and other information was compiled by the late Edwin Webb Wheat of Mount Vision, New York, from information received from E. H. Platt of New York city, New York, a descendant of Charles and Hannah (Leake) Platt. Refer also to the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 56, pp. 142, 284-5, 322 and 393.

Phillip Leeke was the son of

11. PHILLIP LEEKE*
m. ELIZABETH DAYTON
daughter of Robert Dayton and Elizabeth Woodruff

He was born at New Haven, Connecticut 26 August, 1646.

Phillip Leeke was a resident of New Haven, Connecticut until about 1671. As a young man apparently he went to sea and became a whaler; this probably brought him to East Hampton, New York where friends of the family (the Daytons) had preceded him. He bought land at East Hampton, married there and settled down.

On 20 April, 1681 an Indian named Plato bound himself to go to sea for Phillip Leeke in the next whaling season and to kill whales "and other great fish". On 19 May, 1692 he sought a permit to travel out of the province to seek some place in which to maintain his wife and children reasonably safe from the Indians, if he should be called to serve king and country. The occasion did not arise, and he did not leave.

He died at East Hampton, New York 24 September, 1717 and was buried there. No will or administration has been discovered.

Phillip Leeke married about 1671 and presumably at East Hampton, New York to Elizabeth Dayton, who survived him. Issue:

1. Phillip, married Deborah . See page 1,813.
2. Robert of East Hampton, New York; born there about 1675, had wife Sarah, maiden name not determined. This Sarah may be the one mentioned as Sarah Leeke, sister of Jane Conklin, whose will, dated 11 April, 1738 was proved at New York 29 May, 1741. Issue not traced.
3. Joanna, born about 1683/5 at East Hampton, New York, married at that place 12 June, 1706/7 to Nathaniel Hand, son of James and Esther (Bishop) Hand.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

Reference has been had to the Town Records of East Hampton, New York (indexed). Much of this record is quoted in East Hampton His-

*The name is spelled both Phillip and Philip. In Vol. II, p. 879 we refer to him as Philip. Some people think Philip is the preferred spelling.

tory and Genealogies, by Mrs. Jeannette E. Rattray, 1953, pp. 426 and those following.

Phillip Leeke was the son of

12. PHILLIP LEEKE 4,032
m. JOANNA

He was probably born in England about 1611, as he calls himself fifty years of age in 1661.

Phillip Leeke was in New Haven in the New Haven Colony as early as 1640. In that year a law was passed "forbidding Masters of Ships to throw ballast into the harbour"; it was also ordered that shipwrights be excused from military duty, and Brother Leeke received "liberty to draw wine for them that work at the shipp."

In a list of tenants in the Oystershell Field at New Haven beginning 10 March, 1648 Phillip Leeke was to have one acre for his own. He was further granted three acres out of Mistress Eldred's "out lotts", and he was to have likewise four acres in Mr. Roe's out lots.

Earlier, at a Court 4 January, 1643 he was fined one shilling for coming late "to trayne" - i. e., to serve in the militia. He took the oath of allegiance to the Colony 1 July, 1644. At a General Court on the last of March, 1645 he was with two others, admitted as members of the Court for the year. At the same time he was chosen corporal in the place of Abraham Bell.

On 7 April, 1646 he wished to build a shop attached to his house, and Francis Newman and Mr. Crane were desired to inspect the situation. Evidently he was allowed to build, for on 25 May following he was desired to keep an ordinary or tavern "to pvide for the refreshing of seamen, wch he tooke into consideration". At the same time the local Court granted him liberty to draw wine for Mr. Richard Malbon, "he attending a court order formerly made for sobryety". He was also given liberty to make use of a piece of ground before his door (that is, in front of his house lot) with the understanding that if the town wanted it back, they could have it.

On 26 October, 1646 he was chosen a viewer (that is, inspect-

or) of measures, such as bushels, etc.; and on 4 January of 1646/7 he was chosen one of the collectors to collect funds for "the colledge" (i. e., Harvard, at Cambridge). His seat location in the meeting house was recorded 10 March, 1646/7; it was next to that of Ralph Dayton, later of East Hampton, N. Y., where his son Phillip was to go in 1671.

At a Court 7 December, 1647, testimony was offered relating to the accounts of the late Francis Brewster of New Haven, (see SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume, Part II, under BREWSTER) and Phillip Leeke testified on oath that Mr. Lamberton and Mr. Brewster being at his house, he heard Mr. Lambertson say that Mr. Brewster owed him forty-five pounds, and Mr. Brewster did not deny it. Phillip Leeke evidently lived in 'Mr. Lambertson's quarter' and was appointed fenceviewer therefor 3 July, 1648.

On March 1, 1652 he got into difficulties with the Court on account of his testimony in connection with the trial of Thomas Langdon (see LANGDON, pp. 1,786-1,788). Afterwards he relinquished his appointment as corporal 10 May, 1652; and on 3 August of the same year was complained of as being behind in payment of the town rates. The Court told him on 7 September, 1652 that for want of a pound and a half of powder for himself and men he was fined 7s 6d; and that the next time the fine would be heavier. Apparently during this time he was personally at odds with the Court.

Matters improved somewhat shortly. On 8 November, 1652 the Court granted to him the home lot that had been [illegible] Abraham Smith's, and requested that he build a fence and maintain it. He was also granted further land out of the Oystershell Field 23 February, 1654. He recorded land that he bought of Ralph Dayton in 1658, consisting of fifty-nine acres, including the house and home lot which Dayton had had in New Haven. Other land transactions are listed and by 1670 Phillip Leeke held relatively extensive property in New Haven.

He was propounded for freeman 21 November, 1668 and is so listed in the next year. He was (or his son) chosen constable 9 January, 1670; gager for casks 11 March, 167$\frac{3}{4}$ and packer, 1675.

Phillip Leeke died at New Haven, Connecticut in 1676. Inventory of the estate was taken 10 June, 1676 and in the papers settling the estate his sons Phillip and Thomas Leeke were named administrators. The assessed valuation was 181 pounds,

7s 7d.

He married, presumably at New Haven, Connecticut to Joanna, maiden name not proved. She survived him.

Issue:

1. Phillip, married Elizabeth Dayton. See page 1,816.
2. Ebenezer, married Hannah Baker. See the genealogical section following.
3. Mary, baptised at New Haven, Connecticut, 16 June, 1651, married there 9 March, 1674 to John Davis. Issue (DAVIS):
   i. Hannah, born 20 April, 1681.
   ii. Margaret, born 18 November, 1682.
   iii. Thomas, born 8 September, 1686.
4. John, born at New Haven, Connecticut about 1654; no further record.
5. Joanna, born at New Haven, Connecticut 22 January, 1657, married 1, 6 February, 1677, Henry Stephens; married 2, Joseph Preston, son of William and Mary Preston. See The New Haven Genealogical Magazine, VII, p. 1,704.
6. Thomas (one of the older children), baptised at New Haven, Connecticut 21 January, 1648/9, died in 1719; married Sarah Hitcheson, who died 11 May, 1729. Issue. See The New Haven Genealogical Magazine by Donald L. Jacobus, p. 1,082.

DESCENDANTS OF EBENEZER LEEKE, SON OF PHILLIP AND JOANNA LEEKE

2. Ebenezer Leeke, son of Phillip and Joanna Leeke, was born at New Haven, Connecticut about 1647, and was baptised there mistakenly as Eleazar, 12 September, 1647. He died at East Hampton, New York 10 June, 1726; his will, dated 19 January, 1722/3, was proved 3 July, 1734 and is filed at Liber 12, page 186 of Wills, New York city, New York. He was constable at East Hampton, 1699 and was a surveyor. On 12 June, 1678 Thomas Baker of East Hampton deeded to his daughter Hannah Leeke and to his son-in-law Ebenezer Leeke 9 and 1/2 acres of woodland at East Hampton. Ebenezer Leeke married in 1673 to Hannah Baker, daughter of Thomas and Alice (Dayton) Baker of Amagansett, town of East Hampton, New York. Issue:

7. Ebenezer, born at East Hampton, New York about 1674, died there 4 April, 1701. He married
   Issue:
   i. Ebenezer, born shortly before the death of his father, married in the First church at East Hampton, New York, 14 June, 1723 to Jerusha Miller, daughter of George and Martha (Mulford) Miller. Issue

not traced.

8. Alice, born at East Hampton, New York about 1676, married in the First church there 25 December, 1695 to Jonathan Smith. Issue.
9. Thomas, born at East Hampton, New York about 1677, died there 17 April, 1702.
10. (probably) Phillip, born at East Hampton, New York about 1678, died 6 April, 1712, aged 34 (not 84 as reported). No known issue.
+ 11. Stephen, married 1, ; 2, Mary Shaw; 3, Sarah
+ 12. Ichabod, married Sarah (Ludlam) Parsons.
13. Hannah, married John Allen.
14. Abigail, married in the First church at East Hampton, New York, 24 October, 1705 to Nathaniel Woodruff.
+ 15. Recompence, married 1, ; 2, Abigail Shaw; 3, Martha Miller, widow.

11. Stephen Leeke, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Baker) Leeke, was born at East Hampton, New York about 1680 and died at Little Egg Harbor, New Jersey, after 14 March, 1753, the date of his will. In 1706 he was called a husbandman of East Hampton and a weaver. By 27 December, 1716 he had removed to New Jersey. Stephen Leeke married 1, name not reported, who died at East Hampton, New York 12 October, 1713; married 2, 3 November, 1714 to Mary Shew, daughter of John and Mary (Wood) Shaw in the town of East Hampton; married 3, Sarah, who survived him. Issue, by first wife:

16. A child, died 2 August, 1705.
17. A daughter, born in October, 1709, died 9 November, 1710.

Issue, by second wife:

+ 18. John, married Phebe Devenney.

Issue, by second or third wives:

19. Hannah, married Garrison before 14 March, 1753.
20. Rachel, married 2 July, 1747, Thomas Ford.
21. Sarah. She may have married Thomas Choate, 2 January, 1754.

12. Ichabod Leeke, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Baker) Leeke, was born at East Hampton, New York about 1681/2. He was a weaver and resident of East Hampton. Ichabod Leeke married in the First (Presbyterian) church at East Hampton 28 December, 1703 to Sarah, widow of John Parsons, and who appears to have been daughter of Henry and Jane (Shaw) Ludlam. She died 24 September, 1743 at East Hampton, New York. Issue:

22. Alice, baptised at East Hampton, New York 19 November, 1704.
23. Mehitable, baptised 3 October, 1708 at East Hampton, N. Y.
+ 24. Daniel, married Hannah Jessup.

Probably other children.

15. Recompence Leeke, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Baker) Leeke, was born at East Hampton, New York about 1685 and died at Deerfield, N. J., in 1749. His will, dated 30 March, 1749, was proved 18 November, 1749 and filed at Liber 6, p. 287 (New Jersey Archives, vol. 30, p. 287). The inventory was dated 16 November, 1749 and the widow certified 18 November, 1749 that she was satisfied with the will. He married 1, unknown; 2, 16 November, 1721 Abigail Shaw, probably the one baptised at East Hampton, New York 5 May, 1700, daughter of Richard Shaw; and 3, Martha Miller, widow of Jeremiah Miller, and who survived him. According to Isaac Whitaker of Deerfield, New Jersey, his first wife died in North Carolina. Issue, by first wife:

25. Recompence, baptised at East Hampton, New York 11 September, 1726, but born much earlier; married and had issue, residents of New Jersey.

Issue, by second wife:

26. John, baptised at East Hampton, New York 7 July, 1723; living in 1749.
27. Samuel, baptised at East Hampton, New York 3 December of 1724; married Elizabeth Peck in New Jersey, daughter of Joseph Peck. Issue.
+ 28. Nathan, married
29. Abigail, baptised at East Hampton, New York 17 July, 1730.
30. Abraham, baptised at East Hampton, New York 6 May, 1733, probably died young.

Issue, by third wife:

31. Sarah.
32. Rachel.
33. Hannah.

18. John Leeke or Leek, son of Stephen and Mary (Shaw) Leek, was born at East Hampton, New York probably in 1715 and was baptised in the First (Presbyterian) church there 25 September, 1715. He was a resident of Little Egg Harbor, New Jersey. His will, dated 5 May, 1777, was proved 26 August, 1777; the inventory was dated 25 August, 1777 (Liber 18, page 689). The executors of the will were Recompense Leek, Samuel Leek and Nathan Leek, all of Cumberland co. He married 12 January, 1735 (New Jersey Archives, 22, p. 239) to Phebe Devenney. Issue:

+ 34. John, married Martha Roec.
35. Phebe, married 1, Job Mathis Sr.; 2, in 1758 to Caleb Cranmer.
36. Mary, married by a license dated 15 July, 1761 to Joseph Sooy (Sooy, Seay).
37. Martha.
38. Achsah.

24. Daniel Leeke or Leek, son of Ichabod and Sarah (Ludlam)(Parsons) Leeke, was born at East Hampton, New York about 1710 and baptised in the First (Presbyterian) church at that place 29 October, 1710. He married 4 October, 1732 to Hannah Jessup, daughter of ------- and Hannah (Stratton) Jessup. Issue, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York:

39. Child, died in infancy, 20 December, 1734.
40. Jessup, baptised 28 March, 1736.
41. Hannah, baptised 8 May, 1736. (sic)
42. Martha, baptised 21 June, 1738.
43. Daniel, baptised 21 June, 1738, probably married Hannah Talmadge, born at East Hampton, New York 9 September, 1727, bp. in the First church there 8 October, 1727, daughter of John and Ann Talmadge. Issue.
44. Alice, baptised 3 November, 1747.
+ 45. Thomas, married Lydia
+ 46. Amos, married Anne White.
47. A son, baptised 30 August, 1750.
48. Esther, baptised in March, 1754.

28. Nathan Leek, son of Recompence and Abigail (Shaw) Leeke or Leek, was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at East Hampton, New York 10 November, 1728. He married and had issue:

49. Abigail, married as his first wife to John Stratton, baptised 10 November, 1747 at Fairfield, New Jersey, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Preston) Stratton. See A Book of Strattons, vol. I, p. 114.
50. Eleanor, married John Stratton widower of her sister Abigail.

34. John Leek, son of John and Phebe (Devenney) Leek, was a resident of Bass River and Bridgeport, New Jersey. He was a surveyor, a captain in the militia and at one time commander of a privateer. He married 3 July, 1761 to Martha Rose, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Duckworth) Rose (New Jersey Archives, 22, p. 239). Issue:

51. Samuel, married 25 March, 1784 to Sarah Mathis, daughter of Micajah Mathis, Sr.
52. William, married Catharine Loveland.
53. George Washington, married Hepzibah Grant.
54. John, under age in 1777.
55. Mary, second wife of Joseph Allen of Bass River, N. J.
56. Achsah, married 1, Chalkley Crammer; 2, Joseph Sears.
57. Phebe, married 29 October, 1779, Captain John Towers of Philadelphia, Penna.
+ 58. Martha, married Parker Clark.

56. Thomas Leek, called Leake in later years, was born about 1747 at East Hampton, New York and baptised in the First Presbyterian ch.

there 3 November, 1747. He was a resident of Little Nine Partners, Dutchess county, New York, where he died probably in January, 1784. His will, dated 19 December, 1783, was proved 14 February, 1784 and recorded at Liber 36, page 255 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married Lydia, maiden name not reported. Issue (LEAKE):

59. Isaac, who married Issue:
    i. Benjamin.
    Perhaps others.
60. Stephen, who married Issue:
    i. David.
    ii. Peleg.
    iii. Daniel.
    iv. Abraham.
    Perhaps others.
61. Sarah.
62. Mary.

46. Amos Leek, son of Daniel and Hannah (Jessup) Leeke, was baptised at East Hampton, New York 18 November, 1748. He married Anne White and resided at Chester, New Jersey. Issue:

63. Hubbard.
64. Daniel, born in 1805, died in 1881, married Sarah Stout.
65. Joseph, married Harriet Case, daughter of James Case.
66. Jessup. "Went West."
67. Mahlon, married Matilda Clinton.
68. Harriet.
69. Elizabeth, married John Emmons.
70. Experience, married William Shankle, son of Frederick Shankle.
71. Nancy, married John Collins.

55. Martha Leek, daughter of John and Martha (Rose) Leek, was born in 1771 at Bass River, New Jersey, and died in 1839. She married in 1791 to Parker Clark, born 21 October, 1764, died 5 January, 1844, son of Thomas and Sarah (Parker) Clark of Clark's Mills, New Jersey. They were both buried at Clark's Mills, near Port Republic, New Jersey. Issue (CLARK):

+ 72. Ann (called Nancy), married Thomas Lattimore Murphy.
73. Louisa, born 2 December, 1795.
74. Charlotte, born 2 December, 1795.
75. Thomas, died young.
76. Sarah, born 11 March, 1800.
77. Reuben.
78. James Henry, born 10 October, 1804.
79. Mary.
80. Susan.
81. Martha Leek, born in November, 1812.

72. Ann Clark, daughter of Parker and Martha (Leek) Clark, was born 22 December, 1791 and died 16 June, 1887. She married 15 August, 1812 to Thomas Lattimore Murphy, born 23 March, 1787, died 7 September, 1828, son of Charles and Mary (Jenkins) Murphy of Kent co., Delaware. Issue (MURPHY):

82. Maria Lattimore, born 16 March, 1814, died 21 September, 1901, married 26 December, 1837 to Daniel Tilton, born 29 April, 1810 at Bakersville, New Jersey, died 1 June, 1890, son of Express and Hannah (Steelman) Tilton. Issue (TILTON):

i. Hannah Ann, born 22 November, 1838.
ii. Charles Murphy, born 14 February, 1840.
iii. Parker Clark, born 2 August, 1841.
iv. Daniel Steelman, born 30 July, 1843
v. Sarah Mariah, born 10 July, 1845.
vi. Thomas Bowman, born 15 January, 1847.
vii. John Express, born 22 April, 1848, died 25 December, 1896; married 28 August, 1886, Mary Emily Gile, born 3 July, 1853, daughter of Jerome Cushing and Emily (Ladd) Gile of Hammonton, New Jersey. Issue:

A. Laura Emily, died young.
B. Leroy William, born 27 September, 1888, of Washington, D. C. (1954). Attended the A. and M. College of Texas, and the George Washington University (A. B., 1920); principal physicist, National Bureau of Standards (refractometry and optical properties of glass); President (1944-45), the National Genealogical Society. He married Elizabeth Dibrell Simons, born 22 June, 1890, died 25 January, 1953, daughter of Thomas Archer and Mary Abbie (Capen) Simons of Beeville, Texas. Mrs. Tilton has been of very considerable assistance to the writer in the compilation of this family record. Issue:

a. Mary Abbie, born 26 November, 1915, married James Albert Brammell.
b. Elizabeth Simons, born 12 August of 1921, married Thomas Benjamin Moore.

C. (John) Warren Franklin, born 10 November, 1891.

viii. Joel Adams, born 18 November, 1851.
ix. Alice Adelia, born 21 June, 1854.
x. Warren Pitney, born 28 December, 1855.

83. Charles Clark, born 8 January, 1817.
84. Sarah Doughty.

NOTES

See History of the Ancient Maritime Interests of New Haven, by Thomas Rutherford Trowbridge, jr., in Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, Vol. III; Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven From 1638 to 1649, transcribed by Charles A. Hoadley, M. A., pp. 94, 122, 139, 156, 160, 183, 231, 240, 241, 275, 277, 284, 303, 344, 389, 408, 424, 427, 450 and 457; New Haven Town Records (printed), I, as indexed; Early Probate Records of New Haven as published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 81, p. 127; Records of the Town of East Hampton, New York as indexed, including vol. 5, (church records); Chambers, Early Germans of New Jersey, under Leck; and notes of Mr. Leroy W. Tilton, of Washington, D. C. Other references have been noted in passing.

Some research has been done on possible English connections of this family, but they have not been conclusive. It has been asserted that there was a Thomas Leeke of Dover, Kent who had a son named Phillip who was born in 1611. We have not seen the proof of this statement. It has been stated also that the wife of Phillip Leeke was Joanna Ackley (Ackley), which has been equally insusceptible of proof at this writing. Leeke is a fairly common name in England, together with its variant Leake. We shall welcome detailed proof of the ancestry of Phillip Leeke. We are somewhat inclined to think he, like Thomas Langdon (which see) was brought to New Haven by Mr. Richard Malbon, and after working out the payment of his passage money, stayed in New Haven.

The ancestry of Phillip Leeke is unknown.

LEEKE - LEEK
1,826

FOR ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

L E W I S

DESCENDED OF JOHN LEWIS OF WESTERLY, RHODE ISLAND

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

9. JEMIMA LEWIS 493, 509
m. SAMUEL MUNCY
son probably of Samuel Muncy and

She was born about 1720, and probably at Huntington, New York.

Jemima Lewis was baptised in the First church at Huntington 21 January, 1729.

She was married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York and by the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, 15 October, 1739 to Samuel Muncy of Islip. Subsequently she and her husband lived in the western part of Islip town, approximately where West Islip is now. In later years she was a member of the Presbyterian church at Babylon, New York.

Mrs. Muncy died at West Islip, New York shortly before 17 March, 1798. No will or administration of her effects was filed.

For descendants see MUNCY, ##492, 508.

NOTES

See Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, edited by Moses L. Scudder, pp. 27, 74, and the will of her father, referred to in the antecedent generation following.

Jemima Lewis was the daughter of

10. JOHN LEWIS 986, 1,018
m.

He was born about 1690, probably at Huntington, New York.

He was baptised as an adult in the First church at Hunting-

ton as an adult 1 January, 1729, together with other members of his family.

On 14 December, 1713 Jacob Conklin paid for a very extensive number of hundreds of land in the town of Huntington. One of these hundreds belonged to Samuel Whitman, and John Lewis was paid for it. His residence was adjacent to property belonging to Zebulon and John Whitman. On 7 May, 1717 he sold to Jacob Conklin all right which he "bought of Samuel Whitman and Zebulon Whitman together" and in signing he made his mark, which resembled W/. On 29 January, 1717/8 he with his brothers Jonathan, Daniel and Richard and brother-in-law Joseph Jarvis sold property to Jacob Conklin which had belonged to their father Jonathan Lewis of Huntington, late deceased.

John Lewis was surveyor of highways 1 May, 1744 and again 3 May, 1748; in the last entry it was noted that he was to see that they are weeded and kept in order. He was a farmer.

He died at Huntington, New York about 1767 and was probably buried there. His will, dated 20 November, 1754, was proved 28 November, 1767 and filed at Liber 25, page 482 of Wills, New York city, New York.

John Lewis married 1, about 1715 to a wife whose maiden name has not been found; a discussion as to her possible identity is given in the NOTES following. He married 2, in the First church at Huntington 2 April, 1751 to Phoebe Platt, probably daughter of John Platt and widow of Moses Vail (see PLATT & VAIL). She survived him.

Issue (by first wife):

1. Mary, born probably at Huntington, New York about 1716, married in the First church there 16 December, 1735 to Amos Smith, son of Samuel and Mary (Corey) Smith of Huntington. See Vol. I, p. 38, No. 5.
2. John, born probably at Huntington, New York in 1718, was baptised in the First church there 1 January, 1729/30. He married in the same church 24 May, 1743 to Jemima Sexton, who was added to the First Presbyterian church at Huntington in 1764. Issue:
   i. Mary.
   ii. John.
   Perhaps other children.
3. Jemima, married Samuel Muncy. See page 1,827.

4. Keziah, born probably at Huntington, New York about 1722, baptised in the First church there 1 January 1729/30, married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 18 October, 1756 to Jeremiah Soper.
5. Elizabeth, born at Huntington, New York about 1725, baptised in the First church there 1 January, 1729/30, single 20 November, 1754.
6. Jane, born at Huntington, New York about 1728, baptised in the First church there 1 January, 1729/30, married in the same ch. 30 July, 1755 to Topping Wood, son of John and Hannah(Topping) Wood. See EDMUND WOOD.
7. Hannah, born at Huntington, New York about 1737, baptised in the First church there 24 October, 1731; married 5 February, 1754 to Jeremiah Sammis, son of Jeremiah Sammis. See SAMMIS.
8. Sarah, born at Huntington, New York in 1732, baptised in the First church there 16 April, 1732; single in 1754.
9. Samuel, born at Huntington, New York after 1732, before baptism in the First church there 22 August 1742; died in residence at Long Swamp, Huntington, New York in January, 1789. His will, dated 8 March, 1788, was proved 23 March, 1793. Samuel Lewis married 1, in the First church at Huntington, New York 20 April, 1767 to Mary Smith who died at Long Swamp 7 April, 1773; married 2, before 15 October, 1773, Anna Bunce, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wood) Bunce of Huntington. Issue, by first wife:
   i. Asenath, born about 1769 at Long Swamp, New York, married 3 September, 1788, Jesse Smith.

   Issue, by second wife:
   ii. Elkanah, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 16 July, 1775; married in the same church 13 February, 1799, Ruth Smith. Issue.
   iii. Thomas Bunce, baptised in the First Presbyterian ch. at Huntington, New York 21 July, 1776.
   iv. Daniel, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 11 April, 1779, died 8 May, 1796.
   v. John, baptised at Huntington, New York in the First Presbyterian church 16 September, 1781, married 30 March, 1805 to Mary Valentine, born 11 July, 1786, dau. of Richard and Mary (Oakley) Valentine.
   vi. Joseph, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 8 July, 1787, married 19 May, 1811, Hannah Smith.

NOTES

Reference has been had to the Huntington Town Records, edited by

JOHN LEWIS
1,830

Charles R. Street, II, pp. 313, 399, 407 and 474; Records of the First church in Huntington, Long Island, as edited by Moses L. Scudder, indexed; and to the Deeds on file in the Office of the Town Clerk at Huntington, New York, including those in Liber II, pp. 287, 305, 357, 372, 374, 414, 416, 477 and 618; Liber III, p. 292. From these deeds it is evident that in 1719 John Lewis was living in the town of Islip, apparently for a brief period; on 15 October, 1719, he bought land in the Dicks (Dix) Hills from Richard and Thomas Willetts of Islip (II, 372). The abstract of John Lewis' will published in The Collections of the New York Historical Society for 1898 shows the editor, William S. Pelletreau, in one of his decidedly lesser moments; it appears on p. 67 of Vol. VII, is called the will of John "Lum" and the daughter Jemima appears as "Munsell". The errors were subsequently corrected in a volume of corrections. From the will it is apparent that the son Samuel obtained the homestead; it was at Long Swamp, in the central part of Huntington.

The writer has been told that the name of John Lewis' wife was Mary, and this seems to have been based upon the identification of the Mary Lewis who was baptised at Huntington with others of this family on 1 January, 1729/30. However, the sequence of the names of the daughters in this record (p. 27, Records of the First Church in Huntington) is the same as that in John Lewis' will, and in our present opinion it was the daughter who was baptised. This raises the question why no wife appears at this time; and a conclusion could be drawn that she had deceased. This would mean in turn that the children born after the baptism of Jane were by another wife and that the wife Phoebe (Platt) (Vail) Lewis would be a third wife, not a second. Despite the possibility, we do not think this is probable. It could be argued equally as well that the wife of John Lewis had been baptised before the date these church records were begun, that she had not been a particularly enthusiastic supporter of the Rev. Ebenezer Prime, and that some missionary work had been done to bring not only the children, but the father as well, under the seal of the church.

We have but one indication as to the identity of John Lewis' wife. This is from the record already referred to when on 14 December, 1713, John Lewis was paid by Jacob Conklin for a hundred bought of Samuel Whitman. Samuel Whitman is the most obscure member of his family of this generation (see WHITMAN), and nothing can be found as to his children. It is possible that one of them was the wife of John Lewis.

John Lewis was the son of

11. JONATHAN LEWIS 1,972, 2,036
m. JEMIMA WHITEHEAD
daughter of (Thomas) Whitehead and Jane

He was born about 1657 and probably at Westerly, Rhode Island.

Jonathan Lewis appears as a sojourner at first in Huntington, New York 11 January, 168½ when Thomas Skidmore sold him half a farm, so-called, for 62 pounds "In good and . merchantable beife porke winter wheat sumer wheat and Indean corne" in 6 annual installments, the last to be paid on or before 10 March, 1689. Lewis was called of Westerly at the time. He completed this purchase by 29 December, 1688.

Still in Huntington, he contracted to build a house for John Corey 23 July, 1632 for which John Corey was to give him his "diat" among other considerations while he was on the job, and this held true for the Lord's day and for rainy days as well. Both parties acknowledged subsequently (undated) that both sides of the bargain had been kept. Jonathan Lewis was then evidently single.

He was still called of Westerly when Thomas Skidmore junior of Fresh Pond in Huntington sold to him for 72 pounds a farm which Skidmore had received from his father Thomas Skidmore senior, and which was located at Fresh Pond in Huntington. This consisted of a house and home lot of 2½ acres, 17 acres adjacent, and 6 acres at Crab Meadow; and was evidently to become the first Lewis family homestead, for Jonathan was to marry in Huntington and settle there. This transaction was dated 11 January, 1682/3; on 31 December 1683 he acknowledged having received on behalf of his wife her share of the estate of her deceased brother Adam Whitehead.

He was called of Fresh Pond Neck 14 February, 1685 when he bought land at Crab Meadow in Huntington of David and Mary Scudder. The town granted him 20 acres in Bread and Cheese Hollow 4 April, 1687; this was to bring him in contact with the sons of Joseph Whitman, who held land there also. On 29 April, 1687 the town granted him further land: 3 acres on the west side of his home lot and 17 again at Bread and Cheese Hollow. Joseph Bailey sold him 20 acres of upland on Fresh Pond Neck 23 January, 1688. His property was located in the most northeast corner of Huntington town, and the later Fort Salonga was in this area.

JOHN LEWIS
1,832

Jonathan Lewis was assessed at a valuation of 77 pounds in the rate list of 1688, and contributed 1 pound 3s 3d towards the Fletcher patent of 1694. On 4 October, 1698 he paid 3s towards the Baiting Place Purchase. Other records show that he augmented his land holdings steadily at Fresh Pond during these years.

He was a carpenter and farmer, well-off and apparently of quiet proclivities. He held no civic offices so far as can be determined.

He was taken seriously ill in the summer of 1708 and made his will on 9 August, 1708. He died probably shortly afterward; the will was proved 11 August, 1709 and filed at Liber 7. p. 542 of Wills, New York city, New York.

Jonathan Lewis married 1, in 1683 to Jemima Whitehead, who died about 1693 or 1694. Shortly afterward, about 1697, he married Deliverance Townsend, widow of Benjamin Carman of Hempstead, New York, and daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Wickes) Townsend of Oyster Bay, New York, who survived him.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Sybil, born at Huntington, New York 20 October, 1685, married Zebulon Whitman, son of Joseph and Sarah (Ketcham) Whitman of Huntington. See WHITMAN.
2. Jonathan, married Abigail Scudder, widow. See the genealogical section following.
3. John, married . See page 1,827.
4. Daniel, married Mercy . See the genealogical section following.

Issue, by second wife:

5. Richard, born at Huntington, New York about 1697-8, married and removed upstate New York.
6. Elizabeth, born at Huntington, New York about 1699, married Wood. Issue (WOOD)
   i. Zophar.
7. Hannah, born at Huntington, New York about 1701, married Joseph Wickes, son of Thomas and Deborah Wickes of Huntington. See WICKES-WICKS.
8. Jemima, born at Huntington, New York about 1704.
9. Sarah, born at Huntington, New York, probably the wife of Joseph Jarvis of Huntington, ancestry undetermined.
10. Joseph (posthumous), married Abigail Scudder. See the genealo-

gical section following.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN, DANIEL AND JOSEPH LEWIS, SONS OF JONATHAN LEWIS OF WESTERLY, RHODE ISLAND AND HUNTINGTON, NEW YORK

2. Jonathan Lewis, son of Jonathan and Jemima (Whitehead) Lewis, was born at Huntington, New York 1 May, 1688 and died on Staten Island in 1764 or 1765. His will, dated 7 May, 1764 was proved 9 March, 1765 and is recorded at Liber 25, p. 49 of Wills, New York city, New York. He was a resident of Southold, New York for many years. He married (perhaps second) to Abigail, maiden name not reported, widow of Jonathan Scudder junior; the marriage took place before 24 July, 1713 as he had transferred to his account the account of Jonathan Scudder, deceased (Lloyd Account Books in the Library of the Long Island Historical Society) on that date. A wife of this name survived him.* Issue:

11. Phoebe, unmarried 7 May, 1764; living on Staten Island. She died in Richmond county unmarried in 1780; her will, dated 20 April, 1780 was proved 29 April, 1780. Bequests were made to her brother Jonathan Lewis, niece Elizabeth Adlington, niece Phoebe Latourette, daughter of James Latourette; niece Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Johnson. The executor was David Latourette.
12. Mary.
\+ 13. Jonathan, married 1, Elizabeth Corey; 2, Anne (?Edwards) (Wheeler) Kelsey; 3, Mary
\+ 14. Elizabeth, married James Latourette.
15. Bathsheba, married Mersereau.
16. Sarah, married John Scooby. Issue.

4. Daniel Lewis, son of Jonathan and Jemima (Whitehead) Lewis, b. at Huntington, New York about 1693 and died 21 September, 1748, in his 56th year. His will, dated 2 September, 1748, was proved 14 October, 1748 and is recorded at Liber 16, page 333 of Wills, New York city, New York. He was a resident of Dicks (Dix) Hills in the town of Huntington; commissioner of highways 5 May, 1741; and was recorded as a surveyor in 1744 and 1745. His wife was Mercy, maiden name not proved, who was born about 1699 and who died at Dix Hills 18 November, 1762 in her 64th year. Issue:

---

*Pontius Stille Pintard of New York in his will dated 25 March, 1783, (Liber 35, page 222, New York Wills) refers to his honored mother Abigail, now the widow of Jonathan Lewis of Staten Island, deceased. As the son of Jonathan and Abigail ( ) (Scudder) Lewis named Jonathan did not die until 1785, the present Jonathan Lewis is probably meant, unless there was another Jonathan Lewis on Staten Island, not yet reported.

17. Mercy, so called, born about 1720 at Huntington, New York, married in the First church there 24 January, 1743/4 to Nehemiah Heartt. Evidently she died before her father; no references are made to her in his will.
18. Daniel, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 3 July, 1724.
19. Benjamin, baptised 26 December, 1725, died 31 August, 1748.
20. Israel, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 28 January, 1727/8.
21. David, died 15 March, 1728, aged 1 month (1). Buried in the Dix Hills Burying Ground.
22. Joanna, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 9 November, 1729.
23. Deliverance, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 23 July, 1732 probably married in 1762 to Abraham Snedeker.
30. Mary, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 11 August, 1734.
31. Jonathan, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 26 May, 1738.
32. Jemima, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 13 April, 1739.
33. Joseph.

10. Joseph Lewis, son of Jonathan and Deliverance (Townsend) (Carman) Lewis, was born posthumously at Fresh Pond, Huntington, New York 17 August, 1708 and died at Huntington 8 August, 1765. He is buried in the Old Cemetery at Huntington. Joseph Lewis was a prominent citizen of Huntington; was constable in 1732 and 1733: trustee of the town in 1751 and subsequently; and president of the trustees beginning in 1753. He was known as Captain Lewis. Joseph Lewis married in the First church at Huntington, New York 18 May, 1731 to Abigail Scudder, born at Huntington 25 April, 1713, died 2 June, 1787, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Wood) Scudder. Issue:

34. Sarah, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 16 April, 1732, married in the First church there 31 January, 1749/50 to David Chichester.
\+ 35. Azel, married Charity Bryan.
36. Phebe, baptised at Huntington, New York 3 April, 1734.
\+ 37. Joseph, married Naomi Conklin.
38. Mary.
39. Jemima.
\+ 40. Henry Scudder, married Juliana Carll.

13. Jonathan Lewis, son of Jonathan and Abigail ( ) (Scudder) Lewis, was born probably at Southold, New York about 1713, and

died on Staten Island in 1785. His will, dated 28 October, 1735, was proved 5 January, 1786. He married 1, at Southold, New York 5 April, 1735 to Elizabeth Corey of Southold; 2, at Southold and as from Staten Island, 3 November, 1753 to Anne (?Edwards) (Wheeler) Kelsey; and 3, on Staten Island to Mary, who may have been surnamed Latourette. Issue, by which wife or wives not determined:

41. Joseph.
42. Jonathan, probably the one resident of Northeast Precinct, Dutchess county, New York. His will, dated 6 December, 1780, was proved 8 January, 1781 and filed at Liber 33,p. 185 of New York Wills. He married Gertrude Reyley, sister of John Reyley, who survived. Issue:
    i. Jonathan, under age in 1780.
    ii. Ann.
    iii. Johanna.
    iv. Mary.
43. David.
44. James, whose will, dated 29 June, 1787, was proved 14 July, 1787 and recorded at Liber A, page 5 of Staten Island (Richmond county) Wills. He married Eleanor
    Issue:
    i. Jane, under age in 1787.
45. Israel.
46. Sarah, married De Groot.
47. Catharine, married Hutchinson
48. Mary.
49. Frances.
50. Elizabeth.
51. Phoebe.

14. Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail Lewis, was born probably in Southold, New York about 1715 or later; married on Staten Island to James Latourette. His will was dated 27 January, 1785 and proved 15 March, 1785; it was confirmed 23 March, 1785, and recorded at Liber 37, page 447 of New York Wills, New York city, New York. Issue (LATOURETTE):

52. James.
53. David.
54. Phebe, married Anthony Stoutenburgh.
55. Jonathan, not of age in 1785.
56. Henry.

35. Azel Lewis, son of Joseph and Abigail (Scudder) Lewis, was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York as Hazael 20 February, 1736/7, thus indicating, despite preserved family record to the contrary, that he was younger than his sister Phebe. He died at Huntington, New York 9 September, 1788. Azel Lewis married

in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 4 April, 1758 to Charity Bryan, probably daughter of Alexander and Phebe (Wood) Bryan (Vol. I, p. 451). Issue:

+ 57. Alexander, married Glorianna Carll.
58. Jemima, born at Huntington, New York 19 June, 1765; married Mosee Scudder, 10 January, 1787.

37. Joseph Lewis, son of Joseph and Abigail (Scudder) Lewis, was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 21 January, 1738/9, died at Huntington in 1781. His will, dated 10 September, 1781, was proved 19 October, 1781 and recorded in Liber 34, page 323 of Wills, New York city, New York. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington 3 November, 1759 to Naomi Conklin, born in 1740, died 1 October, 1776 at Huntington, New York. Issue:

59. Azel, baptised at Huntington, New York 30 July, 1764; married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 12 April, 1784 to Susa (sic) Conkling.
60. Joseph, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 6 July, 1766, died at Huntington, New York 7 January, 1797.
61. Conklin, who died 4 October, 1791, aged 24.
62. Richard, died 18 May, 1805, aged 32.
63. Abigail, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 28 September, 1760, married 2 December of 1781 to Ebenezer Platt.
64. Elizabeth.
65. Amelia, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 9 September, 1770.
66. Naomi, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 7 January, 1776.

40. Henry Scudder Lewis, son of Joseph and Abigail (Scudder) Lewis, was born at Huntington, New York in 1752 and was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington 19 July, 1752. He died at Centreport, New York 18 January, 1832 and was buried there. He apparently married three times (the family record mentions only the third): 1, in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 4 July, 1779 to Freelove Fleet, daughter of Gilbert and Phoebe (Brush) Fleet (vol. II, p. 935), who died shortly afterwards; 2, in the same ch., 20 May, 1782 to Hannah Fleet, perhaps her sister, who likewise died shortly thereafter; and 3, in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 27 May, 1786 to Juliana Carll, born in 1762, died at Centreport, New York 21 April, 1839. Henry Scudder Lewis was reputed to practically own the village of Centreport in his time. Issue, by third wife:

67. Freelove, born in 1787; died 7 February, 1795.
+ 68. Henry, married Mary Platt.

69. Timothy, born in 1795, died 10 August, 1798 at Huntington, New York.
+ 70. Joseph Carll, married 1, Sarah Scudder; 2, Mary Selleck.
71. Hannah, born about 1801, died 23 March, 1859.
72. Julianna, married Hewlett.
73. Mary Almira, born in 1805, died 14 June, 1829.
74. Martha, born in 1805, twin with Mary Almira.

57. Alexander Lewis, son of Azel or Hazael Lewis by his wife Charity Bryan, was born at Huntington, New York 21 April of 1759 and died there 16 April, 1844. His will, dated 21 December, 1843 was proved 23 May and 17 June, 1844 (Liber 4, p.230 of Wills, Riverhead, New York). He married 24 August, 1783 to Glorianna Carll, born 30 October, 1765, died 29 September of 1819. Issue:
+ 75. Azel, married 1, Phebe Scudder; 2, Jerusha Gardiner.
+ 76. Platt, married Amelia Scudder.
77. Charity, born 19 January, 1791, died 16 October, 1858; married 21 May, 1814 to Joel Scudder, born 15 August, 1785, died 10 June, 1835.
+ 78. Alexander, married Ruth Ann Scudder.
+ 79. Solomon Carll, married Abigail C. Gardiner.

68. Henry Lewis, son of Henry Scudder and Juliana (Carll) Lewis, was born 3 August, 1793 at Centreport, New York and died in the midwest 14 November, 1863. He removed to Kansas. Henry Lewis married in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 27 January, 1817 to Mary Ann Platt, born 23 March, 1797, died 25 July, 1845, daughter of Gilbert Platt. Issue:
80. Gilbert Platt, born 25 December, 1817, died 10 February, 1851.
81. Henry Scudder, born 10 December, 1819, died 11 January, 1854.
82. Martha Washington, born 8 September, 1821, died 8 January, 1852.
83. Hannah Augusta, born 21 October, 1823, died 17 March, 1866.
84. John Rogers, born 2 April, 1826, died 21 September, 1864.
85. Mary Elizabeth, born 15 April, 1829, died 13 March, 1889.
86. Helen Mar, born 20 March, 1831.
+ 87. Daniel Webster, married Lucia Abigail Loomis.
88. William Wirt, born 31 January, 1837, died 10 May, 1886.

70. Joseph Carll Lewis, son of Henry Scudder and Juliana (Carll) Lewis, was born at Centreport, New York 29 August, 1799 and died 19 June, 1849; married 1, in March, 1821 to Sarah Scudder, born 26 February, 1801, died 28 December, 1831; married 2, 26 June, 1834, Mary Selleck, born 28 August, 1809, died 9 April, 1847. Issue, by first wife:

89. Egbert, born 3 March, 1822.
90. Joseph, born 23 June, 1824.
91. Henry F., born 3 November, 1827.
92. Warren D., born 22 January, 1830.

Issue, by second wife:

93. Mary A., born 2 April, 1835, died 8 October, 1836.
94. Mary S., born 12 October, 1838, died 15 July, 1844.
95. Martha A., born 14 September, 1840, died 8 April, 1841.
96. George, born 2 September, 1842, died in 1845.
97. William B., born 30 July, 1844.
98. George W., born 15 August, 1846, died in 1850.

75. Azel Lewis, son of Alexander and Glorianna (Carll) Lewis, was born 28 December, 1784 and died 20 or 24 January, 1867. He married 18 January, 1806 to Phebe Scudder, born 10 May, 1782, died 21 May, 1811; married 2, 7 November, 1813, Jerusha Gardiner, born in 1796, died 9 February, 1863. Issue, by first wife:

99. Gloria Adaline, born 7 September, 1806, married 20 October, 1830, John Bruce.
100. Hannah Phebe, born 4 October, 1808, died 7 December, 1870.
101. Azel Scudder, born 12 May, 1811, married Julia Miller.

Issue, by second wife:

102. John G., born in 1813, married 9 March, 1848, Charity M. Lewe.
103. Platt, born 30 July, 1814, married Nancy S. Gardiner.
104. David, born 11 October, 1817.
105. Mary E., died 13 October, 1823, aged 6 years, 6 mos.
106. Charles, died 5 August, 1824, aged 3 months.
107. Ira, born 10 September, 1826, married 4 November, 1875 to Nancy D. Brooks.
108. Frances.

76. Platt Scudder Lewis, son of Alexander and Gloriana (Carll) Lewis, was born 2 October, 1787 and died 26 May, 1853; married 22 February, 1820 to Amelia Scudder, born 23 May, 1789, died 22 April, 1864 at Northport, New York. Issue:

109. Phebe, born 27 May, 1821, married Joseph S. Lewis.
110. Glorianna, born 7 April, 1823, died 10 March, 1871; married Israel Carll who died 27 November, 1878, aged 56.
111. Henry S., born 31 July, 1824.

78. Alexander Lewis, son of Alexander and Glorianna (Carll) Lewis, was born 17 October, 1796 and died 27 September, 1855. He married Ruth Ann Scudder who died 19 September, 1837. Issue:

112. Joel Scudder, born 4 October, 1821, married 25 February, 1857, Kate Augusta Law.
113. Alexander, born 1 October, 1823.
114. Jesse Edgar, born 17 May, 1825, died 1 April, 1860.

79. Solomon Carll Lewis, son of Alexander and Glorianna (Carll)Lewis, was born 7 November, 1804 and died 5 December, 1848. He married Abigail C. Gardiner, born 4 September, 1804. Issue:

115. Egbert G., born 7 March, 1830, married 19 February,1856, Frances R. Fleet.
116. Glorianna C., born 22 February, 1834, died 15 January, 1869, married 11 December, 1851, George Wheeler.
117. Mary Jane, born 20 November, 1840, married 1 January, 1867, Charles M. Smith.

87. Daniel Webster Lewis, son of Henry and Mary Ann (Platt) Lewis, was born 15 October, 1833. He married at Napierville, Illinois, 3 September, 1862 to Licia (sic) Abigail Loomis, born 11 January of 1841, daughter of Edward R. and Sarah B. (Meacham) Loomis. Issue:

118. Edward Henry, born at Napierville, Illinois, 15 January, 1865.
119. Benjamin Nowers, born at Napierville, Ill., 30 September, 1866, died in January, 1868.
120. Helen Jane, born at Lexington, Ill., 11 March, 1868, married 9 November, 1893, William Hart Chapin.
121. Franklin Demarest, born at Lexington, Ill., 26 March, 1870, died 10 July, 1877.
122. Carll Daniel, born 31 July, 1876 at Manistee, Michigan.

NOTES

See the printed Huntington Town Records, vol. I, pp. 309, 310, 330, 340, 342-44, 354, 416, 489 and 511; vol. II, pp. 21, 26 and 153. The births of Sybil and Jonathan, eldest children of Jonathan and Jemima (Whitehead) Lewis, are recorded in vol. I, p. 525. Deeds in the office of the Town Clerk at Huntington referring to this Jonathan Lewis will be found in Liber I, pp. 551, 554 and 630; II, p. 305. References consulted for descendants include Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, edited by Moses L. Scudder, indexed; The Salmon Records as edited by W. A. Robbins (for Jonathan junior); The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 31, pp. 144, vol. 42, p. 132; Lewisiana, vol. I, pp. 29, 45; Miner and Allied Families, by Lillian L. Selleck, pp. 120, 121, and others as quoted in passing.

JOHN LEWIS
1,840

Jonathan Lewis was the son of

12. JOHN LEWIS 3,944; 4,072
m.

He was born presumably in England (perhaps in Wales) about 1625.

On 29 June, 1660 five deputies from Newport in Rhode Island purchased a tract of land known then as Misquamicut from the local Indians. Subsequently on 22 March, 1661 new settlers in this territory signed articles of agreement relating to title and administration, and John Lewis was one of the signers. This is the first record of this ancestor so far reported. He was then married and the father of children,

John Lewis was admitted freeman of Misquamicut 28 October of 1668. The next year the town was incorporated under the name of Westerly (14 May, 1669) and Lewis' name appears on the list of inhabitants. On 16 May, 1671 a warrant was issued requiring the inhabitants of Westerly to appear "tomorrow at Tobias Saunders house, to see how they stand as to their fidelity to his Majesty and the colony". John Lewis was one of twenty-two to appear and take the oath of loyalty. He gave testimony in the boundary war with Connecticut.

John Lewis died at Westerly about 1690. It is stated that he was buried near the road leading from Westerly to Watch Hill.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. Jonathan, married 1, Jemima Whitehead; 2, Deliverance (Townsend) Carman. See page 1,831.
2. John of Westerly, Rhode Island, where he died in 1735. His will, dated 14 April, 1732, was proved 22 April, 1735. He was deputy to the General Court in 1704, and again in 1709 and 1710. His wife Anna, maiden name not found, made her will 25 July, 1739; it was proved 29 February, 1748. Issue:
   - i. Joseph, born 16 October, 1683 at Westerly, R. I., married Mary Wilcox, born in 1683, died 27 November, 1762, daughter of Edward and Thomasina (Stevens) Wilcox.
   - ii. Sarah, born 17 August, 1687, married James Bemis.
   - iii. Mary, born 14 May, 1689, married Dake.

iv. Ann, born 6 January, 1691, married 18 April, 1711 to William Rose.
v. Abigail, born 20 May, 1693, married Samuel Slack.
vi. John, born 30 January, 1698, married 12 March, 1718, Mary Burdick, daughter of Benjamin Burdick.
vii. William, born 1 February, 1701/2, married 10 October, 1723, Mary Gavitts.
viii. Jerusha, born 11 January, 1707, married Lewis.

3. Daniel, of Westerly, Rhode Island; died there in 1718. His will, dated 1 February, 1718 was proved 24 February, 1718. He was a fuller; and Deputy 1711-1714. Daniel Lewis married Mary Maxson, daughter of John and Mary (Mosher) Maxson. Issue:
i. John, married 24 November, 1720, Anna Clarke.
ii. Jonathan.
iii. Mary, married John Langworthy.
iv. Dorcas, married Robert Burdick, son of Thomas Burdick.
v. Daniel, married Martha Prosser.
vi. Hannah.

4. James, who died in 1745. His will, dated 6 May, 1740, was proved 30 September, 1745. He married Sarah Babcock, daughter of James and Jane (Brown) Babcock. Issue:
i. James, married 1, Abigail ; 2, Susannah (Petty) Fordyce, widow of John Fordyce.
ii. Mary, married Hall.
iii. Sarah, married Enos.
iv. Elizabeth, married 28 June, 1738, John Crandall.
v. John, married 1, 3 March, 1719, Tacy Crandall; 2, Mary
vi. David.
vii. Patience, married Hall.
viii. Ruth

5. David, died 6 or 11 September, 1718. His will was offered for probate 10 November, 1718, but as the testator had been of unsound mind, it was rejected. On December 11, 1718 administration was granted to his son Elisha. He married Elizabeth Babcock, daughter of James and Jane (Brown) Babcock. Issue:
i. Elisha.
ii. David.
iii. Mary.
iv. Prudence, married 9 September, 1739, Jacob Lewis.

6. Israel, of Westerly, Rhode Island; died there 28 June, 1719. Administration on his estate was granted to the son Benjamin 12 October, 1719. He married 1, Jane Babcock; 2, 27 March, 1718, Mary Marsh. Issue:
i. Israel, born 22 June, 1695, married 30 June, 1720 to Bathsheba
ii. Benjamin, born 8 June, 1697

iii. Jane, born 21 May, 1700, married 21 May, 1727, Daniel Grenell, jr.
iv. Ann, born 13 July, 1704.
v. Nathaniel, born 23 March, 1706; married 13 November, 1729, Mary Lewis.

7. Samuel, of Westerly, Rhode Island, died in 1739. He married Joanna, maiden name not reported. Issue:
i. Samuel.
ii. Jonathan.
iii. Joanna, married Joseph Tanner
iv. Sarah, married John Fordice.

NOTES

See The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, by Austin, p.124; Lewisiana, Vol. I, pp. 29, 43+; Miner and Allied Families by Lillian M. Selleck, p. 120; and the Powers-Banks Ancestry, by William H. Powers, 1921, p. 124; Americana, vol. 23 (1929), p. 475; and Westerly and Its Witnesses, by the Rev. Frederic Denison, A. .M., 1878, p. 287, from which we quote:

> Lewis Ground. This is a large unfenced spot, in the southeast corner of a field now owned by George D. Cross, Esq., on the east side of the highway leading to Lottery Village, just below the village of Westerly, and in front of the house of Thomas E. Saunders. The land once belonged to the Lewis family, and afterwards to Arnold Kenyon. It is said that seven generations of the Lewises, beginning with John Lewis, are here buried; but their tombstones are unlettered.

We have to thank also Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, for critical comment and additional information.

The ancestry of John Lewis is unknown.

L E W I S

DESCENDED OF WILLIAM LEWIS OF HARTFORD AND FARMINGTON, CONN.

9. MARY LEWIS 335
m. BENJAMIN JUDD
son of Thomas Judd and Elizabeth

She was born at Farmington, Connecticut 6 May, 1645.

Mary Judd was a resident of Farmington all of her short life. She died in 1691, two years after her husband.

She married about 1667 to Benjamin Judd.

For their descendants, see JUDD, #334.

NOTES

For references, see under the record of her father.

Mary Lewis was the daughter of

10. WILLIAM LEWIS 670
m. MARY HOPKINS
daughter of William Hopkins and Mary

He was born probably in England about 1620.

He emigrated with his father to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the Lion, and arrived at Boston in that Colony 16 September, 1632. He lived at first in Newtown or Cambridge, and in 1636 was at Hartford, Connecticut. About 1640 he removed to the new settlement of Farmington, where he was destined to live the rest of his life.

William Lewis was the first recorder or town clerk of Farmington. He was confirmed as sergeant of the train band (militia) 17 May, 1651; chosen lieutenant 6 October, 1651 and made captain of the same in 1674. He was deputy to the General Court at Hartford from 1680 to 1690, except in 1688, when no elections were held because of the usurpation of the government by Sir Edmond Andros,

He died at Farmington, Connecticut 18 August, 1690 and was undoubtedly buried there. The inventory of his estate was taken 28 August, 1690.

William Lewis married 1, at Stratford, Connecticut about 1644 to Mary Hopkins who died early in 1671; married 2, at Boston, Massachusetts 22 November, 1671 to Mary Cheever, baptised 29 November, 1640, died 10 January, 1728, daughter of the noted schoolmaster, Ezekiel Cheever and his wife Mary. After the decease of William Lewis she married 2 in 1682 to Thomas Bull, and died in 1727, aged 87.

Issue, by first wife:

1. Mary, married Benjamin Judd. See page 1,843.
2. Phillip, baptised at Hartford, Connecticut 13 December, 1646; d. in 1723. The inventory of his estate was presented 4 December, 1723 by his daughter Sarah. On 8 August, 1692, then of Hartford, he purchased land in Fairfield, Connecticut of John Butler and settled there in the Stratfield section. He married 1, Sarah, whose maiden name has been disputed; 2, Elizabeth, who was admitted to the church at Fairfield by letter from Hartford in 1694. Issue, by which wife not reported:
   i. Sarah, who married 1, about 1690 to James Bennett of Stratfield, Connecticut; 2, John Taylor of Norwalk, Ct.
   ii. Phillip, a mariner of Boston, Massachusetts; married there 15 April, 1703 to Martha Hender.
   iii. Nathan, married about 1710 to Sarah Osborn, born about 1689, died 30 April, 1729, daughter of John Osborn. She married 2, John Bishop of Stamford, Connecticut.
   iv. Ruth, married 1, Richard Hollingsworth; 2, Stephen Munson of New Haven, Connecticut.
   v. Thomas, baptised at Hartford, Connecticut 29 November, 1685.
   vi. Abigail, baptised at Hartford, Connecticut 8 April of 1692.
3. Samuel, born at Farmington, Connecticut 18 August, 1648, died 25 November, 1725; married 1, Elizabeth Judd, daughter of John Judd; 2, Mary. Issue, by which wife not reported:
   i. Hannah, baptised 4 October, 1691, married Joseph Gridley.
   ii. Samuel, born 29 March, 1691, married 11 August, 1720, the widow Mary Cole. Issue.
   iii. John, born 28 September, 1703, married.
   iv. Nehemiah, born at Farmington, Connecticut 3 May, 1705, died at Goshen, Connecticut 10 July, 1779. He married 1, 21 November, 1728 to Jerusha Gridley, born 6 February, 1711/12, died at Bethlehem, Connecticut 25 September,

1745, daughter of Samuel and Phebe (Lewis) Gridley; married 2, 19 September, 1749 to Experience Strong, born 10 April, 1714, died at Bethlehem 28 November of 1805, daughter of Jonathan and Mehitable (Stebbins) Strong of Northampton, Massachusetts.

v. Nathan, born 23 January, 1706/7, married Mary Gridley.

vi. Hester, born 8 November, 1708, died 6 December, 1708.

vii. Josiah, born 31 December, 1709, married Phebe Gridley.

viii. Job, born 13 January, 1713.

4. Sarah, born about 1652, married Samuel Boltwood.

5. Hannah, married 1, Samuel Crow; 2, Daniel Marsh.

6. William, baptised 15 March, 1656; married Phebe Moore, born 25 April, 1669, died 19 August, 1725, daughter of Isaac and Ruth (Stanley) Moore of Farmington, Connecticut. Issue:

i. Ruth, born 12 September, 1679, married Samuel Gridley.

ii. Sarah, born 15 April, 1682.

iii. Isaac, born 26 April, 1685.

iv. William, born 31 August, 1687, died 17 January, 1713.

v. Daniel, born 10 December, 1691, a farmer of Farmington, Connecticut; married 1 May, 1718 to Mary Strong, daughter of Asahel and Margaret (Hart) Strong; she was born 22 January, 1692/3 and died 9 April, 1751.

vi. Phebe, born 3 September, 1694, died in 1712.

vii. Jonathan, born 2 June, baptised 6 June, 1697; married 28 January, 1720 to Elizabeth Newell, born at Farmington, Connecticut 1 November, 1689, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wrotham) Newell. Issue.

7. Felix, baptised 12 December, 1658; married Thomas Selden.

8. Ebenezer, born at Farmington, Connecticut about 1660, died in 1709; married 2 December, 1685 to Elizabeth Merriman, born 14 September, 1669, died 2 February, 1749/50, daughter of Nathaniel Merriman. She married 2, William Frederick. Issue.

9. John, born about 15 May, 1665 at Farmington; died in 1694, unmarried.

10. James, born about 10 July, 1667 at Farmington; removed to Jamaica, New York. He is said to have married Mary Meeker. He is reputedly the ancestor of a family resident in Jamaica, New York.

Issue, by second wife:

11. Elizabeth, born 20 October, 1672; died in 1674.

12. Ezekiel, born 7 November, 1674, married 1, Mary Braden; 2, the widow Abigail (Dudson) Kilcup.

13. Nathaniel, born at Farmington, Connecticut 1 October, 1676,

died 24 February, 1752; married 1, 25 November, 1699, Abigail Ashley, born at Westfield, Massachusetts, 27 April, 1681, died 11 April, 1723, daughter of David and Hannah (Grover) Ashley; married 2, 4 July, 1726 to Mrs. Thankful (Pomeroy) Lyman, born at Northampton, Massachusetts 31 May, 1769, died 18 September, 1752, widow of Lieutenant Benjamin Lyman and daughter of Medad and Experience (Pomeroy) Lyman. Issue.

14. Abigail, born 19 September, 1678; married William Wordsworth.
15. Joseph, baptised 15 March, 1679, died in August, 1679.
16. Daniel, born about 16 July, 1681, died 16 March, 1681/2?

NOTES

From Manwaring's Probate Records of the Hartford District, I, pp.479 and 480, we take a record of the probate proceedings in re the estate of William Lewis. . Original Vol. V, p. 65 of Probates cited in the foregoing:

> Lewis, Capt. William, of Farmington. £1,025/19/00. Taken 28 August, 1690, by Thomas Bull and Thomas Porter....

Court Record, p. 18. 4 September, 1690: Invt. exhibited by the relict and John Lewis.

Court Record, p. 20.

> 3 November, 1690: Admrs. to Philip and William Lewis, Mrs. Lewis having an interest in the estate by joynture. This Court appoint Deacon Hosmore, The Widow and Children choose, the one Bevel Waters, the others John Thompson, to make an equal division as they can to the Widow.
>
> Dist. on File, 7 June, 1707. To Samuel, to William, to John and James (both deceased), to Mary Judd, to Sarah Boltwood, to Hannah Marsh, to Felix Selden. By John Wadsworth, Samuel Newell Sr.

Ibid., p. 26. 6 March, 1690/1.

> Distribution of the estate of Capt. William Lewis, the joynture being already settled. To Philip, the eldest son, a double portion, and to the rest of the children a single portion. This Court appoint Deac. Stephen Hosmer and Thomas Bunce to distribute the estate....

Private Controversies, Vol. 4, No. 130:

To the Honoured Ajourned Court sittin in Hartford 8 April 1691; I understand that in the Distribution of my Honoured Husband Capt. William Lewis Decd his Estate made by the County Court 8 March, 1690, your Worships have seen meete to dispose of my Estate or that part of it, viz. the Hundred pound Sterlinge expressed in the Jointure made to my Honoured Father Ezekiel Cheever for the only use of me my heirs and Asigns, by which act of Distribution I doe apprehend that either myself or the three youngest Children of the fore said William Lewis is, or each of us, wronged. Therefore having this opportunity, I doe see meet by my petition to move the Honoured Court to Consider the Case and to act and do in it accordinge as the Rules of Equity, Law & Reason Doth require. In Case my prayer be not Considered & my expectation answered herein, I Doe Declare my self Justly Agrieved & Dissatisfied, & doe purpose in my own intention to make my Application to the Court of Assistants for relief according as the Law Doth Direct
7 April, 1691 Your Humble petitioner, Mary Lewis

Court Record, p. 112 (Vol. VII), 7 June, 1708

This Court do order and appoint Samuel Newell and John Wadsworth to divide and actively act out upon the ground all the Lands of or belonging to the Estate of Capt. William Lewis, late of Farmington Decd, valued in the Inventory at £40, unto and among the Children of the said William Lewis Decd. or their legal Representatives, according to the intent, meaning and direction of the distribution made of the Estate of the sd William Lewis and his son John Lewis, deceased, together, and report to this Court.

Ibid., (Vol. IX), page 69. 1st July, 1718:

James Lewis of Jamaica, Long Island, appeals from a Decree of the Court, 1709-10, allowing a Dist. of the Estate of William Lewis of Farmington.

Ibid., p. 75, 5 August, 1719

William and Nathaniel Lewis were cited into Court to object, if they see Cause, why the sd James Lewis might not have an Appeal from the Judgement of the Court of Probate held at Hartford 17 March, 1708-10 (sic), receiving and allowing a certain Dist. This Court having heard and considering the Pleas of Parties, do not see Cause to grant the sd. James Lewis Li-

berty of an Appeal. Order that he pay Costs.

Ibid., page 77, 27 August, 1718.

James Lewis appeals to the Superior Court to have the Dist. nullified and a new apprisal by a Jury of 12 Men. Appeal barred by the Court.

See also Bassett-Preston Ancestors, by Belle Preston, 1930; Bennett and Allied Families, by Edgar J. Bullard, 1931, pp. 29+; Boddie and Allied Families by John Thomas Boddie and John Bennett Boddie, 1918; One Branch of the Booth Family, by Charles Edwin Booth, 1910; Genealogical Dictionary of New England, by James Savage, vol. I, p. 371; vol. II, p. 462; vol. III, p. 89; History of Goshen, Connecticut, by Rev. A. G. Hibbard, A. M., p. 474; New Haven Magazine, p. 1,085; and references under the next generation.

William Lewis was the son of

11. WILLIAM LEWIS 1,340
m. FELIX

He was born probably in England about 1595.

William Lewis emigrated with his family from England in the Lion, which arrived at Boston in the Massachusetts Bay Colony 16 September, 1632. Subsequently he settled in Newtown (Cambridge), Massachusetts, where he was made freeman 6 November, 1632. In Cambridge his homestead was located at the corner of Winthrop and Holyoke streets, now a busy corner. He was one of the company formed to establish a settlement on the site of Hartford, Connecticut, and he was one of the original settlers at that place in 1636. His home lot at Hartford was in 1639 on Main street, next south of John Malcott.

In the next year he had removed to Farmington, Connecticut, where he was selectman in 1640, 1641 and 1645; townsman in 1641 and juror in 1642. Farmington sent him as its deputy to the General Court at Hartford in 1641, 1644-46 and 1648. It is indicated that he was a man of considerable ability.

In 1649 William Lewis made a trip to England to see his sis-

ter Mrs. Ann Staines, whom he found in straitened circumstances; and he brought her back to Farmington and took care of her.

He was one of the parties to the Hadley agreement in 1659, and probably removed there in that year; he appears as a deputy for Hadley in 1662 and 1663 and for Northampton in 1664. He was a selectman at Hadley in 1660 and 1669. When the 1st Cavalry company was organized under command of Capt. John Pynchon in 1663, William Lewis was one of the ten men from Hadley.

After the death of his wife in 1671 he was left alone at Hadley; he was certainly then in his seventies, and as a consequence returned to Farmington to be with his only son William. He died at Farmington(2)April, 1683, then very aged. An inventory was taken 3 February, 1683 and his son Captain William Lewis swore to it. He was buried probably at Farmington.

William Lewis married Felix, who was perhaps sister of Giles Whiting of Hartford (see NOTES). She died at Hadley, Massachusetts 17 April, 1671.

Issue:

1. William, married 1, Mary Hopkins; 2, Mary Cheever.

NOTES

The references quoted under the son Captain William Lewis are also applicable here. We wish to quote specifically from Bennett and Allied Families, by Edgar J. Bullard, 1931, p. 29:

> A fraudulent Lewis pedigree, which was unfortunately given circulation in Lewisiana, states that William's wife Felix, was daughter of Walter Collins, and this has been repeated in print elsewhere. Another claim that has been made is to the effect that she was Felix Olcott. The evidence for this is the fact that Thomas Olcott of Hartford, in his will in 1653, gave £1 to his "Brother Will Lewis Seniore." Possibly this meant brother in the church, or Olcott could have married a sister of Lewis or of Lewis' wife. The most important evidence is the will of Giles Whiting of Hartford, which left his whole estate "to be disposed of by my brother William Lewis, to himself and his children at his discretion." This implies that the child-

ren of Lewis were related to Whiting and that he took an interest in them, which would hardly have been the case unless Whiting's sister was wife of Lewis.

This is a good analysis of this situation in our opinion. The will is reported in Manwaring's Probate Records of the Hartford District, vol. I, p. 163. Giles Whiting was of Hartford in 1643, then excused from training, but to pay 1s every training day for support of drum and colors (Trumbull, Col. Recs., Conn., I, 99). The will of Thomas Olcott is published by Frank Farnsworth Starr in The Olcott Family (1899), and we have checked the use of his word brother wherein he speaks of "Brother will Lewis Senior one pounde" therein. Cross reference to other records leads to the conclusion that in this case Thomas Olcott was referring to a fellow Christian rather than to a brother of the blood.

Ann Lewis, widow Staines, came first to America with her husband in 1642 but shortly returned to England. After she was brought back to America by her brother William Lewis she resided at Farmington until her death, which occurred between 24 December, 1670, and 26 January, 1675/6. She left the residue of her estate to her nephew, Captain William Lewis.

See also: A catalogue of the names of the first Puritan settlers of the colony of Connecticut.... by Ralph R. Hinman, 1846; History of Hadley, by Sylvester Judd, 1905 (family genealogies by Lucius M. Boltwood); The history of ancient Windsor, Conn., by Henry R. Stiles, 1891-92; History of the town of Wolcott (Connecticut), by Samuel Orcutt, 1874; Ecclesiastical and other sketches of Southington, Conn., by Heman Rowles Timlow, 1875; The history of ancient Wethersfield, Conn., by Sherman Wolcott Adams (genealogies by Henry R. Stiles); New England Historical and Genealogical Register, XVI (1862), pp. 342+: Lewis, with collateral lines: by Harriet Southworth (Lewis) Barnes, 1910; Lewisiana, published by the Lewis League, 5, No. 10, 1895; Original Lists .... of Persons of Quality, by John Camden Hotten, p. 150; Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. 19, p. 142; The Register Book of the lands and houses in the .... town of Cambridge, published by the City Council and the Town Clerk, 1896; The Descendants of John Porter of Windsor, Conn., 1635-9, by Henry P. Andrews, 1882. 1893; and others, notably as listed in One Branch of the Booth Family, by Charles Edwin Booth, pp. 68+. Further: The American Genealogist, IX, pp. 173, 176, 178, 180. 181, 182; and History and Genealogy of the Families of Old Fairfield, by Donald L. Jacobus, p. 379; and Jamaica, New York Town Records. II, 117, 387, 432, 440 and 441.

The ancestry of William Lewis is unknown.

L O N G

10. HERODIAS (or HOROD) LONG 795
m. JOHN HICKS

She was born, according to her own testimony, about 1623, and possibly in southern England.

She married at the reputed age of 14 by a license dated 14 March, 1636/7 in St. Faith's Underchapel of St. Paul's, London to John Hicks. Shortly afterward she and her husband left England for New England, and settled first at Weymouth in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, where John Hicks was recorded in 1637. On 20 May, 1638 John Hicks was an inhabitant of Newport, Rhode Island, and in this colony his wife Herodias, also called Horod, Harwood and other variants, was to become the principal in a series of bizarre experiences which scandalized the faithful.

During the next five years the married life of John Hicks was violently unhappy. By the latter part of 1643, according to her he had badly beaten her and she alleged that she was afraid for her life. At the risk of sounding speculative we are inclined to think that Herodias was suffering from an acute anxiety neurosis which Hicks of course could not comprehend. This still adolescent girl found herself in an appalling wilderness in a society which was thoroughly unlike that in which she had been brought up (if we believe her); & married to a husband who was of an entirely different temperament. The result was that on 3 December, 1643 she asked for a divorce. The Court, consisting of William Coddington, John Coggeshall and Nicholas Easton found John Hicks so bitterly enraged and "so desperate in his expressions" among other things that it granted her the divorce. This local Court did not impress Hicks with its authority; on 7 March, 1644/5 he was brought before the Court and bound in the sum of ten pounds to keep the peace for beating his wife (sic). After that Hicks left Rhode Island to obtain his own divorce at the hands of Peter Stuyvesant in New Amsterdam 1 June, 1655. According to Herodias he took all of her estate with him.

On 12 December, 1645 John Hicks, Schout Fiscael at Flushing, Long Island wrote to John Coggeshall at Newport referring to Herodias, stating that "her whoredome have freed my 'conscience". From this it is inferred that on this date she was

already living as the common-law wife of George Gardiner of Newport, Rhode Island. Robert Stanton testified in October, 1665 that one night both George Gardiner and Herodias were at his house and "did say before him and his wife that they did take one the other as man and wife". This form of marriage ceremony was not without its precedents at the time, and is reminiscent of the Quaker ceremony; it took place in the two-year period between 3 December, 1643 and 12 December, 1645, & probably after 7 January, 1644/5. Thomas Painter of Newport caused George Gardiner to be presented "by Grand Inquest for keeping John Hicks his wife as his owne Contrarie to Law".The jury found that the plaintiff had not made good his case, and the defendant was acquitted by proclamation.

George Gardiner was named fifth in a list of 59 men admitted to be inhabitant of the island of Aquidneck 1 August, [illegible]1638, which appears to be the first time he is of record. He was admitted freeman at the General Quarter Court at Newport 17 December, 1639, and was recorded as owning 50 acres of land 10 March, 1640. He was elected constable at Newport 16 March, 1642 and the next day was made senior sergeant of the Train Band (militia company). He was commissioned ensign 13 March, 1644; member of the petit jury 1 December, 1649, and member of the grand jury at Warwick 14 October, 1662. On 28 October, 1662 he was Commissioner (as the Deputies to the General Court were called) from Newport to the General Court at Warwick. He seems to have been a gentle man of good repute.

A contemporary of Herodias (Long) (Hicks) Gardiner kept a journal, and in 1658 he chronicled an exploit of hers which lends color to the belief that she may have joined at one time the Society of Friends. She went back to Weymouth on 11 May, 1658, through the wilderness with a babe at her breast, and accompanied by a girl Mary Stanton who helped to carry her child. The purpose of this quixotic jaunt was to testify in favor of the Quakers then on trial at Weymouth. For this futile if brave act the wife of George Gardiner was ordered to be given ten stripes and placed in prison.

After her release and otherwise from 1645 to 1664 Herodias seems to have lived quietly and in good repute as Gardiner's wife. At the end of this period a situation arose which shook the infant colony. Herodias met John Porter.

On 3 May, 1665 the General Assembly of Rhode Island was presented a petition by Margaret (Odding) Porter, the elderly

wife of John Porter, asking that her husband be made to support her. John Porter had been a freeman at Roxbury, Massachusetts in 1633. He belonged to the Hutchinson party and had removed with William Coddington to Portsmouth, Rhode Island in 1638. Here he resided until he went across to Pettaquamscutt (South Kingston), Rhode Island after 20 January, 1656/7, at which time he and several others purchased a large tract from the Indians. In her petition Mrs. Porter complained that her "said husband is destitute of all congugall love towards her, and sutable care for her"; and asked the General Assembly for relief. John Porter satisfied the Court on 27 June, 1665 that he had made a proper settlement, and subsequently John and Margaret Porter were divorced.

Concomitant with this series of events Herodias Gardiner decided that she had had enough of George Gardiner, despite the fact that she was the mother of many of his children. It is thought that the motivation is apparent. John Porter was an unhappy, relatively wealthy man with a neurasthenic wife, and had found in Herodias a personality which could effectively captivate an aging heart. Her compulsion for security found a new and better fulfillment in the economic stability that life with John Porter could offer. The woman who could withstand the marital violence of John Hicks and the ten stripes of Governor Endicott when she had made up her mind, did not shrink from the problem of getting rid of George Gardiner. In 1664, doubtless with the aid of clever counsel, she presented a petition to the King's Commissioners, then in Rhode Island, asking for a separation from him. She was then living apart from George Gardiner at Pettaquamscott.

The petition was referred by the Commissioners to the Governor, Benedict Arnold who found himself faced with a legal and political difficulty. Rhode Island then had no provision for dealing with a situation of this kind; there was no common law marriage act enacted. Not wishing to take responsibility for deciding the matter, Governor Arnold took the case to the General Assembly for trial. Accordingly, the Assembly sitting at Newport 3 May, 1665 agreed to listen to the petition of Horod Long for a separation before any other business should be brought before it. She appeared in person before the Assembly after there had been much debate upon her petition and was asked whether she would return to George Gardiner and live with him as a wife should. She answered characteristically that she would not and that they could do with her what they liked.

During the taking of testimony Gardiner admitted that he had never gone before any magistrate to declare their married state, nor to secure judicial approval of any kind. The only evidence to establish a common law relationship was the testimony of Robert Stanton, which has been mentioned. Consequently on 5 May, 1665 the Assembly decreed the separation of parties, characterizing their relationship in unequivocal language as extra-marital, "to the extreme reproach and scandall of this jurisdiction...." George Gardiner and Herodias Long were fined twenty pounds, ordered to separate and not to lead so scandalous a life. At the end of the trial the Assembly immediately enacted a new marriage law, requiring formal marriage in the future, and providing that "all such(common law) marriages at present existing, ... should be regarded as good, firm and authentic...." However Herodias had obtained her freedom, just as John Porter was soon to gain his.

Sometime after 27 June, 1665 Herodias went to keep house for the divorcee John Porter. This caused so much local reaction that on 23 October, 1667, upon indictment of the General Solicitor she and Porter were ordered to answer to the Court of Trials at Newport "for that they are suspected to Cohabit and soe to live in a way of incontinency." Upon their failure to appear the Court issued mandamuses to which John Porter responded at the next Court, 11 May, 1668, and subsequently stood trial. He was found not guilty. Herodias did not appear at this Court, Porter claiming that she was ill. She was subsequently exonerated, 26 October, 1668.

Shortly thereafter, and before 1 January, 1670 Herodias (Long) (Hicks) Gardiner married John Porter. On the latter date John Porter and wife Herodias deeded to William Gardiner, son of George of Newport, 200 acres of land at Narragansett, which bounded westerly on land of Henry Gardiner. They deeded to Nicholas Gardiner, 27 December, 1671, one-sixteenth interest in 1000 acres of land in the Pettaquamscott Purchase, and on 23 November, 1673 they conveyed further property to Nicholas Gardiner.

John Porter had died before 8 April, 1692 when Benoni, William, George jr., and Nicholas Gardiner and John Watson, their brother-in-law, "representing themselves as together with Henry Gardiner, their brother, the assigns of John Porter, deceased", appeared at a meeting of the Pettaquamscott Purchasers and appointed Henry Gardiner to sign the agreement then made by the purchasers, in his own and their behalf and

do any other act with the rest of the Purchasers."

Despite the notoriety accompanying the trial and the scathing rebuke of the General Assembly in 1665, George Gardiner does not appear to have lost his good standing in the colony, for later he was called more than once as a Grand Juror. He married after this to Lydia Ballou, daughter of Robert Ballou of Portsmouth, Rhode Island and Boston, Mass., by whom he had several children. The exact date of his death is unknown, but is believed to have been in 1677. His widow married second, 14 June, 1678, William Hawkins of Providence, Rhode Island.

The widow Herodias, aging but now secure, is reported to have lived in South Kingston and to have died there in 1705. No will or administration of her effects is reported.

For descendants by the first husband, John Hicks, see HICKS, #794. There were no children by the third husband.

Issue by the second husband (GARDINER):

1. Benoni, born probably in the latter part of 1645, died about 1731; married Mary
2. Henry, born probably about 1646/7. He deposed in March, 1738 that he was about 93 years of age; died in 1744, close to the century mark. He married 1, Joan ; 2, Abigail Richmond, born in 1656, died in 1744, widow of John Remington and daughter of Edward and Abigail (Davis) Richmond.
3. George, born about 1650, died in 1724; took the oath of allegiance in 1671. He married 17 February, 1670, Tabitha Tefft, daughter of John and Mary Tefft of Portsmouth, Rhode Island.
4. William, born about 1652, died in 1711; married Elizabeth
5. Nicholas, born about 1654; called himself 57 years of age 12 March, 1711; died in 1712. He married Hannah
6. Dorcas, born about 1656, died in 1702; married about 1673 to John Watson as his first wife.
7. Rebecca, born (probably) early in 1658, was the babe at her mother's breast when the latter went to Weymouth to testify on behalf of the Quakers then on trial. She married John Watson, widower of her sister Dorcas.

NOTES

Preliminarily we wish to acknowledge the interest and expert assistance given to us by Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty, A. M., LL. B., F.

S. A., F. A. S. G., who through correspondence and in his article entitled Herodias (Long) Hicks-Gardiner-Porter published in the magazine Rhode Island History, vol. II, pp. 84+ has provided us with biographical material; likewise our thanks are expressed to Mr. John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C. and through him to Dr. Sheridan E. Gardiner of Michigan, for additional information. Mr. Moriarty had discussed some of the connections of Herodias Long in his The Parentage of George Gardiner of Newport, R. I., published in The American Genealogist, vol. XXI, pp. 194+. The divorce that Herodias Long got and which John Hicks did not recognize was taken from Rhode Island Colonial Records, vol. 15, pp. 467 and 489 to 493; at the behest of the late Mrs. Josephine C. Frost it was published in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. LXX (1939), p. 116. It follows:

1643 Dec. 3. Harwood Hicks divorced from John Hicks.
These witnesseth that in the year 1643, Dec. 3, Harwood Hicks, wife to John Hicks, made her complaint to us of many grievances and extreme violence that her husband used towards her, upon which she desires to be ( ) of him; upon examination whereof we found such ( ) of her complaints by his inhuman and barbarous carriages, such cruel blows on divers parts of her body, and so many other like cruelties, that we, fearing the ( ) & ( ) of such barbarous cruelties, murthering, ( ) hanging, and loss of limbs, could not but bind him to the peace, moreover we found him to be so bitterly enraged, and so desperate in his expressions upon the poor woman, ( ) chose rather to subject herself to any misery rather than to live with him. He also was desirous thereof and she solicited us to part them with such ( ) We there diligently observing and weighing with the most ( ) and concluded that it were better, yea, far better, for them to be separated or divorced, than to live in such condition, being in such perfect hatred of one another and to avoid and prevent ( ) hazard and ( ) yet observe, knowing how odious the act was amongst us, refuseth to order their separation, but both of them ( ) should be theirs wherein if they agreed we would be witnesses thereof, upon which they came to an accord and declared it to us, which we do accordingly testify to the same, being persuaded that God had separated them ( ) to be free of the marriage bond before God, now we being Majestrates ( ) for the year, and by order we are to walk according to the laws of England, declare them hereby separate -

In witness whereof we have set our hands — WILLIAM CODDINGTON
Test, William Dyre, — JOHN COGGESHALL
General Recorder — NICHOLAS EASTON

Following this is a "True Coppie Pr me" by William Lytherland, recorder; it is included herewith because its orthography seems to be more typical of a proper rendition of the original:

> This witneseth tht in the yeare 1643 Decemb the 3d Harwood Hicks wife to John Hicks, made her complaint to us of many greevances, & exstreme violence tht her Husband used towards her, uppon wch she desired the peace of him uppon the Examination whereof we found such Due grounds of her complainte by his Inhumane & barbarous cariages such Crewell blowes on Divers pts of her body, wth many other like Cruelties, tht we fearing the ordenarie & Desperate afects of such barbarous cruelties, murthering passing (sic), Dooeing hanging wounds & Losse of Limbes could not but bind her to the peace, moreover we found him soe bitterly to be Inraged, & so desparate in his expreshions, uppon wch the poore woman Faught [illegible] wth feares chose Rather to subject herselfe to any Miserie then to Live wth him; He also as desierus thereof as She solicited us to pt them, wth much In ( ) we therefore diligently observing, & waighing, the prmises conceived & concluded, tht it were better, yea, farr better for them to be separated, or devorced then to Live in such bondage being in such perfect hatred one of another, & to avoyde & prevent the sd desperate, hazards prmised, yet observing & knowing how Odious this act was amongst men, Refused to order theire separation, but hould them theire Act should be theires wherein if they agreede we would be wittnesses thereof whereuppon wch they came to an accord & declared it to us wch Accordingly we do testifie the same, being - tht God had separated them so I now ( ) that they were free from tht Marriage bond before God, Now we being Majestrates in this place, & in commission for the peace, & by order we are to walk according to the Lawes of England, under yeare of our Soveraigne, had no direct Rule to walke by to devorce thm did therefore under yeare by our Authorite declare thm duly seperate in wittnes whereof we have sett to our hands

These two renditions are not quite alike; from the first it would seem she was divorced, and from the second, separated, with the divorce more or less undefined. We think she thought she was divorced, and say this not to clear her, but as our independent opinion. What John Hicks really said or thought is not now possible to determine; but when he committed an assault upon her subsequently because he found her, as is alleged, living with Gardiner, it must be that he did not regard himself as divorced from her at the time.

That Herodias Long was not considered in 1665 to be the wife of John Hicks is implicit in the documentation connected with the separation decree enacted in that year. We take from the Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, vol. II (1857), edited by John Russell Bartlett:

(page 99)
Whereas, the Governor, vpon a petition referred to him by his Majestyes most Honorable Commissioners, subscribed Horod Long, hath sent for the partye to appeare before this Assembly for a hearing, and the partye being present, the Court doe agree to heare the petitioner, and the matter related therein before they hear any other matter.

There having been much debate vpon the petition of Horod Long, alias Gardener, and the Court having demanded of the aforesaid Horod whether she would returne to George Gardner and live with him as a wife ought to doe, her plain and absolute answer is, that to accept or embrace that motion, whatever becomes of her she would not, but sayes she was at the Courts pleasure to doe what they saw good.

And the answer of George Gardener was, that he was free to accept of her if she were free, and did desire her to returne, notwithstanding that agreement of theirs to live apart.

George Gardener being called before the Court, and being asked whether he can prove that ever he were according to the manner and custom of the place married; to that hee plainly answers that he cannot say that ever he went on purpose before any magistrate to declare themselves, or to take each other as man and wife, or to have their approbation as to the premises.

Robert Stanton being called before the Court, and being asked whether hee could informe the Court whether hee knew that ever George Gardener and Horod, his reputed wife were ever married according to the custom of this place; which hee answered that hee knew noe other marridge, but onlye one night being at his house both of them did say before him and his wife that they did take one the other as man and wife....

The humble remonstrance and petition of Horod Long to the Right honorable Sir Robert Carr, Colonall Cartwright, Mr. Samuel Maverick, his Majestyes Commissioners, Charles the S econd, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, humbly humbly showeth: whereas, I was vpon the death of my father sent to London by my mother in much sorrow and griefe of spiritt, and

there taken by one John Hickes vnknowne to any of my friends, and by the said Hickes privately married in the Vnder Church of Paules, called St. Faith's Church, and in a little while after, to my great griefe, brought to New England, when I was between thirteene and fourteene years of age, and lived two yeares and halfe at Waymouth, twelve miles from Boston; and then came to Rhode Island about the yeare 1640;and there lived ever since, till I came heare to Pettecomscott. Not long after my coming to Rhode Island, there happened a difference betweene the said John Hickes and myselfe, soe that the authority that then was Vnder grace, saw cause to part vs, and ordered I should have the estate which was sent mee by my mother, delivered to me by the said John Hickes; but I never had it, but the said John Hickes went away to . the Dutch, and carried away with him most of my estate; by which meanes I was put to great hardships and straight. Then I had thought to goe to my friends, but was hindered by the warres, and the death of my friends. My mother and brother loosing their lives and estates in his Majestyes service, and I being one not brought vp to labour, and young, knew not what to doe to have something to live, having noe friend: but consent to him soe fare I did, for my mayntainance. Yett with much oppression of spiritt, judging him not to be my husband, never being married to him according to the law of the place; alsoe I told him my oppression, and desiered him, seeing that hee had that little that I had, and all my labour, that hee would allow mee some maintainance, either to live apart from him, or else not to meddle with me; but hee has alwayes refused. Therefore, my humble petition to your honours is that of that estate and labour hee has had of mine, he may alow it mee; and that the house vpon my land I may enjoy without molestation, and that hee may alow mee my child to bring up with maintainence for her, and that hee may bee restrained from ever meddling with me, or troubleing mee more. Soe shall your poore petitioner ever pray for your honours peace and prosperity.

We desire you would take this petition into your consideration, and doe justice to the poore petitioner according to the best of your judgment, Given under our hands the 20 of March 1664 at Petacomscott.

ROBERT CARR
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT
SAMUEL MAVERICK

To Benedict Arnold Esquire, Governor of his Majestyes Collony of Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations.

LONG
1,860

(page 102)
Whereas Horod Long, heretofore the wife of John Hickes, and since the reputed wife of George Gardener of Newport, in Rhode Island, by a petition, presented vnto the Right honourable his Majestyes Commissioners, did most impudently discover her owne nakednesse by declaring therein vnto their honours, that although she had lived for a long space of time with the aforesaid Gardener as in a married estate, and had owned him as her lawfull husband, yett she was never lawfully married to him, neither could owne him in such a relation, and soe consequently that she had lived all this time in that abominable lust of fornication, contrary to the generall apprehension of her neighbors, she haveing had by the aforesaid Gardener many children; and whereas it hath pleased the Right honourable Commissioners to refere the aforesaid petition Vnto the care of our honoured Governor, who hath alsoe requested the assistance of this present General Assembly in the examination .... and for the full issuing of the matter relating thereto: wee have accordingly taken the matter into our serious consideration, and vpon dilligent search have found it to be even soe as the abovesaid Horod hath declared, and that by the confession alsoe of the aforesaid Gardner, in that horrible sin of vncleannes in which they had lived for the space of eighteen or twenty yeares together, and had under the covert of pretended marriage (owning each other as man and wife), being now and not before, by her owne acting and confessiones brought to light and most shamefully expressed to the publicke view, to the extreme reproach and scandall of this jurisdiction; therefore this present Assembly laying to heart the fowlness of the aforesaid sin, and manifesting their great abhorrence and detestation of such licke practices, doe order as a mult, far inferiour to their demerrits: that the aforesaid George Gardener and Horod Long shall pay or cause to be paid into the publicke treasury the summe of twentye pounds, each of them, between the sitting of this present Court, and the first day of the Court of Tryalls, sitting in October next ensuing....

The diary of William Jefferay, a contemporary, has been published under the editorship of John Osborne Austin (1899) as The Journal of William Jefferay, Gentleman, from which we take:

(page 58)
As to some general happenings this year, I mention a few.

Horod Gardiner (so-called, though rightly, Herodias) the wife

> of George Gardiner of this town, hath gone all the way from here to Weymouth (near sixty miles) through the wilderness, and with a babe at her breast, to give her testimony, as the Quakers have it. For this hath Governor Endicott ordered her whipped and placed in prison. After her punishment she prayed the Lord to forgive her oppressors. Converts grow with such new punishment.
>
> This Mistress Gardiner, then Long, was married when but fourteen, at Saint Faith's, London, to one John Hicks, who brought her to Weymouth and then here, but deserted her on differences arising between them, and went away to the Dutch, and she hath since become wife to Mr. Gardiner.

In an account of the persecutions suffered by the Friends in New England, William Sewel in his History of the Rise, Increase and Progress of the Christian People Called Quakers, written originally in Low Dutch, and translated by himself into English about the year 1720 (vol. I, p. 251, Friends Bookstore Edition) also gives an account of this exploit:

> Not long after, Hored (sic) Gardner, an inhabitant of Newport in Rhode Island, came with her sucking babe and a girl to carry it, to Weymouth, whence for being a Quaker, she was hurried to Boston, where both she and the girl were whipped with a three-fold knotted whip. After whipping, the woman kneeled down and prayed the Lord to forgive these persecutors: --- which so reached a woman that stood by that she said "surely she could not have done this if it had not been by the spirit of the Lord".

Ambrose J. Shotwell in his Annals of Our Ancestors, p. 26, quotes Bishop's New England Judged:

> The woman came a very sore journey and (according to man), hardly accomplishable, through a wilderness of about sixty miles, between Rhode Island and Boston. .... "After the savage, inhuman and bloody execution upon her, of your cruelty, aforesaid kneeled down and prayed the Lord to forgive you."

Genealogists have had a field day with the story of Herodias Long. She has been accused of having been erratic, and her morals have been the subject of much euphemistic description. Much of the characterization has been sheer nonsense, in our opinion. She had come to learn in a hard school and at an early age, what a woman might expect in the society of her time, and since she was a woman of

stubborn courage, she caused a rumpus. She was never obviously a Quaker; her trip to Weymouth was as much to testify on behalf of the right to unprejudiced and fair treatment as it was to support a religious conviction.

It is interesting to note in the appointment of Herodias' children by George Gardiner as the assigns of John Porter, that they must have been on friendly terms with him; the assignment is otherwise inexplicable. Particularly we note that on 17 November, 1705 Benoni, Henry, George, William and Nicholas Gardiner and John Watson, together with their wives Mary, Joan, Tabitha, Elizabeth and Hannah Gardiner and Rebecca Watson, all of Kingstown, sold 410 acres on Point Judith Pond to John Potter for £150 to be paid to Thomas Hicks of Flushing, Long Island. Thus Herodias' son by her first husband seems to have been remembered also. From this, the reader may decide what motivation impelled Herodias Long to marry John Porter. It is observed that none of these refused their opportunities.

See also The Snow-Estes Ancestry, by Nora E. Snow and Myrtle M. Jillson; Gardiner - Gardner Genealogy, by Clara Gardner Miller and John Milton Stanton, p. 24+; The Gardiners of Narragansett, by Caroline E. (Rodman) Robinson; American Ancestors and Descendants of Willard William and Cora Dunham Boyd, by Cora Dunham Boyd, p. 337; Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, by John O. Austin, p.155; Noyes-Gilman Ancestry, by Charles P. Noyes, pp. 78+; Frances, The Falconer's Daughter, by Elizabeth Nicholson White, p. 55 (where we find a nicely perfumed story done up in pink ribbon); Titus-Townsend Pedigree, by James le Baron Willard, 1911, p. 37 (which says unauthoritatively that the father of Herodias Long was named John); Narragansett Historical Register, vol. 2, p. 307; London Marriage Licenses; Documentary History of Rhode Island, by Chapin; and other references as indicated in the foregoing.

The will of John Aylesford, dated 26 January, 1638/9, proved 23 February, 1638/9, (Somersetshire Wills, Brown, 4th Series, p. 58) mentioned his land in Little Ockenbury, his plantation in the Barbados and made a bequest to Odias Long. It may be that here we have a clue to the family of Long from which Herodias was descended.

The ancestry of Herodias Long is unknown.

L O S E E

FIRST LINE

9. SARAH LOYSE or LOSEE 323
m. JOHN BRASS
son of Pieter Hendrickszen Bras(s) and Catharina Jans

She was born at Bushwick, New York about 1684.

Sarah Loyse married John Brass about 1701 and subsequently resided at Jamaica, New York, where she was still living 1 October, 1722, when she was designated administratrix of the estate of her husband.

Further record of her has not been found.

For descendants, see BRASS, #322.

NOTES

See Baptismal Records of the First Reformed Dutch Church at Jamaica, New York, 1702-1733 (vol. I), transcribed by Josephine C. Frost, pp. 22, 26, 34, 43; and references under BRASS and under her father.

Sarah Loyse or Losee was the daughter of

10 & 11. PIETER JANSZEN LOYSE(N) DE ZEEUW 646, 1,828
m. SARA COLFS or KOLFS
daughter of Jacobus Colfs or Kolfs and Sara Hasenbroeck

He was born either in New Amsterdam, New Netherland, or in Bushwick, Long Island, in 1659.

He had removed in his father's family to Long Island in 1661, and after reaching maturity was a farmer in Bushwick, where he is recorded in poll tax lists in 1675 and 1683. He was on a list of the freeholders of Bushwick 6 November, 1701 as Pieter Loeisen.

Pieter Janszen Loyse died after 1704 in Bushwick, and was presumably buried there. No will or administration of his effects is reported.

He was betrothed 21 February, 1680 to Sara Colfs, and married her in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York, 14 March, 1680. In the marriage record his surname is given as Loisen; they were then both of Kreupelbosch, under the jurisdiction of Breuckelen (Brooklyn).

Issue:

1. Simon, married Margrietje Koeck or Kouk. See LOSEE, Second Line.
2. Sarah, married John Brass. See page 1,863.
3. Pieter, born probably at Bushwick, New York about 1690, was living there in 1740 as a landholder and farmer. He married about 1718 to Antje Andries, daughter of Lammert Andrieszen; she was buried 23 March, 1768. Issue:
   i. Pieter, born probably at Bushwick, New York about 1720, married at Flatbush, New York 22 June, 1745 to Jannetje Ryerson, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York 29 February, 1721, daughter of Jacobus Ryerson. Issue (at least)
      A. Syntje, baptised 15 February, 1749.
      B. Petrus, baptised 29 June, 1752.
   ii. Lammert, born probably at Bushwick, New York about 1724, baptised 21 October, 1724, sponsors Lammert Andries and Lea Lieversen. He married Sarah Kool. Issue, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at New York (at least):
      A. Lammert, baptised 15 November, 1747.
      B. Sara, baptised 11 August, 1752.
   iii. Antje, baptised at New Utrecht, New York, 22 January, 1727. Not traced further.
   iv. Simon, baptised 13 September, 1729, sponsors Seymen Loosie, Margrietje Loosie; buried 5 November, 1730.
   v. Andries, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at New Utrecht, New York 9 September, 1733; married in 1753 to Percilla (sic) Andriessen or Enderson. Issue:
      A. Andries, baptised 17 July, 1754.
      B. Pieter, baptised 7 July, 1756; died in infancy.
      C. Petrus, baptised 12 May, 1758.
      D. Simon, baptised 25 July, 1759.
      E. Johannes, baptised 22 July, 1761; died young.
      F. Johannes, baptised 17 July, 1763.
   vi. Jan (John), baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York 28 July, 1736, sponsors Casparus Blank and Engeltje Van de Water, wife of Adriaan Hoogland. He married in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York 25 December, 1755 to Maria Brouwer, born 14 October, 1733, baptised 11 November, 1733. bur-

ied at New York city, New York 28 July, 1769, daughter of Jacob 3(Pieter 2 Adam 1) and Jannetje (Hartje) Brouwer. Issue (at least):

A. Maria, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York 5 August, 1751, sponsors being Johannes Brouwer, Lea Brouwer, huisvr. (i. e. his wife).

B. John, baptised 2 September, 1764 in the New York Dutch Reformed church, sponsors John Brouwer, Elizabeth Brouwer.

C. Jannetje, baptised 27 April, 1766, sponsors Andries Losee, Jannetje Hartje, (then) h. v. v. (wife of) Nicholas Anderson.

D. Abraham Brouwer, baptised in the New York Reformed Dutch church 2 July, 1769, sponsors Abraham Brouwer, Gerrebrecht Brouwer, s. h. v.(i. e., his wife).

vii. Lea, baptised 26 February, 1738, sponsor, Lammert Andriesse and Lea Lieversen, his wife.

viii. Harman, baptised 13 October, 1742 in the Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York.

ix. Sara, baptised 19 November, 1740, Reformed Dutch church in New York city, New York.

4. Anna, baptised at the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York 17 April, 1687, sponsors Wouter Ghysen (Gysbertszen van der Schueren) and Annetje Rosendal. She married Thomas Doxsee of Hempstead, New York.
5. Jannetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York 27 March, 1696, sponsors Johannes Fonteyn, Annitje van Cleef. She probably married Claes Lammertszen.
6. Lysbert, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York, 1 May, 1698, sponsors Cornelis Lowyse, Geertje, his wife.

Perhaps other children.

NOTES

Reference has been had to Year Book of the Holland Society for 1897, pp. 159, 169, 172; ibid., 1898, p. 88; Documentary History of the State of New York, vol. IV, p. 92; Register .... of the Early Settlers of Kings County, Long Island, New York, by T. G. Bergen, 1881, pp. 96, 194; Baptismal Records of the First Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, Long Island, New York, vol. I, p. 48, (typescript by Josephine C. Frost); New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 48, p. 296; The Ryerson Genealogy and MS Bushwick Town Records, typescript copy in the library of the Long Island Historical Society at Brooklyn, New York, p. 18.

Pieter Janszen is given the surname Loisen in the record of his marriage. Since his wife Sara Colfs is mentioned with him and under the identifying hallmark of her maiden name in a number of records, we know him as Loise, Loeisen and Loysen, as well as also de Zeeuw, de Seeuw and Seeu. de Zeeuw in Dutch means the Zealander, or from the province of Zealand, the southwesternmost part of the Netherlands. Thus de Zeeuw was not his surname. From the pronunciation of Loisen and its variants as represented in Losee and Losey, we think that the vowel was long, and the name was pronounced Lō-i-sem, with the n strongly nasalized and then lost. Later, the i disappeared also. This name certainly was not Lozier, despite some statements to that effect; the actual original name, however, is not assuredly known. It is an astonishing coincidence that in Hempstead, New York there is another family named Losee descended from Lowys Loesse, misprinted Loecie and Locer, of Jamaica, New York. This last individual is discussed in a separate section further on. Lowys Loesse is apparently Lowys Lowyszen, son of Lowys Biesie by his wife Annetje Juriaens; none of these have any known connection with the present family of Losee.

We have examined French surnames to see if there were any which might be referable to the present connection. One Huguenot name of London which may represent the original name is Loison; it is to be emphasized that such a surname is not a patronymic.

Pieter Janszen Loysse(n) de Zeeuw was the son of

11 & 12. JAN CORNELISZEN DE ZEEUW 1,292; 3,256
m. JANNEKEN PIETERS

He was born about 1625.

Before his emigration to New Netherland he resided in the province of Zealand in the Netherlands; hence his appellation of "de Zeeuw" or the Zealander.

He is said to have emigrated in 1651; he was a resident of New Amsterdam 22 December, 1653 when Burger Joriszen was plaintiff vs. Jan Corneliszen the Zealander, defendant, in an action concerning payment for a building which Jan had erected on land he had hired of the plaintiff. The dispute was referred to arbitrators Pieter Noorman and Jochem Calder. He was still recorded in New Amsterdam 8 June, 1660.

The citizens of the new and recently settled town of Bushwick on Long Island requested delineation of the lands of the town by the authorities at New Amsterdam, 14 March, 1661, and on the document to this effect Jan Corneliszen's mark appears. He was thus one of the founders of Bushwick, and with Pieter Janszen de Witt and Jan Tilje (Jean Tellier) was appointed one of the first magistrates of Bushwick. He held this office for a considerable number of years.

Sometime before 12 February, 1663 he alleged that he had been slandered by Christina, the wife of Dirck Volkertszen, and at the same time Jan Corneliszen was charged with beating Rachel, daughter of Dirck Volkertszen. Again the charges and counter-charges were brought before arbitrators on the date mentioned above and the fracas was settled by a signed agreement.

He was a private in the militia as recorded in muster lists 14 June, 1663 at Bushwick; and was schepen there 18 August, 1673. He was listed on the poll records 19 August, 1675 as Jan Cornelise Zeuw, with 1 poll, 2 horses, 2 cows, 5 sheep, 17 morgens of land and valley (swamp or meadow), and other estate valuation at a total of 88 pounds. He is also recorded on the assessment roll of Bushwick for 1683.

When the levies were made to pay for the Dongan patent of Bushwick in 1687 his name was not recorded, and it is believed that he was then deceased. He was probably buried at Bushwick. No will or administration of his effects is found.

Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw married, probably in the Netherland to Janneken or Jannetje Pieters. On 29 May, 1661 she was received into the Dutch church at Brooklyn, with letters from Midwout (Flatbush), the adjoining town.

Issue:

1. Cornelis, married 1, Geertje Colfs; 2, Margaret van Nostrand. See the genealogical section following.
2. Pieter, married Sara Colfs. See page 1,863.
3. Jannetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York 4 June, 1662, sponsors Wessel Gerritszen, Clara Leydeckers. She married about 1680 to Adriaen de la Forge of Bushwick, who emigrated from the Netherlands in 1652 and took the oath of allegiance at Bushwick in 1687. Issue (DE LA FORGE):
   i. David, born in 1682; resident of Staten Island, N.Y.
   ii. Marytje, baptised 29 March, 1685, recorded at both

. Brooklyn and Flatbush, New York.

iii. Aeltje, baptised 29 March, 1685 at Flatbush, New York. Sponsors to the baptisms of Marytje and Aeltje were Geertje Colfs, Jaques Fonteyn, Wouter Ghysen (i. e., Gysbertszen) and Doorethee Caljers.

iv. Pieter, baptised 11 October, 1689, sponsors Michiel Palmentier, Sarah Loye.

Issue, probably:

4. David, listed as a member in 1695 of the Presbyterian church in Jamaica, New York, and as supporting its minister, the Rev. George Phillips.

SOME DESCENDANTS OF CORNELIS JANSZEN LOYSE, SON OF JAN CORNELISZEN DE ZEEUW AND HIS WIFE JANNEKEN PIETERS, OF BUSHWICK, NEW YORK.

1. Cornelis Janszen Loyse, son of Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw and Janneken Pieters, was born about 1645 and probably in the province of Zealand, the Netherlands, and emigrated in 1651 to New Netherland. He appears on a list of the catechumens of the Dutch Reformed church at Brooklyn, New York 26 November, 1661 and was on the militia list at Bushwick 14 June, 1663. He was recorded as a resident of Flatbush 22 August, 1675, but was on the assessment rolls of Bushwick for 1683, 1693 and 1698. He took the oath of allegiance in Bushwick in 1687; and was one of the soldiers on the Albany Expedition (listed 13 March, 1689) who departed on 2 April, 1689. He bought land of Lubbert Lubbertszen in Flatbush in October, 1673, for 4,000 guilders (p. 109, Liber C, Flatbush Records) and purchased eight morgens of cultivated land in the same town, 2 March, 1674 of Titus (Syrachs) de Vries. He was a magistrate at Bushwick, New York in 1673, 1679 and 1681. Cornelis Janszen Loyse was living in 1704, but has not been traced further. He married 1, about 1678 to Geertje Colfs, daughter of Jacobus and Sarah Pieters (Hasenbroeck) Colfs, who was the mother of his children; married 2 by a marriage bond dated 16 September, 1704, Margaret van Nostrand. Issue, by first wife:

+ 5. Jan, married Marytje Koeck.

6. Marytje.

+ 7. Jacobus, married 1, Elizabeth ; 2, Marretje

8. Hester.

9. David, baptised at Flatbush Reformed Dutch church, New York, 1 January, 1682, sponsors Wouter Gysbertszen and his wife Dorothee. Not traced further.

10. Dorothy, baptised 1 January, 1682 in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York, married Cornelis Jacobszen

van de Water, baptised 9 November, 1673, son of Jacobus and Engeltje (Juriaans) van de Water. Issue.

11. Jans, born in 1689.
12. Geertje, baptised 12 January, 1690, sponsors Maritje Misrol, Jan Sjerol. She married Gerrit Koeck, son of Laurens Corneliszen and Margrietje Barents (van Flaesbeek) Koeck.
13. Cornelis, baptised 23 August, 1691, sponsors Michiel Palmentier, Neeltje Jans.

5. Jan Loyse, son of Cornelis Janszen and Geertje (Colfs) Losee, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York 16 August, 1679, sponsors Peter Janz Zeeuw, Sara Kolfs. He was a resident of Jamaica, New York. Jan Loyse married 1, Marytje Koeck or Kouk, daughter of Laurens Corneliszen and Margrietje Barents (van Flaesbeek) Koeck; married 2, in the First Presbyterian church at Jamaica, New York, 30 March, 1717, Antje Heptonstall. She is identified as the widow of Jan Loyse who was buried 8 July, 1769. Issue, by first wife:

14. Grietje, baptised 13 October, 1703, sponsors Cornelis Loyse and Margrietje Flaesbeek.
+ 15. Cornelius, married Deborah Langdon.
16. Geertje, baptised 22 March, 1709, sponsors Simon and Grietje Looyse.
+ 17. Jan (John), married Neeltje Golder.
18. Marytje, baptised 7 April, 1713, sponsors Barent Blom and Femmetje (van Flaesbeek) Blom.
+ 19. Abraham, married Anna Dorland.

Issue, by second wife:

20. Antje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 12 January, 1718, sponsors Pieter Monfoort, Lowise Monfoort.
21. Sara, baptised 3 May, 1719 in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, sponsor Abraham Koeck. She married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 5 December, 1736, Isaac Bedell.
22. Elizabeth, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 16 April, 1721; married St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 29 September, 1739 to Samuel Pettit.
23. Jannetje, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 2 August, 1724, sponsors Tammes Docksen (Thomas Dorsee), Annetje Docksen; married in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 12 August, 1743, Isaac Pettit.
24. Jacobus, baptised 1 January, 1727.

7. Jacobus Loyse, son of Cornelis Janszen and Geertje (Colfs) Loyse, was born probably at Bushwick, New York about 1680, and died at Jamaica, New York after 1724. He was recorded on the 1698 census of Bushwick, but after his marriage he was a resident of Jamaica. He was on the rate list of the Presbyterian church at Jamaica 4 February, 1708/9, but on 29 April, 1715 he promised to contribute towards the building of the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica. Jacobus Loyse or Losee married 1, Elizabeth, maiden name not determined; 2, Marretje, whose maiden name is also unknown. Issue, by first wife:

+ 25. Jan (John), married Jannetje Brouwer.
+ 26. William, married Phebe
27. Maria, baptised 21 March, 1710, sponsors Pieter Conselje, Maria Loosye.
28. Jacobus, baptised 31 July, 1715, sponsors Jan Blaair and Susanna Blaair. Not traced further.

Issue, by second wife:

29. Abigail, baptised 23 August, 1724.

15. Cornelius Losee, son of Jan and Marytje (Koeck) Loyse or Losee, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York 29 May, 1703, sponsors Gerrit Koeck and Geertje Lowise. He removed to Fishkill, New York, where he was living 27 June, 1749. Cornelius Losee married at Jerusalem in the town of Hempstead, New York about 1727 to Deborah Langdon, baptised as an adult in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 26 May, 1728, daughter of Thomas Langdon. Issue (at least)

30. Mary, baptised with her mother in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 26 May, 1728.
31. Jan (John) baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Fishkill, New York 2 October, 1733, sponsors Louwerens Losee, Rachel de Langh.

17. Jan (John) Losee, son of Jan and Marytje (Koeck) Loyse or Losee, was born at Jamaica, New York about 1711, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church there 10 April, 1711, sponsors Johannes and Catrina van Leeuwen. He removed to Fishkill, New York where he was living in 1746. Jan Losee married about 1738 to Neeltje Golder, who was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 8 January, 1716, daughter of William and Giesie Golder. Issue (at least):

32. Marytje, baptised at Fishkill, New York 27 May, 1739; no sponsors.
33. Gesiena, baptised at Fishkill, New York 20 June, 1742; sps. Josif Golder and Wyntje Goolder.
34. Catharina, baptised at Fishkill, New York 20 April, 1746, sponsors Mattheus du Bois and Deborch Simpkins.

19. Abraham Losee, son of Jan and Marytje (Koeck) Losee, was born at Jamaica, New York about 1714 and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica 27 April, 1715, sponsors Anthony Glean and Marrytje Koeck. He died at Fishkill, New York in November 1766. Abraham Losee married Anna Dorland in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 29 November, 1734. She was born 23 August of 1717 and died in February, 1766, daughter of John and Mary(Bedell) Dorland. Issue:

35. John, born about 1735.
36. Mary, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 30 July, 1738; married at Rumbout, New York 16 May, 1757 by a license granted 13 May, 1757, to Abraham Brouwer, son of Abraham and Sara (Kimber) Brouwer.
37. Anne, baptised in St. George's Episcopal church at Hempstead, New York 23 March, 1739/40; married at Rumbout 22 March, 1758 to Bartholomew Noxon junior.
38. Abraham, born in 1742; married by a bond dated 5 November, 1767, Sarah Hegeman.
39. Elizabeth, born about 6 October, 1744 at Fishkill, New York, died at Hopewell, New York 31 March, 1816; married at Hopewell 1 January, 1766 to Isaac Storm.
40. Elias, baptised in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York 16 February, 1752.
41. Letitia, baptised in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York 7 July, 1754.
42. Chauncey, baptised in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York 8 May, 1757.
43. Love, baptised in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York 13 February, 1763.

25. Jan Loyse or John Losey, son of Jacobus and Elizabeth Loyse, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York, 6 October, 1700, sponsors Cornelis Lowysse, Grietje Tilburg. He was a resident of Jamaica, New York until shortly before 1731; by that year he had removed to Mendham, New Jersey where he resided the rest of his life. A survey of his property was made 9 January, 1748 by Jon^{a} Hampton, Deputy Surveyor; John Losey died in June, 1765 at Mendham and was probably buried there. He married Jannetje or Jane Brouwer, who is believed to be the one baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York 8 January, 1702, sponsors Steven Beduen, Maria, his wife; she was daughter of Willem and Martha (Boulten) Brouwer. Issue:

+ 44. John, married Hannah Holbard.
+ 45. James Puff, married Mary Soley.
46. Marya, baptised in the First Reformed church at Raritan, New Jersey, 27 June, 1730; she married as his first wife to Jonathan Pitney, born in 1721, died in 1778.
+ 47. Cornelius, married

48. Catharine, married John Burwell.
+ 49. Timothy, married 1, Hannah Moor; 2, Prudence
50. Elizabeth, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 20 September, 1747; living single, 23 March, 1778 when she was willed £10 by John Young of Morris county.
+ 50. Phillip.
51. Jane, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 30 August, 1755.

26. William Loyse or Losey, son of Jacobus and Elizabeth Loyse, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 4 April 1704, sponsors Jan Loosye, Sophia Shirt (Sjoert). He was a resident of Jamaica, New York until sometime after 1730 and before 1743, when he removed to Hanover, New Jersey. He was a witness to the will of David Trowbridge which was proved 9 December, 1768; and appears on the rate lists of Hanover until his death, 22 May, 1780. At that time he was called 85 years of age. William Losey married Phebe, maiden name unreported; she died 30 August, 1786, aged 70. Issue:

52. Jan, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, N. Y., 22 October, 1727, sponsors Coobus loosi, Marytie loosi. No further record.
53. Jacobus, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 1 March, 1730, sponsor, Jacobus Loosie. He was rated at Hanover, New Jersey in 1778, 1779, and in later years after his first cousin James Puff Losey had died. He is believed to have been the Captain James Losey who married a sister of the wife of Captain S. Baldwin, the last-named Captain Baldwin having had a first wife who was aunt to one Robert Young (Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society, 4th Series, vol. VIII, p. 35). If so, Captain James Losey died 20 January, 1809; his wife Hannah died in 1810 and was buried at Rockaway, New Jersey beside her husband. From the associations in the records it appears to be probable that the following were their issue:
i. Jacob, whose wife Nancy died 12 (gravestone) or 15 (church record) April, 1809, aged 37.
ii. Joseph, of Rockaway in 1793.
54. Zebulon, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey, 30 October, 1743; was rated as a resident of Pequannock, New Jersey in September, 1779, and in 1780 and 1781. Nothing further known.
+ 55. Cornelius, married Mary
56. Peter, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 10 September, 1749
57. Susanna, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Mor-

ristown, New Jersey, 6 October, 1751, probably the one of that name who married 14 February, 1769, Caleb Chadwick.

58. Jane, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 6 October, 1751.

And probably:

59. Mary, born about 1731/2, probably at Jamaica, New York, married 14 November, 1748 to Daniel Potter.

60. Isaac, married at the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey, 5 April, 1759, Miriam Hathaway.

61. Nehemiah, whose earmark was recorded in Mendham, New Jersey in 1762. Later residents in Mendham are undoubtedly descended from him.

44. John Losey, son of John and Jane (Brouwer) Losey, was born probably in Jamaica, New York about 1723; and appears on the rate lists of Hanover, New Jersey through July, 1783. He died probably shortly after this date. He received £10 in the will of John Young of Morris county, 23 March, 1778. John Losey married in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey, 16 August, 1749 to Hannah Holbard (?Hurlbut) who died at Hanover, New Jersey 23 October, 1803, aged 70. Issue, baptised in the First Presbyterian ch. at Morristown, New Jersey:

62. Phebe, baptised 27 October, 1751.

63. Elizabeth, baptised 9 June, 1754.

+ 64. Abigail, married David Garrigus.

65. Hannah, baptised 21 August, 1757.

66. Anna, baptised 11 November, 1759, probably the one of that name who married 7 January, 1775, David Tredwell.

67. Stephen, baptised 22 November, 1761, one of the heirs at law of John Losey, 16 March, 1811.

68. Cornelius, baptised 31 July, 1763; one of the heirs at law of John Losey, 16 March, 1811.

69. Lucretia, born in 1763, baptised 4 November, 1764; married 31 December, 1778, William Bowen. She died 17 September, 1798, aged 35.

70. John, baptised 14 September, 1766, probably the one who married Sarah, maiden name not reported; communicants of the First Presbyterian church at Morristown 1 November, 1796.

71. Mary, baptised 21 August, 1768, perhaps the one who married 18 November, 1784, Joseph Trowbridge.

72. Abner, born 28 June, 1770; baptised 28 June, 1772.

73. Silas, born 24 March, 1772, baptised 28 June, 1772. One of the heirs at law of John Losey, 16 March, 1811.

74. Letitia, born 3 March, 1774, baptised 10 October, 1782.

75. David, born 13 March, 1777, baptised 10 October, 1782; m. as of Hanover, New Jersey, 25 December, 1799, Mary

Jameson.

76. Sarah, twin with David, born 13 March, 1777, baptised 10 October, 1782.

45. James Puff Losey, son of John and Jane(Brouwer) Losey, was born probably in Jamaica, New York about 1725 and died shortly after 23 March, 1778 at Hanover, New Jersey. He married in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 18 October, 1750 to Mary Seley, who after his death became the second wife of Jonathan Pitney, widower of Mary Losey. Mary (Seley) (Losey) Pitney was administratrix of the estate of Jonathan Pitney, 19 October, 1778. Issue by James Puff Losey:

77. Sarah, born about 1751, baptised 25 November, 1759.
78. David, born about 1753, baptised 25 November, 1759.
79. Phebe, born about 1756, baptised 25 November, 1759.
80. Joanna, born about 1758, baptised 25 November, 1759
81. James Puff, birth record not found, who was a son-in-law of Adam Burwell.
82. Abigail, baptised 3 October, 1762.
83. Jemima, born 10 April, 1771, baptised 23 June, 1771.

47. Cornelius Losey, son of John and Jane (Brouwer) Losey, was born probably in the Raritan valley of New Jersey in 1732, and was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Readington, New Jersey, 7 September, 1732. He was in later life a resident of Hanover, New Jersey, and was last recorded on the rate list of September, 1807. He died probably shortly after this date. It is believed that his wife was probably the Elizabeth Losey who died 11 December, 1818 aged 78. There were evidently several children, but the name of only one appears certain:

+ 84. Cornelius, married 1, Anna Hill; 2, Rhoda

49. Timothy Losey, son of John and Jane (Brouwer) Losey, was born probably in Morris county, New Jersey and was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 14 April, 1745. He is identified as the one of that name who on 15 March, 1821 with his wife Prudence conveyed land to Cornelius Losee of Hanover township. Timothy Losey married 1, 15 June, 1767 to Hannah Moore, sister of Stephen Moore of Morris county, yeoman; the will of Stephen Moore was proved 27 January, 1777. Timothy had a second wife Prudence in 1821. Issue, by first wife:

85. Anne, born 25 March, 1768, baptised 18 July, 1773.
86. Stephen, born 9 July, 1769, baptised 18 July, 1773.
87. Silas Sayre, born 25 April, 1773, baptised 18 July, 1773.
88. James, mentioned in the will of John Young of Morris county, New Jersey, dated 23 March, 1778, proved 8 Ju-

ly, 1784.

50. Phillip Losey, son of John and Jane (Brouwer) Losey, was born probably at Hanover, New Jersey about 1750, and was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 3 June, 1750. He received £10 from the estate of John Young as bequeathed in the latter's will dated 23 March, 1778. In 1779 he had 133 acres of land at Roxbury and in 1783 was rated at Hanover. However he was living at Pequannock in September, 1795. A Phillip Losey was recorded as dying 7 December, 1803, aged 53; since this is the only Phillip Losey found of record and was of the correct age, it is undoubtedly this one. In the next generation and living at Pequannock is a Cornelius Losey born in 1777 whose ancestry has not been established, but as he named his first son after his wife's father and his second son Phillip, it is believed that he was probably son of this Phillip Losey. The only other Losey living at Pequannock who was contemporary with Phillip Losey was Zebulon Losey, No. 54, whose descendants if any, are unknown. It is emphasized that no documentation has shown that Phillip Losey was even married; but it is our present opinion, concurred in by Milton Rubincam, the well-known genealogist of Washington, D. C., that the following may well have been children of Phillip Losey, by a wife whose name is unknown:

89. John, born about 1774, married at Pequannock, New Jersey, 9 June, 1795 to Sarah Haines. He was a resident of Pequannock.
+ 90. Cornelius, married Abigail Tuttle.
91. Jehila, married 10 September, 1797, William Kindree.

55. Cornelius Losey, son of William and Phebe Losey, was born at Hanover, New Jersey about 1747, and was baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, 26 April, 1747. He married about 1767 to Mary, maiden name not reported. Issue, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown:

92. Phebe, born 14 March, 1768, baptised 10 October, believed to have been the one of that name who married 30 December, 1783, Isaac Garrigus.
+ 93. Aaron, married Alice Simcox.
94. Mary, born 2 November, 1772, baptised 10 October, 1782.
95. Daniel, born 30 November, 1775, baptised 10 October of 1782.
96. Charity, born 18 August, 1778, baptised 10 October, 1782.
97. James, born 3 November, 1781, baptised 10 October, 1782.
98. Benjamin, born 1 September, 1784, baptised 9 January, 1785; died 30 August, 1785.

64. Abigail Losey, daughter of John and Hannah (Holbard) Losey,

was born in Hanover, New Jersey probably in 1757 and baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 21 August, 1757. She married in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey, 18 March, 1773 to David Garrigus, a revolutionary war hero. In 1806 this family removed to Hamilton, Ohio; she died there about 1830. Issue (GARRIGUS):

99. Sarah, born 21 April, 1774.
100. Jeptha, born 7 January, 1776.
101. A child, who died 22 July, 1777.
102. David, born 30 June, 1778, married 25 June, 1800 to Rachel Lyon.
103. Stephen, born 1 December, 1780.
104. Hannah, born 26 January, 1783, died 1 September, 1821; m. 14 December, 1800, Daniel Ayres.
105. Silas, born 18 April, 1785; married Hannah

84. Cornelius Losey, son of Cornelius Losey and ?Elizabeth, was born in Hanover, New Jersey in 1762 and as "junior" appears on the Hanover list of ratables in 1784, at which time he was called a single man. He was a resident of Hanover all of his life, dying there 17 January, 1846. His will, dated 14 September, 1842, was proved 28 January, 1846 (Morris co. Will Book F, pp. 89-90). Cornelius Losey married 1, 14 December, 1785 to Anna Hill who became a communicant of the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 2 September, 1792. She died probably about 1792; the wife who survived him was named Rhoda, maiden name unreported, who died 3 December, 1854 in her 80th year. Issue, by first wife:

106. Elizabeth, born 20 September, 1787, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey, 25 December, 1787.
107. Timothy, born about 1790, married and had issue.
108. Lewis, born 14 February, 1791, baptised 7 August, 1791.

90. Cornelius Losey, possibly son of Phillip Losey, was born in Morris county 19 July, 1777 and died 11 February, 1848, according to an old family record in the possession of Mrs. Mamie (Teasdale) Wheless of New York city, New York. On 18 July, 1797 as Cornelius Losey of Pequannock he married Abigail Tuttle, born 25 October, 1774, died 14 August, 1859, daughter of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Broadwell) Tuttle. Subsequently the family moved to Frankford township, Sussex county where on 1 June, 1836 Cornelius Losey sold to George Beard, of Morris township for $30 "all the undivided one seventh of one fourth of those three tracts or parcel(s) of land and premises hereinafter particularly described.... the right and title of the said Cornelius Losey to the three lots of land late the property of Elizabeth Eddy decd. widow of Thomas Eddy deceased...." This deed was made preparatory to his removal to Orion township, Oakland county,

Michigan, where he is found in the Federal census of 1840. Issue:

109. Ebenezer Tuttle, born in November, 1797, died 9 March, 1870; presumably a Doctor of Medicine.

110. Rebecca Broadwell, born 22 September, 1799, died 4 May, 1887; married 26 February, 1821 to Christopher Longstreet Beardsley, born 25 September, 1792, died 30 August, 1850. He was a civil engineer; taught school in New York and finally settled in Michigan in 1837. See Genealogical History of the Beardsley-Lee Family in America, 1902, p. 103.

111. Elizabeth Eddy, born 12 March, 1804; no further record.

+ 112. Philip, married Mahala Predmore.

+ 113. Susan Beers, married the Rev. John Teesdale.

93. Aaron Losey, son of Cornelius and Mary Losey, was born probably at Hanover, New Jersey 12 April, 1770 and baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey 10 October, 1782. He died before 1808. Aaron Losey married Alice Simcox, born 25 January, 1772, daughter of Nathan Simcox; after Aaron Losey's death she married 2, in 1808 John Hill who died 30 November, 1848. She died 16 December, 1836. Issue:

114. Jacob, of Pennsylvania.

115. Charles, of Lake county, Illinois.

116. Catharine, married Benjamin Goble of New Vernon, N. J.

117. Phebe Ann, born 1 June, 1806, married Joseph Jackson Ayres and lived at Franklin, N. J.

112. Philip Losey, son of Cornelius and Abigail (Tuttle) Losey, was born 14 July, 1806 and died 13 August, 1882; married 23 December, 1826 to Mahala Predmore, who was born 1 March, 1810. Issue:

118. Mary, born 1 July, 1828, married 19 March, 1849, Luke W. Cole.

119. Israel, born 19 August, 1830, a veteran of the Civil War; married Lavinia- maiden name not reported. Issue.

120. Charles Augustus, born 19(?) December, 1833, died 19 February, 1855.

121. Amzy P., born 26 September, 1836; with Co. I, 14th Michigan Infantry, Civil war. Married Catharine, maiden name not reported; issue.

122. Cornelius, born 4 February, 1840, enlisted 21 November of 1861, Co. I, 14th Michigan Infantry, Civil war; promoted to Second Sergeant; commissioned First Lieutenant 10 August, 1864 and Captain 13 February, 1865; participated in numerous engagements and wounded; discharged 15 May, 1865 because of disability; Justice of the Peace, Oxford, Mich.; married 16 October, 1876 to Marietta Howser. Issue.

123. Joshua P., born 18 May, 1842.

124. Emily D., born 21 December, 1844, died 19 October, 1906.

125. George B., born 7 September, 1848, died 5 February, 1910.

113. Susan Beers Losey, daughter of Cornelius and Abigail (Tuttle) Losey, was born 22 April, 1810. On 19 May, 1831 she married the Rev. John Teasdale, born in Wantage township, Sussex county, New Jersey, 12 November, 1806, son of Thomas and Hannah (Cox) Teasdale. He was a Baptist minister; organized and was corresponding secretary of the Sussex Baptist Association. From 1831 to 1836 he was pastor of the church at Newton, New Jersey and for part of this time was also (1831-1833) pastor at Hamburg, New Jersey. After holding other pastorates, including one at Fredericksburg, Virginia, he removed to Upper Alton, Illinois and served as General Agent for the American and Foreign Bible Society in central and southern Illinois, Missouri and Iowa. He was called to the Third Baptist church of St. Louis, Missouri, 3 April, 1854. The Rev. John Teasdale suffered a tragic death 1 November, 1855, when the Gasconade Bridge on which he was standing collapsed during ceremonies of the opening of the Missouri Pacific Rail Road. Issue (TEASDALE):

126. Mary Ellen, born 19 August, 1832, married in October, 1851 to Jacob Miller.

127. Hannah Losey, born 13 June, 1834, married Elisha M. Schofield.

128. Thomas Losey, born 14 February, 1837, died 30 January, 1838.

+ 129. John Warren, married Mary Elizabeth Willard.

130. Philip Judson, born 19 August, 1840, married 10 December, 1863, Priscilla E. Thompson.

131. Aaron Salmon, born 12 March, 1843, married 7 November, 1865, Mary S. Dunn.

132. George Boardman, born 2 June, 1845; married Mary Nelson.

+ 133. William Carey, married Harriet Virginia Barnhurst.

129. John Warren Teasdale, son of the Rev. John and Susan Beers (Losey) Teasdale, was born at Fredericksburg, Virginia 15 November, 1838 and died at Charlevoix, Michigan, 31 July, 1921. He was President of J. W. Teasdale Co., of St. Louis, Mo., wholesale dealers in dried fruits. John Warren Teasdale married at Centralia, Illinois 7 October, 1863 to Mary Elizabeth Willard. Issue:

134. George Willard, born 29 August, 1864, died 16 October of 1924; married 7 August, 1889 to Mamie Walsh. Issue.

135. Mamie Willard, born at St. Louis, Missouri 23 June, 1867, married 17 June, 1904 to Joseph Wheless, born at Nashville, Tennessee, 13 November, 1868, an attorney of New York city, New York. During the first World War he held the commission of a Major. He was author of Compendium of the Laws of Mexico (1910)and the translator of the Civil

Code of Brazil (1920). In religious matters he was a free thinker and wrote such challenging books as Is It God's Word? (1926), Forgery of Christianity (1930), and Debunking the Laws of Moses (1932). No issue.

136. John Warren, born 13 March, 1870, died 23 January, 1917; married 17 May, 1899 to Emma Caroline Schulenberg. Issue.

137. Sara Trevor, born at St. Louis, Mo., 8 August, 1884, died in New York city, New York 29 January, 1933. She married 19 December, 1914 to Ernst B. Filsinger; they were divorced in 1926. No issue. Sara Teasdale was the noted poetess.

133. William Carey Teasdale, son of the Rev. John and Susan Beers (Losey) Teasdale, was born at Mount Olive (Schooley's Mountain), N. J., 2 June, 1845 and died at Washington, D. C., 17 March, 1934, aged almost 89 years. He was president of the Piasa Woolen Mill Company of St. Louis, 1887-1889, and subsequently was associated with the J. W. Teasdale Company, fruiterers of St. Louis, Missouri, successively as cashier, secretary-treasurer and president. He married Harriet Virginia Barnhurst of St. Louis, Mo., died 27 November, 1883, aged 34, daughter of John and Virginia Barnhurst. Issue:

138. John; died young.

139. Harriet Virginia, born at St. Louis, Mo., in 1870; resident of New York city, New York (1954).

+ 140. William Carey, married Lydia Maxwell Parry.

141. Susan Blanche, born at St. Louis, Mo., in 1875, died in New York city, New York in September, 1953; married David Sharpe Ralston, who died in March, 1927. Issue (RALSTON):

i. Harriet Virginia, unmarried.

142. Ada Barnhurst, born at St. Louis, Mo., in 1877; died in Monterey county, California in 1949; married as his second wife, Arthur H. Collbran. No issue.

143. Joseph Rohrman, born at St. Louis, Mo., in 1880; resident of Seattle, Washington.

140. William Carey Teasdale, son of William Carey and Harriet Virginia (Barnhurst) Teasdale, was born in St. Louis, Missouri 18 December, 1871, and died at Washington, D. C., 25 December, 1935. He was with the Hamilton, Brown Shoe Company of St. Louis, and later (1912) was vice president of the Shoe Mart Company of St. Louis. He became vice president of the Parry Auto Company of Indianapolis, Indiana and president of its successor, the Motor Car Manufacturing Company. In 1915 the firm was reorganized as the Pathfinder Co., with Mr. Teasdale as president. Later he was president of Teasdale and MacDougall, Ltd. (which operated a ranch in Alberta)

vice president of the Youroveta Home and Foreign Trade Co. of New York, and of its subsidiary, the American-National Shoe and Leather Corporation; and from 1921 to 1932 he was director of sales for the Bradstone Rubber Company of Woodbine, New Jersey. In later years he was a resident of Ocean City, New Jersey, until 1933 when he removed to Washington, D. C. William Carey Teasdale married 5 September, 1908 at Indianapolis, Indiana to Lydia Maxwell Parry, b. Rushville, Indiana 26 July, 1884, daughter of David Maclean Parry by his wife Hessie Daisy Maxwell. Mrs. Teasdale received the A. B. degree at Vassar in 1906 and the degree of Master of Arts at Columbia University, New York city, New York in 1922. She taught Latin and French in the curriculum of the high school at Ocean City, New Jersey and is presently in the service of the Post Office Department at Washington, D. C. (1954). Issue:

+ 144. Priscilla, married Milton Rubincam, junior

145. John Moffett, born at Indianapolis, Indiana, 12 January, 1912; received the B. S. degree in Business and Engineering Administration, Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant, Coast Artillery Corps Reserve in 1935; First Lieutenant, 1939; Captain, 1942; Major, 1943 and Lieut. Colonel, 1953. He married 5 August, 1944, Phyllis Davison, daughter of Chester O. Davison, M. D., by his wife Mary Jeannette Watts. Issue, born at Poughkeepsie, New York:

i. Holly, born 27 May, 1945.

ii. Davison Parry, born 14 February, 1948.

iii. Christopher John, born 13 January, 1954.

144. Priscilla Teasdale, daughter of William Carey and Lydia Maxwell (Parry) Teasdale, was born at Golden Hill, Indianapolis, Indiana, 14 December, 1909; attended the Indiana University School of Nursing and the Philadelphia Business College. She married at Elkton, Maryland 30 September, 1935 to Milton Rubincam junior, born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 26 March, 1909, son of Milton and Minnie Victoria (Haines) Rubincam of Philadelphia and Ocean City, the last in New Jersey. After attending Temple University Mr. Rubincam removed to Washington, D. C. entered the service of the United States government and is at present a Program Assistant on the Foreign Service Operations Staff of the Department of Commerce. He is also a well-known genealogist and historical scholar in the field of Pennsylvania and New Jersey genealogy; President of the National Genealogical Society, 1945-1948 and 1953-1954; President of the Pennsylvania Historical Junto, 1947-1954 and Vice President of the American Society of Genealogists, 1946-1949. He is an Associate Editor of the National Genealogical Society Quarterly; Contributing Editor of The American Genealogist; and Editor of The Pennsylvanian. Mr. Rubincam was editor of Emigrants from the Pala-

tinate to the American Colonies in the 18th Century by Dr. Friedrich Krebs, State Archivist at Speyer, Germany and published by the Pennsylvania German Society in 1953. He is the author of numerous articles in genealogy and related sciences, and has contributed notably to the maintenance of high professional standards and ethics in the genealogical field. Issue (RUBINCAM):

146. John Philip II, born 27 September, 1941. President of the class, 6th Grade, Ager Road Elementary School, Green Meadows, Hyattsville, Maryland, 1954.
147. Milton III, born 21 March, 1944.
148. David Parry, born 27 February, 1947.

NOTES

In The History of the City of Brooklyn, New York, by Henry R. Stiles, vol. II, p. 528 there is chronicled the beginning of the town of Bushwick, the chief primary residence of this family in the "new country". We quote:

> The scattered agricultural inhabitants of the territory now comprised in the eastern district of the city of Brooklyn, seem to have made no attempt towards a regular settlement, or the organization of a town government, for a period of over twenty years from the date of its purchase from the natives, by the West India Company. In February 1660 .... the troublous condition of the times led to the enforcement, by the government, of stringent precautionary measures for the protection and safety of the established towns upon the western end of Long Island. "Outside residents, who dwell distant from each other" were directed also "to remove and concentrate themselves within the neighboring towns, and dwell in the same;" because says the order "we have war with the Indians, who have slain several of our Netherland people." A village and blockhouse was accordingly erected by the Waalboght residents during the month of March, 1660, on the high point of land, on the East river, near the foot of the present South Ferry street ....
>
> Simultaneously, almost, with the issuance of the above order, the first steps were taken towards the establishment of a settlement in another and more remote portion of the territory. On the 16th of February, according to the record, "as fourteen Frenchmen, with a Dutchman, named Peter Jans Wit, their interpreter, have arrived here; and, as they do not understand the Dutch language, they have been with the director general and requested him to cause a town plot to be laid out at a proper place; whereupon his honor fixed upon

the 19th instant, to visit the place and fix upon a site.

Accordingly, three days after, on "February 19th, the director general, with the Fiscal, Nicasius de Sille and his Honor Secretary van Ruyven, with the sworn surveyor Jaques Cortelseau, came to Mispat (Mespath, Maspeth) and have fixed upon a place between Mispat kil (Newtown creek) and Norman's kil (Bushwick creek) to establish a village; and have laid out, by survey, twenty-two house lots, on which dwelling houses are to be built."

The name of the settlement was Boswÿck, given by the director general from its associations, i. e., the town in the woods. The Frenchmen who came with Peter de Witt included presumably the first ancestor of the Losee family who appears as Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw, and whose sons bore the surname Loyse or Loise (?Loison).

Other references include Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York, II, 577; Documentary History of the State of New York, II, 120; IV, 92, 99; Register ... of the Early Settlers of Kings County, Long Island New York, by T. G. Bergen, under de Zeeuw, Loise and other variants; Holland Society Year Book for 1897, Records of the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York, pp. 134, 147, 152, 154, 157, 161, 162, 163 and 181 among others; Holland Society Year Book, Records of the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York, pp. 112, 123; The Eastern District of Brooklyn, by Eugene Armbrusher, published in 1912; New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 72, page 335; Two Centuries in the History of the Presbyterian ch., Jamaica, New York, by James Madison MacDonald, D. D., 1862, p. 243; Baptismal Records of the First Reformed church at Jamaica, New York, 1702 to 1851, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost, vol. I, pp. 5, 13, 15, 18, 22, 28, 30, 38, 43, 49, 61, 70; MS Ancestors: John Losie father of Jannetie (Jane....) Joralemon, library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society; Morris County (N. J.) Papers in the James and William Alexander Collection at the New York Historical Society, land survey papers, boxes 33, 34 and 51; Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War, Stryker, 1872, p. 671 (this Cornelius Losey is not positively identified); New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. XXXIII, p. 258; vol. XXXV, p. 460; History of the First Presbyterian church at Morristown, New Jersey, part II, pp. 143, 144, 315; The Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey, October, 1928, pp. 83, 84 and 85; January, 1929, pp. 120 and 122; and later issues under Morris County Marriage Records; The Jerseyman for 21 January, 1846 (obituary of Cornelius Losey); Lists of Ratables for Hanover and Pequannock townships, in the New Jersey State Library at Trenton, New Jersey; Rockaway Records of Morris County, New Jersey, by J. Percy Crayon, (1902), pp. 94, 99

and 245; Genealogical History of the Beardsley-lee Family in America by Isaac Haight Beardsley, 1902, pp. 103, 298; Portrait Biographical Album of Oakland County, Michigan. 1891, pp. 684, 685; Mendham and Neighboring Townships, Morris County, N. J., by Helen M. Wright, M. A., 1935, pp. 13, 45 and others; and the MS of Milton Rubincam of Green Meadows, Hyattsville, Maryland.

On 9 October, 1661, Lowes son of Lowes Bycse and his wife Annetje Jurians, was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Brooklyn, New York, the sponsors being Touseyn (Toussaint) Bryel and Mary Bronteyn. On 18 May, 1664 his brother Jacques was baptised at the same church as son of Lovys Biosie and Anneken Jeuriaens, the sponsors being Jacques Corsson and Hester Vincent (Holland Society Year Book for 1897, pp. 145, 149). Of these, Lowes is identified as the resident of Jamaica, New York known as Lowes Loesse, or Lowyszen, misprinted in the New York Abstracts of Wills published in the Collections of the New York Historical Society, as Loser. His will, dated 1 June, 1734, was proved 14 December, 1738 and filed in Liber 13 of Wills, New York city, New York. His wife was named Mary and the children were John, Charity, Elizabeth, Abigail, Cornelius, William and Mary. Of these John is identified as the one of Hempstead who is known as John Losee. His son, John Losee junior, is identified as the one of that name who married to Elizabeth Langdon.

We realize fully the implications of this indicated duplication of an unusual name; that we may be wrong in our conclusions. Here are two apparently unrelated families, the one presumably named Lowyszen, the other "Loyse", both of whom resolved their surnames into Losee or Losey. It is an astonishing coincidence if true, and it can be said that after an examination of records of these families for more than twenty years, we cannot come to any other conclusion. Apparently most of the Losees who resided in Hempstead were of this line.

Next, the Losee family of Bushwick and Oyster Bay, New York must be distinguished carefully from the Lozier family which was mainly of Hackensack, New Jersey. The first ancestor of this family was François Le Sueur, who was referred to by James Riker in his Revised History of Harlem, New York:

> Page 50
> And from this port (Dieppe) many of the refugees took ship for other countries, as we presume, did Francois le Sueur and Robert le Maire, who came from thence to Harlem....

LOSEE
1,884

Le Sueur was born at Challe-Mesnil or Colmenil, a small borough or market town three miles south of Dieppe.

Page 100
(1657) Jean Gervoe and Francois Le Sueur went out at about the same date.

Page 196
Francois le Sueur .... was the ancestor of the families of Leseur and Lozier, now mostly seated in New York City and Bergen Co., N. J. Francois first lived in Flatbush after coming to Manhattan, and in 1659 married Jannetje, daughter of Hillebrand Pietersen, of Amsterdam, in which year Jannetje's brother, Pieter Hillebrands, was captured by Indians at Esopus..

One of the descendants of François le Sueur was Cornelius Lozier of Pequannock, New Jersey, who must be distinguished carefully from the Cornelius Loseys who resided at Hanover and Pequannock. The Loseys and the Loziers stem from entirely different families.

And finally Cornelis Janszen Loys e(n) de Zeeuw of the present family, son of Jan Corneliszen and Janneken (Pieters) de Zeeuw must be distinguished carefully from Cornelis Janszen de Zeeuw, also from Zealand in the Netherlands, better known as Cornelis Janszen van der Veer (of the ferry). The well-known genealogist William J. Hoffman has published an excellent critique of the connections of this last named Cornelis Janszen in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 79, under the title of 'The Dutch Ancestry of the Van Der Veer Family'.

The members of few families have been as difficult to segregate as have those descended of the present line (LOSEE). We have been aided greatly by the independent work of Arthur S. Wardwell and Milton Rubincam. To the late William A. Eardeley must go the credit for segregating the first two generations of these several families; his work has been carefully reviewed and has thus far stood the test. We acknowledge also the help given to us by Messrs. William J. Hoffman, Andrew J. Provost, junior, and the late Miss Alice V. Meigs.

Jan Corneliszen de Zeeuw (page 1,866) was son of one Cornelis, about whom nothing further is known.

L O S E E

SECOND LINE

9. SARA LOSEE (LOYSE) 457
m. JAN HAFF
son of Pieter Haff and Wyntje Hercks (Krankhuyt) Luyster

She was born probably at Oyster Bay, New York about 1704.

Sara Loyse or Losee was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 4 April, 1704, the sponsors being Pieter Loosye and Sara Loosye.

She married either at Oyster Bay or Jamaica, New York in all probability, and about 1727 to Jan Haff. Subsequently they resided at Oyster Bay, New York and were living there in 1740. About 1745 the family removed to Huntington, and she was admitted to membership in the First church at the latter place 30 March, 1748.

It is not known when she died, but it is believed to have been shortly before 1764. No will or administration is found.

For descendants, see HAFF, #456.

NOTES

References include Baptismal Records of the First Reformed Dutch Church at Jamaica, New York, 1702-1851, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost, vol. I, p. 5; Records of the First Church at Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 22 (surname, Huff); and A Documentary History of the Nederduytsche Gemeente, Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, by Henry A. Stoutenburgh, 1902-1907, p. 239; and also the references under her father.

Sara Losee (Loyse) was the daughter of

10. SIMON LOSEE (LOYSE, LOOSYE) 914
m. MARGRIETJE KOECK or KOUK
daughter of Laurens Corneliszen Koeck (Kouk) and Margrietje Barents van Flaesbeek

He was born probably at Bushwick, New York in 1681.

LOSEE
1,886

Simon Losee was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Flatbush, New York 30 January, 1681, the sponsors being Simon Haaks (Hakes) and Sara Kolfs.

He was a resident of Oyster Bay, New York as early as 1706, and bought land at Wheatley in that township 29 January, 1719. He subscribed eight pounds in 1732 towards the building of the Reformed Dutch church at Wolver Hollow in Oyster Bay, and his family had benches 6, 10 and 13. On 25 April, 1734 the members of the newly built Dutch Reformed church were gathered in the church to select church masters to regulate the "sitting" accordingly; and two men were selected to receive the report of the builders and overseers. The latter were Simon Losee (Loyse) and Cornelis Hoogland. He was one of the church trustees to serve for two years, elected 19 May, 1739. He appears to have been a devout, faithful and respected member of this church his lifetime.

His earmark for stock was recorded in the Hempstead, New York town records 12 November, 1743. During the next fifteen years and more he accumulated property and became one of the larger landholders at Wheatley, a farming community three miles north of Westbury and within the town lines of Oyster Bay. An indenture of 7 April, 1783 between Benjamin Townsend and David van Nostrand states that Simon Losee (then deceased) formerly lived on the Plains south of Richard Townsend's homestead; his homestead property was then bounded on the north by the land of Peter Titus, on the east by the highway, on the south by land that lately belonged to Jotham Post and on the west by land that had belonged to Peter Losee.

Simon Losee was overseer of highways at Wheatley in 1750.

He died probably at Wheatley, in 1763. His will, dated 13 May, 1760, was proved 5 September, 1763 and recorded in Liber 24 of Wills, p. 201, New York city, New York. He is believed to have been buried at Wheatley.

He married about 1702 and probably at Bushwick, New York to Margrietje Koeck or Kouk who survived him. They had thirteen children, 12 of whom lived to marry and have children. Simon Losee can be truly considered to be one of Long Island's patriarchs.

Issue:

1. Sara, married Jan Haff. See page 1,885.
2. Lourens, born about 1705, and baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 18 October, 1705, sponsors Gerrit Coeck and Maragridt Calje (Colyer). He removed to Fishkill, New York in 1730 and was living there in 1760, known as Lawrence Losee. He married in 1730 to Rachel de Lange. Issue:
    i. ?Simon.
    ii. Louwerens or Lawrence, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York 25 June, 1736, sponsors Jan Brinkerhoff and Jannetje van Voorhees.
    iii. Frans or Francis, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York 17 May, 1734, sponsors Frans de Lange, Marya van Schaack; died in Beekman Precinct before 13 April, 1792. His will, dated 10 March, 1788, was proved 13 April, 1792 and is filed in Liber A of Wills, Poughkeepsie, New York, page 298. He married in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York 11 November, 1756 to Sarah Brown. Issue:
        A. Rachel, born 9 April, 1758, baptised at Hopewell, New York 30 April, 1758.
        B. John.
        C. Anna, baptised 18 December, 1763 in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York.
        D. Mary, baptised 30 October, 1768 in the Presbyterian church at Rumbout, New York.
        E. Catharine.
        F. Elizabeth.
        G. Sarah.
        H. Aaron, baptised 14 July, 1771.
    iv. Anna, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York, 10 April, 1732, sponsors Cornelis Losee, Deborah Langdon.
    v. Jan, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York, 28 May, 1738, sponsors Matheus Dubois and Deborah Simpkins. He was a resident of Beekman's Precinct, Dutchess county, New York. The will of John Losee, dated 20 December, 1768, proved 14 March, 1770, was filed in Liber 27, p. 490 of Wills, New York city, New York. His wife, whose name is not reported, was then deceased. Issue:
        A. Lawrence.
        B. John.
        C. Abraham.
    vi. Mary, born probably in 1740, married Jacobus van de Water of Beekman's Precinct, New York, son of Jacobus van de Water; he died young. His will, dated 8 May, 1760, was proved 1 July, 1760 and filed at Liber 22, p. 167 of New York city, New York Wills. The executors were his

father-in-law, Lawrence Losee, his wife Mary and Abraham Adriance.

vii. Catharina, baptised in the Dutch church at Fishkill, New York, 29 August, 1742, sponsors Jan Losie, Neeltje Goolden.

viii. Elizabeth, baptised 6 October, 1745, sponsors Joris Elswaert (Ellsworth), Elizabeth de Lange.

3. Margrietje, born about 1706/7, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 4 October, 1724; married 26 October, 1730 to Samson Crooker of Oyster Bay, New York as his second wife, son of William and Sarah (Hawxhurst) Crooker.

4. Hannah, born about 1708/9, married in the First church at Huntington, New York 10 September, 1733 to Henry Burtis (formerly Alburtus) who was of Merrick, and finally of Oyster Bay, New York. He died before his wife; as his widow her will, dated 20 May, 1782, was proved 10 November, 1782 and filed at Liber 35, p. 141 of Wills, New York city, New York. Issue (BURTIS)

i. Margaret, married Mott.

ii. Mary, married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 22 November, 1761 to Levi Weeks of Oyster Bay, New York, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wright) Weeks. See WEEKES-WEEKS, First Line.

iii. Phebe, married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 13 May, 1764 to Nicholas Watts.

iv. Jean, married Mott.

v. Martha, married Tattersall.

5. Mary, born at Oyster Bay, New York about 1710, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 25 July, 1722, sponsors Pieter and Antie Loosi; married 7 December, 1728 to William Walters of Cold Spring, New York. His will, dated 15 March, 1771, was proved 25 March, 1780 and filed at Liber 32, page 267 of New York city, New York Wills. Issue (WALTERS):

i. Simeon, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 21 February, 1731, sponsors Simon Losee and Margaret Losee.

ii. William.

iii. John.

iv. Thomas.

v. Samuel.

vi. Martha.

vii. Mary.

viii. Margaret.

6. Pieter, born probably at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York about 1712, married about 1734 to Abigail Lewis of Oyster Bay, perhaps daughter of David Lewis. Issue:

i. Simon, born at Oyster Bay, New York about 1735; married at Huntington, New York 5 March, 1759 to Margaret Brush,

probably daughter of Jonas and Amy (?Pearsall)Brush. He, as Simon Losee of Long Island, is now believed to have been the one of that name who embarked with 1 woman and 5 children, one under 10, on board the Union Transport, Consett Wilson, Master. They sailed from Huntington Bay, Long Island 11 April, 1783 and arrived at St. Johns, New Brunswick 16 April, 1783. Not traced further. See SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, this volume.

ii. Margaret, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York 14 March, 1754, sponsors Simon Losee, Gritje Kouk. She married Velsor.

iii. Phoebe, married McCoun.

7. Ann, born at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York in 1714; married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 3 April,1734 to Josiah Totten, son of Peter Totten of Hempstead, New York. They removed to Huntington, New York. Issue (TOTTEN):

i. Peter, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 19 June, 1750; married in the same church 12 April, 1758 to Jerusha Soper.

ii. Simeon, baptised in the First church, Huntington, N. Y., 19 June, 1750.

iii. Jacob, baptised in the First church, Huntington, N. Y., 19 June, 1750, married in the same church, 7 July, 1761, Rachel van Schaick of Oyster Bay, New York.

iv. Sarah, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 19 June, 1750.

v. Elizabeth, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 19 June, 1750.

vi. Grietje (Margaret), baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 19 June, 1750.

vii. Isaiah, baptised at Huntington, N. Y., 14 April, 1751.

viii. Losee, baptised at Huntington, New York 26 February,1759.

ix. Daniel, baptised at Huntington, New York 26 February, 1759.

x. Deborah, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 19 June, 1750, married Uriah Hubbs, son of Charles and Jane (Nagel) Hubbs.

8. Elizabeth, born at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York in 1716; she was baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York, 29 June, 1716, sponsors Jacobus van der Water and Lena van der Water, and died 28 April, 1802 at Huntington, New York where she was buried. Elizabeth Losee married Joseph Ireland, born about 1713, son of John Ireland; he died at Huntington, New York in June, 1793. His will, dated 31 December, 1784, was proved 8 November, 1793. Issue(IRELAND):

i. Losee, married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 23 February, 1758 to Elizabeth Jarvis, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York, 26 December, 1731, probably daughter of Isaiah and Han-

nah (Whitman) Jarvis.

ii. John, who died of smallpox in the barracks at Lloyds Neck, Huntington, New York in the winter of 1779/1780; administration on his estate was granted to the widow 24 February, 1780. He married Hannah Norton, daughter of George and Mary (Helme) Norton.

iii. Daniel, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 7 November, 1756; married 15 March, 1770, Betha (Tabitha or Elizabeth) Smith, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Wicks) Smith.

iv. Joseph, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 7 November, 1756, died of apoplexy 22 February, 1806.

v. Jacob, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 7 November, 1756.

vi. Thomas, born in 1755, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 7 November, 1756; died 8 April, 1838. He married 12 February, 1781 to Patience Oakley of Huntington, New York, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Wood) Oakley.

vii. Sarah, born about 1740, married in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 1 December, 1760 to Robert Jarvis of Huntington, son of Isaiah and Hannah (Whitman) Jarvis. See page 1,633, this volume.

viii. Phebe, died in 1784, married 5 May, 1766, Nathaniel Oakley. See OAKLEY.

ix. Margaret, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 23 November, 1756, married 1, in the same church 23 July, 1764 to Joshua Brush; married 2, Robert Jarvis, widower of her sister Sarah.

x. Elizabeth, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 23 November, 1756, married in the same church, 29 May, 1764 to John Howard Smith.

9. Simon, born at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York about 1717, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 23 February of 1718, sponsors William van Gelder and Jannetje van Gelder He married 1, about 1733 (!)* to Pieternella Brass whose ancestry is not determined; 2, 5 April, 1739 to Phebe Lewis of Oyster Bay, N. Y., perhaps daughter of David Lewis of that place. Issue, by first wife:

i. Sarah, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oys-

---

*It is realized that in recording a first marriage for this Simon Losee at the age of 16 very considerable doubt may enter the reader's mind as to the correctness of this construction of the genealogy. So far, no other interpretation of the records seems to be possible.

ter Bay, New York 17 March, 1734.

Issue, by second wife:

ii. James, born about 1740, married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 8 April, 1764, Anne Pettit. He was an executor of the estate of his grandfather, Simon Losee.

iii. Simon, born at Oyster Bay, New York in 1741, considered to be the one who removed to Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess county, New York where he died in 1784.* His will, dated 22 January, 1784, was proved 19 June, 1784. He married twice; his second wife was named Miriam Carpenter, whom he married in 1777. Issue, by which wife not determined:

A. James.
B. Nathaniel.
C. Sarah.
D. Phebe.

Issue, by second wife:

E. Anna, born in 1779, died in 1858, married Isaac Bennett, born in 1780, died in 1812.
F. Child, Simon stated in his will that his wife Miriam was then pregnant.

iv. Anne, married 18 December, 1763, James Pettit.

10. Jannetje, born at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York about 1720, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Oyster Bay, New York, 23 April, 1720, sponsors Abraham Coeck, Elizabeth Loosye. She married 18 May, 1753 to Johannes Boerum. They were residents of East Woods in Oyster Bay, New York. Issue (at least) (BOERUM):

i. Femmetje, baptised 14 May, 1754.

ii. Gritje, baptised in the Dutch church at Oyster Bay, New York 13 October, 1756; married Philip Ellis.

iii. Johannes, born 9 May, 1759; a resident of Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York. His will was dated 10 June, 1826. He married Elizabeth and had issue.

iv. Simeon, baptised in the Dutch church at Wolver Hollow, Oyster Bay, New York 7 November, 1761, believed to have married Phebe Rutsen.

---

*In vol. I, at page 419 under 9. Margaret Brush, we indicated that this Simon Losee was the one who married Margaret Brush. In the ten years and more since page 419 was written, our research has led us to consider the present account to be correct. In the other we had followed the constructions of earlier writers; their proofs are not found. Unplaced is another Simon Losee of Horse Neck, Dutchess county who married Freelove Merritt about 1776 and had Stephen of Greenville, New York, born in 1777, died in 1849, married in 1797 to Rachel King and had Sylvanus who married Elizabeth Finch (Amer. Ancestry, II, p. 75).

11. Martha, born at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York about 1722, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 25 January, 1722, sponsors Pieter Loosi and Antje Loosi. She married Daniel Duryea, widower of Geertje Koeck, son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Polhemus) Duryea. Her will, dated 24 May, 1798, was proved at Jamaica, New York 26 December, 1804.
12. Charity (a mistaken adaptation of Geertje or Gertrude), bapt. Dutch church, Jamaica, , New York 4 October, 1724, sponsors Louwerens Haf and Maretje Haf; married 10 January, 1745 to Timothy Titus, born 7 October, 1726, buried 2 November, 1802, son of Jacob and Margaret (Jermain) Titus. See Titus Family of Long Island and Dutchess County, New York, by Andrew J. Provost, jr., C. E., revised, 1945, p. 6.
13. Femmetje (Phebe), born at Wheatley, Oyster Bay, New York about 1726, baptised in the Reformed Dutch church at Jamaica, New York 7 April, 1727, sponsors Louwerens Loosie and Grietje Loosee. She married in St. George's Episcopal church, Hempstead, New York 30 September, 1750 to Jacob Weeks of Oyster Bay, New York, born about 1730, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Wright) Weeks. See WEEKES-WEEKS, First Line.

NOTES

See Holland Society Year Book, 1898 (Flatbush Reformed Dutch ch. records), p. 118; Baptismal Records of the First Reformed Dutch Church at Jamaica, New York, 1702 to 1851, transcribed by Josephine C. Frost, vol. I, pp. 9, 13, 32, 34, 39, 45, 54, 61, 62 and 72; vol. II, pp. 5 and 21; Oyster Bay, New York Town Records, vol. VI, pp. 565, 734; A Documentary History of the Nederduytsche Gemeente, Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay, New York, by Henry A. Stoutenburgh, 1902-1907, pp. 290 and others as indexed; Records of the First Presbyterian Church, Huntington, New York, edited by Moses L. Scudder, as indexed, TOTTEN and IRELAND; Some Account of the Ireland Family, by Joseph N. Ireland; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 44, p. 72; and other references as noted in passing. We acknowledge the interest and encouragement of our good friend Andrew J. Provost junior, a descendant also of Simon Losee.

Simon Losee was the son of Pieter Janszen Loyse(n) de Zeeuw, #/ 646 and 1,828, by his wife Sara Colfs or Kolfs, first line, page 1,863.

L U D L A M

FIRST AND SECOND LINES

11. MARY LUDLAM 1,821, 1,853
m. THOMAS SCUDDER
son of Thomas Scudder and Elizabeth (Lowers)

She was born probably at Matlock, Derbyshire, England about 1639.

Mary Ludlam was baptised in the parish church at Matlock 7 August, 1639.

She probably came in her father's family to New England about 1650, and removed to Southampton, New York in 1653. At the time her father William Ludlam made his will 27 April, 1665 she was already the wife of Thomas Scudder of Huntington, New York.

She was living at Huntington 22 October, 1691, when the will of Thomas Scudder was proved. The date of her death is not found, and no will or administration of her effects is of record. She was probably buried at Huntington.

Mary Ludlam married Thomas Scudder about 1660.

For their further record, see SCUDDER, First and Second Lines, ##1,820 and 1,852.

NOTES

George Rogers Howell states in his The Early History of Southampton, Long Island, with Genealogies, second edition, 1887, p. 339, in the part dealing with the descendants of the first William Ludlam in this country, that the latter had sons-in-law "Caleb Corwithy, Samuel King and Thomas Scudder, as by his will". Passing over other records for the moment, we turn next to the article entitled William Ludlam of Southampton, Long Island by Conklin Mann, and published in the American Genealogist, vol. XX, No. 1, pp. 8+. After referring to the foregoing statement of Mr. Howell as given above, Mr. Mann goes on to say on page 11:

> That statement (i. e. that Thomas Scudder among others was a son-in-law of William Ludlam) has been accepted as fact by many later writers. I have found nothing to support it, over

> a period of fifteen years. Certainly the will, a photostat copy of which is in the possession of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, gives it no support. Samuel King of Southold had a wife Frances who was of an age to fit among the children of William Ludlam. Unfortunately King, though he put down in his record book the date of his marriage and the death and age of his wife Frances, omitted her surname. The book yields no hint as to who she was. Thomas[2] Scudder of Huntington named a daughter Clemens in his will in 1699 (sic)* but there is far more evidence pointing to Scudder's wife as a daughter of John[1] Conklin of Southold than as a daughter of William Ludlam.** As to Caleb Corwithy, I find no tie-in whatsoever. I am inclined to believe that Howell's statement was a slip on his part that once in print was not overtaken. If the case could be proved, I believe that the researches of the late Rufus King and the genealogists who were associated with him would have proved it during the many years in which they pursued their search. The best that Mr. King could do was to quote Howell.

This critique is entirely correct wherein it states that the will gives Mr. Howell's statement no support, even though the latter was quite specific as to the names of the sons-in-law, and as to the relationships. This is not an "ordinary slip of the pen" in our opinion (if it was one) but would appear to be the creation de novo of three sons-in-law with specific names, and accordingly we must ask ourselves what kind of man Mr. Howell was, He was a clergyman, Archivist of the State of New York for many years, and a Secretary of the Albany Institute. Our examination of his work shows that he was a man of thoroughly honest approach and of the highest probity, and whose errors (and he did indeed make errors, as do we all) are not found to be of this character.

In The Long Island Traveler (Long Island Historical Society) for 3 June, 1898, the following editorial text appears:

> Among the original documents at the New York Surrogate's, is an almost illegible sheet containing the receipts for these bequests, signed by William Ludlam's three sons-in-law, Samuel King, Thomas Scudder and Caleb Carwithon, or Carwithy.

---

*Thomas Scudder's will was dated 7 December, 1686, proved 22 October, 1691. See Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County, by William S. Pelletreau, 1897, pp. 46-49.

**We regret that our review of published Conklin genealogical records do not permit us to come to a similar conclusion, irrespective of the information presented here.

A note in the Friday, 22 July, 1898 issue of The Traveler tells about the will of William Ludlam having been upon the first three pages missing from the New York Surrogate's record.

At the present time there are a few scattered records remaining at New York city and Arthur S. Wardwell has inspected these for the writer recently. We quote Mr. Wardwell's letter to us of 8 April, 1954:

> I went to look at the copies of the records of the first (wills) reported in N. Y. Volumes 1 and 2 are combined and indexed in one book.
>
> Page 1 as now numbered starts with something about the estate of Mary Gardiner. The old pages are given as being 3 to 8 and a statement that the earlier pages 1-2 are not in the old books of N. Y. C. records....
>
> I then went to the office of the Commissioner of Records .... I explained that I wanted to look at the index ... He (the official in charge) showed me a box of cards which were arranged alphabetically and I looked at Scudder and Ludlam, and found that William Ludlam was in envelope 6 .... he took it (the envelope) out of a steel filing cabinet right there in that room. I found the following in it:-
>
> > One sheet of paper small size -, marked Papers relating to the will of William Ludlam.
> >
> > ....
> >
> > Then on three separate pieces of paper receipts to brother Henery Ludlam, signed by William Ludlam of Huntington, Anthony Ludlam of Southampton and Joseph Ludlam of Southampton.
> >
> > The first two were dated 9 June, 1666, the other 8 June, 1666. The last two were signed by mark.
> >
> > Each receipt had two witnesses: William[2] Ludlam was witness to signature of Anthony Ludlam .... John Howell witnessed the signature of Joseph Ludlam. Thomas Scudder witnessed the signature of Joseph Ludlam on June 8th, and the signature of William Ludlam on June 9th. I think this places him in Southampton on June 8th and 9th although his home was in Huntington.

And Caleb Carwithen (Carwithy) was also a witness to the quit-

claim of William Ludlam to his brother Henry 9 June, 1666 as cited above (see NOTES under William Ludlam, antecedent generation).

From the foregoing the reader will observe that independently of Mr. Howell's statement there is testimony that there was a record of Thomas Scudder, Caleb Carwithy and Samuel King having been sons-in-law of the first William Ludlam. The reader will note further that proof still exists that Thomas Scudder and Caleb Carwithy were associated in a significant manner with the sons of the deceased William Ludlam. All of these, plus the fact that Thomas and Mary (Ludlam) Scudder had a daughter who was given the rare name of Clemence (for Mary Ludlam's mother, undoubtedly), point clearly to the correctness of Mr. Howell's statement.

But this is not all. In 1929 the writer began an earnest search in the original records in New York and on Long Island. In the summer of that year and in the next year he examined numerous records, many of which he copied, some of which he did not. In the case of the latter it was anticipated that they could be secured conveniently at a later date. The records at the Hall of Records in New York city; the County Clerk's Office in Riverhead, New York and in several towns and historical libraries were examined. During that time the writer saw a copy of these three quitclaims from Caleb Carwithy, Samuel King and Thomas Scudder. They were brief and written in 17th century orthography, and were in a book of quitclaims and inventories about 8" x 10" in size, and Thomas Scudder's name was misspelled. Thomas Scudder acknowledged to have received on behalf of his wife Mary, all her right from the estate of her father William Ludlam, deceased. The writer believes that he saw this book either in the County Clerk's office at Riverhead, New York, or in a certain library. It is admitted with deep embarrassment that we do not remember with certainty where this record was observed. In the last ten years we have made several searches, and to no avail. It should be stated, however, that we have been told that it is known that records have disappeared from the office of the County Clerk at Riverhead.

So far as the writer is concerned, he knows that he has seen adequate proof that the wife of Thomas Scudder was the daughter of William Ludlam. At the same time it is to be borne in mind that Conklin Mann is a conscientious, thorough and conservative genealogist, whose researches in Long Island families have been very valuable; and nothing in our discussion should be interpreted as a criticism of his article on the descendants of the first William Ludlam in this country.

Mary Ludlam was the daughter of

12. WILLIAM LUDLAM 3,642, 3,706
m. CLEMENCE*

He was born about 1600-1605 at or near Matlock, Derbyshire.

The earliest known record of members of this family in North America is dated in July, 1648, when the two oldest children of this William Ludlam arrived in the ship Triall. This is known from depositions made by John Ludlam, grandson of this William Ludlam, in 1701/2. It is believed that William Ludlam, then a widower, emigrated to the North American colonies soon after his son John was buried at Matlock in 1650. His North American port of entry is not certainly known, but it may well have been Boston.

He removed to that part of the town of Southampton called Watermill, where he was evidently a newcomer in 1653. John Woodruff junior of Southampton on 18 October, 1653 sold 36 acres at the head of the mill pond to William Ludlam. At about the same time he made a contract to rebuild the mill, and to serve as the town's miller. The town meeting of Southampton agreed on 21 November, 1653 that if the miller "goes forward with his covenant" he shall have six men to help him. On 30 May, 1654 the town meeting discussed its covenant with him, and agreed "to stand by it to obtain sufficient grinding." Evidently the six men were to help in rebuilding the mill, but an agreement on the interpretation of the contract required two town meeting sessions. At a town meeting on 3 June, 1654 the town voted William Ludlam liberty to lower the mill, and reciprocally he engaged "to grind soe long as the mill will goe."

He shared in a division of lots in February, 165$\frac{3}{4}$. On 4 February, 1655/6 he contributed a half bushel of wheat to Goodman Goldsmith because of the latter's loss by fire. Subsequently William Ludlam was sued by Thomas Pope on 5 March, 1659/60, allegedly for abusing Pope's servant and for "deficient grinding". He was a juror 30 April, 1660.

William Ludlam, junior on 3 July, 1660 was allowed to sign over to his father William Ludlam, the four acres that the

---

*We have not seen evidence that her maiden name was Fordham.

town had granted to the former. The father acknowledged 7 February, 1661 that he had conveyed land to Christopher Foster which he had bought of Richard Smith.

William Ludlam died in the town of Southampton, New York in the spring of 1665, and was probably buried there. His will, dated 27 April, 1665 was proved in June, 1665; and was produced in court when the son Henry Ludlam qualified as executor. The latter was granted a quietus 5 October, 1666.

William Ludlam married about 1627 and probably at Matlock to Clemence, whose maiden name is unknown to us. She was buried at Matlock 21 August, 1646.

Issue:

1. William, born in or about 1628 at Matlock, Derbyshire, was living at Huntington, New York 13 June, 1667, but died shortly afterwards. He married Elizabeth Smith, born about 1636, living 24 May, 1703, daughter of John Smith, who after William Ludlam's death married Nehemiah Smith. Issue.
2. Grace, born in or about 1630 at Matlock, Derbyshire, came from England to New England with her brother William in 1648; married Caleb Carwithy of Southampton and Huntington, New York.
3. Anthony, born about 1631 at Matlock, Derbyshire, identified as the one who died at Mecox in the town of Southampton, New York 17 March, 1682. The gravestone is the oldest one standing in the town, and the inscription has been read that he was then 51. This is believed to be a misreading for 51 (see the American Genealogist, vol. 29, No. 2, p. 93, lines 28 ff.). The inventory of his estate was made 22 March, 1681/2. He married Sarah who after his death married in 1682 to Isaac Corey. Issue.
4. Henry, baptised in the parish church at Matlock, Derbyshire 15 April, 1638, died at Southampton, New York 25 October, 1691. He married a daughter (probably Jane), daughter of Edmund Shaw of Southampton, New York. Issue.
5. Mary, married Thomas Scudder. See page 1,893.
6. Frances, baptised in February, 1640/1 at Matlock, Derbyshire, m. Samuel King of Southampton, New York, son of William King.
7. John, baptism not reported, buried at Matlock 8 April, 1650.
8. Joseph, baptised at Matlock, Derbyshire 9 August, 1646; died at Oyster Bay, New York 16 March, 1698. He married Elizabeth, ancestry unknown, who died 22 August, 1723. Issue.

NOTES

Anthony J. Ludlam published his Genealogical Sketch of the Ludlam

-

family in 1878. This dealt with those of the name who settled in Cape May county, New Jersey. Subsequently George R. Howell in 1887 published further information on the descendants of William Ludlam of Southampton, New York in The Early History of Southampton, Long Island, with Genealogies, second edition (1887), and this was followed by A gencalogy of the descendants of William Ludlam, published in 1896 by Julia Parish Ludlam.

These pioneer works were followed by several magazine articles of a critical nature and they were uniformly well constructed. They include documents relating to the estate of William Ludlam published in The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 15, p. 93, and vol. 47, p. 308; The Early Ludlam and Related Families of Oyster Bay, New York, by Clarence Almon Torrey, published in the American Genealogist, vol. XIV, No. 1, pp. 5+; William Ludlam of Southampton, Long Island, by Conklin Mann, in the American Genealogist, vol. XX, No. 1, pp. 88 ff; and William Ludlam of Southampton: Some new information, by Dr. Walter D. Ludlum, Sr., in the American Genealogist, vol. 29, No. 2, pp. 91 ff. Dr. Ludlum has also deposited in the East Hampton Free Library at East Hampton, New York, a MS entitled Descendants of Daniel Ludlam, 1766-1837.

The will of William Ludlam was the first one recorded in New York in Liber 1-2 and the official record is now lost. At one time the original will apparently was filed in the Hall of Records at New York city, New York, and a photostat was made many years ago; this is all that is left. The photostat is in the library of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, and it follows:

Aperil ye 27: 1665

The last will and testament of William Ludlam Senior. I commend my soule to God and my estate I bestow as followeth.

1 Imprimis. My will is yt my son William shall have a cow

2 I doe give unto my daughter Grace one cow

3 I doe give unto my daughter Mary one cow

4 I doe give unto my daughter ffrances one cow

5 I doe give unto my son Antony all my housing and lands at ye ould ground and fifty pound comonige to him and his heires forever. Provided yt my son Henery shall have a third part of the sayd land for the terme of seven

years after the date herof.

6 I doe give unto my son Joseph my now dwelling house with two Acres of land adioining to it and allso thirty Acres of land adioining to the mill and mill pond on the east side of ye mill river, with fiftye pound comonige to him and his heires forever

7 I doe give unto the eldest child of my son William fifty: shillings: and my son Henery child fifty shillings and my daughter Graces eldest child fifty shillings: & unto my daughter Marys eldest child fifty shillings and my daughter ffrancis (sic) eldest child fifty shillings

8 that wheras there is a covenant made between mee and Samuel Davis the sayd Samuell Davis is to enioy the cowes and ye benefit of the house and land specified in the sd covenant from the date herof untill the fourth of march next ensuing

9th & Lastly I doe will that my son Henery bee my executor and to pay or cause to be payd all my debts and allso all the above mentioned legacyes & allso to build up the mill yt now is: sofissently viz: half at his owne proper charge and the other half out of my estate: and my son Henery to have half of the sd mill to him and his heires forever & and my son Joseph the other half to him and his heirs forever. Also I doe give unto my son Henery a fifty pound comonige with and belonging to the land hee hath now in possession as it standeth upon record allso I give unto him the sayd Henery thirty six Acres of land liing and being att ye mill pond head with all my household goods cattle & chatles whatsoever to him and his heires forever.

witness my hand the day and year above written

In presence off wittnesses WILLIAM LUDLAM
John Howell
John Cooper

The records in the office of the Commissioner of Records, Hall of Records, New York city, New York, include the following (envelope 6, William Ludlam):

Southamton ye 9 of June 1666
This presant writtings witnesseth that I William Ludlam of

Huntington on Long Iland doe acknowle( ) that I have received one Cowe of my brother Henery Ludlam which was given to mee by my father ( ) his will - and fiftie shillings of my eldest childes ( ) received by mee as witness my hand

(witnesses) WILLIAM LUDLAM
Thomas Scudder
Caleb Carwithen

I Anthony Ludlam of Southampton on Longe Island doe acknowledge that I have received of my brother Henery Ludlam that housings and land which is due to mee by my father his will I say all that land which is due to to (sic) me as witnesse my hand ye 9 day of June 1666

mark
(witnesses) ANTHONY A LUDLAM
C( ) C( )* his
William Ludlam

June ye 8th 1666
This writing witnesseth yt I Joseph Ludlam of Southamton in ( ) Yorke ( ) by ( ) acknowlege yt I have received of my brother Henery Ludlam of ye same townd full satisfaction according to the ( ) of my fathers will ye sayd Henery beeing his lawful (executor): in wittness herof ( ) to my hand ye day and year above written

marke
witnesses JOSEPH I LUDLUM
John Howell his
Thomas Scudder

William Ludlam was the son of

13. WILLIAM LUDLAM 7,284, 7,412
m. MARY

He was born probably at or in the vicinity of Matlock, Derby-

*Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell reports that no more of this name can be deciphered at the present time. It is probably that of Caleb Carwithen.

shire, about 1575-1580.

He was juror at Courts held at Wirksworth 6 October, 1609, 27 April, 1610 and 8 October, 1611; juror at the Matlock Court Baron held at Wirksworth 1 September, 1614; at the View of Frank Pledge with Court Baron, 14 April, 1617, 2 May, 1622, and 27 April, 1626.

William Ludlam was listed among those who gave aid to His Majesty King Charles I in 1627 at Matlock, and for forty shillings.

In lay subsidies for Matlock, 29 March, 1626 and 7 October, 1628, he was listed for three pounds eight shillings in goods.

He, together with Anthony Senior and Anthony Cotterell took the inventory of the estate of Edmund Flint of Matlock, 24 February, 163½. A return for Matlock manor and parish in 1633 gives Anthony Bourne, Anthony Cotterell, Thomas Flynte, gentleman, William Ludlam, Anthony Woodward, Adam Woolley and William Woolley as the freeholders of Matlock. It is quite likely that William Ludlam was related to some of them.

He was buried at Matlock 29 January, 1659/60. The will (or administration) has not been searched for.

William Ludlam married Mary, maiden name unknown. She was buried at Matlock, Derbyshire 28 July, 1645.

Issue (at least):

1. William, married Clemence . See page 1,897.

NOTES

The foregoing information has been obtained chiefly from William Ludlam of Southampton: Some new information, by Dr. Walter D. Ludlum senior and published in The American Genealogist, vol. 29, beginning at page 91. It has been augmented by records appearing in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 56, pp. 316 ff.; Matlock manor and parish, historical and descriptive, by Benjamin Brown, 1903, and other records as may be mentioned in passing.

In his article Dr. Ludlum gives entries in the Matlock parish register for those of the name recorded in the seventeenth century.

These include members of the family whose connections will have to be determined by recourse to an examination of wills; which is yet to be made. One of the sources of information which should be examined is the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. The Calendar (index) of Wills and Administrations in the Consistory Court of the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 1516 to 1652 is published in The Index Library, W. P. W. Phillimore, editor, vol. 7, and includes the following:

(Lichfield Wills and Administrations)

1540	Ludlam,	Henry, of Wirksworth
1546		Hugh, 51
1546		John, 43
1547		William, 62
1553		Cecelia, Shirland, 50
1557		Richard, 95
1557		Edmund, 107
1559		John, adm., 158
1562		Henry, 28
1562		Richard, 28
1566	Ludlome,	Henry, 77
1570	Ludlam,	William, 127
1581		Robert, adm., 180
1587	Ludlome,	Edward, 69
1591	Ludlam,	Nicholas, 3
1594		Robert, adm., 108
1595		Leonard, 140
1610		Anthony, 127
1611		John, adm., 152
1611		Robert, adm., 156
1613		Thomas, 44
1634		Margery, -
1636		Christopher, -
1639		John of Normanton
1641	Ludlam als. Piggin,	John, Morton
1641	Ludlam,	Elizabeth, Shirland
1652		John, Scarcliffe

We quote now some of the documentation which Dr. Walter D. Ludlum reported in his article in the American Genealogist, to show the holdings of William Ludlam in Matlock. In the Public Record Office in London the Court Rolls of the Duchy of Lancaster were examined; these have identifying numbers beginning "D. L." The following were found:

D. L. 43/1/32 Duchy of Lancaster Rentals and Surveys
(Matlock signa-

LUDLAM
1,904

tures)	Adam Wolley Senir (mark) Tho: Pryne (?) Thomas Fullwoodd William Walker Thomas Columbell Adam Wolly Junir Edmund Walker (mark) williã Ludlam John Bowne (mark)	The names of all the Copyhoulders wthin the said Manno[illegible] and what they hould, and what Rent they pay for the same, and what fee farme Rents and what Ceife (Chief) Rents for ffreehould land are paid to the Reeue to his mats vse

William Ludlam of Matlocke houldeth to him & his heires for euer by Copy of Court Rolls accordinge to the Customs of the Mannor of Matlocke one Messuage & a garden & one Cotage & a garden wth the appurtnãñcs in Matlocke aforesaid,& cten(certain) Closes Crofts lands tenemts and hereditamts to the same Messuage belonginge or apptayninge, Upon any of wch lands there be no woods nor quarries, neither be any of the same harriotable, nor any other seruices boones workes or duties dewe or donne for the same, other then Reeuinge service and sute of Court to the wapentake of wirkeworthe, as by auntient custome hath beene vsed, for all wch prmisses hee yearly payeth to the Reeue to his Matics vse

xs. viiijd

(on left margin of above) Conteyning by estimacon sixteene acres or thereabouts

D. L. 43/1/32 Duchy of Lancaster Rentals and Surveys
2 Jas I (1605)

Matlocke

The Jurie doth present that there services are fealtie suite of Court, and that they do Reeve in turne for ever(y) messuage, that the customs for there estates is to have them in fee simple to them and their heires for ever and that hee wch hath any land there in fee simple may by surrender convey it to the use of any other in fee simple, fee tayle for lyfe, lyves or for terme of yeares, they have comon of pasture and turbary in all the wasts & comon grounds wthin the said Manor, they pay no heriotts nor do no workes nor boones nor other duties for there lands, and that the copieholders within the said Manor generally ha(ve) no woods nor trees growing upon there copieholds but in hedgrowes, and these very few and but of some copieholders, and veries little else, and do say that every copyhoulder wthin the said Mannor, by the Customs of the said mannor have used to take the same treese & wood as there owne, & to there owns use, & stoune allso at

there pleasure wch they take to be a full answeare to these poynts. The Jurie do allso say that wthin the said Mannor there be mynes of lead ore by reasone whereof there land is so subverted and digged up that it is great losse to the owners thereof and the kinge reapeth by these mines great benefitt in this sorte (videl^{t}) that any of his Maties subjects may freely break the soyle of any freehoulder or copyhoulder within the said Manor without anie recompence to be given to the oner of the soyle to digge for lead ore giveing to his Matie or his farmer the thirteenth measure called a dishe of the same ore, wch is called lott and 6d. for every load of lead ore (wch load is 9 dishes) wch is sould there, to be paid to his Matie or his farmer by the Buyer thereof, wch is called cops, and this lott & cope doeth rayse a great Revenowe to his Matie or his farmer, and other mynes wthin the Manor the Jurie knowe not unles it be slates wthin the said Mannor wch the freehoulders & Copyhoulders wthin the said Mannor tyme out of mynde have used to gett & convert to & for there own uses at there pleasure onely for the repration of all there houses and that wthin the said Mannor there is a Barren waste wherein the Tenants & Inhabitants there have comon of pasture for all there cattell, and divers other Townes doe enter Comons with them as namely Bonsall, Darley, Farley, Ashover, Tannesley & divers other townes for the wch Bonsall payeth to the Reeve yearly 3 shillings & 4d. and do further say that besides the barrennes of the same the clymate is so could in winter as it is rather an ease then a comoditie, & by reason of the myners they are troubled with a desease amongst their cattell called the Bell and wherewth there cattell beinge once infected are uncurable and that the principall profit thereof is the lead mynes, but they know not the quantity of the waste, & that the inclosing thereof would be more charge then good could be had of it. There are Rockes & Toures of stoune bu(t) no quarries nor estovers, but turbarie nor other mynes nor quarries nor any incroachment but what his Matie hath demised to one Mr. John Carpenter who is Bailife of the Sake (Soke) of Worksworth. (sic) And that to there knowledges there is no copieholder wthin the said Manor claymeth any freehould & affirmeth that he knoweth not the one from the other, and that no Copichoulder wthin the said Mannor to their knowledges hath conveyed or sould any pte of his copyhould land heeretofore to any other psons or persons, so as the kings rent issuing out of the whole is nowe only payd by him that would (sic) any such pte. Neither can the land so sould remayne wthout paymt. of anie pte of the rente or Service, Neither can the land be heereafter concealed not known to be copie hould, for

> that no man is so simple to buy copyhould land but by surrender in Court wch will easily avoid all these poynts of p(er)-ill, And that rather for that poynt these kind of prejudice is used to be avoided, and doe further say that to their knowledge there is no psons wthin the said Mannor wch houldeth any land that belongeth to his M(atie) for wch hee payeth no Rent to his Matie nor whereof he hath not sufficient graunt.

This was signed by the same nine men whose signatures or marks appear at the beginning of the first document quoted above; the last signature is that of Willia Ludlam.

In The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 56, p. 316, . William Ludlam is mentioned, as well as some of his undoubted kinsmen. We quote the abstract of the will of Edmund fflint of Matlock:

> The will of Edmund fflint of Matlock, co. Derby, yeoman, 27 March, 1628, probated 9 April, 1632. To be buried in the parish where it shall please God I shall depte this life. To my brother Roberte fflint house hee now dwelleth in, & the yarde and Crofte next the house that his tenters standeth now in, for his life, he paying 1^{s} a yeare rent unto Edmonde Ludlame, some of Thomas Ludlame, to whom I give same after Robert's death. To wyfe Elizabeth and to Edmund Ludlame for their lives the house wch I dwell in with orcharde, garden, barne, etc. with remainder to heirs of Edmund Ludlame, being copyhold land paying Towe shillings and towe pence a yeare to the Kinge. To wife Elizabeth and Edmund Ludlame all freehold land for their lives, with remainder as before, paying to my daughter ffrances Ludlam 5^{s} a yeare during her life To some-in-law Thomas Ludlam and daughter ffrancis Ludlam each 5^{s}. Wyfe Elizabeth and Edmund Ludlame residuary legatees and executors. Supervisors, my friend Richard Antho: and ffrancis Senior. Wits: Anthonie Senior, Thomas Millwarde, ffrancis Ashmore and Philip Barnes. Inv. taken xxiiij februarye 1631, by Anthony Senior, William Ludlam and Anthony Cotterell. Summa total xxiiij li vs

See also Journal of the Derbyshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, vol. 6, p. 58; vol. 21, p. 80; Notes on the Churches of Derbyshire, by John Charles Cox, p. 96; Matlock Manor and Parish, by Benjamin Bryan, 1903, p. 26; and The Matlock, Buxton and Castleton Guide, by Rev. A. Ward, 1814.

The ancestry of William Ludlam is unknown.

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT: BEING THE ANCESTRY AND KINDRED OF - HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH -

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT
BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

INCLUDING THE FAMILIES OF ACKERLY, JEREMY ADAMS, WILLIAM ADAMS, ALLERTON, ARMITAGE, GEORGE BALDWIN, RICHARD BALDWIN, BARKER, BATCHELDER, BAYLEY, BERGEN, BLACHLY, BOGAERT, BRASS, BREWSTER, BRILL, BRUSH, BRYAN, BURNHAM, BURROWES, BUSHNELL, CHAMPION, COGAN, COLFS, COLLINS, COLYER, COOPER, COREY, CORNISH, CROMWELL, DUVELLIER, DAVIS, DAYTON, DENYSE, DE WITT, DODD, ELLISON, FLEET, FORDHAM, FURMAN, GAINES, GILDERSLEEVE, GOLDHATCH, GROMBRIDGE, HAFF, HALL, HALSEY, HALSTEAD, HARCOURT, HASENBROECK, HAVILAND, HICKS, HOPKINS, HORSFORD, HOWELL, HULSE, JARVIS, JUDD, KELLUM, KENT, KETCHAM, KOECK, KRANKHUYT, LANGDON, LEEK, JOHN LEWIS, WILLIAM LEWIS, LONG, LOSEE, LUDLAM, LUDLOW, LUM, MALTBY, MEET, MILLS, MUNOY, NICHOLS, NORTON, OAKES, OAKLEY, PANTREY, PARROTT, PEARSALL, PLATT, POLHEMUS, PORTER, POTTER, PRATT, PRIEST, QUICK, RAPALJE, RHODES, RISLEY, ROGERS, ROLFE, RUDDOCK, RULAND, SALIS, SAMMIS, SCHAMP, SCUDDER, SCULLARD, SEVERSMITH, JASPER SMITH, NICHOLAS SMITH, RICHARD SMITH OF WETHERSFIELD, WILLIAM SMITH OF JAMAICA, SOUTHARD, STICKLAND, STRAETSMAN, STRATTON, TIBBALS, TOOKER, TOWNSEND, UDALL, VAIL, VALENTINE, VAN FLAESBEEK, VAN SALEE, VIGNE, VOLKERTSZEN, WARD, WEEKES, WEISER, WILLIAMS, WICKES, WHITE, DANIEL WHITEHEAD, WHITEHEAD OF HUNTINGTON, WHITMAN, EDMUND WOOD OF CRAM, JONAS WOOD OF HALIFAX, WOODRUFF, WYBORNE, YOUNG (JUNG), YOUNGS AND OTHERS

By

Herbert Furman Severesmith, Ph. D.

Fellow, American Society of Genealogists

Washington, District of Columbia
1953

COLONIAL FAMILIES OF LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK AND CONNECTICUT

****

BEING THE ANCESTRY & KINDRED OF

HERBERT FURMAN SEVERSMITH

****

VOLUME FOUR

PART TWO

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION

INTRODUCTION (VOLUME ONE)
Page 4, line 9 from bottom. For: negative, read: negatives.

SEVERSMITH-SMITH
Page 11, under Herbert Furman Severasmith. Add: received Award of Merit, Air Technical Service Command, Army Air Forces, 29 October, 1945; Research Fellow, National Cancer Institute, 1951-1952; Ph. D. in Zoology, University of Maryland, 7 June, 1952; member, Sigma Xi and Phi Kappa Phi; Charter Fellow, American Society of Genealogists; President, National Genealogical Society, 1951-1952; Biologist, National Cancer Institute, 1952+.
Page 12, after line 20. Herbert Kemp Smith died of coronary thrombosis, Inglewood, California 17 October, 1948. After funeral services at the Church of the Holy Comforter (Episcopal) 20 October, 1948 he was buried in Inglewood Park Mausoleum.
Page 13, juncta line 8, and cross-reference to SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, vol. II, p. 983, reference to vol. I, line 13. After his marriage at San Francisco, California in 1861 Jacob Ward Smith (Jacob or Jake Smith) removed, probably in 1862 to Virginia City, Nevada, site of the Comstock Lode. The 1862 Directory of Nevada Territory lists him as a butcher in Virginia City; he was proprietor of the City Market at the corner of B St. and Sutton Ave. (information courtesy of Mrs. Clara S. Beatty, Director of the Nevada State Historical Society, State Building, Reno, Nevada). We add the following, taken from The Wonderland of Silver and Gold, by Miriam Michelson, 1934, p. 70:

> Here was a brand new town with hardly any fuel, save faggots of sagebrush and nut pine. Already trees were scarce and Indians were grubbing up the roots to sell....
>
> We were all living in tents and dugouts with shake fronts and canvas roofs in 1860. The Virginia Hotel, Maldonado's brick house, Johnny Newman's saloon, two general stores and the Keg saloon were being built. The big hay yards were out to the north....
>
> But when the roads opened, things began to burn (i. e. develop). The streets, A and B, as far south as Piper's old corner, were straightened. Lumber came in, hardware, a new shop; building materials of all kinds, principally scantling boards and shakes. Wells, Fargo opened their office. A brick yard was started, Gardner opened a livery stable, Jake Smith, a butcher shop....

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,908

In the Mercantile Guide and Directory for Virginia City, Gold Hill, Silver City and American City, published by Charles Collins in 1864/5, Jacob Smith is listed as a broker in the Chapin House. He was also on the local exchange. Also in 1864 he entered himself as a candidate for election to the First Assembly of the new State of Nevada which was to meet 12 December, 1864, and was elected from Storey county of which Virginia City was the county seat. The Journal of the Assembly During the First Session of the Legislature of the State of Nevada, published in 1865 for the legislative year 1864-5, records that Jacob Smith was appointed to the Ways and . . Means Committee, and to the Committee on Contingent Expenses and Accounts 17 December, 1864. In the next three years the speculation in mining stocks gradually broke the market, and about 1868 Jacob and Jeannette Smith followed the trail to Montana, where gold had been discovered in Lost Chance Gulch in 1864. The name of the rapidly growing camp was changed to Helena in the same year, and in 1870 it was the most important town in the territory of Montana.

line 13. Mr. Robert W. Inscore, Graves Registrar, Fort Douglas, Utah, states that no record of service of any kind can be found for Jacob Ward Smith, or for any variant of his name that could be associated with him.

Page 15, lines 1 ff. Nathaniel P. Langford's estimate of the Indians in the Yellowstone National Park does not seem to have been soundly based. In Yellowstone National Park, by Hiram Martin Chittenden, 1933 edition revised by Eleanor C. Cress and Isabelle F. Story, the following appears at page 8:

> ... It was a humble branch of the Shoshone family (of Indians) which alone is known to have dwelt in the region of Yellowstone Park. They were called Tukuarika, or, more commonly, Sheepeaters. They were found in the park country at the time of its discovery, and had doubtless long been there. These Indians were veritable hermits of the mountains, utterly unfit for warlike contention.... They were feeble in mind and diminutive in stature, and are described as a "timid, harmless race."

It can be understood why the Jacob Smith who had had experience with the ways of Virginia City, Nevada, and who had followed western trails for several years, could not be concerned with the possibility of Indians in the Yellowstone sufficiently to disturb his sleep.

Page 30; line 11. George E(dward), a tailor on Chatham square in New York city, New York, married Annie Eliza Velsor. They had at least one child,

A. Edmund Root, who married Rebecca A. Fleming. Issue included

a. Susan Rebecca, married Thomas S. Cruttenden by whom she had at least two daughters (CRUTTENDEN)

- Susan Rebecca (Mrs. Graff); DAR member No. 48,396.
- Ada, married Stuart Frasher.

Page 35, line 21 from bottom. For: 1800, read: 1806. See also Vol. IV, Part One, p. 1,725, line 2.
line 13 from bottom. For: 1754, read: 1854. We thank Miss Marguerite V. Doggett, Curator of the Long Island Collection of the Queens Borough Public Library, Jamaica, N. Y., for the correction.

Page 38, line 20. For Anna, read: Anne. See Records of the First Church in Huntington, Long Island, 1723-1779, edited by Moses L. Scudder, p. 96.

Page 43, line 9 from bottom, and
Page 44, line 3. Descendants of Andrew Smith and John Smith, sons of Nicholas and Mary (Tibbals) Seversmith are published in The American Genealogist, vol. XXV, pp. 94 ff. The connections were compiled by the indefatigable Donald L. Jacobus.

ACKERLY-AKERLY

Page 51, No. 44. Mr. Osborn Shaw informs us that Jerome Woodford Ackerly died in the second week of October, 1950 at Patchogue, New York.

ARMITAGE

Page 145, line 17 from bottom. No. 19. Giles married Johanna.
Page 151, line 22 from bottom. James' will was proved 25 January, 1626/7.

GEORGE BALDWIN

Page 162, line 2. No. 11. For Amos, read Amos C.

Page 174, line 18 from bottom. Delete that Joseph Udall was son of Joseph and Phoebe (Willetts) Udall. If this family record is correct, and if this Joseph Udall is descended of the Udall family of Long Island, he must have been son of Phillip and Susanna (Sammis) Udall (see UDALL).

Page 180, last line. Mrs. Frank T. Wallace (Helen Lucas) of Monmouth, Illinois, has compiled a record of the descendants of No. 46. Polly Baldwin, daughter of James and Susan (Vail) Baldwin, and which has been brought to date (1952). Descendants owe to Mrs. Wallace a debt of gratitude for her thoroughness and perseverance in the preparation of the following, which is taken from her MS. The only changes have been to maintain the format of the present work, and as much as possible, its numbered references.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,910

46. Polly Baldwin, daughter of James and Susan (Vail)Baldwin, was born 17 January, 1790 at South Salem, New York and died 8 September, 1868 in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill. She married James Townsend, born 25 July, 1792 in Putnam co., New York, died 21 October, 1877 in Coldbrook, son of Isaac and Hannah (Wixon) Townsend of Southeast, New York. They were married 6 December, 1814 (not 1812). Issue (TOWNSEND):

+ 116. Aaron B., married Frances Schofield.
+ 117. Susan Caroline, married Henry Cargill.
117a. Fanny (Frances) M., born 27 October, 1819 in Putnam co., New York, married Isaac Jaycox. Further records are lacking, but it is the opinion in the family that she died young, and left no issue.
+ 118. William Henry, married 1, Mary S. Warren; 2, Susan Norton.
118a. Sally (Sarah) M., born 29 September, 1822; no further record.
+ 119. Mary, married Albert Woodin.
+ 120. Hannah Jane, married Josiah Calvin Lucas.
120a. James, born 25 December, 1835, died unmarried during the time of the Civil War.

(Page 188) 116. Aaron B. Townsend, son of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, was born 8 November, 1815 in Putnam co., N. Y., and d. 28 July, 1900 in Warren co., Ill.; buried in the Berwick cemetery in Warren co. Issue:

+ 255. James N., married 1, Eliza Ellen Bruner; 2, Amaryllis Alexander.
256. Mary, born 28 December, 1841, died 28 June (not January), 1843.
+ 257. Frances Elizabeth, married Josephus Kirby.
+ 258. Sarah Ann, married William C. Wallace.
+ 259. Hannah M., married Charles Jewell.
+ 260. Mary, married John D. Wallace.
261. Alice, born 27 May, 1849, died 7 September, 1850.
+ 262. Laura J., married William Safford Hascall.
+ 263. William A., married Meredocia Adcock.
263a. Minor, born 24 June, 1855, died 20 September, 1861.
+ 264. Irving S., married Mina Murdock.
+ 265. Henry W., married Effie L. Nees.

(Page 189) 117. Susan Caroline Townsend, daughter of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, was born 11 October, 1817 in Coldspring, Putnam co., New York and died at Galesburg, Ill.; married 24 December, 1836 to Henry Cargill, born 27 October, 1815 in New York, died 7 April, 1894 at Galesburg, buried in the Hope cemetery there, son of James and Phebe (Broass) Cargill. Issue

(CARGILL):*

+ 266. James Townsend, married 1, Mary A. Wiggins; 2, Mary A. Rose; 3, Nellie Russell.
+ 267. Sarah M., married Isaac Barton.
268. Isaac M., born 5 December, 1841, died 24 February, 1844.
+ 269. Frances Melissa, married John Franklin Hascall.
+ 270. Mary Adelia, married 1, Frederick Sunderlin; 2, James Barton.
+ 271. David Elmer, married Sarah J. Wallace.
+ 272. Alice Jane, married William David Wallace.
273. William H., born 1 January, 1855, died 14 September, 1855.

(Page 190) 118. William Henry Townsend, son of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, was born 29 March, 1822 in Putnam co., New York; married 1, Mary S. Warren; 2, Susan Norton. Issue, by first wife:

+ 274. Warren, married Mary A. Clark.
+ 275. Melissa, married Alexander Penn.
276. Cora, married Charles Nixon. In 1890 they were of Gifford, Illinois.

119. Mary Townsend, daughter of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, was born 8 February, 1830 in Putnam co., New York, died 8 November, 1890. She married Albert Woodin. Issue (WOODIN):

277. Adelaide M., married Walter Lamb, M. D. Connections as given on page 190.
277a. Irving.
277b. Albert J.
277c. William T.
277d. Frances E.
277e. Alida A.

(Page 189) 120. Hannah Jane Townsend, daughter of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend, was born 22 March, 1833 in Coldspring, Putnam co., New York and died 24 February, 1905 at Galesburg, Ill. She was buried in the Mosher cemetery, Monmouth, Ill. Hannah Jane married 22 March, 1857 in Warren co., Ill., to Josiah Calvin Lucas, born 30 July, 18 , Warren co., Ill., died 10

*Because the children of James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend are now listed in correct order, numbers previously assigned (Vol. I) are adjusted accordingly. However, the enumeration of descendants has been so designed otherwise as to fit in with that already established for this genealogical segment.

April, 1889 in Coldbrook, son of Marsham and Cynthia Ann (Whitman) Lucas. Issue (LUCAS):

+ 278. Berry Townsend, married Katharine B. Jameson.
279. Guy, born in February, 1860, died in October, 1860.
+ 280. Ola A., married Daisy Wiles.
+ 281. James Lee, married 1, Nandora Durham; 2, Sarah Wallace.
282. Jessie, born in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., died 24 February, 1919 at Amarillo, Texas and was buried there. She married 1, Galesburg, Ill., 23 October, 1891 to Willard Earl Stilson, born in 1869, son of J. F. and Emily (Howland) Stilson; married 2, Henry Daniels. No issue.
+ 283. Rosa J., married John Warren Barnett.
284. Harry Calvin, born 6 September, 1871 in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., married 2 October of 1900 at Galesburg, Ill., Mary Bates, born 13 August, 1871 at Camp Point, Ill., son of Thomas Jefferson and Lenora (Wilson) Bates. No issue.
284a. Lillian, born and died in 1875.

255. James N. Townsend, son of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born 1 June, 1840 in Putnam co., New York, and died 21 March, 1918 at Alexis, Ill.; buried in the Terpening cemetery, Kelley township, Warren co., Ill. He married 1, in Knox co., Ill., 6 March, 1861, Eliza Elam Bruner, born 3 September, 1844, died 24 August, 1877; married 2, 9 October, 1878 in Iowa to Amaryllis Alexander, born 6 October, 1858 at Greencastle, Indiana, died 21 December, 1918 at Alexis, Ill., buried in the Terpening cemetery (supra), daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth Alexander. Issue, by first wife:

400. Clara, born 25 July, 1862, died 22 October, 1862.
401. Alice May, born 28 June, 1864, died 7 September, 1865.
+ 402. Nora, married Elbert Lincoln Terpening.
403. Leona, born 8 November, 1868.
404. Lua N., born 6 February, 1872, died 11 July, 1879.
405. Mary Emma, born 3 October, 1874, died 8 December, 1895.

Issue, by second wife:

+ 406. Jennie Frances, married Sherman Dunn.

257. Frances Elizabeth Townsend, daughter of Aaron B. Townsend and Frances Schofield, was born 19 April, 1843 in Putnam co., N. Y., and died 12 January, 1909 in Warren co., Ill.; buried in the Berwick cemetery in that county. She married 12 May, 1862 (license issued in Knox county) to Josephus Kirby,

born 26 December, 1834, died 28 February, 1927 in Warren co.; buried in the Berwick cemetery; son of Joseph and Jane (Murdock) Kirby. Issue (KIRBY):

407. Sarah Jane, born 29 June, 1863 in Warren co., Ill., unmarried.

+ 408. Nellie, married Charles A. Baldwin.

409. Lena, born 26 August, 1869 in Warren co., Ill., unmarried.

410. Harry Townsend, born in Warren co., Ill., 29 August, 1871, died 1 May, 1948. He married 5 March, 1902 to Marian Josephine Hale, born 2 February of 1879, died 17 August, 1909 at Shelbyville, Missouri, daughter of Hale and Josephine Bowers.

+ 411. Ross, married Irma Beck.

+ 412. Ralph, married 1, Jennie Ingram; 2, Stella Bland.

258. Sarah Ann Townsend, daughter of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born 26 January, 1845 in Putnam co. New York and died 3 December, 1883 in Kelly township, Warren co., Ill.; buried in the Mosher cemetery at Monmouth, Ill. She married 16 December, 1867 to William C. Wallace, born 18 October, 1844 in Warren co., died 16 April, 1913 in Kelley township, son of William John Thomas and Huldah (Whitman) Wallace. Issue (WALLACE):

+ 413. Charles, married Bessie House.

+ 414. Irene J., married Charles Edward Britt.

+ 415. Emma, married John T. Terpening.

259. Hannah M. Townsend, daughter of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born 13 May, 1846 in Putnam county, New York and died 11 March, 1906 in Warren co., Ill. She married 26 June, 1871 in Warren co. to Charles Jewell, born 17 December, 1846 in Lenox township, Warren co., died in 1882, son of Jacob and Julia (Brooks) Jewell. Issue (JEWELL):

+ 416. Olive, married William Henry Brown.

+ 417. Merritt Schofield, married Minnie Ann Blake.

+ 418. Halsey Townsend, married Frances Pinkerton.

+ 419. Frances, married Arthur Patterson.

+ 420. Emmett Charles, married Frances Elizabeth Palmer.

260. Mary Townsend, daughter of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born 4 April, 1848 in Putnam co., New York and died at Rising City, Nebraska. She married John D. Wallace, son of William John Thomas and Huldah (Whitman) Wallace. Issue (WALLACE):

+ 421. Cora, married James Edward Noddings.

+ 422. Irvin, married Grace Thomas.

+ 423. Worden Lester, married Nellie Armina Davis.

262. Laura J. Townsend, daughter of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born in Putnam co., New York 14 March of 1851; married William Sefford Hascall, son of Howell Smith and Sarah (Whitman) Hascall. Issue (HASCALL):

+ 424. Aaron Guy, married 1, Dora Henderson; 2, Blanche Virginia Henderson.
425. Ray S., born 29 March, 1877; married and lived in Denver, Col. It is said there are children.
+ 426. Harley B., married Goldia Sumner.
+ 427. Mildred, married Clarence Lee Reed
+ 428. Fred, married Alice M. Brown.

263. William A. Townsend, son of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born 27 July, 1853 in Putnam co., New York; married 28 October, 1875 in Warren co., Ill., Meredocia Adcock, daughter of Joseph C. and Sarah (Davis) Adcock. Issue:

+ 429. Effie J., married Edward T. Godsey.
+ 430. Golda G., m. 1, Samuel M. Smith; 2, Ezra Phipps.

264. Irving S. Townsend, son of Aaron B. and Frances (Schofield) Townsend, was born 5 December, 1857, presumably in Illinois; died 26 May, 1931 at Clearfield, Iowa and was buried in the Berwick cemetery at Berwick, Ill. He married Mina Murdock, born 3 June, 1858 in Warren co., Ill., died 25 March, 1921 at Clearfield and buried in the Berwick cemetery; daughter of John Murdock. Issue:

431. Edward M., died young; buried at Berwick, Ill.
432. Howard, born 2 November, 1895 in Warren co., Ill., married at Creston, Iowa to Anna Flossie Baker, born 24 September, 1891 in Ringgold co., Iowa, daughter of William T. and Clara (Flick) Baker. No issue.

265. Henry W. Townsend, son of Aaron B. and Frances(Schofield) Townsend, was born 6 February, 1861 in Illinois and died 18 July, 1943 at Stettler, Alberta; buried at Botha, Alberta. He married Effie J. Ness, born 30 August, 1868 at Ottumwa, Iowa, died 29 July, 1937 at Stettler, Alberta, daughter of George W. and Molly (Berkey) Ness. Issue:

+ 433. Blanche, married Harry Oscar Horton.
+ 434. William Francis, married 1, Marjorie Alice Friend; 2, Nellie May MacLeod.

266. James Townsend Cargill, son of Henry and Susan Caroline (Townsend) Cargill, was born in Putnam co., New York 1 December, 1837 and died in 1908 or 1909 in a soldiers' home in California. He married 1, 10 March, 1863 to Mary A. Wiggins who died in May, 1880 and who was buried probably at College Place,

state of Washington; married 2, 18 October, 1881, Mary A. Rose; married 3, Nellie Russell. Issue, by first wife:

435. Henry, married 1, Clara Elgin; 2, Annie Fix.
436. Aurilla Jeanette, married 20 December, 1884, William Rose.
437. Mark, died unmarried in 1902.
438. Charles.
439. A. Delbert (sic), married Belle Howdy Shell.
440. Elmer.
+ 441. Mary Alice, married Alex Hudson.
442. An infant, died in Pendleton, Oregon.

267. Sarah M. Cargill, daughter of Henry and Susan Caroline (Townsend) Cargill, was born 1 March, 1840 in Putnam county, New York and died 9 July, 1911 at Galesburg, Ill.; buried in the Hope cemetery at that place. She married 29 April, 1860 to Isaac Barton, born in Oswego county, New York. Issue (BARTON):

+ 443. Hiram Arthur, married Jessie Veatch.
444. Ella Vera, born in 1867, died 25 September, 1886; buried in the Hope cemetery, Galesburg, Ill.

269. Frances Melissa Cargill, daughter of Henry and Susan Caroline (Townsend) Cargill, was born in Putnam co., New York, 21 June, 1844 and died at Creston, Iowa 29 November, 1909. She was buried in the Graceland cemetery at that place. Frances Melissa Cargill married John Franklin Hascall, born 16 April, 1845 in Warren co., Ill., died 28 September, 1929 at Los Angeles, California; buried in the Graceland cemetery at Creston, Iowa, son of Howell Smith and Sarah O. (Whitman) Hascall. Issue (HASCALL):

445. Orin E., born 26 November, 1867, Warren co., Ill., died unmarried 20 December, 1893; buried in the Graceland cemetery, Creston, Iowa.
446. Cassie Clinton, born 5 April, 1875 in Warren co., Ill., died 14 October, 1912; unmarried. Buried in the Graceland cemetery, Creston, Iowa.
447. Verna A., married John William Donivan.

270 Mary Adelia Cargill, daughter of Henry and Susan Caroline (Townsend) Cargill, was born in Coldspring, Putnam co., New York 2 October, 1846 and died 21 August, 1927 at Galesburg, Illinois; buried in the Linwood cemetery at Galesburg. She married 1, 24 January, 1867 in Warren co., Ill.,to Frederick Sunderlin, born 12 July, 1843 at Turner's Station,Putnam co., New York, died 6 May, 1871 at Galesburg, son of John and Maria (Rogers) Sunderlin; married 2, 30 May, 1907

at Galesburg to James Barton. Issue, by first husband (SUNDERLIN):

448. Peter (?) Whitney, born 21 May, 1868 at Galesburg, Ill., died 11 June, 1941 at that place; buried in the Linwood cemetery there. Unmarried.

+ 449. Carrie Frederica, married John Robert Moore.

271. David Elmer Cargill, son of Henry and Susan Caroline (Townsend) Cargill, was born 4 August, 1849 in Putnam county, New York and died at Long Beach, California; buried at Helix, Oregon. He married Sarah J. Wallace, born 6 February, 1849 in Warren co., Ill., died 2 January, 1923 at Pendleton, Oregon; daughter of Hardin and Jane (McFarland) Wallace. She was buried at Helix, Oregon. Issue:

450. William Francis, born 9 April, 1872 in Champaign co., Ill., married Daisy King. A daughter, Mrs. Robert Wright, lives in Lewiston, Idaho.

+ 451. Mary Caroline, married A. Eugene McCully.

452. James, born 14 April, 1878 in Warren co., Ill.

453. Wallace Robert, born 10 April, 1880 in Umatilla co., Oregon, died 25 April, 1945; married 11 December, 1904 to Eva Meiners Bell. No children.

454. Lewis Marion, born 6 January, 1885 in Umatilla co., Oregon, married Christal (sic) Rankin. No issue.

455. Etta Jane, born 15 January, 1887 in Umatilla county, Oregon, married 22 June, 1912, Roy Wilcox. No issue.

456. Ray, born 3 January, 1890, died in infancy.

272. Alice Jane Cargill, daughter of Henry and Susan Caroline (Townsend) Cargill, was born in Putnam co., New York, 25 November, 1851 and died at Galesburg, Ill., 25 September, 1899. She was buried in the Linwood cemetery at Galesburg. Alice Jane Cargill married 27 February, 1870 in Warren co., Ill., to William David Wallace, born in 1851 and died 3 June, 1905 at Galesburg, Ill., son of Hardin and Jane (McFarland) Wallace. Issue (WALLACE):

+ 457. Gertrude Estelle, married Frank Wilbur Crocker

458. Fred Cargill, born 27 June, 1878, died in May or June, 1899 at Chicago, Ill. Unmarried.

459. Richard David, born 27 October, 1879 at Cameron, Ill., died at Springfield, Ill., in 1938; buried in Graceland cemetery, Chicago, Ill. He married in 1904 to Mabelle Calvin. No issue.

+ 460. Frank Earl, married Lillian A. Black.

461. Daisy, died in infancy.

274. Warren Townsend, son of William Henry and Mary S. (War-

ren) Townsend, married Mary A. Clark. Issue:
462. Ella May, born in 1879.
463. Henry Clark, born in 1885.

275. Melissa Townsend, daughter of William Henry and Mary S. (Warren) Townsend, married Alexander Penn. Residents of McLeansboro, Ill., in 1890. Issue (PENN):
464. William, born in 1881.
465. Cora, born in 1883.

278. Berry Townsend Lucas, son of Josiah Calvin and Hannah Jane (Townsend) Lucas, was born in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., 2 February, 1858 and died 14 November, 1934 at Carlsbad, New Mexico. He was buried in the Canton cemetery at Canton, Missouri. He married 2 December, 1880 in Knox co., Ill., to Katharine Jameson, born 10 January, 1859 in Dallas co., Iowa, died 30 May, 1944 at Canton, Mo, where she was buried; daughter of Maximilian and Sarah (Murphy) Jameson. Issue:
+ 466. Edith, married the Rev. Arthur McQueen.
467. Guy, born 1 October, 1884 in Knox co., Ill., died at Carlsbad, New Mexico in 1940 and was buried there. He married Addie Lou Woodward; no issue.
+ 468. Gertrude, married 1, Olin Andrews; 2, Ivan Siedell.
+ 469. Geneva Katharine, married Rees Shanks.
+ 470. Besse (sic), married the Rev. John William Love.
471. Grace, born 13 October, 1893 in Knox co., Ill., married 29 May, 1936 at Kansas city, Mo. Gordon Smith, born 1 November, 1897 at Pacific, Mo., son of William Henry and Anna Augusta (Peck) Smith. No issue.
472. Jameson Calvin, born 22 July, 1896 at Olewein, Iowa; married in March, 1924 at Carlsbad, New Mexico to Virginia Thayer. Issue:
i. Jameson Calvin, born 13 December, 1928 at Carlsbad, New Mexico.

280. Ola A. Lucas, son of Josiah Calvin and Hannah Jane (Townsend) Lucas, was born in Warren co., Ill., 18 August, 1861 and died at St. Louis, Mo., 27 September, 1928. He was buried in the Mount Moriah mausoleum at Kansas city, Mo. Ola A. Lucas married 11 March, 1891 at Covington, Kentucky to Daisy Wiles, born in Covington, Kentucky 6 October, 1870, died at Abilene, Kansas 28 June, 1949, daughter of Peter Blackstone and Jennie (Jones) Wiles. Issue:
473. Calvin, born in 1892, died in 1892.
+ 474. Virginia, married Amos Pattison Rogers.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,918

281. James Lee Lucas, son of Josiah Calvin and Hannah Jane (Townsend) Lucas, was born in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., and died 23 March, 1945 at Monmouth, Ill. He was buried in the Mosher cemetery in Monmouth township. James Lee Lucas married 1, 25 February, 1891 at Beloit, Kansas to Nandora Durham, born 15 January, 1867 in Fulton co., Ill., died 19 December, 1935 in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., daughter of Shiloh Washington and Lucinda (Farr) Durham. She was buried in the Mosher cemetery in Monmouth township. He married 2, 9 February, 1939 to Sarah Wallace, born 13 March, 1884, daughter of John and Sarah (Jones) Wallace. Issue, by first wife:

+ 475. Helen, married Frank Thomas Wallace.
+ 476. Calvin Washington Durham, married Lucile Gaston Stroud.
+ 477. James Victor, married Jane Gregg.

283. Rosa J. Lucas, daughter of Josiah Calvin and Hannah Jane (Townsend) Lucas, was born in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., and died at Roswell, New Mexico 13 February, 1929. She married at Galesburg, Ill., 7 September, 1892 to John Warren Barnett, born 20 October, 1867 in Coldbrook township, died 22 June, 1917 at Roswell, New Mexico. Both are buried there. Issue (BARNETT):

478. Madelaine, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 1 February, 1894, married 30 September, 1926 at Roswell, New Mexico, Clifford R. Ferree, born 3 March, 1893, Rushmore, Minnesota, son of Augustine Wayland and Carrie (Hovey) Ferree. No issue.

+ 479. James Calvin, married Leila Ferree.
480. Rollin Homer, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 10 September, 1897, married Lois (McCarthy) Allenthorp, widow. He adopted his wife's son, called Robert Allenthorp Barnett.
481. Jay Thornton, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 10 April, 1899, married in May, 1941 to Sarah Baker. Issue:
    i. Sarah (Sally) Jay, born in 1942 at Albuquerque, New Mexico.
+ 482. Dorothy Jessie, married Clayton Hovey Ferrin.
483. Lolita Opal, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 31 October, 1905, married 31 July, 1930 to Louis Dale Smith, born 20 February, 1903 at Tyler, Texas, son of Thomas and Jessie Tennessee (Lane) Smith. Issue (SMITH):
    i. Thomas Warren, born 18 September, 1933.

402. Nora Townsend, daughter of James N. and Eliza Ellen (Bruner) Townsend, was born in Iowa 3 December, 1866 and died in Coldbrook township, Ill., 31 July, 1900. She was buried in the Terpening cemetery in Kelley township, Ill. Nora Townsend married 18 February, 1890 in Knox co., Ill., to Elbert Lincoln Terpening, born 17 April, 1860, died 5 January, 1931 in Knox co., Ill., buried in the Terpening cemetery, son of David and Jane (Kager) Terpening. Issue (TERPENING):

484. Clarence, born 7 May, 1891 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married 10 December, 1924 in Knox co., Ill., Grace Nyman, born 24 August, 1903 at St. Augustine, Ill., daughter of Joseph and Josephine (Nelson) Nyman. No issue.

+ 485. Elmer, married 1, Maisie Beers; 2, Mina Fryear.

+ 486. Ellen, married John H. Kahler.

487. Bertha, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 7 April, 1898, married 5 May, 1919 in Knox co., Ill., Dan Ceilley, born 20 September, 1885 in Wisconsin, son of John Henry and Sarah (Kellogg) Ceilley. Issue (CEILLEY):

i. Robert Lincoln, born 11 August, 1920; married Virginia Mann.

406. Jennie Frances Townsend, daughter of James N. and Amaryllis (Alexander) Townsend, was born in Kelley township, Ill., 5 December, 1888; married 24 June, 1909 to Sherman Dunn, b. North Henderson, Ill., 7 November, 1886, son of James W. and Elizabeth Dunn. Issue (DUNN):

488. Dorothy, born in Warren co., Ill., 29 September of 1910, married in Knox co., Ill., 5 August, 1931 to Wayne Conlee, son of Walter and Blanche (Duffey) Conlee. Issue (CONLEE):

i. Linda Sue, born at Galesburg, Ill., 8 February, 1945.

489. Bernice, born at Alexis, Ill., 6 April, 1913, married at Galesburg, Ill., 25 January, 1935 to Raymond John Gustafson, born 22 November, 1908 at Appleton, Ill., died 25 February, 1950 at Crestwood, Kentucky, son of John and Ida Gustafson. Issue (GUSTAFSON):

i. David, born 12 July, 1936 at East St.Louis, Illinois.

ii. Rodney, born 14 September, 1940 at Louisville, Kentucky.

iii. Barbara, born 8 November, 1944 at Louisville, Kentucky.

490. James William, born 31 May, 1918 at Alexis, Ill.,

married 1 June, 1938 at Abingdon, Ill., Helen Andrews, daughter of Lloyd and Essie Andrews of Abingdon. Issue:

i. William Wayne, born 26 September, 1941 at Galesburg, Ill.

491. Robert, born 3 January, 1923 at Galesburg, Illinois, married 25 February, 1945 to Elizabeth Ray, born in Kentucky 17 November, 1916, daughter of John and Sylvia (Likes) Ray. Issue:

i. Phyllis Kay, born 8 April, 1946 at Galesburg, Illinois.

ii. Sherman Earl, born 26 November, 1947 at Stronghurst, Illinois.

iii. Roger Dale, born 25 May, 1948 at Stronghurst, Illinois.

492. Ruby Arlene, born 25 October, 1924 at Alexis, Ill., married 10 June, 1950 at Galesburg, Ill., Hershel Holmes, born 8 October, 1924, son of Walter and Florence (St. John) Holmes.

493. Ralph, born 5 October, 1924, died 10 September, 1925; buried in the Fuller cemetery, Knox co., Ill.

408. Nellie Kirby, daughter of Josephus and Frances Elizabeth (Townsend) Kirby, was born 24 January, 1865 in Coldbrook township, Warren co., Ill., and died 1 May, 1945 at Aledo, Ill. She married 8 September, 1887 to Charles A. Baldwin, born 29 January, 1857 in Warren co., Ill., died 19 July, 1950 at Aledo, Ill. and buried there, son of Abram Newton and Phebe Baldwin. Issue (BALDWIN)

494. Arthur Kirby, born 12 July, 1888 in Warren co., Ill., married 28 June, 1922 at Oak Park, Ill., Sarah Louise Murphy, born 13 June, 1891 at Terre Haute, Indiana, daughter of C. A. and Emma (Waldorf) Murphy. Issue:

i. Charles Lewis, born 24 September, 1923 at Peoria, Ill., married 18 November, 1944 at Little Rock, Ark., Ruby Mae Ross, born 4 June, 1926 at Vinyl Ridge, daughter of Thomas J. and Bertha (Barth) Ross.

ii. James Joseph, born 26 September, 1925 at Jacksonville, Ill., married 26 June, 1948 to Martha Wisehart, born 26 December, 1924 at Middleton, Indiana, daughter of Francis A. and Helen Lucile (Stoute) Wisehart.

iii. Arthur Kirby, born 2 April, 1927 at Jacksonville, Illinois.

495. Bernice, born 22 November, 1889 at Berwick, Ill., died 28 April, 1936 at Moline, Ill.; married 21 August, 1917 to Onie S. Day, born 14 July, 1885 at Elizabethtown, Kentucky. Issue (DAY):

i. Baldwin, born 2 June, 1919 at Armour, South Dakota, married at Buffalo, New York 30 August, 1941 to Margaret Rose Harrison, born 10 August, 1916 at North Olmstead, Ohio, daughter of John Meren and Minnie Annette (Gould) Harrison. Issue:

A. Leslie Ruth, born at Mineola, New York, 6 January, 1945.

B. Susan Bernice, born 30 August, 1946 at Huntington, New York.

ii. Owen Winston, born 30 December, 1920 at Moline, Ill., married at Oberlin, Ohio 22 August, 1943 to Elizabeth Rand, daughter of William Rand. Issue:

A. Robert Winston, born 31 October, 1944 at Los Angeles, Calif.

B. William Rand, born 10 September, 1946 at Los Angeles, Calif.

496. Clyde Leo, born 24 September, 1891 at Roseville, Ill. married at Canton, Ill., 22 October, 1911 to Edith Brown, born 20 May, 1895 at Aledo, Ill., daughter of William J. and Margaret (Snyder) Brown. Issue:

i. Richard L., born 14 February, 1925 at Aledo, Ill., married there 21 June, 1947 to Shirley Stone, born at Augusta, Ill., 6 June, 1927, daughter of Lester and Mildred (Sights) Stone.

497. Gerald Cleveland, born at Roseville, Ill., 5 March, 1893, married 30 November, 1917 to Helen Noble. Issue:

i. Charles Noble, born 7 October, 1918, married in 1945, Cecelia Hayden. Issue:

A. Helen Joyce, born 11 August, 1947.

ii. Martha Lynette, born 10 August, 1920, married Lyle Stratton. Separated; no issue.

iii. Forrest Coe, born 22 April, 1922, married 1, Jean Mitchell, divorced; 2, Elaine Hansen. Issue, by first wife:

A. Rebecca Lorraine, born 9 August, 1945.

Issue, by second wife:

B. Forrest Coe, born in October, 1949.

498. Corinne, born in Point Pleasant township, Warren co., Ill., 3 April, 1895, married 15 June, 1921 at

Aledo, Ill., Charles Forner, born 11 December, 1894 at Paola, Kansas, son of William Henry and Agnes (Kefauver) Forner. Issue (FORNER):

i. Janet Eileen, born at Booneville, Mo., 6 January, 1924, married 30 December, 1944 to Dudley C. Lowry, born 17 April, 1920 at Aledo, Ill., son of Curtis and Dorothy (Crapnel) Lowry. Issue (LOWRY):

A. Daryl Craig, born at Iowa city, Ia., 15 February, 1948.

499. Josephus Everett, born at Roseville, Ill., 7 October, 1898, married 29 January, 1924 at Galesburg, Ill., Mary Wilma Anderson, born 14 April, 1899, dau. of William and Lydia (Nesbitt) Anderson. Issue:

i. Nelle Joan, born in Perrytown, Ill., 20 September, 1925.

ii. Mary Jane, born at Perrytown, Illinois 18 December, 1926, married at Seattle, Wash., 1 July, 1945 to Donald Keith Clausen, born 12 November, 1923, son of Frank and Jessie (Shepherd) Clausen. Issue (CLAUSEN):

A. Donna Jane, born 5 January, 1947.

B. Stephen Everett, born 13 April, 1948 at Peoria, Illinois.

C. Douglas William, born 5 May, 1950, Peoria, Illinois.

iii. Rosalee, born 19 December, 1930 at Rock Island, Illinois.

500. Edith, born 16 February, 1901, died 10 April, 1905.

501. Leslie Newton, born at Alexis, Ill., 28 February, 1903, married at Rock Island, Illinois 14 October, 1925 to Helen Marie Pinkerton, born 16 June, 1902, Viloa, Illinois, daughter of John Scott and Laura (Baird) Pinkerton. Issue:

i. Donald Leslie, born at Monmouth, Ill., 16 November, 1927, married 17 August, 1947 to Doris Irene Benson, born 21 July, 1927 at Aledo, Ill., daughter of Clarence and Ethel Benson. Issue:

A. Stephen Charles, born at Rock Island, Ill., 10 May, 1948.

B. Cathy (sic) Lorraine, born at Rock Island, Ill., 7 May, 1949.

ii. Child, died in infancy.

iii. John Martin, born at Monmouth, Ill., 2 June, 1931.

411. Ross Kirby, son of Josephus and Frances Elizabeth (Townsend) Kirby, was born 13 August, 1873 at Berwick, Ill., and died 9 July, 1919 at Galesburg, Ill. He was buried at Berwick. Ross Kirby married at Berwick 22 March, 1899 to Irma Beck, born 30 July, 1875 at Berwick, daughter of Rudolph and Marie (Merdole) Beck. Issue:

502. Frances Marie, born at Berwick 8 September, 1901; married Leonard H. Streedain, born at Canton, Ill., son of Claus H. and Alida H. (Erickson) Streedain. Issue (STREEDAIN):

i. Lenita Ann, born 22 February, 1931 at Galesburg, Illinois.

412. Ralph Kirby, son of Josephus and Frances Elizabeth (Townsend) Kirby, was born at Berwick, Ill., 13 June, 1880 and died 15 August, 1949. He was buried at Berwick. He married 1, 10 March, 1904 to Jane Ingram, born 22 December, 1876 at Osceola, Iowa, died 11 August, 1913, daughter of Valentine and Elizabeth (Barlow) Ingram; married 2, 18 October, 1916 at Yelton, Oklahoma to Stella Bland, born 15 October, 1885, daughter of Thomas and Laura (Barlow) Bland. Issue, by first wife:

503. Arthur, born at Berwick, Ill., 20 April, 1905; married 2 October, 1928 at Kewanee, Ill., Ruth Alona Youngquist, born 1 December, 1904, daughter of Frank and Minnie Youngquist. Issue:

i. Helen Marie, born at Galesburg, Ill., 1 December, 1928, married Eugene Fluke, son of Henry Fluke. Issue (FLUKE):

A. Son, born 15 June, 1951.

ii. Bertha Louise, born 10 June, 1931 at Galesburg, Illinois; married 12 August, 1950 to Duane Pratt, son of Arnold Pratt.

504. Cleo, born 24 January, 1908, died 31 January, 1909.

505. Virginia, born 3 April, 1910 at Berwick, Ill.; married 27 January, 1935 at Berwick, Ill., to Shirley Ischer, born 4 December, 1901, son of Ernest and Nora (Elliott) Ischer. Issue (ISCHER):

i. Lawrence Kirby, born 3 November, 1935 at Monmouth, Illinois.

ii. Robert Dean, born 24 July, 1941 at Monmouth, Illinois.

iii. Duane Leroy, born 16 October, 1943 at Monmouth, Illinois.

iv. Ralph Ernest, born 28 July, 1947 at Monmouth, Illinois.

Issue, by second wife:

506. Howard B., born 8 January, 1918, died 10 April, 1946.

413. Charles Wallace, son of William C. and Sarah Ann (Townsend) Wallace, was born in Kelley township, Ill., 11 December, 1868 and died 31 May, 1945 at Butler, Missouri. He was buried in Oak Hill cemetery at the latter place. Charles Wallace married in Warren co., Ill., 4 January, 1893 to Bessie House, b. 16 May, 1870, died 18 July, 1945 at Butler, Mo.; buried with her husband. She was daughter of James and Mary (Franklin) House. Issue:

507. Rex, born 25 June, 1894 in Kelley township, Ill., married 2 October, 1915 at Butler, Mo., Nellie Bailey, born 17 March, 1896 at Joplin, Mo., daughter of Henry and Nancy (Allee) Bailey. Issue:

i. Dorothy, born 9 April, 1918, died 10 December, 1918; buried in the Hope cemetery, Kelley township, Illinois.

ii. Doris, born 21 January, 1920 in Warren co., Illinois, married 14 September, 1940 at Butler, Mo., Lester Blizzard, born 5 August, 1920 in Bates co., Mo., son of James S. and Willie Ola (Spears) Blizzard. Issue (BLIZZARD):

A. Janice, born at Butler, Mo., 11 November, 1941.

B. Charles, born at Butler, Mo., 12 September, 1944.

C. Marlene Kay, born at Butler, Mo., 31 July, 1945.

iii. Naomi, born at Butler, Mo., 31 May, 1916, m. at Butler 25 April, 1947 to Albert Sheilds, born at Lewis, Kansas 15 February, 1921, son of John and Audrey De Pue (Watson) Sheilds. Issue (SHEILDS):

A. John W., born at Kansas city, Mo., 24 May, 1949.

508. Ray N., born in Warren co., Ill., 25 December, 1898, married 15 October, 1919 at Butler, Mo., Zola Jackson, born 25 October, 1896 at Tama, Iowa, daughter of Will (sic) and Carrie B. (Winders) Jackson. Issue:

i. William Charles, born at Butler, Mo., 18 August, 1920, died there 28 March, 1934.

ii. Andrew N., born at Butler, Mo., 26 July, 1922, married there 4 December, 1942 to Ruby E. Wilson, born 11 April, 1925 at Montrose, Mo., daughter of Dell R. and Julia Faye (Morgan) Wilson. Issue:

A. Andrew N., jr., born at Kansas city,

Mo., 10 July, 1945.
B. Sharon E., born 21 January, 1947 at Kansas city, Kansas.

iii. Lylah Faye, born at Butler, Mo., 20 June, 1932.

509. Edward, born in Warren co., Ill., 24 February, 1908, married 14 April, 1935 at Butler, Mo., to Lucy Spain, born 2 May, 1907 at Kansas city, Mo., died 30 September, 1950 at Kansas city, Mo., daughter of Mark and Minnie (Earsom) Spain. Issue:

i. Billie, born at Butler, Mo., 18 February, 1937.

ii. Edmona, born at Butler, Mo., 7 February, 1940.

510. Delma, born at Butler, Mo., 14 March, 1914, died there 30 September, 1918.

414. Irene J. Wallace, daughter of William C. and Sarah Ann (Townsend) Wallace, was born in Warren co., Ill., 5 January, 1870 and died at Monmouth, Ill., 28 February, 1943. She married in Warren co., Ill., 16 December, 1890 to Charles Edward Britt, born 20 January, 1867 in Warren co., Ill., son of Edward and Sarah (Foster) Britt. Issue (BRITT)

511. Millie Ruth, born in Warren co., Ill., 29 March, 1893, married in 1916 to Albert Foster Stemp, born in Latsfield, England 13 January, 1890, son of Jack and Sarah (Goodsell) Stemp. Issue (STEMP):

i. Dorothy May, born at Glenwood, New Jersey 25 October, 1916.

ii. Alice Irene, born 30 September, 1920 at Monmouth, Illinois.

iii. Elizabeth Jean, born at Monmouth, Ill., 17 August, 1924, married 22 August, 1942 in Warren co., Ill., Earl Edgar, born 19 October, 1921 in Sumner township, Ill., son of James and Alfaretta (Emerson) Edgar. Issue (EDGAR):

A. Bonnie Jean, born at Monmouth, Ill., 14 January, 1944.

B. Roger Dean, born 20 March, 1947 at Monmouth, Ill.

iv. Helen Louise, born at Galesburg, Ill., 23 April, 1929, married 12 June, 1948 in Warren co., Ill., Lester Newberry, junior, b. 9 September, 1926, son of Lester and Mildred (Peterson) Newberry. Issue (NEWBERRY):

A. Michael Jay, born at Lyons, Kansas, 21 October, 1949.

512. Mabel, died young.

513. Myrtle Emma, born 27 March, 1897 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married in Warren county, Ill., 2 July 1918 to William Chauncey Small, born at Verona, Ill., 6 September, 1887, son of William Alvin and Alice (Shreve) Small. Issue (SMALL):

i. Charles William, born at Monmouth, Ill., 5 May, 1920, married 3 August, 1947 to Virginia Selig. Issue:

A. Billie Ray.

ii. George Alvin, born at Deshler, Ohio, 22 May, 1926, married 23 October, 1949, Marjorie Deushle.

514. William Edward, born 10 January, 1899 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married Frances Hitchcock, born 6 July, 1901 at Bloomfield, Conn., daughter of Lambert Deming and Edith Estelle (Latimer) Hitchcock. Issue:

i. Delores Ethelwynne, born in New York city, New York 6 October, 1929.

415. Emma Wallace, daughter of William C. and Sarah Ann (Townsend) Wallace, was born in Warren co, Ill., 6 April, 1876 and died 19 December, 1949 at Galesburg, Ill.; buried at Knoxville, Ill. She married 15 July, 1895 at Galesburg, Ill., to John T. Terpening, born at Smithfield, Mo., 12 December, 1870, died at Galesburg, Ill. in 1947, son of H. P. and Lina (Armstrong) Terpening. Issue (TERPENING):

515. Edith, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 1 March, 1896, married in 1914 to Earl Wilson, born 31 October, 1885, son of M. F. and Mary (Law) Wilson. Issue (WILSON):

i. Lois, born 29 April, 1915 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married 15 September, 1933 to Darwin Nesbit, born 10 June, 1910 at Biggsville, Ill., son of Walter F. and Helen(Fuller) Nesbit. Issue, born at Galesburg, Ill. (NESBIT):

A. Helen Ella, born 2 May, 1934.
B. Lois Ann, born 12 July, 1935.
C. Larry Darwin, born 11 November, 1936.
D. Frederick Joseph, born 5 July, 1939.
E. Darla Jean, born 5 January, 1941.

ii. John, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 24 June, 1916, married 8 September, 1943 in Texas to Alice Pauline Davis, born 6 March, 1920 in Tahoka, Texas, daughter of Walton

and Anna(Meyers) Davis. Issue:

A. Carolyn Sue, born 3 July, 1947, at Scott Air Force Base, St. Clair co., Ill.

B. Brenda Fay, born 19 September, 1948 at Scott Air Force Base, St. Clair co., Ill.

iii. Lucille, born 22 July, 1920.

iv. Earl jr., born 7 April, 1923 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married in Warren co., Ill., 25 April, 1945 to Bonnie Stromire, born 15 October, 1925 at Little York, Ill., daughter of Ray and Maude Stromire. Issue(STROMIRE):

A. Donald Earl, born at Monmouth, Ill., 9 February, 1946.

B. Jackie Ray, born at Monmouth, Ill., 9 April, 1951.

v. Eleanor, born 10 February, 1925 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married 30 November, 1942 to Haroldeen (sic) Shinn, born 25 April, 1923 in Orange township, Ill., son of Harry and Mamie (Halsey) Shinn. Issue (SHINN):

A. Connie LaDene, born 5 July, 1943 at Galesburg, Ill.

B. Phyllis Jean, born 30 November, 1946, Galesburg, Ill.

vi. Hugh Leroy, born 23 July, 1935.

516. Orpha, born 26 August, 1897.

517. Hugh Clair, born 16 March, 1900 in Coldbrook township, Ill., married 1, Mary Fern Davis, born 20 January, 1905 in Coldbrook township, daughter of Eugene and Mabel H. (Wilson) Davis; married 2, Carol Stephens, born 4 February, 1923 at Galesburg, Ill., son of Karl Cover and Jerusha (Smithers) Stephens. Issue, by first wife:

i. Eugene Ray, born at East Galesburg, Ill., 3 August, 1927.

ii. Orpha Madge, born 29 January, 1931 at Galesburg, Ill.

Issue by second wife, born at Galesburg:

iii. Carolyn Sue, born 5 May, 1941.

iv. Clara May, born 8 February, 1943.

v. Judith Ann, born 29 July, 1945.

518. Harry Wallace, born at Tylerville, Ill., 17 December, 1902, married 6 August, 1927 to Mary McAuley,

born 24 December, 1908 at Galesburg, Ill., daughter of Charles H. and Effie (McCreight) McAuley. Issue:

i. William Wallace, born 15 May, 1928 at Galesburg, Ill.

ii. Norma Jean, born 4 November, 1929 at Galesburg, Ill., married 23 August, 1947, Wallie Goldie.

519. John Wesley, born at Alexis, Ill., 6 August, 1905, m. 30 June, 1926 to Kathryn Arleigh Sheanut, born 9 July, 1908 at East Galesburg, Ill., died 26 July, 1938 at Kewanee, Ill., daughter of George and Arleigh Elizabeth (Curry) Sheanut. Issue:

i. Arleigh Kathryn, born 24 April, 1927, married Robert A. Baldwin, son of Simeon and Harriet Baldwin.

ii. Emma Mae, born 13 April, 1929, married Ormand E. Anderson, born 20 October, 1924 at Bradford, Ill., son of Edward Bruce and Lona (Kelly) Anderson.

iii. John Lawrence, born 11 January, 1933 at Galesburg, Ill.

iv. Edith Irene, born 2 June, 1934 at Toulon, Ill.

v. George Thomas, born 4 December, 1935 at Toulon, Ill.

520. Evelyn M., born 22 July, 1907 in Warren co., Ill., m. Charles A. Stephenson, born 31 May, 1909 in Henderson co., Ill., son of Paul and Mary Blanche (Reener) Stephenson. Issue (STEPHENSON):

i. Orpha Irene, born 22 May, 1931, married Kenneth R. Cooper 15 April, 1951 at Biggsville, Ill., son of Elmer L. Cooper.

ii. Donna Lee, born 29 July, 1934, Galesburg, Ill.

iii. Paula A., born 2 April, 1938, Galesburg, Ill.

iv. Joames (sic) Earl, born 16 October, 1940, Monmouth, Ill.

v. John Charles, born and died 25 April, 1944.

521. Lawrence Christopher, born at Tylerville, Ill., 4 November, 1909, married 12 September, 1933 in Knox co., Ill., Evelyn M. Morss, born 2 November, 1914, daughter of Wesley J. and Rosetta (Logue) Morss. Issue:

i. Shirley Marie, born at Galesburg, Ill., 21 September, 1934.

ii. Marilynn JoAnne (sic), born 18 October, 1936 at Chicago, Illinois.

522. Bruce Thomas, born 28 June, 1918 at Galesburg, Illinois, married in 1946 to Helen Kathern Beaird, born 23 September, 1919 at Seaville, Ill., daughter of Charles and Florence (Pettingell) Beaird.

416. Olive Jewell, daughter of Charles and Hannah M. (Townsend) Jewell, was born 13 January, 1872 at Denny, Ill., and married 6 March, 1890 at Phelps, Ill., William Henry Brown, born at Old Henderson, Ill., 9 January, 1863, died at Monmouth, Ill., 20 October, 1936; buried at Little York, Ill., son of Jacob and Lucy (Bunker) Brown. Issue (BROWN):

523. Evelyn, born 16 August, 1897 at Little York, Ill., married 13 July, 1924 at that place to Glenn Edward Burgess, born 15 November, 1896 at Eagle Lake, Minn., son of Charles Edward and Mary Ann (Buckley) Burgess.

524. Harold Jewell, born at Little York, Ill., 26 July, 1899, married at Coldbrook, Ill., 12 September, 1943 to Katharine M. Anderson, born 13 January, 1909 at Galesburg, Ill., daughter of J. William and Katharine (Muehlburger) Anderson.

525. J. William, born at Little York, Ill., 7 July, 1902, married 12 April, 1926 at Rock Island, Ill., Marie Louise Noble, born at St. Louis, Mo., in 1906, daughter of S. J. and Louise D. (LeBrun) Noble. Issue:

i. Philip William, born at Chicago, Ill., 27 December, 1939.

ii. Michele Marie, born 20 May, 1945 at Chicago, Ill.

417. Merritt Schofield Jewell, son of Charles and Hannah M. (Townsend) Jewell, was born 15 October, 1873 in Warren co., Ill., and died at Little York, Ill., 28 June, 1947; buried at Berwick, Ill. He married 10 October, 1900 at Burlington, Iowa to Minnie Ann Blake, born 18 February, 1876 at Burlington, daughter of Melville E. and Nancy M. (Graham) Blake. He was a physician. Issue:

526. Charles Blake, born at Little York, Ill., 23 October, 1901, married at Pittsburgh, Penna., 21 March, 1928 to Elizabeth George, born at Wilkinsburgh, Pa., 21 March, 1905, daughter of Louis E. and Anna Blair (McKim) George. Issue:

i. Elizabeth Ann, born 24 February, 1935 at Jamaica, New York.

ii. Melinda Blake, born 3 May, 1937 at Jamaica, New York.

527. Merritt Schofield junior, born 8 June, 1907.

528. Melville G., born 27 October, 1918.

418. Halsey Townsend Jewell, son of Charles and Hannah M. (Townsend) Jewell, was born in Warren co., Ill., 17 May, 1875; married 26 June, 1902 in Warren co., Ill., to Frances

Pinkerton, born in September, 1875 at Norwood, Ill., daughter of William McCreary and Martha Ann (Finley) Pinkerton. Issue:

529. Martha Frances, born at Monmouth, Ill., 18 May, 1903, married 22 August, 1924 in Warren co., Ill., to John Hillen, born 8 February, 1896 at Oakville, Iowa, d. 10 September, 1949 at Monmouth, Ill., buried at Berwick, Ill., son of Henry and Emma (Broeker) Hillen. Issue:

i. Virginia, born 12 April, 1926.
ii. Hannah Jewell, born 26 September, 1927.
iii. Genevieve, born 15 January, 1930, married 24 November, 1950, Harlan E. Hiett, born 15 January, 1930, son of Harlan and Mabel (Icenogle) Hiett.
iv. Martha Joan, born 29 January, 1931.

419. Frances Jewell, daughter of Charles and Hannah M. (Townsend) Jewell, was born in Warren co., Ill., 9 November, 1877; married 10 October, 1901 in Warren co. to Arthur Patterson, b. 2 August, 1880 at Monmouth, Ill., son of Edwin and Celinda(Foskett) Patterson. Issue (PATTERSON):

520. Jeanne, born 1 March, 1903 in Warren co., Ill., married 15 June, 1934 at Brimfield, Ill., Lewis Stephens, born 28 October, 1902 at Brimfield, Ill., son of James T. and Ella (Moore) Stephens.
521. Frances, born 2 June, 1908 in Warren co., Ill., married 23 May, 1948 at Monmouth, Ill., John Paul Johnson, born 9 February, 1900 at Monmouth, Ill.,son of John and Rosa Mae (Miller) Johnson.

420. Emmett Charles Jewell, son of Charles and Hannah M. (Townsend) Jewell, was born at Berwick, Ill., 27 February, 1880 and died 9 April, 1949 at Monmouth, Ill. He married in 1900 in Florida to Frances Elizabeth Palmer, born 10 January, 1875 at Oquawka, Ill., died 22 April, 1944 at East Moline, Ill., daughter of Pembroke Palmer. Issue:

522. Loucille (sic), born 18 April, 1901 at Tampa, Florida, married 15 June, 1946 to Jesse Martin Duncan, born 5 March, 1882 at Girard, Kansas, son of Jesse and Tellemma (Hale) Duncan.
523. Leona, born 1 July, 1903 at Monmouth, Ill., married 21 July, 1947 to Clarence McOlgan, born 2 February, 1885 at Oquawka, Ill., son of Francis Starr and Susan (Powers) McOlgan.

421. Cora Wallace, daughter of John D. and Mary (Townsend) Wallace, was born 3 June, 1871 in Warren co., Ill., died at

Portland, Oregon, 11 October, 1938; buried in the Lincoln Memorial cemetery at that place. She married James Edward Noddings, born 22 February, 1874, son of Elijah and Ellen (Broughton) Noddings, who after her death married 2, Elizabeth Vanderbeak. Issue (NODDINGS):

524. Leola Belle, born at Rising city, Nebraska, 8 August, 1896; married 9 August, 1920 to Allen Harry Wheeler, born at Fairmont, Minnesota, 10 August, 1888, son of William and Doris (Schultz) Wheeler. No issue.

525. Mable Irene, born at Rising city, Nebraska 3 April, 1899, married 1, Dillon, Montana 7 June, 1919 to Ralph Thrasher. They were divorced 19 May, 1932. She married 2, 27 May, 1932 to Herbert Beach McPheters, born at Ketchum, Idaho 25 August, 1903, son of Herbert and Hannah (McCoy) McPheters. Issue, by first husband (THRASHER):

i. Velora Eunice, born 17 March, 1919 (sic),d. 30 September, 1925 at Salmon, Idaho.

ii. Elaine Louise, born at Salmon, Idaho 12 August, 1920, married 1, 24 December, 1937 to William Cannon; they were divorced and she married 2, 5 November, 1941 to Robert Niemann.

Issue, by second husband: (McPHETERS):

iii. Richard Dean, born at Salmon, Idaho, 17 February, 1936.

526. Edward Wallace, born at Boise, Idaho, 2 March,1907, married at Vancouver, Washington 21 June, 1934 to Elizabeth Kivette, born 26 March, 1913 at Portland, Ore.,daughter of James Milton and Lillian Edna(Douglas) Kivette. Issue:

i. Jill, born at Oregon city, Ore., 20 May, 1937.

422. Irvin Wallace, son of John D. and Mary (Townsend) Wallace, was born 14 December, 1876 at Monmouth, Ill., and died at Rising city, Nebraska, 25 June, 1940, where he was buried. He married Grace Thomas, born at Galesburg, Ill., 2 December, 1876, died at Scottsbluff, Nebraska, 14 April, 1919, buried at Rising city, Nebraska, daughter of Corwin and Eva (Cain) Thomas. Issue:

527. Maryon Ella, born at Rising city, Nebraska 12 June, 1900, married at Bridgeport, Nebraska 20 February, 1917 to Roy Ellsworth Dougherty, born in Adams co., Iowa, 19 November, 1892, son of John and Lydia (Roberts) Dougherty. Issue (DOUGHERTY):

i. Kenneth, born at Scottsbluff, Nebraska 8 December, 1918, married at Fort Worder, Wash., 4 January, 1941 to Lucille Brooks. Issue:
   A. Patricia Ann, born at Port Townsend, Wn. 26 August, 1941.
   B. John Scott, born 3 January, 1943 at Abilene, Texas.
   C. Barbara Lee, born 23 December, 1944 at Eugene, Oregon.
   D. Thomas Edward, born 25 April, 1946 at Bellingham, Washington.

ii. Roy Ellsworth, jr., born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 16 December, 1919, married 29 April, 1945 to Anna Mae Byrnes. Issue:
   A. Michael Dwane (sic), born at Sacramento, Calif., 6 November, 1946.
   B. Suzanne, born at Sacramento, Calif., 1 January, 1950.

iii. Maurine Grace, born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 17 November, 1921; married 28 September, 1940 to Melvin Eugene Spesber. Issue (SPESBER):
   A. Melvin Eugene, born at Eugene, Ore.,16 August, 1943.
   B. Charles Lee, born at Sterling, Col., 9 September, 1946.
   C. Pamela Jane, born at Sacramento, Calif. 27 May, 1950.

iv. Jack Irvin, born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 18 November, 1923; married 14 June, 1947 to Katharine Collins. Issue:
   A. Sharon, born at Middle Village, Long Island, New York 27 January, 1948.
   B. Jack Irvin jr., born 27 November, 1949 at Middle Village, New York.

528. John Ross, born at Rising city, Nebraska, 5 July, 1902, married Blanche Dodson.

529. Elvin Thomas, born at Rising city, Neb., 20 June, 1904, living in 1950 at Portland, Oregon.

530. Lewis Worden, born 20 May, 1906 at Scottsbluff, Nebraska, where he was living in 1950.

531. Willard Irvin, born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 22 July, 1909; married at Kennewick, Washington, 24 May, 1942, Mary Evangeline Timm, born at Chatfield, Minnesota, 9 December, 1913, daughter of August and Ida (Hubbard) Timm. Issue:
   i. Sharon Elaine, born at Pasco, Washington 19 March, 1949.

532. Clark, born 13 September, 1911, died 17 March, 1918.

533. Ruth Irene, born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 4 December, 1913, resident in 1950 of Deadwood, South Dakota.

534. Cora Mae, born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 17 August, 1915, married 20 August, 1943 at Papilion, Neb., Frederick Verne Hopwood, born 7 March, 1907 at Shelby, Neb., son of B. D. and Minnie (Muehlich) Hopwood. (Cora Mae was then the divorced wife of Jesse Gorsuch). Issue (GORSUCH):

i. J. O., born at Scottsbluff, Neb., 15 November, 1935, died 18 September, 1936.

ii. Norman Paul, born 3 July, 1936 at Mullen, Nebraska.

Issue by second husband (HOPWOOD):

iii. Carol Ann, born 16 August, 1944 at Omaha, Nebraska.

iv. William David, born 3 February, 1949 at Omaha, Nebraska.

423. Worden Lester Wallace, son of John D. and Mary (Townsend) Wallace, was born at Monmouth, Ill., 26 April, 1881, and married at Rising city, Nebraska, 20 February, 1907 to Nellie Armina Davis, born at Erie, Pennsylvania 9 August, 1880, daughter of Samuel and Amy (Henderson) Davis. Issue:

535. Gerald, born at Rising city, Neb., 9 September, 1909, married 1 June, 1941 to Lucille Heins. Issue, born at Rising city, Nebraska:

i. Jeralyn Janice, born 25 January, 1942.

ii. Dennis John, born 9 October, 1943.

iii. Marcia Rae, born 12 July, 1945.

536. Marjorie, born at Rising city, Neb., 25 March, 1913, married 17 May, 1936, Ivan Lichliter. Issue (LICHLITER):

i. Virgene Ann, born 1 November, 1938, Rising city, Nebraska.

ii. Murray Lee, born 28 October, 1941 at Rising city, Nebraska.

424. Aaron Guy Hascall, son of William Safford and Laura J. (Townsend) Hascall, was born in Warren co., Ill., 25 December, 1871, and died 15 August, ; buried at Flemington, Mo. He married 1, at Rising city, Nebraska in November, 1895 to Dora Henderson, by whom he had no children; married 2, 5 September, 1900 at Rising city, Nebraska, Blanche Virene Henderson, born 7 June, 1884, daughter of Eugene and Mary (Bunham) Henderson. Issue:

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,934

537. Dora Blanche, born at Reddington, Neb., 18 August, 1901, married in Hickory co., Mo., 12 February, 1921 to Gail Borden Guffy, born at Kansas city, Mo., 13 November, 1899, son of Ernest Henry and Cora Jane (Mitchell) Duffy. Issue (GUFFY):
    i. Elizabeth Jane, born at Flemington, Mo., 15 December, 1922, married 6 May, 1944, Emmett Montgomery.
    ii. Florance Gail, born 20 April, 1924 at Clinton, Mo., married 19 November, 1946, Harvey L. Sidebottom.
    iii. Carol Mae, born at Clinton, Mo., 8 August, 1925, married 5 June, 1948 to John R. Cole.
    iv. Robert Borden, born at Clinton, Mo., 21 May, 1927.

538. Nina Laura, born in Butler co., Neb., 7 February, 1903; married at Bolivar, Mo., 6 September, 1919, Henry A. Newcomb, born at Bolivar, Mo., 24 November, 1896, son of Charles Henry and Louise (Conway) Newcomb. Issue (NEWCOMB):
    i. Violette Agatha, born at Bolivar, Mo., 31 July, 1921; married 10 June, 1939 to Lowell Hubert Gaddy. Issue (GADDY):
        A. Robert Lee, born 2 September, 1940.
        B. James Dale, born 5 June, 1947.
    ii. Vincent Richard, born at Bolivar, Mo., 20 June, 1923, married 17 September, 1948 to Barbara Jean Allen. Issue:
        A. Dale Wayne, born 10 August, 1950.
    iii. Louise Irene, born at Flemington, Mo., 24 November, 1924, married 22 February, 1947, Alva Eugene Brown. Issue (BROWN):
        A. Gerald Eugene, born 16 July, 1949.
        B. Joyce Elaine, born 20 October, 1950.
    iv. Valentine Earl, born at Flemington, Mo., 18 August, 1926, married Issue:
        A. Dorothy Ann, born 6 April, 1948.
        B. Brenda Lou, born 20 September, 1949.
        C. Glenda Sue, born 20 September, 1949.
    v. Therial Lee, born at Flemington, Mo., 16 February, 1929, married 5 April, 1948 Treva Berniece Lawson. Issue:
        A. Anthony Joseph, born 19 December, 1948.
    vi. Homur (sic) Jewel, born at Bolivar, Mo., 13 May, 1930, married 1 October, 1949, Willa Jewel Barker. Issue:
        A. Jerry Lee, born 30 July, 1950.

vii. Juanita Ozell, born at Bolivar, Mo., 11 July, 1932.

viii. Arthur Dee, born at Bolivar, Mo., 8 April, 1934, married 11 September, 1950, Janna Lee Lincoln.

ix. Robert Doyle, born 30 October, 1936 at Bolivar, Mo.

x. Charles Aaron, born at Bolivar, Mo., 17 June, 1938.

xi. Paul David, born at Bolivar, Mo., 31 March, 1944.

539. Eugene William, born in Redington, Neb., 6 December, 1904, married at Bolivar, Mo., 23 April, 1927, Annie O. Fletcher, born at Flemington, Mo., 1 October, 1907, daughter of Frank and Debbie (Cunningham) Fletcher. Issue:

i. Alice Pauline, born 26 January, 1928 at Flemington, Mo., married 3 December, 1948, John Chaney.

ii. Donald Edward, born at Flemington, Mo., 23 March, 1929, married 13 May, 1949, Neoma Wallace.

iii. Mary Elizabeth, born 11 February, 1931.

iv. Pansy Loude, born at Bolivar, Mo., 26 November, 1932.

v. William Gene, born at Bolivar, Mo., 14 January, 1935.

vi. Daisy Lee, born at Humansville, Mo., 17 February, 1938.

vii. Harvey Dale, born at Humansville, Mo., 28 December, 1940.

viii. Margarett May, born at Flemington, Mo., 13 October, 1942.

ix. Harley Ray, born at Humansville, Mo., 2 September, 1944.

x. John David, born at Humansville, Mo., 17 March, 1947.

540. Ralph Frederick, born at Redington, Neb., 10 October, 1906, married at Clinton, Mo., 10 October, 1929 to Beulah Leona White, born at Clinton, Mo., daughter of William Columbus and Anna Peral (Sheaffer) White. Issue:

i. Cecil Eugene, born at Clinton, Mo., 2 November, 1930, died 16 June, 1933.

ii. Lawrence Calvin, born 9 February, 1932, Flemington, Mo.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,936

426. Harley B. Hascall, son of William Safford and Laura J. (Townsend) Hascall, born 3 February, 1881, married Goldia Sumner. Issue:

541. Nellie F., married Waller. Issue (WALLER):

i. Son, deceased.

ii. Daughter.

There was an adopted son.

542. Ivan, resident of Cheyenne, Wyoming; married and has issue.

543. Mary, born 11 October, 1913, married at Cheyenne, Wyoming 5 June, 1938 to Harold John Peterson, born 15 July, 1908 at Omaha, Nebraska, son of John H. and Dora (Peterson) Peterson. Issue:

i. Cherril Ann, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 24 May, 1944.

ii. Linda Louise, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 26 August, 1947.

iii. Kenneth Charles, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 6 March, 1950.

427. Mildred Hascall, daughter of William Safford and Laura J. (Townsend) Hascall, was born probably in Illinois 18 November, 1887 and died 15 October, 1943 at Cheyenne, Wyoming; she was buried in the Bethel cemetery there. Mildred Hascall married at Sidney, Nebraska to Clarence Lee Reed, born 5 December, 1880, son of A. A. and Cora (Hutchins) Reed. Issue (REED):

544. Vernon Lee, born 4 August, 1909, married at Fort Collins, Col., 26 October, 1929 to Opal Irene Jackson, born 30 November, 1911, daughter of Arthur Dean and Pearl Alice (McMichael) Jackson. Issue:

i. Dona Lee, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 21 September, 1930.

ii. Patricia Ruth, born at Laramie, Wyo., 30 November, 1930.

545. Donald, born at Sterling, Colorado, 6 May, 1911; married at LaSalle, Colo., 16 April, 1935 to Helen Navratil, born at Denver, Colo., 11 March, 1918, daughter of John and Sophie (Dittmers) Navratil. Issue:

i. Marlene Ruth, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 14 April, 1936.

ii. Judith Ann, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 6 July, 1938.

428. Fred Hascall, son of William Safford and Laura J. (Townsend) Hascall, was born at Redington, Nebraska 16 February, 1892; married 6 September, 1917 to Alice M. Brown, born at Harrisburg, Nebraska 25 January, 1900, daughter of Hope and Mar-

garet (Maynard) Brown. Issue:

546. Robert James, born at Cheyenne, Wyo., 16 July, 1924, married Loretta McKee. Issue:

i. Patricia Jo, born 14 March, 1947 at Gering, Nebraska.

ii. Judith Kay, born 21 November, 1949 at Gering, Nebraska.

547. Daniel Gordon, born at Harrisburg, Neb., 19 March, 1926.

429. Effie J. Townsend, daughter of William A. and Meredocie (Adcock) Townsend, was born in Warren county, Ill., 21 April, 1877, and married at Pickering, Mo., 16 June, 1895 to Edward T. Godsey, born at Hopkins, Mo., 7 February, 1874, died 1 February, 1932 at Maryville, Mo., and buried there, son of Jesse and (Ball) Godsey. Issue (GODSEY):

548. Olivette, born at Maryville, Mo., 1 September, 1898, married there 27 March, 1921 to Harry John Dunshee, born 18 September, 1894 at Stanberry, Mo., son of Robert and Elizabeth (Harry) Dunshee. Issue (DUNSHEE):

i. Robert Edward, born 2 November, 1922 at Maryville, Mo., married 9 July, 1946 to Winifred Crass.

ii. Harry John, born 23 May, 1929 at Maryville, Mo.

549. Townsend, born at Maryville, Mo., 21 March, 1905, married at Hopkins, Mo., 22 September, 1926 to Helen Miller, born at Hopkins, Mo., 26 December, 1903, daughter of Dr. E. A. and Kate (Wray) Miller. Issue:

i. Carolee Ann, born 27 July, 1927, died 1 August, 1927.

ii. William Townsend, born 16 September, 1928 at St. Joseph, Mo.

iii. Maryia (sic) Helen, born 10 August, 1929 at St. Joseph, Mo.

iv. Sarah Jane, born 10 July, 1932, died the same day.

v. Docia Kathryn, born at Jefferson city, Mo., 3 January, 1936.

vi. Michael Edwin, born and died 15 February, 1939.

550. Robert, born at Maryville, Mo., 16 February, 1907, married at St. Joseph, Mo., 22 March, 1929, Vera Gresham, born 30 September, 1907 at Bigelow, Mo., da. of Fred H. and Celia (Larkins) Gresham.

551. Virginia Claire, born 14 August, 1912, died 12 Aug-

ust, 1913.

552. Edward R., born at Maryesville, Mo., 14 August, 1913; married at Kansas city, Mo., 7 March, 1940 to Dixon Lorree Campbell, born at Grant city, Mo., 13 March, 1916, daughter of Lawson and Lou Willa (Wilson)Campbell. Issue:

i. Edward Lawson, born 2 August, 1941 at Maryesville, Mo.

ii. James Frederick, born 15 August, 1942 at Maryesville, Mo.

iii. Jeanne Lorree, born 28 January, 1946 at Nevada, Mo.

iv. David Alan, born 19 November, 1949 at Neosho, Mo.

553. Elizabeth Louise, born 28 March, 1918, died in August, 1921.

430. Golda G. Townsend, daughter of William A. and Meredocia (Adcock) Townsend, was born at Monmouth, Ill., 8 September, 1882; married 1, Samuel M. Smith, died at Kansas city, Mo., in October, 1937, son of George and Minerva (Milliken) Smith; married 2, Ezra Phipps, born 7 November, 1878, died 7 July of 1948, son of Logan Phipps. Issue (SMITH):

554. George Townsend, born at Pickering, Mo., 9 December, 1902, married at Angola, Indiana to Doris Page, born at Milan, Mo., 15 November, 1907, daughter of Samuel J. and Sarah (Hendricks) Page. Issue:

i. Rodney David, born at Battle Creek, Michigan, 23 October, 1937.

433. Blanche Townsend, daughter of Henry W. and Effie J.(Nees) Townsend, was born at Gerlaw, Ill., 12 January, 1890; married at Conway, Iowa 31 May, 1909 to Harry Oscar Horton, born 24 September, 1883 at Cromwell, Iowa, died 10 April, 1950 at Innisfail, Alberta, buried at Botha in the same province, son of John W. and Carrie (Cunningham) Horton. Issue (HORTON):

555. Paul Townsend, born 28 May, 1911 at Botha, Alberta, married at Stettler, Alberta 18 July, 1934, Louise Rottenfusser, born 23 January, 1915, daughter of John and Elsie Rottenfusser. Issue, the first three born at Stettler, Alberta:

i. Allan Harry, born 7 May, 1936.

ii. John Henry, born 1 June, 1940.

iii. Blanche Louise, born 9 February, 1942.

iv. Gary Philip, born 3 August, 1944 at Innisfail, Alberta.

556. Mary, born 7 April, 1914, died 11 August, 1929.

557. Frances. born 12 June, 1915, died 11 August,1929.
558. Dorothy, born at Botha, Alberta in June, 1912, married at Nampa, Idaho 14 November, 1937 to Douglas H. Krebs, son of Henry Krebs. Issue (KREBS):
i. Kay Dorothy, born at Nampa, Idaho 30 September, 1939.
559. Marvin Dee, born 24 August, 1921 at Botha, Alberta, married 20 August, 1946 at Innisfail, Alberta, Ida Whetham, born in the state of Washington 17 August, 1928, daughter of S. and Seretha (Hall) Whetham. Issue:
i. Mary Lee, born at Shelton, Wash., 20 February, 1948.
ii. Norse Gerald, born at Shelton, Wash., 28 February, 1951.
560. Shirley, born at Stettler, Alberta, 4 December, 1929, married at Innisfail, Alberta 12 June, 1947 to Frank A. Henderson, born at Vulcan, Alberta, 28 February, 1923, son of John V. and Lavinia(Patchett) Henderson. Issue (HENDERSON):
i. Darlene Shirley, born at Innisfail, 4 March, 1949.
ii. Marie Irene, born 23 February, 1951 at Innisfail.

434. William Francis Townsend, son of Henry W. and Effie J. (Nees) Townsend, was born at Abingdon, Ill., 26 August,1891, married 1, 14 June, 1917 to Marjorie Alice Friend, born in Kansas in March, 1897, died 3 May, 1921 at Botha, Alberta, daughter of Edward A. and Alice (Eyestone) Friend; married 2, at Calgary, Alberta 29 March, 1924 to Nellie May MacLeod, born at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island 26 July, 1897, daughter of Alexander D. and Laura H. (Roberts) MacLeod. Issue, by first wife:
561. Alice Louise, born 30 April, 1921, at Botha, Alberta.
Issue, by second wife:
562. Laura May, born 11 March, 1926 at Stettler, Alberta, married 18 June, 1949 to John Frederick Perrott, born 16 November, 1926 at Stanely, Alberta, son of Wilfred J. and Elsie (Sparks) Perrott. Issue (PERROTT):
i. Beverly Jean, born 31 July, 1950.

441. Mary Alice Cargill, daughter of James Townsend and Mary (Wiggins) Cargill, was born 16 December, 1877 and died at Portland, Ore., 14 July, 1944; married Alex Hudson, born 19 March, 1864, died at Pendleton, Ore., 2 January, 1939,

son of John and (Kirby) Hudson. Issue (HUDSON):

563. Mary Alice, born at Pendleton, Ore., 20 January of 1898, married 1 July, 1920 to Roy Orien Baker, born at Osakis, Minnesota 31 July, 1892, son of George M. and Hannah (van Schoonhoven) Baker.

564. James Lowell, born at Pendleton, Ore., 20 April, 1900, married 29 October, 1924, Mary Elizabeth Hartnett, born at Pendleton 27 October, 1900, son of James M. and Annie (Laing) Hartnett. Issue:

i. Robert Lowell, born 12 July, 1926 at Pendleton, Ore., married 5 September, 1948 to Roberta Hoeft. Issue:

A. Katherine Elizabeth, born 24 January, 1950.

ii. Ronald James, born 2 August, 1927 at Pendleton, Ore., married 1 August, 1947 to Geraldine Nelson.

iii. Charles Allan, born 19 November, 1928 at Pendleton, Ore., married 10 September, 1949 to Eileen Senseny.

iv. Maurice Herbert, born 1 June, 1930.

565. Elmer Alex, born 28 April, 1902, married 4 June, 1924 to Edith Janet Laing, born 23 March, 1901, dau. of Arthur Laing. Issue:

i. Helen Marie, born 15 February, 1927, Pendleton, Ore., married 19 June, 1948 Richard Chester. Issue (CHESTER):

A. Linda Kay, born 1 January, 1951.

ii. Mary Louise, born 6 October, 1933.

566. Mabel, born at Pendleton, Ore., 10 May, 1904, died 24 November, 1950 and buried at Salem, Ore. She married 22 December, 1923 to Lester B. Farnam, born in January, 1898. Issue (FARNAM):

i. Donald Dean, born in September, 1927, married 5 September, 1950 to Janet Riles.

ii. Keith, born 24 October, 1931.

567. John Henry, born 10 June, 1907, died in January, 1918.

568. Mildred Grace, born 17 December, 1912 at Pendleton, Ore., married 19 June, 1936 to Kenneth L. Zwicker, born 14 June, 1913. Issue (ZWICKER):

i. Gary, born at Salem, Ore., 8 April, 1939.

ii. Susan Kay, born at Salem, Ore., 24 September, 1941.

569. Robert Lincoln, born at Pendleton, Ore., 12 February, 1916, married in June, 1937 to Margaret Kaster, born 19 October, 1917. Issue:

i. Ginger Gay, born at Salem, Ore., 24 May,

1942.

443. Hiram Arthur Barton, son of Isaac and Sarah M. (Cargill) Barton, was born in 1861 in Galesburg, Ill., and died in 1933 at Lincoln Heights, Los Angeles, Calif.; buried in Forest Lawn cemetery at Los Angeles. He married at Abingdon, Ill., 5 September, 1883 to Jessie Veatch, born at Abingdon, 1862, daughter of William and E (Shaffer) Veatch. Issue:

570. William A., a resident in 1951 of Denver, Col.; m. Hazel Hogan. Issue:

i. William V., married Louise L. Issue:

A. Gail Louise.

B. Carol Conard.

571. Fred Isaac, born at Abingdon, Ill., 23 July, 1888, died at Denver, Col., 14 April, 1947, buried in Fairmont cemetery there. He married 27 March of 1919 to Bess Campbell, born 17 July, 1884 at Mercer, Penna., daughter of James Adams and Elizabeth (Gordon) Campbell. Issue:

i. Frederick Gordon, born 27 September, 1922, Kewanee, Ill., married 21 December, 1947, Denver, Col., Martha Nell Purvis, born at Columbia, Miss., 25 December, 1926, dau. of Isaac Bruce Purvis. Issue:

A. Frederick Monroe, born at Denver, Col., 14 May, 1949.

ii. Martha Anne, born at Kewanee, Ill., 10 May, 1925; married 12 June, 1947 at Denver, Col. to Charles Milne, born at Denver, Col., 22 June, 1922. Issue (MILNE):

A. Karen Leslie, born at Denver, Col., 25 January, 1949.

449. Carrie Frederica Sunderlin, daughter of Frederick and Mary Adelia (Cargill) Sunderlin, was born at Galesburg, Ill., 27 May, 1871, died at Decatur, Ill., 24 March, 1934, buried in the Linwood cemetery at Galesburg. She married 13 July, 1892 at Galesburg to John Robert Moore, born at Kewanee, Ill., 1 July, 1871, died 11 May, 1944 at Kewanee, Ill., buried in the Linwood cemetery at Galesburg, son of John and Algenette (Merritt) Moore. Issue (MOORE):

572. Marjorie Ysobel, born 28 September, 1899 at Galesburg, Ill., married at Kewanee, Ill., 16 September, 1919 to Thomas Edward Romig, born at Kewanee, Ill., 12 February, 1900, son of John

William and Margaret (Anderson) Romig. Issue (ROMIG):
i. Keith Duane, born at Kewanee, Ill., 10 April, 1924.
ii. Dorothy Dolores, born at Kewanee, Ill., 20 March, 1928, married 15 September, 1946 at Kewanee, Ill., Glenn Stinson Booker, born at Long Point, Ill., 15 February, 1925, son of Charles Stinson and Phoebe (Haycraft)Booker. Issue (BOOKER):
A. Candace Diane, born at Chicago, Ill., 4 December, 1950.

573. Vivian Leone, born 9 June, 1904 at Galesburg, Ill., married in June, 1921 to Leland Eugene Seely.
574. Donne O'Dell, born at Kewanee, Ill., 23 May, 1911.

451. Mary Caroline Cargill, daughter of David Elmer and Sarah J. (Wallace) Cargill, was born inChampaign co.Ill,4 September, 16 January, 1876; married 16 September, 1897 at Pendleton, Ore., A. Eugene McCully, born at Monmouth, Ill., 4 September, 1874, son of Thomas B. and Mary E. (Graham) McCully. Issue (McCULLY):
575. Hazel Mae, born at Pendleton, Ore., 21 July, 1898, married 16 September, 1920 to Archie E. Rugg. Issue (RUGG):
i. George Eugene, born 2 July, 1922 at Pendleton, Ore.
ii. Richard Wallace, born 18 May, 1924 at Pendleton, Ore.
iii. James Arch, born 14 May, 1928 at Hermiston, Oregon.
576. Lewis Eugene, born at Helix, Ore., 2 March, 1902.
577. Ralph Eugene, born at Helix, Ore., 30 March, 1905, m. 14 February, 1924 to Thelma Phaye (sic) Bloom. Issue:
i. Donald Lewis, born at Pendleton, Ore., 9 March, 1927.
ii. David Charles, born at Pendleton, Ore., 23 March, 1931.
578. Eleanor Lucile, born at Pendleton, Ore., 21 July, 1916, married 14 March, 1940 to Fred Donald Kirkpatrick. Issue (KIRKPATRICK):
i. Kathleen May, born at Seattle, Wash., 10 May, 1942.
ii. Mary Ann, born at Corvallis, Ore., 17 January, 1949.

457. Gertrude Estelle Wallace, daughter of William David and Alice Jane (Cargill) Wallace, was born in 1872 and died 6 June, 1918 at Los Angeles, Calif.; married at Galesburg, Ill., 13 Jan-

uary, 1892 to Frank Wilbur Crocker, born in 1868 or 1869, d. at Glendale, Calif., 14 March, 1944, buried at Hollywood cemetery, Los Angeles, Calif., son of George D. and Gertrude (Comstock) Crocker. Issue (CROCKER):

579. George Dallas, born at Cucamonga, Cal., 31 October, 1892, married at Los Angeles, Calif., 16 January, 1920 to Helene Grace Dinsmore, born at Portland, Ore., daughter of Winfield L. and Corah (Smith) Dinsmore.

580. Ruth Alice, born at Galesburg, Ill., 5 June, 1900, died 17 September, 1937; married in June, 1919 to Olin Trask. Issue (TRASK):

i. Warren.

460. Frank Earl Wallace, son of William David and Alice Jane (Cargill) Wallace, was born Chillicothe, Ill., (sic) 8 September, 1891; married 20 January, 1920 to Lillian A. Black, born at Santa Maria, Calif., 30 May, 1899, daughter of John Patrick Black. Issue:

581. Eleanor Louise, born at Los Angeles, Calif., 13 September, 1921.

582. Gertrude Alice, born at Los Angeles, Calif., 20 September, 1922.

466. Edith Lucas, daughter of Berry Townsend and Katharine (Jameson) Lucas, was born in Knox co., Ill., 5 September, 1882, married at Hamilton, Mo., 12 August, 1903 to the Rev. Arthur McQueen, born at Oelwein, Iowa 29 May, 1879, died at Canton, Mo. in November, 1935, son of Caseius Homer McQueen and Emma Ford. Issue (McQUEEN):

583. Ardythe, born in Cook co., Ill., 26 November, 1913, married 1, James Miers, divorced; 2, James George, born in Mississippi, son of Salem George. Issue by second husband (GEORGE), born at Kansas city, Mo.:

i. James, born 18 September, 1935.

ii. Thomas Hugh, born 19 July, 1942.

Ardythe married 3, 27 April, 1946 to John Francis Plummer, born 5 December, 1902, son of Joseph and Margaret (Winebrenner) Plummer. Issue (PLUMMER):

iii. John Robert, born at Kansas city, Mo., 25 July, 1947.

584. Robert, born at Oak Park, Ill., 27 October, 1916, paratrooper in World War II, married 12 April, 1941 to Virginia North, born 24 March, 1923, dau. of Charles and Clara Jane (English) North. Issue:

i. Michael Kent, born at Kansas city, Mo., 11 March, 1944.
ii. Leslie Jean, born at Los Angeles, Calif., 19 September, 1946.

468. Gertrude Lucas, daughter of Berry Townsend and Katharine (Jameson) Lucas, was born in Knox co., Ill., 15 January, 1887, married 1, 30 September, 1908 to Olin Andrews, who died at Roswell, New Mexico 20 October, 1918, son of Daniel and Jane (Kimball) Andrews; married 2, in Knox co., Ill., in 1919 to Ivan Siedell. Issue, by first husband (ANDREWS):

585. Lyle, born at Abingdon, Ill., 3 June, 1910, married 31 December, 1930 to Ann Rohde. Issue:
i. Lyle Eugene, born 18 November, 1931.
ii. Elizabeth Ann, born 8 November, 1932.
iii. Lila June, born 3 October, 1934.
iv. Patricia Sue, born 30 April, 1936.
v. Donald, born 25 March, 1938.
vi. Margaret Laverne, born 13 October, 1941.
vii. Child, born in June, 1946.

586. Katharine, born at Abingdon, Ill., 7 March, 1916, m. Daniel Biers. Issue (BIERS):
i. Daniel Lee, born 18 May, 1933.
ii. Mary Lue, born 2 October, 1934.
iii. Sharon Lyall, born 1 September, 1935.

587. Lois, born at Abingdon, Ill., 12 August, 1916, married at Rock Island, Ill., 6 May, 1944 to Homer McKeehan. Issue (McKEEHAN):
i. Homer Lee, born at Rock Island, Ill., 1 January, 1945.

Issue by second husband (SIEDELL):

588. June, born in Illinois 20 February, 1920, married Milton Zimmer.

589. William, born 16 April, 1922, died in 1923 at Alexis, Illinois.

590. Carol, born 22 April, 1924.

591. Charles, born in Illinois 6 December, 1926; married 8 July, 1947 to Helen Faber.

469. Geneva Katharine Lucas, daughter of Berry Townsend and Katharine (Jameson) Lucas, was born in Knox co., Illinois 6 May, 1889; married at Burlington Junction, Mo., 16 September, 1913 to Rees Shanks, born at Benjamin, Mo., 21 September, 1887, son of Cyrus F. and Mary Elizabeth (Rees) Shanks. Issue (SHANKS):

592. Calvin Rees, born at Canton, Mo., 8 August, 1917; m. at Webster Groves, Mo. 23 June, 1940 to Barbara Dodge Keltner, born at Webster Groves, Mo., 22 Janu-

ary, 1921, daughter of Harold S. and Martha (Dodge) Keltner. Issue:

i. Charles Keltner, born in December, 1943.
ii. James Robert, born in November, 1946.
iii. John William, born 1 November, 1949.

592. Charles Elbert, born at Canton, Mo., 18 June, 1919, married at Fresno, California 15 July, 1944 to Roberta Louisa Crouch, born 22 February, 1922 at Great Bend, Kansas, daughter of William Harvey and Nelle Grace (McGhee) Crouch. Issue:

i. Suzanne, born 18 April, 1947 at Columbia, Mo.
ii. David Bruce, born 20 October, 1949 at Columbia, Mo.

470. Besse Lucas, daughter of Berry Townsend and Katharine (Jameson) Lucas, was born in Knox co., Ill., 10 October, 1890, and died at Washington, Penna., 1 March, 1946; married 7 June, 1912 at Canton, Mo. to the Rev. John William Love, born at Weston, Mo., 17 November, 1887, son of William Marvin and Mary Julia (Graves) Love. Issue (LOVE):

593. John Dallas, born in Missouri in 1913, died in November, 1920.

594. Merrill Arthur, born at St. Joseph, Mo., 18 June, 1916, married 25 January, 1940 at Washington, Penna., Elizabeth Jane Ware, born at Akron, Ohio 23 August, 1918, daughter of J. Howard and Nelle (Parker) Ware. Issue:

i. Rebecca Jean, born at Washington, Penna., 5 August, 1942.
ii. Mark Howard, born at Washington, Penna., 2 February, 1945.
iii. Byron Dallas, born at Washington, Penna., 3 February, 1948.

595. Elizabeth Grace, born 18 April, 1922 in Washington, Penna., married in Virginia 5 January, 1942 to Howard Quentin Shanks, born in Washington, Penna., 12 July, 1920, son of Howard M. and Margery (Irey) Shanks. Issue (SHANKS):

i. David Howard, born at Washington, Penna., 3 August, 1942.
ii. Linda Lee, born at Washington, Penna., 31 July, 1946.

474. Virginia Lucas, daughter of Ola A. and Daisy (Wiles) Lucas, was born at Kansas city, Mo., 24 November, 1894; married there 19 April, 1920 to Ames Pattison Rogers, born at Abilene, Kansas, died there 26 February, 1940, buried in Abilene. Is-

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,946

sue (ROGERS):

596. George Ames, born at Abilene, Kansas 11 July, 1925.

597. Virginia Jane, born at Abilene, Kansas 26 March, 1927.

475. Helen Lucas, daughter of James Lee and Nandora (Durham) Lucas, was born at Bushnell, Illinois 25 April, 18 ; married at Long Beach, California, 25 May, 1912 to Frank Thomas Wallace, born in Coldbrook township, Illinois 11 June, 1872, son of John Ecles and Sarah (Jones) Wallace. Issue (WALLACE):

598. Nanthea, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 7 June, 1914, married 13 April, 1941 to Harry Graham Keller, born at Freeman, Mo., 4 January, 1902, son of Dr. Robert Graham and Susan (Talbot) Keller. Issue (KELLER):

i. Suellen Nan, born at Quincy, Ill., 4 April 1942.

ii. Harriet Deane, born at Quincy, Ill., 25 September, 1944.

599. Elsara, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 25 August, 1916, died at Charlotte, North Carolina 7 August, 1944, buried in the Mosher cemetery, Monmouth, Ill.; married 18 June, 1944 to Robert Sayer Miles, born in February, 1914 at Newton, Iowa, son of Judson Sayer and Mabel (Taylor) Miles. No issue.

600. Frank Thomas jr., born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 7 August, 1918; married at Knoxville, Ill., 15 January, 1946 to Maridelle B. Wolf, born in Haw Creek township, Ill., 13 April, 1922, daughter of Wayne and Frances (Bond) Wolf. Issue:

i. Nancy Ann, born 5 February, 1947 at Galesburg, Ill.

ii. Carol Jean, born 2 November, 1949 at Galesburg, Ill.

601. Paula Lou, born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 25 October, 1921, married 11 February, 19(41) in Coldbrook township to Max Eugene Johnson, born 2 December, 1918 in Henderson co., Ill., son of William Herbert and Grace (Davis) Johnson.

476. Calvin Washington Durham Lucas, son of James Lee and Nandora (Durham) Lucas, was born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 22 February, 1897; married in Eureka, Ill., 25 December, 1918 to Lucile Gaston Stroud, born in Logan co., Ill., 12 March, 1894, daughter of William Burton and Inez (Gaston) Stroud. Issue:

602. Calvin Lee, born 29 October, 1919, died 1 November, 1919.

603. James Burton, born May 11, 1921, died 15 May, 1921.
604. Leroy Durham, born 12 April, 1924, died 16 April, 1924.

477. James Victor Lucas, son of James Lee and Nandora (Durham) Lucas, was born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 31 October, 1909; married 3 November, 1932 to Jane Gregg, born in Knox co., Ill., 24 January, 1914, daughter of Harry Lee and Lavonne (Junk) Gregg. Issue:

605. Hannah Jane, born at Monmouth, Ill., 22 September, 1932.
606. Martha, born at Monmouth, Ill., 1 March, 1941.
607. James Lee, born at Galesburg, Ill., 31 October, 1948.

479. James Calvin Barnett, son of John Warren and Rosa J. (Lucas) Barnett, was born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 6 November, 1895; married 25 June, 1922 to Leila Ferree, born at Marysville, Mo., 30 May, 1903, daughter of Charles and Effie (Gray) Ferree. Issue:

608. Glenna Lea, born at Roswell, New Mexico 7 January, 1924, married Roy C. Huffman, born at Morgantown, North Carolina 4 December, 1919, son of Roy Carp and Annie Marie (Sudderth) Huffman. Issue (HUFFMAN):
    i. Stanley Jay, born at Sacramento, Calif. 10 September, 1943.
    ii. Ann Denise, born at Washington, D. C., in August, 1949.
609. Donna Mae, born 12 November, 1925, died 31 January, 1926.
610. James Warren, born 9 July, 1928.

482. Dorothy Jessie Barnett, daughter of John Warren and Rosa J. (Lucas) Barnett, was born in Coldbrook township, Ill., 25 February, 1903; married at Roswell, New Mexico 6 June, 1923, Clayton Hovey Ferrin, born in Rushmore, Minn., 18 February, 1895, died at Long Beach, Calif., 26 March, 1951, son of Augustine Wayland and Carrie (Hovey) Ferrin. Issue (FERRIN):

611. Clayton Herbert, born 8 September, 1928 at Roswell, New Mexico; married at Carrizozo, New Mexico, 22 July, 1951 to Alta Maxine McCarter, born in Blue Eye, Missouri 4 April, 1935, daughter of Fred McCarter by his wife Debra, neé McCarter (not related).
612. Jay Robert, born 30 September, 1929.
613. Franklin Arthur, born 5 October, 1934.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,948

485. Elmer Terpening, son of Elbert Lincoln and Nora (Townsend) Terpening, was born at St. Augustine, Ill., 7 May, 1891, married 1, Maisie Beers; 2, Mina Fryrear, born 16 September, 1909. Issue:

614. Norma, born 28 March, 1930 at Rock Island, Ill., m. 20 November, 1948 to Jack Shanks, born in 1925 at Hammond, Indiana, son of Adrian and Margaret(Olsen) Shanks. Issue (SHANKS):

i. Linda, born 17 September, 1949.

ii. Daughter, born in March, 1951.

615. Helen, born 8 March, 1932.

616. Verna, born 11 August, 1934.

617. Elbert Lincoln, born 16 June, 1939.

486. Ellen Terpening, daughter of Elbert Lincoln and Nora (Townsend) Terpening, was born in Coldbrook township, Ill.,30 July, 1896; married in Knox co., Ill., 12 March, 1919 to John H. Kahler, born at Louisville, Kentucky 30 June, 1894, died at Galesburg, Ill., 20 May, 1948, son of Jerry H. and Ellen (Dugan) Kahler. Issue (KAHLER):

618. Maxine, born at Galesburg, Ill., 2 September, 1921, married Marion Evans. Issue (EVANS):

i. Jackie, born in South Carolina 3 April, 1944.

(End of compilation prepared by Mrs. Frank T. Wallace)

BALDWIN, GEORGE (continued)

Page 219, line 11, cross-referenced to page 1,454, referring to p. 219, lines 9 and those following. The following information has been developed by our valued friend Commander Peter Van der Poel. The will of Joseph Baldwin is reported to be actually dated 10 May, 1728 and was proved 13 June, 1728. He was a resident of Hempstead, New York at the time his will was made. It mentions the children as Mary, Ellinor and Jacob. There was no son Isaac.

line 17. The will of Jacob Baldwin is referred to in Collections of the Dutchess County Historical Society, vol. 6,p.210.

line 24 (see page 1,454, cross-referenced to the same). Commander Van der Poel (supra) has furnished us with records of some descendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Baldwin and wife of Daniel Raynor. The latter was a son of John and Elizabeth (Coombs) Raynor; the vital records have been referred to, and his military service in the Second Dutchess county Regiment during the War of the American Revolution is reported in Revolutionary Soldiers of Onondaga County. The children of Daniel and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Raynor were (RAYNOR):

1. Willet, born 1 April, 1769, married Mary
+ 2. Jacob, married Elizabeth Stevens.
3. Elizabeth, born 21 December, 1773.
4. John, born 2 August, 1776, died aged 1 year, 10 mos., 22 days.
5. John, born 16 May, 1780.
6. William, born 2 May, 1782.
7. Daniel, born 15 January, 1785, married Hannah
8. Joseph, born 15 December, 1787.
9. Benjamin, born 15 December, 1787, died in 1789.
10. Mary, born 12 April, 1791.

2. Jacob Raynor, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Raynor, was born probably at Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess county, New York 29 August, 1771. He married Elizabeth Stevens of Washington county, New York, whose will, dated 2 January, 1848, had a codicil dated 31 January, 1856. She was born in 1778 and died in 1859. Issue:

+ 11. Henry, married Lucy Maria Hanchett.
12. George.
13. Harriet, born about 1815.
14. Laura, married Nathan Farnham.
15. Jane Ann, married John White, born in 1802. Issue.

11. Henry Raynor, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Stevens) Raynor, was born perhaps at Schaghticoke, New York 7 August, 1799, d. at Syracuse, New York 7 March, 1866, and interred in Oakwood cemetery at the latter place. He married 17 April, 1828 to Lucy Maria Hanchett, born at Suffield, Conn., 11 October, 1811, died at Baltimore, Maryland 11 March, 1884, daughter of Dr. John Wilkes and Lucy (Granger) Hanchett. See: Early Records of the First Presbyterian church, Syracuse, N. Y. from 1806 to 1850, ed. by J. A. Northrup, published by the Genealogical Society of Central New York, 1902; The Sun, Baltimore, Maryland for 13 March, 1884, p. 2, col. 2; MS Report on Raynor Family by Donald L. Jacobus (13 February, 1949) for P. G. Van der Poel. Issue:

16. Frances J., born in 1833.
+ 17. Imogene Seward, married George Reinicker Granger.
18. Josephine, born in 1839.
19. Julia, born in 1845.

17. Imogene Seward Raynor, daughter of Henry and Lucy Maria (Hanchett) Raynor, was born at Syracuse, New York 24 November, 1834, died at Oaklawn, Catonsville, Maryland 3 November, 1912. She married at Syracuse, New York 20 March, 1858 to George Reinicker Granger, born at Zanesville, Ohio 28 April, 1836,

died at Baltimore, Maryland 9 March, 1902. They are buried in Greenmount cemetery, Baltimore, Md. The will of George R.Granger was proved 12 March, 1902 (Baltimore Court House, Liber S. R. M., ff 252+). Issue included (GRANGER):

20. Eliza, born at Baltimore, Maryland 28 November, 1862, died 9 December, 1937 at Ruxton, Maryland; married at Baltimore, Maryland 24 November, 1885 to Augustus Hall Van der Poel, born 13 December, 1859 at New York city, New York, died 27 April, 1911 there. See The Granger Genealogy (1893), p. 323; The Sun, Baltimore, Maryland, 25 November, 1885; MS Records of Peter G. Van der Poel. Issue included (VAN DER POEL):

i. Peter Granger, born at New York city, New York 4 July, 1888. He attended the Gilman Country School at Baltimore, Md., and received the B. A. degree from Yale University, 1913; attaché of the United States Embassy at Paris, 1915-1917; Lieutenant of Infantry,1917 to 1919, U. S. Army and assigned in December, 1918 to the American Commission to Negotiate Peace; 1919 to 1939, in banking and other personal interests; reported as volunteer, U. S. Embassy, London, and assigned to assist the U. S. Consul at Glasgow, Scotland in the investigation of the sinking of the U. S. S. "Athena", 1939. In the same year he served as a volunteer in the American Field Service in France, attached to the French Army and continued until discharge at Montauban, France, in July 1940. He was appointed Special Observer in September, 1941 to the staff of Vice-Admiral Ghormley, USN, London; served on the staff of Admiral Stark, USN, U. S. Naval Headquarters, London to September, 1946.Permanent rank: Commander, U. S. Naval Reserve; M. A., (History), the Johns Hopkins University; genealogist of Van der Poel and related families. Commander Van der Poel married at Grace ch., New York 22 November, 1927 to Gertrude Nott Welling, born 10 February, 1896, died 4 April, 1937. Issue:

A. Susan, born at London, England 28 July, 1928.

Page 220, line 3. Delete: See JACKSON.
Page 222, lines 14 and 15. Delete the supernumerary word: about.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,951

BALDWIN, RICHARD

Page 231, line 13 from bottom. Richard Platt has been proved, from the researches of Mr. John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C. not to have been the one who married Mary Grover. Her ancestry is known sufficiently well, as is that of Richard Platt, to disprove any possible connection with Sylvester Baldwin or his wife. Mr. Coddington is to publish the connections of Richard Platt of Ware, Hertfordshire and his wife Mary Wood, very shortly. The latter were the emigrants to Milford, Conn.

Page 233, line 26. iv. John. Strike out all that follows after his name, and which concerns his possible connections. Further investigation is being made.

Page 248, line 27 ff., cross-referenced to page 994, beginning line 3 from bottom, and more particularly to page 996, lines 13+from bottom; see also page 998, cross-reference to page 252, line 12 from bottom (charters of feoffment). An entry in The Hartford Times for 22 September, 1951 reads as follows:

> B-1893 -- V. A. K. Oct. 14, 1950. Ans. by R. S. H. and H. S. Baldwin. The contradictions found in the Baldwin Genealogy and in Severesmith's Colonial Families should be carefully examined before final acceptance. Evidently the records have been combed and all available data published.
>
> In 1552 Richard Baldwin of Dunridge left a will naming wife Ellen; naming first daughters, Alice, Agnes, Cecily and Letice, the last three under age 19. Then named sons John (to have a farm at Dundridge) (sic) and Richard who was to have "my tenements at Cholesbury when he shall be age 25, but if he dies before age 25 the land was to Remayne to the next heires."
>
> Son Henry was to have the lands at Dundridge after his mother's death. There is no mention of Cholesbury lands in any of the published wills of the "next heirs" so it might be assumed that Richard lived and took possession of them, else the brothers would have had them.
>
> There is no record of the birth of this Richard, but as the three daughters were named first in their father's will and were under 19, then ordinarily, Richard would be younger and as he was named last, may have been the youngest.
>
> It is true that Richard who died at Cholesbury 1630, father of the emigrants, would have been past 78, but he

may have married late in life, as did, for instance, Thomas Hurlbut of Windsor, but he could easily have been a son of Richard who made the will above. However, here is documentary proof that Richard, son of Richard, had land in Cholesbury?

As to the Seversmith claim: first, he says Richard, son of Richard, probably died young but no proof. The Richard who died 1639 was son of Thomas. This Thomas in his will dated Oct. 11, 1570, proved Dec. 16, 1570, gives to wife Joan all his land in Chelsea "until John my son be 21"; to Richard, his son, to be raised out of my woods." Mr. Seversmith stated this Richard was born 1575 but later corrected it to 1568 so he had no proof of his age or that he ever grew up. Perhaps he was the Richard who "died young." But, according to Mr. Seversmith, he is the man whose will was dated 1630; so we must balance a documented proof against "probables and abouts," sans documents.

G. T. K.

In quoting this document the writer wishes to give G.T.K. every opportunity to bring this case before the widest possible audience, since the present work is in most of the major libraries of the United States. It is fully recognized that the objective of the correspondent to The Hartford Times is to ascertain the truth, and we should like to have it believed that we have that same objective.

On page 248, lines 27 ff. we had already noted that Richard Baldwin was assigned tenements in Cholesbury, so the comment is not novel. The writer did not say that Richard Baldwin, No. 45 on page 263, was "born 1575 but later corrected it to 1568". He did qualify the statement with the two words probably and about, and he properly qualified his amendment on page 995. The probables and abouts which G. T. K. refers to in the last sentence, and the meaning of which is improperly dissociated from the context, should be considered in association with the total framework of the connections involved.

Unfortunately The Hartford Times in its editorial treatment of the writer's answer of 8 December, 1951, did not, in the writer's opinion, convey properly the intent of the answer. The original follows (this version was not printed):

HFS agrees with GTK that Seversmith's Colonial Families should be carefully examined before final acceptance.

GTK's observations also should be examined, under the same conditions. Let GTK's readers note: (1) Colonial Families, II, pp. 994+, beginning under RICHARD BALDWIN, particularly p. 998, reference to p. 248, line 21 (Thomas Grange vs. Henry and John Baldwin); (2) Ellen Baldwin's will of 1555 or 1556 omits Richard junior although it names all other children; (3) E. B. Baldwin in more than 20 years of research never found Richard junior after his father's death, himself told Seversmith it would be unreasonable to suppose Richard had issue; (4) Chester hypotheticated the Richard 3-2-1 line only, hence contradiction with Seversmith does not necessarily follow; (5) to assign Richard who married Isabella Harding as son of Richard and Ellen of Dundridge appears to HFS to require the most extraordinary "abouts" in dates; (6) Chester was provably wrong on Triamor Baldwin; (7) Seversmith is always willing to correct, does not ride a genealogical horse to death. HFS considers that (1) available evidence indicates descent from John Baldwin of the Hale; (2) E. B. Baldwin's seasoned judgment was better in most cases than certain contemporary opinion and that (3) HFS' "probables and abouts" are as reasonable as others recently printed. Let all readers of Seversmith's Colonial Families understand that they are challenged to find and prove errors in that work, knowing that they will be friendly as well as critical.

In the course of the resultant correspondence with G. T. K., the writer requested permission to publish all correspondence, but this has been refused.

BARKER
Page 274, line 16. For: William Barker was held.... read: William Horne was held....

BLATCHLEY - BLACHLY
Page 313, line 6. James and Mary (Blachley) Hubbs were buried in the Cemetery of the Methodist Episcopal church at Commack, New York. The gravestone reads 9 October, 1805 for Mary (Blachley)Hubbs.

BRASS
Page 345, line 11. For: Henry O., read: Henry A.

BREWSTER
Page 364, line 5, and
Page 377, following No. 9. Deborah. Mr. James W. Hook of New Haven, Conn-

ecticut has given us information indicating that Nathaniel and Sarah (Ludlow) Brewster probably had another daughter

10. Mary, who was born in the town of Brookhaven, New York in 1671 and died in 1750 in Bedford, New York. Her gravestone calls her Mary Brewster wife of Jonathan Owen; it is located in the Owen-Raymond Family cemetery on McLean street off route 172 between Mount Kisco and Bedford, New York. Mr. Hook has detailed the evidences for the connection in The American Genealogist for July, 1954, vol. XXX, pp. 135 and those following. Jonathan Owen was born according to family record in Cork, Ireland in 1671, and died in Bedford, New York aged about 84. The following are given, with certain qualifications, as children of this union, the oldest and youngest of the sons certainly:

i. Jonathan.
ii. Nathaniel.
iii. Ebenezer.
iv. George.
v. Ruth, who married about 1733 as his second wife to Isaac Lawrence jr. See chart facing p. 247, Bolton's History of Westchester County, New York.
vi. Joseph, who died 11 October, 1759, aged 53; his wife Hannah died 31 December, 1739, aged 82.
vii. A daughter, according to family account.

Page 390, line 3. The home of Francis Brewster in New Haven was on the southeast corner of Elm and College streets.

Page 400, line 9 from bottom. The following is taken from Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven, From 1638 to 1649, transcribed by Charles J. Hoadley, M. A., 1857:

At a Courte the 7th Day of December 1647

The Gouernor tould Mr Pell he was warned to bringe in the inventorie of his wives estate, left by her former husband;* he said he could not, because accounts was (sic) not or coulde not be made vp but he was tould he must bring it in as farr as it can goe; he dissiered time till the next court and he would doe it, and it was granted hime.

Mr. Pell was asked for his wiues fine**, he dissiered more libertie to consider of it, the Court tould him they conceived ther was forbearanc inoughe allreadie, but yett they granted hime libbertie till the next monthly courte.

Mr. Evanc, for Mris Lamberton, declareth, that Mr. Pell, possesing the estate of Mr. Francis Brewster, by marriage of his wife, is debtor to Mris Lamberton 46£:06s:02d, as appeares vpon account in Mris Lambertons booke.

Mr. Pell said Mr. Brewster left behind hime a bill of his debts, in wch is Mr. Lamberton 3£ in his debte, beside they wear ptners in some goodes they bought together, but those accounts for ought he knowes are lost.

Mr. Evanc saith it is true that ther was a ptable account betwixt them, wch, as is conceived, was isued betwixt them before they went henc, beside this proper acco now demaunded, and for that he offered proofe, first by Roger Allen, whoe had pt of those goodes wch were ptable betwixt them.

Roger Allen testifyeth vpon oathe, that he bought some iorn and coales of Mr. Lamberton, in wch he conceiveth Mr. Brewster had part, and thinkes he had some of them before they were emptyed. Mr. Lamberton sent for hime, and tould hime if he would take them together, he would gain but a little by them, he bought about 20£ worth of them, and was to pay in wheat. A little before the shipp went, Mr. Lamberton and Mr. Brewster demanded it, and Mr. Brewster thought much it was not payde, but this deponent could not gitt it in time, and therfore tould hime he

---

*Francis Brewster.
**Evidently Mrs. Lucy Brewster was fined as a result of her tergiversations and her lack of appreciation of the ability of the Rev. Mr. Davenport.

would allowe whatsuer damadge hee susteined for want of due payement, so they had a meeting about the acc° at Mr. Lambertons, and they appointed this deponent to come, whoe was ther as he cõceives, more than one or twic, at last the reckoning was agreed, and they together demaunded damadge for 10£, not payde in time, and they had it, so wee isued. After this time, Mr. Brewster spake no more for the wheat, thoughe he had bine very earnest for it before, nor did he, after this, offer the remaining pt of the coales, thoughe before he had, but this deponent conceiveth that that day they went awaye, he was at Mr. Lambertons, and vpon speech of the debte, Mr. Lamberton tould him he must paye it to his wife, for so it is agreed, saide hee, in making vp our accounts, and for the rest of the coales, saide hee, I would faine haue the (i. e., thes) take them, and I will take paye for them in England, of yor father.

Mris Linge testifyeth that they being to by some things of Mr. Brewster, they dissiered Mr. Lamberton to pay hime, wch he sayd he would doe, but they hearing Mr. Brewster complaining of the badness of the paye of this place, fearing least it should be offensive to hime, they went and payd hime themselues in mault, and after, told Mr. Lamberton they had satisfyed hime for those things he was to pay for for them, Mr. Lamberton said he was sorie, for he had accounted wth Mr. Brewster, and Mr. Brewster was in his debte.

Mr. Evanc further, to prove the proper debte, (beside the booke vnder Mr. Lambertons hand produced in courte,) offered the testimony of Phillip Leake,* and of Mary( ) wch was Mr Lambertons servant.

Phillip Leeke testifyeth vpon oath, that Mr. Lamberton and Mr. Brewster being at his house, as he takes it that day captaine Turner went aboard to goe awaye, he heard Mr. Lamberton saye Mr. Brewster owed hime 45£, and he heard Mr. Brewster make no replie against it.

BRUSH

Page 419, linc 11. This Simon Losee was son of Peter and Abigail (Lewis) Losee of Oyster Bay, New York, and not of Simon and Phebe (Lewis) Losee.

---

*Page 1,817.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,957

BUSHNELL

Page 511, line 4 (birth of Martha Bushnell). The birth date given in the Bushnell Family Genealogy by George Eleazer Bushnell, 1948, is incorrect. See also NOTES, this page.

Page 512, line 13. Francis Bushnell was granted a tract of 24 acres at Muddy River, Salem, Massachusetts 8 February, 1637. There must have been a total of six in the family, for the lots were allotted pro rata (Salem, Mass., Town Records).

Page 513, after line 8. Add that in 1658 Goodman Bushnell was called on to inspect the New Haven mill and dam, and to advise as to desirable changes and repairs. Subsequently at a meeting of the General Court held at New Haven 28 February, 1658, it was declared that "ye committee have taken ye advise of Goodman Bushnell as to repairs and improvements of the dam and facilities." He was certainly of Saybrook, Connecticut 7 April, 1660 when his step-daughter Mary Norton of Saybrook (p. 61, Windsor MSS., Town Clerk's Office, Windsor, Conn.) married Samuel Rockwell. Land was conveyed to him by William Hide, 7 October, 1660 and on 17 October, 1661 he, with two others, inventoried the estate of Greenfield Larrabee. See Ancient Record Series, New Haven Historical Society, vol. 1, p. 390; and Matthew Grant Records, in Some Early Records and Documents of the Town of Windsor, Connecticut, the Connecticut Historical Society.

line 7 from bottom. Francis Bushnell, widower of Marie Grombridge, married 2 before 1660 to Grace Wells, widow of Thomas Norton of Guilford, Connecticut. See Medical Journal of John Winthrop for 13 November, 1666.

Page 514, line 4. George E. Bushnell states in the Bushnell Family Genealogy, 1948, p. 31, that there was no such daughter Martha who was born in England and brought to this country, and that the daughter Elizabeth must have been the one mistakenly referred to. We consider this correct; accordingly, delete No. 3. Martha.

line 12. We wish to note here that our good friend Meredith Colket of Washington, D. C., Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, is descended of John and Sarah (Scranton) Bushnell.

line 16 from bottom. The only husband of iii. Hannah was James Benton.

Page 515, lines 2 ff. Add, of course, George E. Bushnell's recently published (1948) Bushnell Family Genealogy, which is a painstaking and generally very reliable work.

Page 517, line 17. The Bushnell Family Genealogy gives the marriage date as 16 August, 1627.

Page 518, line 7. The Bushnell Family Genealogy says he died 12 December, (not November), 1683.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,958

Page 518, continued.
line 22 from bottom. Since the inventory was taken 6 February, 1709/10, Joshua could not have died 10 March, 1710 as stated in the Bushnell Family Genealogy.
line 17 from bottom. Thankful married 24 April, 1707 to Joseph Scone.

Page 519, line 1. Hannah died 27 November, 1753.
line 5. Samuel died at Guilford, Connecticut 9 November, 1727.
line 18. Jonathan died at Stratford, Connecticut 7 April, 1706.
after line 27, J. Josiah, add another child: K. Jerusha, who married Daniel Boen.
line 20 from bottom. William was born and died in Saybrook; and for 1648, read 1648/9. The Bushnell Family Genealogy gives the date of marriage as 17 October, 1675.
line 7 from bottom. Esther died 18 March, 1724/5?.
line 4 from bottom. Francis was born 6 January, 1649/50.

Page 520, line 4. vii. Thomas died 11 July, 1713. The inventory of his estate was taken by John Chalker, Nathaniel Chapman and Abraham Chalker, 18 November, 1713.
line 20 from bottom. The Bushnell Family Genealogy, p. 37, records that Dorothy was born 19 February, 1651/2.
line 19 from bottom. Sarah was born in 1654/5; married Richard Covell, also said to be called Crowell and other variants.
line 17 from bottom. John was born in 1658/9.

Page 521, line 8 from bottom. Joseph was born 2 March, 1651.
line 4 from bottom. Mary died 11 September, 1735.

Page 522, line 13. George E. Bushnell identifies Daniel, born in 1681, as David, born 7 September, 1681, died 12 October, 1681.
line 20. Rebecca died 7 May, 1782 (sic), married 2 March of 1707/8.
line 22 from bottom. The Bushnell Family Genealogy says that Richard died 27 August, 1727.
line 18 from bottom. For Ann, read: Anne. She died 8 July of 1745.

Page 523, line 3. George E. Bushnell includes no son Francis in the Bushnell Family Genealogy, proves his point on p. 48 of his work.
line 8. Mary died 2 December, 1745.
line 10. Mercy, born in March, 1657, died in 1741.
last 4 lines on page. Since Mr. George E. Bushnell has published his work (Bushnell Family Genealogy), the writer is now permitted to give here the ancestry of Francis Bushnell of the eleventh generation, No. 1,332, page 515, together with such additional facts as the writer has collected.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,958.1
(BUSHNELL)

Francis Bushnell (No. 1,332, page 515) was the son of

12. FRANCIS BUSHNELL 2,664
m.

He was born probably at Thatcham, Berkshire about 1555.

He was a yeoman and resident of Thatcham, where he was a churchwarden in 1611 and again in 1615. In a deed between Francis Winchcombe and Thomas Tovie and preserved among Thatcham documents, Francis Bushnell is called one of the most substantial men of the parish.

His will, dated 15 August, 1625, was evidently made while he was ill of a contagious disease. It was proved 15 March, 1625/6 and is filed in the Archdeaconry of Berks. No wife is mentioned.

The name of the mother of his children is unknown.

Issue:

1. Joane, mentioned in the will of her grandfather Nicholas as under age in 1591, evidently died before her father made his will 15 August, 1625.
2. Nicholas. He is believed to be the one of that name who was associated with Robert Boniton in a conveyance from Edward Smith and John Powle 22 January, 1627. It is possible that he was the one buried at Cuckfield, Sussex 29 January, 1644/5.
3. Ralph.
4. Francis, married 1, Ferris Quynell and 2, Joane Kinward. See vol. II, pp. 515 ff.

NOTES

The abstract of the will from the Archdeaconry of Berks follows:

> Francis Bushnell, yeoman of Thatcham, co. Berks, will dated 15 August, 1625, proved 15 March, 1625/6. No wife mentioned; bequests to eldest son Nicholas, his best brass pot and his bay mare; to son Ralph £40, and he engages his two piddles (pightles) in Thatcham, called Pococks and Greenfields, for the same; to son Francis three tenements in Thatcham called

Baalls, for 20 years, he paying yearly 20s to his brother Nicholas; to Margery Bushnell, daughter of Richard Bushnell 2s, and to the rest of his God-children 12s each; to Thatcham church 10 groats (3s 4d) and to the poor there 20s. Residuary legatee and executor, his son Francis. Overseers, Mr. John Winchcombe, Esq., of Henwicke, John Powell, yeoman of Thatcham, Richard Bushnell, innholder; and Robert Humphries, innholder, to each of whom he gave 5s. Wits., John Powtes, William Waller and Robert Humphrey (sic) "to the handing over of this will of Francis Bushnell, by reason of ye contagion and infection of his disease." Inventory taken 2 January, 1625/6 by Robert Bushnell, Ric. Cove, Wm. Knight, Edw. Coxe and Ric. Dobson. Proved 15 March, 1625/6 by the executor.

See also Vol. II, pages 529-531.

Francis Bushnell was son of

13. NICHOLAS BUSHNELL 5,328
m. ELIZABETH

He was born probably in Tilehurst, Berkshire, about 1528.

Nicholas Bushnell appears to have been the earliest member of this family to live in Thatcham, Berkshire; he seems to have gone there about the time he married, say 1553. He was a churchwarden there in 1585, showing that he was then an established resident. He held lands in Thatcham and Henwick called Auberies, and also property in Midgham.

He died probably at Thatcham shortly before 19 January, 159¾, when his will was proved; the latter was dated 10 April, 1591. It is believed that he was buried in Thatcham.

Nicholas Bushnell married Elizabeth, maiden name unknown, who survived him. From the context of his will it is evident she was the mother of the children. (Arch. Berks., I, 138).

Issue:

1. Francis, married See page 1,958.
2. Roger, a husbandman of Thatcham, Berkshire; died there in 1623. It is not evident from his will that he ever married; the latter was dated 20 March, 1622/3 and proved 21 May, 1623. He gave

to the poor of Thatcham, 10s; to his master, William Archer, 20s; to Richard Bushnell, son of his brother Richard, £10 at his age of 24; to Eme Bushnell, daughter of his said brother, £5 at like age; to Elizabeth, Margery and Jane Bushnell, remaining daughters of his brother Richard, £5 at their like age. Residuary legatee and executor, his said brother; overseer, John Powle. Wits., John Powle and Robert Powle. The inventory was taken 21 May, 1623 by John Powle, Robert Jole and John Garret, and amounted to £65/19/4.

3. Richard, whose connections are reported from the will of his brother Roger. He died before 26 October, 1639, presumably at Thatcham. He married and had issue:
   i. Richard.
   ii. Eme.
   iii. Elizabeth.
   iv. Margery.
   v. Jane.
4. Thomas, not mentioned in the will of his father, but given as the son of Nicholas Bushnell in the will of Alice, wife of Richard Bushnell of Sulham.
5. Joan.
6. William, husbandman and miller of Thatcham; also termed thelder. His will, dated 12 January, 1610, was proved 1 October, 1610. It gave to Catharine Ashben alias Bushnell who then dwelt with him, that messuage he held in Thatcham which adjoined the land now or late in the tenure of Richard Bushnell, butcher, for one year; and then the same to his (William's) son Richard, and the heirs of his body; and in default of issue to his daughter Joan Bushnell and the heirs of her body; with remainder, etc., to his daughter Agnes Knight, widow, etc.; also to the said Catharine Ashben alias Bushnell, the messuage wherein I dwell, adjoining the land of Thomas Tovice on the east and the King's highway on the north, for life, with remainder after her death to his son William Ashben, alias Bushnell, and the heirs of his body, with contingent remainder to Margery Ashben alias Bushnell, daughter of the said Catharine Ashben; and to his daughters Joan and Agnes as aforesaid. To his son Richard he gave a table, etc.; to his daughter Agnes Knight and to his son-in-law John Chamberlain 10s. Residuary legatee and executor the said Catharine Ashben, alias Bushnell. Overseers, Robert Chandler, yeoman, of Thatcham and Richard Smythe, yeoman of Coulthroppe. Witnesses, Robert Chandler, Richard Smythe, Richard Bushnell, butcher and William Ashben. The inventory was taken 1 October, 1610 by Robert Chandler, Andrew Smith and William Dibble of Thatcham, and came to £15/19/0. The status of Catharine Ashben in this instance is puzzling; she had had, evidently, a son William Ash-

ben and a daughter Margery Ashben. Our present opinion is that Catharine was a daughter of William Bushnell's wife by a first husband surnamed Ashben; and that the other children of Catharine were by William Bushnell. Accordingly the children of William Bushnell by his wife (?formerly the widow Ashben)were:

i. Richard.
ii. Joan.
iii. Agnes, married Knight.
iv. A daughter, married John Chamberlain.

NOTES

The foregoing is taken from the Bushnell Family Genealogy, by George E. Bushnell, correlated to records we have already noted. The analysis of the connections of William Bushnell, son of Nicholas Bushnell, is our own.

Nicholas Bushnell was the son of

14. JOHN BUSHNELL 10,656
m. ALICE

He was born about 1505, perhaps at Tilehurst, Berkshire.

He was a husbandman and resident of Tilehurst.

John Bushnell made his will 20 October, 1545; the probate is not now dated. He was living 31 August, 1563, but had died before 23 August, 1568.He desired to be buried in the church of St. Michael's at Tilehurst. (PCC Dandridge, 90).

The name of his wife was Alice, when his will was made. It is supposed that she was mother of the children. Issue:

1. William, who received 40s in his father's will.
2. John, who received 40s in his father's will.
3. Richard, of Sulham, Berkshire. His will was dated 23 August, 1568 and proved 9 April, 1569; it was recorded in the Archdeaconry of Berks, p. 222. He desired to be buried in the ch. yard at Sulham; bequeathed to his brother John Bushnell an axe, a bill and a scythe; forgave his brother Nicholas Bushnell 10s; gave to his cousin John Bushnell an axe and three planes; to his daughter Alice Novysse (Noyce?) a feather bed, bolster,etc.,

the best silver spoon, a black chest, a brass pot, the greatest postnet, two candle-sticks and a pair of andirons; also £12/6/8. After his wife's death a silver pin and a pair of silver hooks were to remain to her son William; to Richard Mowntygewe a frieze coat, and to Richard Willshere, William Barlye, Thomas Semer, Richard Hedache, and John Justice of Pursley, wearing apparel; to the poor man's box 2d. Residuary legatee and executrix, his wife Isabel. Witnesses, Master William Charde, Esq., Richard Reddyng, parson of Sulham, John Noyse of Tylehurst, Richard Wheate of Tydmarsh and Richard Hedache of Sulham. Overseers: Richard Mowntegue and Richard Wyllshere. Proved by the executrix.

4. Nicholas, married Elizabeth . See page 1,959.
5. Agnes.
6. Margaret.

NOTES

John Bushnell was living when his father William Bushnell made his will 31 August, 1563, but evidently was deceased when his own son Richard made his, 23 August, 1568. See also the Bushnell Family Genealogy, by George E. Bushnell, 1948.

John Bushnell was the son of

15. WILLIAM BUSHNELL 21,312
m.

It is estimated that he was born about 1485, and presumably in Berkshire.

He was a resident of Tilehurst, where he died shortly before 15 April, 1564. He appears to have been a man of modest competence, The name of his wife is not found.

William Bushnell made his will 31 August, 1563; it was probated 15 April, 1564 and recorded in the Archdeaconry of Berks, E-312. He was probably buried at Tilehurst.

Issue:

1. John, married Alice . See page 1,961.
2. William, a resident of Sulhampstead Abbots, Berkshire; his will, dated 28 March, 1564, was proved 1564. He desired to be buried in the churchyard at Sulhampstead Abbots; made bequests to his daughter Elizabeth who received 10 sheep, a heifer, a bed, a table of yew and other things; to John Bushnell, a sheep; to his sister Alice Bushnell a lamb; to William Avenall a lamb, and to Richard Lowgrove a sheep. Residuary legatee and executrix, his wife Elizabeth. His wife Elizabeth is to receive from her mother a vat and a cart. Overseers: William Avenall and Nicholas Lowgrove. Witnesses, Mathew Morland, curate of Sulhampstead Abbots; Robert Pellington and John Bushnell. The inventory came to £7/17/5 (Arch. Berks., K 313). The wife of William Bushnell may have been Elizabeth Knapp, as William Knapp of Hagarton, Berks in his will dated in 1562, proved 15 July, 1562, names his daughter Elizabeth Busshenell as residuary legatee. Issue:
   i. Elizabeth, styled aunt in the will of Hugh Sawcer (PCC Soame, 1620, published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society). She married Farringdon and had issue (FARRINGDON)
      A. Joan.
   ii. John, styled brother to "aunt Busshenell" in will of Hugh Sawcer. He was a resident of Sulhampstead Abbots, co. Berks. His will, dated 6 June, 1598 and proved 2 October, 1598, was recorded Arch. Berks, J 340. He desired to be buried in Sulhampstead church yard; bequeathed to his son John a cauldron, a table, etc.; to his son William a chest, etc.; to his son Peter a brass pot, etc.; to sons Lawrence and Reynold the like at 21; to daughter Bridget, 6s 8d.; his son-in-law Wortinge "to avoid from the house within one month after his death." To daughter Agnes a brass pot at 21. Residuary legatee and executrix, wife Joan. Overseers Hugh Sawcer and Richard Wise. Issue:
      A. John, who died 19 February, 1646; a resident of Sulhampstead Abbots. He married Elizabeth, who died 10 January, 1629. Issue.
      B. William, who died 18 February, 1646.
      C. Peter of Sulhampstead Abbots, Berks; married there 1 June, 1606 to Helen Ansley.
      D. Lawrence, under age in 1598.
      E. Reynold, died 29 May, 1613.
      F. Agnes, under age in 1598, may have married Hugh Sawcer, yeoman of Burfield, Berks, who died after 11 April, 1620, the date of his will, in which he mentions William, son of

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,964
(BUSHNELL)

John Bushnell of Sulhampstead, and John's sister Elizabeth whom he called his aunt Bushnell, and his cousin Joan Farringdon, daughter of his said aunt (sic) (PCC Soame, 1620, f. 84, No. 985).

G. Bridget; may have married Wortinge.

3. Joan.

4. (perhaps a daughter-in-law) Alice.

NOTES

The Bushnell Family Genealogy by George E. Bushnell, 1948, gives the results of the researches performed at the behest of this author. There is given on page 5 a coat of arms for the name, although there is no evidence offered that Americans of the name have the right to use it.

The [illegible] John atte Bussheneile is said to have been found by the late J. Gardner Bartlett in a tax list of 1380; the location is not specified. Generally speaking, the name first appears with some frequency in the section west of Reading and bordering on the Kennet river. The earliest Tudor Roll available for Berks seems to be that of 15 Henry VIII (1524), and Bushnells were found in the hundreds of Reading and Theale. These were:

Town	Name	Assessed on	Amt.	Subsidy
Englefield	William Bushenell	Wages	20s	4d
Sulham	Thomas Bushenell	Goods	40s	12d
"	John Bushenell	Wages	20s	4d
"	William Bushenell	Wages	20s	4d
Sulhampstead Abbots	Thomas Bushenell	Goods	£5/00s	2s 6d
"	Robert Bushenell	Wages	20s	4d
Thatcham	William Busshenell	Goods	£3/00s	18d
Tilehurst	Joan Busshenell(wid)	Goods	£10/00s	5s 0d
	William Busshenell	Wages	20s	4d

(partly illegible)

It is possible that the widow Joan Busshenell listed above is the mother of the present William Bushnell or Busshenell. The close proximity of the foregoing Bushnells to one another leads to the reasonable assumption that they were related.

The ancestry of William Bushnell is unknown.

CARPENTER

Page 538, line 17 from bottom. Further investigation leads to the opinion that Increase was born about 1710. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell considers that (?Elizabeth) Bergen was his only wife, and that Mary Bailey was the wife of his son Increase.
line 14. See discussion referenced to line 10 from bottom.
line 10 from bottom. From bible records furnished by Mrs. Alice W. Stead of Glendale, California and the studies of Mr. Wardwell, sufficiently detailed information shows that the date of April, 1743 given in The Carpenter Genealogy by Amos B. Carpenter for this Increase Carpenter must be wrong. He was born about 1733. He is believed to be the Increase Carpenter who married 5 April, 1758 to Mary Bailey.

Page 539, line 10. Mary, wife of this Increase Carpenter, is considered to be Mary Bailey (see just above).
line 19 from bottom. Jacob was born about 1735.
line 8 from bottom. Insert after B. Jacob that i. Increase had also the following children, which revises the listing given on pages 539 and 540:

C. Elizabeth, born 4 January, 1740/1, died 31 March of 1817; married about 1760 to Benjamin Wiggins. See p. 540, line 11.

D. John, born at Jamaica, New York 25 October, 1743, died 10 November, 1819 in Rensselaer co., N. Y. He was of Nine Partners, New York as early as 9 July, 1776 (Bible Record, State Library, Albany, N. Y.)and served as Adjutant, 4th Company in the War of the American Revolution. He married 14 August, 1769, Mary, daughter of Daniel Carpenter.

E. Sarah, born about 1745, died about or before 1822, referred to in the will of her brother David. She married by a license dated 28 November, 1768 to Eldert Polhemus.

F. David, born about 1747, died between January and March, 1825 in his 78th year. His will, dated 3 October, 1822, proved 14 March, 1825, was filed at Poughkeepsie, New York in Liber G, pp. 202-205. He married about 1772 to Mary Carpenter, daughter of Nehemiah Carpenter; married 2, Maria van Valkenburg(h), born 8 August, 1760, died 21 July, 1842.

G. William, born about 1750, was a resident of Poughkeepsie, New York, where he married and had issue.

H. Luke, born in 1752, died at West Hoosick, New York, 17 November, 1827, aged 75. Mrs. Alice W. Stead writes, 13 September, 1950: "On the old Carpenter homestead in West Hoosick, N. Y., we found the gravestones of Luke Carpenter and his wife Lannah...." He

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,966

married in 1778 to Lannah Rhymus, born in 1752 and died 31 July, 1831, aged 79. Issue:

a. Ann, born about 1778, died in 1850, married in 1800 to Zephaniah Wood. Ancestress of Mrs. Stead.
b. Deborah, born about 1780, married Benjamin Hilliker.
c. Stanchia (qu. Constantia), born 14 February, 1788, married Shepherd Wheeler.
d. William, born in March, 1790 at Pittstown, d. 19 July, 1864; married 25 June, 1812 to Sarah Baker.
e. Nelly, born 16 October, 1792, married Winthrop Norton.
f. Mary, born 6 October, 1795, married Leonard Sisson.
g. Oliver, born 21 February, 1799, died 24 November, 1864, unmarried.

Page 574, line 16. For: entries, read: entry.
Page 577, line 3. For: indicates, read: indicate.

COGAN

Page 602, line 13. Our good friend Professor George E. McCracken, Ph. D., F. A. S. G., of Des Moines, Iowa informs us in a communication dated 3 August, 1951 that he has been informed of the biography of a Thomas Cogan of Chard which appears in The National Dictionary of Biography, vol. IV, p. 676. Prof. McCracken suggests and we agree, that this Thomas Cogan is the son of Robert, son of Nicholas Cogan. We quote:

> Thomas Cogan (1545? - 1607), physician, was born about 1545* at Chard, Somersetshire. He was educated at Oxford, graduated B. A. 1562-3, M. A. 1566, and M. B. 1574. He became fellow of Oriel in 1563. In 1574 he resigned his fellowship, and then (or in 1575) was appointed master of the grammar school. Before 1586 he married Ellen, daughter of Sir Edmund Trafford, and widow of Thomas Willott, who had property in Manchester. In 1591-3 he was the family physician of Sir Richard Shuttleworth. In 1595 he presented Ga-

---

*This date of birth requires an adjustment in the chronology given on pages 600 and those following, since it requires that the senior Thomas Cogan (No. 5,596) be born about 1520, perhaps before. Prof. McCracken is undertaking an extensive study of the Cogan families of England and the United States, and we withhold further revision until he publishes his account.

len's works and other medical books to the library of Oriel, where they are still preserved. He resigned the schoolmastership before 1602, died in June, 1607, and was buried on the 10th of that month in the church at Manchester. His will mentions property both in Somersetshire and Manchester, and bequeaths books to all the fellows and other officers of the college, and 4d to each boy in the school. His widow died in December 1611.

His works are: 1. The Well of Wisedome, conteining Chiefe and Chosen Sayinges ... gathered out of the Five Bookes of the Olde Testament ...., 1577

And further: 'The Haven of Health, made for the comfort of Students' (1584, with several later editions); with this was published 'A Preservative from the Pestilence, with a censure of the late sickness at Oxford'; 'Epistolarium familiarum M. I. Ciceronis epitome....(with an 'Epistle to all schoolmasters', the book being intended as an introduction to Latin)'. Wood also mentions in his Athenae Oxoniensis, vol. ii, p. 19, 'Epistolae item aliae familiares Ciceronis'. Thomas Cogan also published 'Orationes aliquot faciliares Ciceronis'. See also Fasti Ecclesiae anglicanae, by John Le Neve, vol. i, pp. 161, 172, 196; Whatton's History of Manchester School, p. 103; and Palatine Notebook, 2 April, 1883, Mr. J. E. Bailey.

Page 607, line 2 from bottom, and
Page 613, line 15 from bottom. From correspondence with Mr. W. E. C. Cotton of London, England dated 25 June, 1953, we are informed that Thomas Cotton and Margaret Marshall were married at South Ockenden, Essex in 1577, and Mr. Cotton feels sure that it was the widow of this Thomas Cotton whose will was proved in the Prerogative Court at Canterbury in 1622/3 (This is the Margaret Cotton who is identified as the wife of Henry Cotton, No. 11,198, on page 613). Mr. Cotton has furnished us with a more detailed account of Mrs. Cotton's will than has been hitherto available to us:

Abstract of the will of Margaret Cotton of Milford Lane in the parish of St. Clement Danes without Temple, county Middlesex, widow. To the poor of the parish where I shall be buried, 20s. To the poor of Little Walsingham, co. Norfolk, where I was born, 20s. To Thomas Marshall, my godson, oldest son of Thomas Marshall, deceased, 20 marks; to the other four children of the said Thomas Marshall, viz., John, Elizabeth, Mary and Lucy* 20 nobles apiece,

---

*Anne, wife of Philobert Cogan, is not mentioned.

to be paid to Thomas and John at 21 and to Elizabeth, Mary and Lucy at 21 or marriage. Thomas Marshall before receipt of his legacy is to release unto Mary Wootton, daughter of Richard Wootton, gent., and unto Thomas Latham, gent., and to Walter Bonnell all claims to the house in Milford Lane where I now dwell according to a deed of settlement .... to the intent that they should sell the same and dispose of the money to and amongst William Dennis my cosen and his children and such of my kindred as they shall think fit. To each of the two children of my brother Robert Marshall 20 nobles at 21. To John, Thomas, Robert, Susan and Anne Hopkins, five of the children of John Hopkins, son to my sister Mary Hopkins late of Norwich, etc. To William Dennys son of my sister Anne Dennys deceased £40 and to each of his children 20 nobles. To Prudence Grant, another daughter of the said Agnes Dennys, £30 after the death of her now husband. To Margaret Holland, my husband's sister's daughter £10, and to John Holland her husband 40s. Residue to friend Edward Heyward of Inner Temple, gent., and Thomas Latham, gent.; the latter and said kinsman William Dennys of Kerdeston, co. Norfolk to be executors. My friend John Selden of the Inner Temple, Esq., to help them. Proved 5 February, 1622/3.

It will be noted that the godchildren of this Mrs. Cotton bear the same names as those of Thomas and Mary (Cotton) Marshall (pp. 607-8), Anne excluded. On the basis of parallelism, we identify them as being the same, and on the grounds of the sacramental relationship we consider that Mrs. Margaret Cotton was related to Thomas Marshall. However, the statement on line 2 from bottom, page 607 reading "..... was mentioned by his grandmother and godmother,...." should be altered to read godmother only, as she appears to have been his aunt, not his grandmother.

Mr. W. E. C. Cotton also furnishes an abstract of the will of Thomas Cotton, husband of Margaret (Marshall) Cotton:

12 Sainberbe. Abstract of the will of Thomas Cotton of Southokenden, co. Essex, gentleman. To be buried in the church of Southokenden. To the poor of the said parish, 13s 4d; to the poor of Northokenden 6s 8d; of Awleye 10s; of Styforde 6s 8d; of Orsett 13s 4d; of Horneden 13s 4d; of Hadleye, Essex 13s 4d; of Pricklewell 13s 4d and of Stypington in Northants 20s, all within two months after my decease. To my brother William Cotton, gent., £20 within one year after my decease and to his wife 20s for a

ring. To my sister Alice Platt £5 and I forgive her husband £5 which he oweth me. To my cousin Mr. John Bewell and his wife each 20s for rings. To my cousin Mr. William Taylor and his wife 20s for rings, if living. To John Hopkins of Norwich, my wife's sister's son, £5. To Mary Dennis, my wife's sister's daughter, £10 at marriage or 21, and if she die before then, it is to be divided between her brother William Dennis and her sister Prudence. To Nicholas Dennis and his wife 10s each. To Stephen Wilkinson and his wife 10s each. To William Gefferys and his wife, each 10s. To my sister Jane Cotton 40s. To Alice my servant, 6s 8d. To my wife Margaret, my debts first paid, all the residue, and she to be sole executrix. Witnesses: Clement Calthorne, Thomas Taylor, John Breatyn. Proved 26 February, 1590/1 by Edward Willett, proctor for Margaret Cotton the relict, sole executrix.

From the foregoing it is evident that Mrs. Margaret Cotton, wife of Thomas Cotton, was born Marshall. It appears accordingly that she was the daughter of Thomas Marshall,No.11,196, page 608, and that at the time of Margaret's birth he was of Little Walsingham, Norfolk. We include the following as issue of this Thomas and Ellen Marshall:

1. Thomas, married Mary Cotton. See page 607.
2. Margaret, born at Little Walsingham, Norfolk about 1559, married at South Ockenden, Essex in 1577 to Thomas Cotton, who inherited property at Stibbington, Huntingdonshire from his maternal grandfather, Richard Folkesworth. She was last a resident of Milford Lane in the parish of St. Clement Danes without Temple, co. Middlesex; her will was proved 5 February, 1622/3. No issue.
3. Robert, married and had two children, mentioned in the will of his sister Margaret.
4. Mary, who married John Hopkins and resided at Norwich, England. Issue, as mentioned in the will of her sister Margaret (HOPKINS):
    i. John.
    ii. Thomas.
    iii. Robert.
    iv. Susan.
    v. Anne.
5. Anne, deceased when her sister Margaret made her will. She married Dennis or Dennys. Issue (DENNIS):
    i. William, of Kerdeston, Norfolk; married and had issue.
    ii. Prudence, married Grant.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,970

Therefore, the entire paragraph beginning with line 15 from the bottom on page 613 is to be stricken out. The name of the wife of Henry Cotton is unknown. We were misled by incomplete pedigrees of the Marshall family.

Mr. W. E. C. Cotton could not provide us with any definitive information concerning Henry Cotton (page 613, line 7). In his letter of 1 August, 1953 he says:

> .... I have no definite knowledge of a Henry Cotton in the Landwade family before 1600, but perhaps the name was introduced into the family through the marriage of Clement Cotton of Cotton Hall in Cambridge (town) to Julian daughter of Henry Doggett of Pusey, Berkshire. The will of Clement Cotton is in the P. C. C. (1502 8 Blamyr). It mentions no son Henry, but the name might have been given to a son who died in his father's lifetime and revived in later generations. Clement was a second son and would have shown a crescent for difference on his coat of arms. The name Bartholomew occurs in this branch of the family. There was a Bartholomew Cotton of Barrowby, co. York, proved in 1577 and dated 28 December, 1575. He leaves to "Henry Cotton my son one cow and a calf and to everyone of his children one ewe and a lamb". The bulk of his property was left to his grandchildren, Lancelot and Katherine Rigge, and I expect that he had previously made other provision for Henry by settlement. Bartholomew was probably of the "gentry" class, as he had several servants and desired to be buried in the parish church nigh unto Grace Cotton my late wife. Henry witnessed his father's will, and it is unlikely that there had been a family dispute. The arguments against this identification are (1) Henry son of Bartholomew Cotton can have been only just old enough to be the father of Mary Marshall, (2) Hampshire is a long way from Yorkshire, (3) there is nothing to connect this Henry Cotton with London.
>
> .... By the way, the Cambridgeshire Visitation pedigree is seriously at fault in many respects....

It is hoped that these faults may be made known through publication.

COLFS - COLVER

Page 647, main heading. SARA COLFS (KOLFS) should be 10 and 11, not 10 and 12.

Page 648, line 14. JACOBUS COLFS or KOLFS should be 11 and 12, not 11 and 13.

Page 651, line 7 from bottom. ANDREAS KOLFT should be listed as 12 and 13, not 12 and 14.

COLYER

Foreword. Since the compilation of the Colyer monograph, Vol. II, pp. 667-756, and the supplemental information given on pp. 1,014 -1,030 and vol. III, pp. 1,460-1,464, Messrs. William Miller Collier, Andrew J. Provost, Innes Getty and Marquis E. Shattuck have continued their researches on the connections of this family. In 1949 Mr. Collier issued A Private Family Document, which explained the use of the given name Casper in the Collier and affiliated families. This mimeographed brochure was indexed by Mr. Shattuck. In October, 1951 Mr. Provost issued in hektograph form his Calyer-Collier-Colyer Family (pp. 91 + index). Mr. Getty has been of generous help to the present writer. We understand at this writing that Mr. Shattuck is preparing a definitive volume for publication.

Page 669, bottom line. Mr. Provost finds this John not to be of record.

Page 670, line 19 from bottom. Stephen married 10 December, 1810, Anne Smith, daughter of Jacob and Misha Smith. See Calyer .. Family, by Provost, p. 74.

line 17 from bottom. The Calyer .. Family states that Richard Colyer died 25 September, 1845. His wife is stated to have been Sarah Waters, born 1 February, 1798, died 21 Mar. 1873; they were married 25 September, 1845. Nevertheless, in the family burial plot there is a gravestone for his wife Hannah who died 21 March, 1873; she was a sister of the poet Walt Whitman and daughter of Walter Whitman senior, who built the home in which this Richard Colyer lived (see brochure, Huntington Historical Society Pilgrimage to West Hills, October 10, 1950, which in turn refers to a letter of the poet Walt Whitman published in Wake Magazine, 1948; the original letter being owned by Edward Naumberg, jr.). The house in 1950 was the home of Andre Planiol. For issue, see the Calyer .. Family, p. 74.

line 6 from bottom. No. 14. Abraham Colyer died 8 November, 1883; he married 5 January, 1823 to Zeruah Wood, born 10 August, 1805, died 21 February, 1887. See the Calyer .. Family, pp. 80 ff. One of Abraham Colyer's grandsons was the late Lt. Col. Joseph Henry Colyer of Greenwich, Conn., who firmly claimed that his ancestry was English; but as Mr. Provost notes, he never produced the proof. See also Vol. III, p. 1,460, last paragraph.

line 4 from bottom. No. 16. Jacob Colyer died 23 May, 1865; married Elizabeth, maiden name not reported, born 10 October,

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,972

1810, died 19 February, 1894; lived at Bethpage, New York.
line 3 from bottom. No. 17. Israel Colyer died 9 March, 1866; married 13 January, 1835 to Edna Carll, born in 1811, died 4 September, 1901, daughter of Oliver Carll of Long Swamp. Issue.

Page 671, line 10. Mary van Wyck, wife of Charles Colyer, was born in 1804, daughter of Richard and Mary (Oakley) van Wyck.
line 2 from bottom. No. 33. Mary married Stanley Bennet of Malverne, N. Y. (A Century of Brentwood: Supplement and Index, by Verne Dyson, 1953).
bottom line. No. 34. Mildred, married M. Gardan. Resident of Lynbrook, New York.

Page 672, line 1. No. 28. Richard E. Colyer died 9 June, 1952 at Somerville, N. J.
line 5. No. 35. Alice Louise married 2, 4 October, 1948, Thomas Orr.
line 6. No. 36. Elsie Estelle married 1, Paul A. Kraft; 2, 15 October, 1950, Arthur S. Henshaw. Resident of Miami, Fla.
line 14. No. 37. Esther married William Plauth of Amityville, New York. Issue (PLAUTH):
i. William, of Princeton, New Jersey.
line 15. No. 38. George Solomon married Frances Gates. Residents of Amityville, New York.
line 16. Mary Rosetta (Colyer) Nostrand lives at Hightstown, New Jersey.
line 21. No. 40. John Hewlett Nostrand resides at Bernardsville, New Jersey. He married Geraldine Strickland. Issue:
i. Jean.
ii. John Hewlett.
iii. Carlton.
iv. Gerald.
line 14 from bottom. No. 42. Stanley Warren Simonsen married 19 January, 1946 to Sarah Coleman. Issue:
i. Richard E., born 15 March, 1947.
ii. Gary, born 8 March, 1951.

Page 674, line 4 from bottom. Strike out the sentence beginning: Another contemporary was ....

Page 679, line 15 from bottom. There was but one Jan Caljer; see the cross-reference to page 686, line 13.

Page 684, line 7. In the Calyer-Collier-Colyer Family, p. 46, Mr. Provost states that Jacobus Caljer lived at Bushwick just south of Pieter Janszen de Witt. We take from the foregoing, somewhat abridged, the following account. As Cobus Collier (sic) he was recorded in 1706 as owner of 20 acres of improved lands at Bushwick then in fence. This property, long known and referred to as "The 20 Acre Lot", was located in the southerly part of a large grant made to Dirck Volkertszen in

1643, a part of which, twenty acres, was leased by Volkertszen in 1649 to Jochem Caljer for twenty years. Adrian Meserole in about 1900 stated in his Genealogy of the Meseroles of Greenpoint: "On that part of the Calyer farm, known as the 20 acre lot, there are now seven churches." Jacobus Caljer was a Lutheran, as shown by a record of 9 June, 1696 stating that Jacobus Colyer, Anthony Lispenard and John Marckert, elders and deacons of the New York Lutheran church, petitioned the Consistory at Amsterdam in the Netherlands for assistance in supporting a pastor (The Lutheran Church in New York, 1649-1772, Bulletin No. 48, p. 923). Jacobus Caljer's death date is determined approximately by the following:

> Jacobus Collier, late of Bushwick, yeoman, died intestate. Letters of administration granted to Pieter Collier of Bushwick, July 5, 1720. (Wills, New York county Register's office, Vol. IX, p. 219).

Mr. Provost has determined from his investigation in the original records that in published abstracts and in the corrections thereof as well, Jacobus is incorrectly called Johannes. This mistranscription has caused the present writer to be misled (see our discussion of the work of the late William S. Pelletreau, vol. I, p. 6). See also this SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, reference to page 686, line 13. Thanks are given to Mr. Provost for clearing up this situation.

Page 685, line 6 from bottom. In the Calyer .. Family, Mr. Provost says at p. 49:

> .... this land of Jacobus (3) would have been located in Newtown, not in Bushwick..., Furthermore, if the described land was in Bushwick, the described conveyance would not have been recorded in Queens County ....

Mr. Provost is entirely right and our record is to be changed accordingly.

Page 686, lines 7 to 9 (issue of Jacobus and Annetje Caljer), cross-referenced to page 688, lines 1 ff. Mr. Andrew J. Provost in his Calyer-Collier-Colyer Family, p. 49, considers these two Jacobus Caljers or Calyers to be one and the same individual. We regret that here we cannot agree, on the basis of premises which have been already given. The reader will understand, therefore, that we maintain our construction of these generations to be correct.

line 13. Strike out that there were two Jan Caljers. There were not. See this page, cross-referenced to page 684, line 7. Hence there is but one Jan Caljer and it is agreed that he

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,974

was the father of Antje, wife of Hendrick van Ende.
line 9 from bottom. Jan Caljer did not witness the will of Pieter Praa; this was Jacobus Calyer (Calyer-Collier-Colyer Family, by Provost, p. 50).

Page 687, line 9. No. 14. Johannes was definitely a son of Jan Caljer as examination of official record of the will of Hendrick van Ende shows (Mr. Andrew J. Provost). He is considered to have been a resident of New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Page 688, line 20. No. 22. Mary was also called Maria.

Page 689, line 19 from bottom. Susanna (Polhemus), wife of Jacobus Kolyer, was daughter of Abraham and Gertrude (Remsen) Polhemus, and niece of the mother of Theodorus Colyer (page 668).
lines 9 ff., from bottom. Strike out this footnote.

Page 690, line 2. No. 30. Johannes was baptised 11 March, 1750. He was a town official of Newtown, New York in 1780, 1783 and 1784.
line 4. No. 31. Hendrick was baptised at Flatbush. In 1775 he was overseer of highways at Newtown.
after line 15. Mr. Andrew J. Provost lists the following also as children of Jacob and Susanna (Polhemus) Kolyer:

35a. Abraham, who witnessed in 1775 the will of Dort Ditmar of Jamaica, New York.

35b. Sara, baptised in the Dutch church at Flatbush, New York 27 January, 1754.

35c. Geesje, married in 1769 to Joseph Burroughs who d. in 1806, son of James and Deborah Burroughs of Newtown, New York.

line 5 from bottom. No. 41. Jane Ann Calyer, born 27 August, 1797, married Thomas Robertson.

Page 691, line 25. In the Calyer .. Family by Andrew J. Provost, p. 61, he states that Jane (Duryea) Calyer was daughter of Sarah(Meserole) Duryea.
line 3 from bottom. In the Calyer .. Family, p. 63, Mr. Provost gives a different version of the story of her residence than that hitherto given:

> Her (i. e., Eve Calyer's) home, before marriage, was the stone farm house on the East River, at what is now Calyer Street; said to have been built in 1645 by Dirck Volkertszen whose grandsons, in 1718, sold it and its large acreage to Capt. Pieter Praa. After her marriage, Eve lived in another stone farmhouse located at what is now Freeman Street, east of Oakland Street. This house, it is believed, was built in 1663 by Christina Cappoens to replace an earlier house, destroyed by the Indians in 1655 on land acquired from Dirck Volkertszen in 1653....

Page 692, after No. 65. David (lines 13 and 14). John and Eve (Calyer)

Provost had another child:

65a. John, born 11 August, 1806; he probably died young.

Page 693, line 13 from bottom. For: Bushwick, N. Y., read: New Brunswick, New Jersey.

line 12 from bottom. For: Bushwick, N. Y., read: New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Page 694, line 8. No. 95. Susan Ann married Thomas Folk.

line 11. Mr. Andrew J. Provost states that Theodorus Kolyer was born 26 April, 1776.

line 14. The Calyer .. Family, by Provost, p. 54, footnote, confirms that the mother of Jane Debevoise was named Sarah Rapalje.

line 17. No. 97. Jacobus Kolyer appears to have married but once. The name of his wife "Ann E." appears to be a transposition of Eliza A. See also page 698, lines 7 and 8.

Page 695, line 2. No. 63. Jacobus Calyer Provost was baptised in the Dutch church in New York city, New York 7 June, 1793.

line 4. James C. Provost married 2, Sarah Clarke.

line 16. No. 115. Elena G., married 9 June, 1850 to George B. Fowle and had issue.

line 18. No. 117. John Wesley, born in 1831, died about 1888; married Sophia Free, born 19 October, 1842, died 16 November, 1929. Issue.

line 19. No. 118. J. Voorhees, born 4 July, 1833 (not 1843); his wife was born in 1840 and died 17 September, 1914. Issue.

line 23. Hosea John Babin was born 15 December, 1842, died 25 October, 1907. He retired as Rear Admiral, Medical Corps, 15 December, 1904. Issue.

line 17 from bottom. No. 64. Ann Provost was born 2 May, 1798.

Page 696, line 6. No. 126. John C. Provost died 12 July, 1894.

Page 698, line 3. The Calyer .. Family by Provost states on p. 159 that No. 159. Sarah Louise married Francis Lovett and had issue.

lines 7 and 8. See this SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, reference: page 694, line 17.

Page 700, lines 6 and those following. In the Calyer .. Family, Mr. Andrew J. Provost writes (p. 6):

> Jochem (1) Caljer, on August 8, 1643, have his note for 95 guilders to one Hendrick (.....?), identified by a record of November 16, 1645 as Hendrick Pietersen, who on that date had Jochem Caljer before the magistrates regarding the purchase of a house and lot. Whereupon the parties thereto were advised to settle the matter personally "as there has been no contract." Jochem Caljer's title to the property was confirmed, September 30,

1645, by a grant made to him by the West India Company of a plot on Manhattan Island "between Pieter Schoonsteenveger's and Michael's." The property is shown on a Map of the Original Grants of Village Lots, Commencing A. D. 1642, as on the Road to the Ferry, (later Hoogh Straat) at the water front, facing the City Hall, two plots east of The Common Ditch (later Broad Street) and between the plots of Albert Coninck and Pieter Andriessen, identified as "behind the public tavern (later known as the City Hall) and next to Jochem Caljer's."

The name "Michael's" in Jochem Caljer's grant of 1645 definitely should read "Nagel's." The plot, shown on the map referred to as of Albert Coninck, definitely belonged to Jan Nagel who occupies (sic) it from an early date until his death in 1657. Albert Coninck did not acquire this plot until April 15, 1663, subsequent to its sale January 8, 1662 by Jan Nagel's widow, Grietje Dircks who, having remarried, testified before the Orphan's (sic) Court May 28, 1658, that she and her children were then living "on the north side of Hoogh Straat opposite the Hall."

The definite establishment of Jan Nagel as next-door neighbor of Jochem Caljer, together with the records of their intimacy referred to in these pages, permits the reasonable conclusion that the appearance of Jan Nagel as baptismal sponsor with Engeltje Mans for the child "Annetje Carelse" March 11, 1646, strongly supports the opinion held by several that this child was Jochem Caljer's issue.

Four plots east of Jochem Caljer's home on Hoogh Straat lived Burger Joris and his wife Engeltje Mans as shown on the map above referred to. The recorded appearances of this man and wife as baptismal sponsors, 1642 and 1646, for two putative children of Jochem Caljer, are considered by several investigators presumptive evidence that such children were, in all probability his issue.* Jochem Caljer's home on Hoogh Straat is believed to have been his residence from about 1643 until his death in 1658. It would appear,

---

*This is the opinion of Mr. Provost and others.

however, he seriously contemplated removal to the section of Long Island then called Mespat Kills where his friends and neighbors Dirck Volckertszen, in 1645, and Burger Jorisen, in 1643, had obtained grants of land. On June 21, 1649, Jochem Caljer leased 20 acres of Volckertszen's land for a period of twenty years under an agreement, attested by Jan Nagel and Pieter Jansen, Noorman, in which it was agreed that, in the event of the death of the lessee, the lessor shall not eject the decedent's wife from the land against her will. Two years later, 1651, Jochem leased from Volckertszen "A certain lot of land situate on Long Island together with the land heretofore leased by him, Dirck, to Jochem Calder, for the term of twenty consecutive years."

Thus, some years before his death, Jochem Caljer was in possession of lands within the area which, in 1662, was to become organized as the town of Boswyck. ....

Whether Jochem built on, or personally occupied his Long Island land is not ascertained. If buildings were erected on it, they probably were destroyed as were other neighboring properties, during the Indian uprising of 1655.

Page 703, line 9 from bottom. Strike out No. 11. Jan.

Page 705, line 20 from bottom. No. 16. Magdalena married Casper Janszen Hallenbeek, son of Jan Casperszen and Rachel Hallenbeek. Issue.

Page 706, line 10 from bottom. Strike out that Magdalena married Barnardus Smith.

Page 707, lines 1 and 2. Mr. Andrew J. Provost has the following in his Calyer-Collier-Colyer Family, p. 25:

Cornelis does not appear in the Bushwick or Brooklyn census tabulations of 1698, nor in any of the preserved church records of that vicinity until March 12, 1699 when, at Brooklyn Dutch Church, he and Margrietje Pieters (wife of Matys Brouwer) were baptismal co-sponsors for a child of his sister Cornelia Brouwer; nor again until February 6, 1708 when, at New York Dutch Church, he and a Maritje Calyer were baptismal co-sponsors for for a child of Philip Boyle and Catharine Van Gunst. This Maritje Calyer is identified tentatively as his then wife, and more definitely so determined September 10, 1710 when Cornelis Calyer, his wife, Maritje "Rirdon", and his daughter Jannetje were recorded as becoming members of Hackensack, N. J. Dutch Church; he with

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,978

> letters from Brooklyn and his wife upon confession of faith. The transcribed name, Rirdon, as believed by several commentators, should be read Verdon, a name closely affiliated by marriage with the Brouwer family, into which two of Cornelis Calyer's sisters married in 1692. Cornelis Calyer's wife, Maritje Rirdon, or Verdon, is not fully identified. She may have been the Marie(Maritje) Verdon, daughter of Jacob Verdon and Femmetje Willems Bennet who was baptised June 13, 1685 at Flatbush Dutch Church. If so, she definitely would have been Cornelis Calyer's second wife, and married to him in,or before, about 1707 (sic). Cornelis (3) Calyer is recorded as constable at Brooklyn in 1708, and as a resident of Bergen County, N. J. in 1710 ....

lines 14 and those following. This Jochem Calyer probably was not a resident of Jamaica, New York (Calyer-Collier-Colyer Family by Provost, p. 24).
line 20. No. 36. Jurian is omitted by Mr. Provost in his account, evidently through an oversight. The references to the family in Bergen county, New Jersey, and attributed to a Jeurian baptised in 1697, should be attributed, if correct, to No. 36.
line 18 from bottom. For: Augustin, read: August, ...
line 16 from bottom. No. 11. Jan Calyer. This supposed son of Jurian Caljer did not exist. See the Calyer .. Family, by Provost, p. 23.

Page 708, lines 1 and 2. Isaac and Elizabeth (De Voe) Varian are the ancestors of the well-known genealogist, Innes Getty.
after line 9. Add another child to the family of Daniel and Margaret (Caljer) De Voe:
49a. Margaret, married Mapes.
line 13 from bottom. No. 51. Anna married in 1745 to Will (William) Hallenbeck.

Page 709, line 8 from bottom (including footnote). No. 62. Catharine Collier (or Calyer, et var.) married in 1760 to Hendrick Dietricht (Calyer .. Family by Provost, p. 34).

Page 710, line 13. Mr. Andrew J. Provost states that No. 64. Margaret was baptised 27 August, 1735, sponsors being Rachel Kolyer, Rykert van den Berg; she died 5 August, 1771. Margaret married at Schoharie, New York 19 October, 1752 to Abraham van Antwerp.

Page 718, line 16 from bottom. No. 61. Michiel Collier married Wyntje Koonen 1 October, 1763.

Page 743, line 12 from bottom. For: August, read: April.
line 3 from bottom. For: 1937, read: 1939.

COOPER

Foreword. On p. 764, lines 18 and 19 we commented that the basic compilation of this family needs rechecking; we had not had sufficient opportunity to that time to make the check. We have since received additional information from Mr. Donald L. Jacobus which corrects our account, and which follows.

Page 761, line 3 from bottom. Mr. Jacobus writes:

> Am not sure the Sarah listed ahead of Mary Jr. in the 1698 census is a daughter. She may well be Samuel's mother Sarah, who is known to have been living as late as 1689. Anyway, he did have wife Mary and dau. Mary, born before 1698; also, I think, a son Samuel born later; note "Samuel Cooper and mother" listed thus in the 1756 rate list.

Page 762, line 1. ii. James married 1, Elizabeth, maiden name unknown, recorded in the 1698 census; married 2, Hannah (Pierson) Stephens, born about 1680, died 16 May, 1715, buried at Stonington, Connecticut, widow of Thomas Stephens. James had three children by his first wife (at least), who were

A. Nathan.
B. James.
D. Elizabeth, married Marshall.

The foregoing were all born before 1698. Just possibly, Jerusha Cooper listed in the 1698 census of Southampton was a daughter of James and died young, although she may have been a daughter of his brother Thomas.

line 20 from bottom. Strike out C. Hannah.

line 17 from bottom. Strike out F. Richard.

line 16 from bottom. iii. Thomas is considered also to have had, based on the 1698 census:

F. Phebe.
G. Elizabeth.
H. Joanna.

Page 763, line 3. Delete D. Nathan. He was not son of iii. Thomas.

line 8. Delete iv. John. Instead, there was a daughter

iv. Mary, married 12 September, 1682, Samuel Whitehead. She received a deed from her mother Sarah Cooper a month before her marriage, doubtless for her dowry.

Page 764, line 1. C. John is probably more correctly the one who married Hannah Foster.

line 5. ii. Ichabod. Delete record of wife and daughters as given.

after line 10. No. 4. Thomas had additional issue:

iv. Benjamin, of age by 1670, recorded in deeds as late

as 1694.

v. Abigail, who married 8 August, 1673 to Stephen Bayley of Southold, New York, and died 15 January, 1685-1686 (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. 38, p. 164).

CUVELLIER - CUVILJE

Page 847, line 12 from bottom. Mr. William J. Hoffman has sent us a copy of The Chase, (the house publication of the Chase National Bank of the City of New York), Vol. XIX, Nos. 23 and 24 (combined))in which there is a lead article entitled "Christmas on the Bouwerie of Jan Jansen Damen ------ Almost Three Hundred Years Ago". This is introduced by a lead:

> The property at 18 Pine Street upon which the Chase National Bank stands to-day has an interesting history. Once the site of the Fourth National Bank, and in 1700 a Huguenot burial ground, it proved to be, as far back as 1640, a famous farm or bouwerie --- the home of Jan Jansen Damen, wealthy Knickerbocker burgher, trader, and man of affairs, in the Dutch settlement of New Amsterdam. .... A fort at the southern tip of the island, comprising the governor's house, barracks for the garrison, secretary's office, a windmill, and a church, surrounded by a few dozen houses and a giant stockade(Wall Street to-day) formed the main portion of the settlement and scattered to the north and east were the farm houses of the more agricultural-minded burghers. Among these was the prosperous and popular Jan Jansen Damen, close friend of Governor Kieft ....

The main story (unsigned) is a pleasantly imaginative account of life in the family of Jan Janszen Damen. The author had not availed himself of information appearing in court records.

Page 851, line 5 from bottom, and

Page 862, lines 11 and those following, from bottom, to end of page 863, cross-referenced to page 1,032, line 18 from bottom, and those following. It appears to be established that Cornelis Janszen Cuypers was not related by the blood to Adrienne Cuvellier; and so her parentage is unknown. Hence the constructions as to her ancestry and connections on pages 862 and 863 are to be deleted. This has been one of the more extraordinary coincidences in our experience, because of the equivalence in meaning of cuvellier and kuyper. Mr. William J. Hoffman writes in a letter of 21 May, 1950:

I received from Holland the results of a search regarding Jan Jans Damen. ....

The following is a translation of the letter I received from the Archives of the Province of Utrecht under date of May 2, 1950:

> "The affidavit mentioned by you was found among the records of Notary J. van Vechoven (Vol. 8- fol. 239) and was passed on March 10, 1655. The declaration was made by Wouter Oss. (i. e., O'szoon) van Royen, over 70 yrs. old, Harman Wss. van Schayck, 60, Adriaen Wss. van Schayck, 56 and Hendrick Gerrits, 40 yrs. old, all living under Bunnik and Vechten. It is clearly stated that Jan Janss. Damen deceased in New Netherland had left three brothers named: Cornelis Janss. Damen, Willem Janss. Damen and Cornelis Janss. Damen alias Cuyper and also a sister Neeltgen. In 1655 Cornelis (Sr.), Willem and Neeltgen were still alive but his brother Cornelis Cuyper died after him but before 1655. Jan had also a sister Hendricxgen but she died before him (Jan)."

All this is proved again by another record dated 9 April 1653 and made before the same Notary (Vol. 7- p.211) in which the heirs of Jan Janss. Damen

> "anders in de gemene wandelinge genaempt Jan Claess Damen" (commonly known as Jan Claess Damen)

(His father's name was therefore probably Jan Claesz) gave a power of attorney to Corn. van Werckhoven, Aelbert Oss. Wantenaer and Jan Cornelisz, son of Cornelis Janss. Damen "all residing in New Netherland" (incidentally they all came from Utrecht, WJH) to take all necessary steps to settle the estate of Jan Janss. Damen.

The Archivist writes:

> "There is therefore no reason for any doubt: Jan Janss Damen had two brothers both named Cornelis. That happened in many instances, more so during the Middle Ages, and should therefore not be questioned. The younger one - in order to differentiate him from his older brother - took the name of Cuyper(possibly his wife's name for she appeared in the record of 1653 with that name). ...."

This settles the question definitely. As I told you I had my doubts, for a Hollander would not indicate a brother-in-law as brother; we have an entirely different word for such a man, namely zwager (although one has to be very careful about that too, especially in the Middle ages other relationships were often indicated as zwager).

The name of the father of Adrienne Cuvellier is unknown.

DAVIS

Page 868, line 6. During the compilation of the Jarvis family in this volume, a hypothesis was developed to explain why Benajah Jarvis was a bondsman in connection with the administration of the estate of David Davis (see also Vol. IV, p. 1,636, line 2, No. 149). This Benajah Jarvis married Susanna Bunce whose ancestry is as yet unproved. It is believed, however that she was a daughter of Selah Bunce who married Sarah Davis in the First Presbyterian church at Huntington, New York 15 February, 1766. Selah Bunce died intestate at Huntington in 1785 and the widow Sarah was made administrator of the estate 19 April, 1785. The heirs are not mentioned. If Sarah Davis, wife of Selah Bunce were a sister of David Davis, then their supposed daughter Susanna (Bunce) Jarvis would be a niece of David Davis. While this appears adequate to explain why Benajah Jarvis would be a bondsman, we repeat that this is only a hypothesis.

Page 869, line 18. For: ... he with Nathaniel ..., read: ... he and Nathaniel ...

Page 870, line 22. Sarah Davis who married Jonas Higbie was not, we believe, probably a sister of David Davis. See the reference to p. 868, line 6 above.

Page 872, line 11 from bottom. Delete No. 4. (perhaps) Sarah.

Page 873, line 8. We have been informed that an itinerant peddler was called a "Scotchman" in the seventeenth century, and that both terms were interchangeable in common usage. If John Davis was at first an itinerant vendor of merchandise from a wagon, this may have given rise to the designation Scotchman. However, he was a brickmaker when on Long Island.

DAYTON

Page 879, line 4. For Easthampton, read: East Hampton. This correction is to apply to all succeeding reference to this town as may be necessary.

Page 882, lines 4 to 8. By mistake, No. F was repeated. Read:

G. Abraham.

H. Joanna.
I. Joshua.

Page 889, line 2 from bottom, and those following. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus informs us of the following, taken from New Haven Land Records, vol. 7, p. 281, and which appears to refer to iii. Abraham:

> 21 June 1726. Abraham Daten of Brook Haven for love to son in Law John Rogers of New London, all rights in township of New Haven.
> Wit. - Edwd Hattam, Joseph Truman Junr.

Abraham therefore had also, by which wife not determined:
C. Daughter, married John Rogers of New London, Conn.

DE WITT

Page 908, lines 6 and 7. At the time Pieter Janszen De Witt took the oath of allegiance to the provincial government in 1667, he stated he had been in the country thirty-five years. This confirms that he emigrated in 1652.
after line 15 insert: He was a farmer, according to Andrew J. Provost in his MS Biography of and Descent from Pieter Jans De Wit (Darien, Conn., 1952). On 13 August, 1655 he witnessed the joint will of Hendrick van Dyke and his wife Divertje Cornelis. On page 1 of the original Records of the Town of Boswyck (Bushwick), the following appears(translated by Frank L. Van Cleef):

> Petrus Stuivisant, Director General and his High Council of New Netherland, decreed that the outside people who, in a measure, reside far and wide from one another, must unite in removing their dwelling places into the towns that are nearest, because there was war with the Indians who killed several of the Netherland people. Accordingly, on the 16th of said month (1660), 14 Frenchmen, with a Dutchman named Pieter Jans Widt as their interpreter, as the aforesaid Frenchmen understood no Dutch, approached the Lord General and besought him to found a town in some suitable place ---- Accordingly, on the 19th instant the Lord General, the Lord Fiscal Nicholas de Zilla, the Lord Secretary van Reuven and the sworn Surveyor Jacques Corleau (sic:Corteleau) came to Mispat and fixed upon a place between Mispat Kill and Noormans Kill to found a town, and laid out 22 lots upon which houses were to be built.

The petitioning Frenchmen, somewhat reduced in number by

withdrawals, were considered too small a group to undertake the proposed settlement along. However, the number of families was increased by a dozen or more Dutch and Scandinavian families. For this group of twenty-two families Pieter Janszen De Witt was appointed leader.

The site chosen for the village lay south of the plantation then owned and occupied by Dirck Volkertszen (see VOLKERTSZEN) who was included in the group of settlers. This location was at the head of the tidal stream then known as Noorman's Kill and later as Bushwick creek. Twenty-two plots for homes were laid out on both sides of a central roadway, later known as the Old Wood Point road. This road ran northerly to docks on Mispat (Mespat) Kill and on Noorman's Kill. It is said De Witt supervised the construction of the homes of the first settlers, as well as that of the palisade that defended them. Each family plot had space for a garden and housing for animals in the rear of the home. Outside of the palisade each settler had a long strip of farm land that extended to tide water at one of the two kills, and some salt meadow at its end. Also within the palisade an artificial pond provided a common water supply. Pieter Janszen De Witt's basic allotment was thirty-five acres.

He was one of the patentees under the Nicholls patent of 1667; and in the rate lists of 1676 and 1683 he was rated for more real and personal property than any other inhabitant of Bushwick (100 acres). He was called captain in 1676 and evidently had become the chief officer of the town militia after the death of Ryck Leydecker.

The late William L. Felter in his Historic Greenpoint (p. 17) described the farm of Pieter Janszen De Witt as located upon a neck of high ground lying north of Meeker avenue, and which was considered one of the more desirable locations of later Greenpoint; and the mansion house erected on the southerly part of the property about 1750 faced the Wood Point road. Portions of the southerly extension of the old Wood Point road as laid out between Flushing avenue and Old Bedford village, and known as the Clove road, remained in existence as late as 1890, and is well remembered by Mr. Andrew J. Provost.

Page 909, line 1. Delete the supernumerary 'of'.

line 19 from bottom. Mr. Andrew J. Provost in his study of this family has shown that Volkert De Witt had no son Pieter. We present the following revision, based on Mr. Provost's MS Biography of and Descent from Pieter Jans De Wit, p. 104.

Volkert was recorded in 1687 as native born when he took the oath of allegiance at Bushwick; and in the same year he was recorded as one of the Bushwick freeholders named in the Dongan Patent. He died shortly before 1695, presumably at Bushwick. In court proceedings instituted at Bushwick in May 1705 by Pieter Pieterszen De Witt, son of Pieter Janszen De Witt, it was stated that Volkert's widow had become the wife of Philip Volkerts, son of Volkert Dirckszen and his wife Annetje Philips Langelaan (see VOLKERTSZEN). The matter before the court concerned a document prepared by the senior Pieter Janszen De Witt subsequent to the death of his son Volkert; for the purpose of providing for Volkert De Witt's only child (Record compiled by Mr. Smith H. Stebbins). Volkert married Anna van Cleef. The records of the Reformed Dutch church in New York city on 21 August, 1695 name Anna van Cleef as the then house-wife of Philip Volcertszen (sic) when she was sponsor at the baptism of Peter, son of Dirck Volkertszen and Maria "Wip". The last was daughter of Pieter and Sarah (Alberts) De Witt. Issue of Volkert and Anna (van Cleef) De Witt:

i. Folkertje, born probably shortly before 1695. She married Simon van Noortwyck, Resident of Somerset county, New Jersey. Issue.

line 13 from bottom. Strike out that Pieter was a probable son of Volkert De Witt. He was not.

Page 910, after line 6 from the bottom. Pieter Janszen and Dorothea (Volkerts) De Witt also had a son

5. Pieter, a resident of Bushwick, New York, where he died intestate in 1721. He is believed to have come into possession of all of his father's Bushwick property. His absence from rate lists and other records of Bushwick for a considerable period of time is considered to indicate that he was resident of some other place, not yet discovered. Mr. Andrew J. Provost in the MS referred to lists the children of Pieter Pieterszen De Witt as he believes them to be, and gives accounts of many people bearing this name. Mr. Provost's work gives evidence of much study, and we trust that further documentation will be presented to augment his records.

Mr. Provost discusses also the connections of Baudwyn De Witt and Petronella De Witt, whom he considers to be possibly children of Pieter Janszen De Witt.

FLEET

Page 930, line 18. For: date, read: dates.

Page 936, line 6 from bottom. Keziah Jarvis was daughter of Abraham

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,986

Jarvis by his second wife Margaret, maiden name not reported. See also JARVIS, p. 1,635, line 15, No. 136.

Page 946, line 12. Correct mis-typing to read: .... in his own vessel ....
line 18 from bottom, cross-referenced to Vol. III, p. 1,477, same reference. Also underscore the words: Descendants of ....
page 2 from bottom. Place comma after the word doubted (,).

Page 948, line 8. Place period, not a comma, after the name of William Flete.

FORDHAM

Page 963, lines 9 - 10. Delete the supernumerary: 25 June.

Page 967, line 7 from bottom. End the sentence with the date: 2 April, 1775; delete the rest of the sentence.

Page 968.4, line 12. For: 1795, read: 1895.

Page 976, under issue of Phillip Fordham, No. 1,360. It has been said that Phillip was also father of Clemence, wife of William Ludlam of Southampton, New York (see LUDLAM, p. 1,897). We have found no proof of the connection, and at this writing remain unconvinced of its accuracy.

Page 982. Since this page was written it has been established that the writer is not descended of this connection. Therefore, the statement SECOND LINE, generation and pedigree numbers, and the cross-reference to the Howell family (as a reference to an ancestral line) are to be deleted. Otherwise the information given is believed to be accurate.

FURMAN

Page 1,037, line 14. The late Mrs. James Furman Kemp has told us of an anecdote concerning Jeannette. In the first days that Mrs. Smith lived in Virginia City, the Indians were wont to peer in the windows of her home, and point out things they wanted. One hefty Indian woman, so the story goes, became enamored of Jeannette's hoopskirt; and since Jeannette was alone, she gave it up, to stand shivering in her petticoats.
line 21. This melodeon was given to her by her brother Joel Nelson Furman, who provided also her music lessons. She became skilled in playing it, and played this instrument in the Episcopal church at Helena, Montana for the services. The instrument later became the property of Barton R. Smith, (Vol. I, p. 14, No. 4) who had it converted into a writing desk. Had it been preserved in its original state, it would have been of inestimable interest for the part it played in the early history of Montana.
line 5 from the bottom of the page. Upon her return to Patchogue Mrs. Smith lived first in a house at the corner of Ri-

der avenue and Main street (now demolished) and then until her last illness, at 33 Baker street.

Page 1,038, line 3. The records of The Green Wood Cemetery show that Nettie N. Smith was buried 4 March, 1899 in lot 10,868, in grave No. 7. She had been before her death resident of 273 Grand avenue, Brooklyn; she died in the Homeopathic Hospital in New York city, New York.

Page 1,040, line 14 from bottom. We take from The South Side Signal of Babylon, New York, for 13 January, 1872:

> On Wednesday afternoon as Jno. Furman, one of our esteemed citizens, was returning home from the village, and just as he was opposite Oliver Wicks' house in Ocean Ave., he was seen to fall. Some of his friends went to assist him, supposing he had slipped and fell (sic); but they found him dead. He was carried home, and a Coroner summoned; but it was not deemed necessary to hold an inquest, as he undoubtedly died from heart disease.

Page 1,042. line 8. Hugh Secor Furman married 2, Myrtle Gilmore. He is owner of Hugh Furman Motors on North Ocean avenue, Patchogue, New York. Issue:

b. Brooke Henriette.

line 13. vi. Jeannette Mary (Furman) Valentine died 14 November, 1950 and was buried at Brookhaven, New York 16 November, 1950. Let her memory be honored.

line 23 from bottom. Caroline Ann (Furman) Kemp died 10 July, 1911 (family record and gravestone) and was buried 13 July, 1911 in The Green Wood Cemetery at Brooklyn, New York. Her husband, James Alexander Kemp, died 10 October, 1898, and was buried beside his wife.

line 21 from bottom. For: Emma Furman, read Emma Freelove. She died 28 February, 1858, aged 4 years, 6 months, 10 ds., and was buried in The Green Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, N. Y.

line 20 from bottom. Joseph Harvey died 8 March, 1858, aged 2 years, 5 months and 13 days, and was buried in The Green Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, New York.

Page 1,043, lines 15 and those following. Kate Taylor, wife of James Furman Kemp, was born at Kingston, Rhode Island 9 June, 1864, daughter of John Nicholas and Ann Katherine (Kittredge)Taylor. From Mrs. Kemp we have received this account, which extends the previous record. Issue:

A. James Taylor, born at Kingston, R. I., 7 August, 1890; B. S., 1912, Columbia University, New York city, N. Y.; M. E., 1916; alumni medal; resident in 1950 of Washington, D. C. He married 25 January of

1918 to Mally Graham Lord, born 25 March, 1892 at Buffalo, New York, daughter of Herbert Gardiner and Mally Graham (Coatsworth) Lord. Issue:

a. Mally Graham, born at Buffalo, New York, 19 June, 1920, married at Washington, D. C., in March, 1946 to Fred L. Ribe, born 14 August, 1924, son of Otto and Viola Ribe. Issue(RIBE):
   - James Kemp, born at Chicago, Ill., 24 October, 1948.
   - Frederick, born at Chicago, Ill., 2 March, 1951.

b. Audrey Lord, born at New York city, New York, 29 December, 1923; resident of Berkeley, Cal.

c. Lucy Taylor, born 29 March, 1924 at Waterbury, Conn., died at New Haven, Conn., 7 August, 1930.

B. Philip Kittredge, born at Brooklyn, New York 11 February, 1892; B. A., Columbia Univ.; graduate of the Union Theological Seminary. Resident of Provo, Utah. He married at San Antonio, Texas to Margaret Elizabeth Church. Issue:

a. Margaret Elizabeth, born at Glendale, Calif., 12 October, 1925; Lieutenant (nurse), U. S. Army.

b. Philip Kittredge junior.

c. James Furman II, born at Glendale, Cal., 9 November, 1931.

C. Katherine Furman, born in New York city, New York 25 April, 1898; married in New York city in 1921 to Chase Donaldson, son of Dr. William and Edith(Sprague) Donaldson. Issue (DONALDSON):

a. Ann Katherine, born in New York city, N. Y., married John McQuade. Issue (McQUADE):
   - William Chase.

b. Edward Chase.

c. James Kemp.

Page 1,049, line 11 from bottom. For: Carolina Anna, read: Carolina Ann.

Page 1,050, line 14. Known loyalists (tories) whose estates were confiscated by the Colonial (Revolutionary) government were, in a considerable number of instances, sent to confinement in Connecticut. This is believed to explain the "sojourn" of Zebulon Furman in Connecticut, very likely as a tory whose uncompromising attitude rendered his confinement necessary.

line 18 from bottom. The entry in the 1795 tax list opposite Zebulon Furman's name is peculiar. In most instances where real and personal property were negligible, blank spaces were left opposite the name of the individual. Not so with Zebulon.

In the column headed "Real Estate" appear four large zeros, and in the column headed "Personal Estate" there are three. We hope to be forgiven if we speculate that Zebulon (still filled with wrath at the colonial confiscation of his estate at Hempstead and perhaps also imprisonment) gave the rate taker a bad time of it, and the entry in the lists was the latter's way of indicating that Furman was more than worthless. Zebulon Furman does not appear in the tax list for 1799, made up at the year's end, although he is recorded in the census for 1800. Evidently the census was begun in 1799, and we believe accordingly that he died late in 1799, after his name had been recorded on the census work sheets.

Page 1,052, line 10 from bottom. Daniel Furman was also at one time a resident of Patchogue, New York, and lived near his brother Zebulon.

GILDERSLEEVE

Page 1,078, line 17. For: states, read: indicates.
line 19. For: 1775, read: 1795. The error is regretted.
lines 13 and 12 from bottom. Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve informs us that this Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve died in residence at East Northport, not at Babylon, New York. The information we received, as we remember it, was from the late Mrs. William H. (Parthenia Weeks) Weed.

Page 1,079, line 9. Delete: by his wife Elizabeth Rogers.
lines 13 and 12 from bottom. Delete: Elizabeth (Rogers).
last line on page. Delete Elizabeth (Rogers) as wife of Richard Gildersleeve.

Page 1,080, line 1. According to the Bowne Family of Flushing, Long Island, by Edith King Wilson (from the MSS of Jacob Titus Bowne), William Keese was born 21 November, 1723, son of John and Mary (Bowne) Keese.
line 5. Delete the first part of the sentence beginning:... We are of the opinion .... Begin the sentence with the last three words on line 8 (.... Those who were ....).

Page 1,081, lines 3 and 4. Delete reference to Elizabeth Rogers, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah Rogers. She was not the wife of Richard Gildersleeve. See immediately below.

Page 1,082, lines 6 and those following. Mrs. Frederick Hall, librarian of the Huntington, New York Historical Society at Huntington has noted that Elizabeth Rogers, daughter of Jonathan and Deborah Rogers, died at Huntington, unmarried, 13 May, 1721 (see ROGERS). In his will Richard Gildersleeve called Thomas Rogers of Huntington his brother. This Thomas Rogers is identified as the son of Jonathan and Deborah Rogers, and on this basis it has been concluded in the past that

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,990

Richard Gildersleeve married his sister (that is, a daughter of Jonathan Rogers). From the evidences at hand it does not seem possible for Thomas Rogers to have married a sister of Richard Gildersleeve. Not excluded from consideration, however, is the possibility that Richard Gildersleeve and Thomas Rogers may have married sisters; and since the name of Thomas Rogers' wife is unknown, we cannot be certain as to the surname of the wife of this Richard Gildersleeve.

Page 1,085, line 11, No. 8. Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve. Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve has written to us, 14 June, 1949:

> I note you had "Grand Daddy" Thos. Whitehead Gildersleeve who died in 1808 in the old homestead bought in 1724 by Richard 4, his grandfather, where he always lived, as though he lived in South Huntington or Babylon. His family still owns it "Sound View" one block or two from East Northport depot. I saw his gravestone split in half, upper and lower, laying flat in Genola Cemetery in 1914. Joshua Bunce Gildersleeve, sexton there, in his 70s, said it was a shame to neglect it as he showed it to me. He was one of the "Older Line" altho' his mother was sister to Fanny Griffiths wife of Thomas Whitehead Gildersleeve, 1812-1887, grandson of "Grand Daddy" T. W. G. This T. Whitehead left farming in 1856 on the "Sound View" place and moved into Huntington village, having a bakery route all around South Huntington, Babylon, Smithtown to Port Jefferson. He was listed, 1868 as "Wm."... in 1878 as "Thos. W." ....

Page 1,110.4, lines 3 and 4. For: Harrietriet, read: Harriet.
line 14 from bottom. No. 542. Delete date of death.
Page 1,110.6, after 565. 566 was omitted as such from numeration in error.
Page 1,114. Delete the word: again.
Page 1,115, line 2 from bottom. Delete: Elizabeth Rogers.
Page 1,116, second line from bottom, and last line, wherein it is stated that Thomas Gildersleeve died after 20 November, 1741. Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve advises us in a letter of 8 October, 1949:

> The old MSS family history of Henry Gildersleeve (b.1724, d. 1790) of Clinton, N. Y. definitely states that Thomas 4 Jr., son of Thomas 3 (b. 1661) died before his father and that Thomas 5 (whose earmark was registered in 1739 (and passed on to Benjamin 5 in 1767) moved up the Hudson River for a royal grant of land near Lake Champlain.

Page 1,116.4, line 9 from bottom. No. 63. Delete the death date.
Page 1,116.6, line 8. With regard to the marriages of this Benjamin Gildersleeve, Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve writes, 14 June, 1949:

> I agree with you about the possibility of Martha Wiggins being the second wife and not the mother of his children, that is, of Benjamin Gildersleeve 5, son of Thomas 4. The names of his children were given by Jonathan Gildersleeve 7 born 1819, died 1909 (Nathan 6 Jonathan 5) when he wrote about his Gildersleeve relations to my great-uncle Ferdinand Gildersleeve of Gildersleeve, Conn. before 1900.... Jonathan 7 was warden of St. George's Epis., (church) of Hempstead 1849-1863. He noted that this Benjamin Gildersleeve had a farm north (of one of his farms) in West Hempstead, with children James, Joseph, Elizabeth, Ruth, Richard and Thomas "up Flushing way".... Jonathan 7 did not mention Benjamin's wife.
>
> .... Now since Benjamin Gildersleeve was named as an executor and son-in-law 30 April 1767, of Thomas Wiggins (N. Y. Hist. Collections VII, p. 93), that does not necessarily identify him with Benjamin 5 of West Hempstead .... When I looked over the Wiggins data from Du Bois Wiggins, I note as I did before that there are not enough dates ---- so that I agree with you that it looks as if Martha Wiggins would be of the same living generation as the children of Benjamin 5 of West Hempstead.

line 10. No. 75. James married 1, Sarah Wright and 2, Mrs. Mary Pettit, widow.
Page 1,119, line 4. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell has informed us:

> I am sure that the 1784 tax list of James Gildersleeve is that of James son of Jonathan as both names are on the tax list and James is the next name to Jonathan. For the reason that James son of Jonathan is on the 1784 Tax list I feel sure he was also the one on the 1788 List. Both of these names were in the Jerusalem section of Hempstead. I do not think that James, son of Benjamin is on these tax lists.

Page 1,123, line 6. No. 173. Franklin was born in July, 1833.
lines 21 and 22. For: Colunbia, read: Columbia.
Page 1,125, line 1. No. 159. William was son by the second wife Phebe. Delete: Jemima (Haviland).
line 6, No. 161. Benjamin was by the second wife. Delete: Jemima (Haviland).

line 20. For: East, read: West.

Page 1,126, lines 10 and 11. Charlotte (Flake) Baldwin was still living in 1949. Delete the death date.
last line. Delete that Mildred (Smith) Gildersleeve died in 1907. She was still living in 1949. The date refers to the decease of her mother.

Page 1,128, beginning line 4 from bottom. See this SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, page 1,990, reference to page 1,116, second line from bottom.

Page 1,134, line 13 from bottom. Prof. W. H. Gildersleeve informs us that Thomas Gildersleeve died after 1747 at Northport, New York. The reference to his military service is found in the Report of the New York Historian, Colonial Series, vol. 1, vol. 1, p. 520.

Page 1,137.1, line 7 from bottom. Keziah Ketcham was daughter of Isaac and Hannah (Barker) Ketcham. See pages 1,721-1,722, family of No. 39. Isaac Ketcham.

Page 1,140, line 12. No. 85. Sarah A. Oakes married William Henry Leek of North Hempstead and Flushing, New York, son of Elias and Sarah (Cornell) Leek. See page 1,804.

Page 1,149, line 7. For: occurs, read: occur.

Page 1,156, line 6. For: amd, read: and.

Page 1,157, line 5. Insert ampersands after the words: town, and:little..
line 6. Insert an ampersand after the word: town.

GOLDHATCH

Page 1,159, line 14. For: Easthampton, read: East Hampton. All further references to this town are to be similarly adjusted.

GROMBRIDGE

Page 1,167, lines 5 and 6, and others as may be referable to the following text. George E. Bushnell in his Bushnell Family Genealogy, 1948, page 31, avers that Marie (Mary) Grombridge, wife of Francis Bushnell, was baptised at Horsham, Sussex, 7 January, 1605/6, "perhaps dau. of Thomas and Anne (Ivc) Grombridge" (if she was baptised on this date she would be daughter of this Thomas). We have hitherto noted, with underscoring for emphasis, that Mary, daughter of this Thomas Grombridge was probably the one who married Peter Gosden 10 September, 1629. To that opinion we still adhere. See the next reference.

Page 1,169, beginning line 15, and those following; and

Page 1,170, line 16. Through the courtesy of John I. Coddington of Washington, D. C., we have obtained the following:

> Abstract of will of John Grombridge the elder of Horsham, co. Sussex, yeoman, dated 10 February, 1617.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
1,993

I give my soul to God and my body to be buried in the churchyard of the parish church of Horsham. To the poor of Horsham 20s, to be distributed at time of my burial. To the Cathedral of Chichester, 4d. To my elder son John 20s payable within 10 days after my death. To Elizabeth my daughter 20s payable within one year after my death. To the daughter of my said daughter Elizabeth by her former husband £9 within 1 year after my death. To my daughter Agnes, £10, or if she is dead it shall be divided among her children then living. To the children of my said daughter Agnes £40, payable within one year after my death equally among them with reversion among the survivors. If all said children die their portions shall be equally divided among the children of my daughter Mary then living. To my said daughter Mary 20s payable within 1 year after my death. To my younger son John 20s, payable within 10 days after my death. To Joane my daughter 20s within 1 year after my death. To John, son of my younger son John £40 payable within 1 year after my death. To John, son of my elder son John £40 payable within 1 year after my death. To Mathew son of my said elder son John, £40 within 1 year after my death. To Henry, son of my elder son John, £20 within 1 year after my death. To William son of my elder son John £20 within 1 year after my death. To Alice, daughter of my elder son John £20 at her age of 21 years or day of marriage. To Mary daughter of my elder son John £10 within 1 year after my death. To James, son of my elder son John £10 within 1 year after my death. To Bridgett, daughter of my elder son John £10 within 1 year after my death. If any of the children of my said 2 sons shall die their portions shall be divided among the survivors. To John son of John Sayer £20 with reversion among children of my said 2 sons if he dies. If any of the above children shall be under the age of 21 years and unmarried their portions shall be put out for their benefit until they shall come of age or marry. To Thomas Grombridge, son of my elder son John the lease of 1 messuage or croft of land called Fletchers lying near a certain brook in Horsham called Hornenbrooke for the term of years unexpired at the time of my death but my wife Joane shall receive rents and profits of said property for such part of said lease as she shall have in lieu of her dower. To my said wife, lease of Cheese (or Cheefe) lands which I lately took of Sir John Carrell the elder Knight, deceased, during the term of years unexpired paying yearly rent to the executors of

the said Sir John and at her death the term unexpired shall remain to my executor. My wife shall have reasonable use of my household stuff during her life as shall be necessary for her. To the said Thomas Grombridge son of John my elder son half of all my bedding linen and other things of which my wife shall have use, and half part of all my other household stuff to my executor. To William, son of my elder son John the other half part of my last mentioned household stuff. I make Thomas Grombridge son of my elder son John sole executor, who shall be bound to my overseers for £400 for the performance of my will. I appoint as overseers Thomas Sheppard, gent., Richard Waller my son-in-law and Richard White my son-in-law, and give to each of them 20s for their pains.

To John Grombridge my elder son, rent of £8 yearly issuing out of the messuage with appurtenances in Horsham where I now dwell and out of all lands thereto belonging and also out of a croft of land with appurtenances lying near a lane in Horsham called Culver Lane which I lately purchased of Henry Wyckins and also out of another croft of land with appurtenances lying near Culver Lane lately purchased of . Richard Steere and out of reversions of all same premises; also issuing out of messuage, lands, etc., with appurtenances in the parish of Nuthurst in the said county, called Hurrocks, purchased of Robert Edsawe the younger - said rent, of £8 shall be paid to my said son John during his life with power of distraint in case of non-payment.

To said John my younger son rent yearly of £8, out of messuage and lands, etc., with appurtenances in Horsham lately purchased to me and my heirs of Mathew White to receive same for his life with power of distraint in case of non-payment.

To said Thomas Grombridge my executor and his heirs for ever the messuage where I now dwell with all lands and appurtenances and also a croft of land purchased from Henry Wickins and a croft of land purchased from Richard Steere and also a messuage with appurtenances in the parish of Nuthurst called Hurrockes, purchased from Robert Edsaw the younger. To said William Gromebridge(sic) son of my elder son John and his heirs for ever a messuage with appurtenances in Horsham purchased of Mathew White. To said Mathew son of my elder son John and his

heirs for ever a messuage with appurtenances in the Borough of Horsham purchased of Thomas Steere. To said John Grombridge son of my elder son John and his heirs for ever one messuage and 2 shops with appurtenances situated within the Borough of Horsham lately purchased of Edward Waller. To Henry son of my elder son John and his heirs for ever a shop with appurtenances within the parish of Horsham lately purchased of Thomas Brewer, Gent.

Witnesses James Allen, Notary public
Thomas Grombridge
William Coe junior, Writer hereof

Proved the 3rd of June, 1621 by Thomas Grombridge, grandson by the son of the deceased, the executor. PCC 56 Dale

There seems to be reason to believe that the testator's son John the elder was not competent at the time. This will does show that John and Elizabeth (Slater) Grombridge did have a daughter Mary who could have been born in 1609. It will be remembered that Marie or Mary (Grombridge) Bushnell, wife of Francis Bushnell testified as to her age on the shipping list, which would make her born in 1609. That the list was probably correct is indicated by the fact that Francis Bushnell's age as he reported it agrees with the indicated age from the church registers of Horsham. Therefore the daughter of Thomas Grombridge, baptised January 7, 1605/6, could not have been the wife of Francis Bushnell as the Bushnell Family Genealogy indicates.

John Grombridge the elder, the testator of the will of 10 February, 1617 reported above, is without doubt the one who married the widow Alice Jupe in Horsham 30 July, 1570 (page 1,167, line 15 from bottom). She was buried 23 April, 1587 at Horsham and he married 2, 20 November, 1587 to the widow Joan Waler (Waller) who survived him. Based on the information given in the will, and from sources already quoted, the children were, by the first wife:

+ 1. John, married Elizabeth Slater.
2. Elizabeth, baptism not recorded in Horsham, born about 1575; married and had a daughter living in 1617.
3. Ann, baptised 8 September, 1576, identified as the daughter called Agnes in the will. She married and had issue.

4. Mary, baptised 11 September, 1579, living in 1617.
5. John the younger, baptised 10 March, 1581/2; married and had
   i. John, living in 1617.
6. William, baptised 22 November, 1584, buried 14 or 24 May, 1585.
7. Sarah, baptised 2 April, 1587, married 2 February, 1606/7, John Saiers or Sayer. Issue included (SAIERS or SAYER):
   i. John.

Issue, by second wife;

8. Joane, as given at top of page 1,168.

1. John Grombridge, son of John and Alice ( ) (Jupe) Grombridge, is discussed on pages 1,169 and 1,170. From the will of his father it is found that in addition to the children hitherto listed, it is known that he had also

21a. Alice, born about 1606, living in 1617, mentioned in the will of her grandfather John Grombridge the elder.

21b. Mary, born about or in 1609, living in 1617, mentioned in the will of her grandfather John Grombridge the elder. She probably married Francis Bushnell, son of Francis and Ferris (Quynell) Bushnell.

See page 1,167.

HAFF

Page 1,184, lines 5 and those following. In Calendar of Wills on File and Recorded at Albany, New York, edited by Berthold Fernow, the date of probate of the will of Lourens (Lawrence) Haff is given as 5 September, 1758 (Liber H, p. 39). In the will the children are named as Winche (not included in the list on p. 1,184), Anthony, Peter, Lawrence, Susanna, John and Mary. "Leonard" is not given in the will.

Page 1,187, line 15. For: Brass, read: Bras or Brass.

Page 1,188, line 7. It was also proved at Albany, New York: Liber H, p. 26. lines 20 - 23. iii. Joseph Haff made his will 16 May, 1789. He appointed his friend Daniel Bedell of Beekman, executor; if he die, then appoints Isaac Bloom and in turn his son Sylvester. Daniel Bedell renounced his right of executorship 25 August, 1790. Joseph married about 1739 to Isabel, maiden name not found. Issue:

A. Joseph E., who married and had issue.
B. Sarah, married Hewsted.
C. Elizabeth, married James Germond.
D. Mary, married Jonathan Holmes.
E. Susanna, married David Ostrom.

F. Rebecca, who married Isaac Ketcham.

G. Isabel, married Peter Germond.
H. Catharine, married William Sutherland.

line 22 from bottom, and those following. In Calendar of Wills on File and Recorded at Albany, New York, edited by Berthold Fernow, the date of probate of the will of this Jacobus Haff is given as 15 January, 1758, not 1764 (Liber H, page 37).

HALSEY

Page 1,204, line 6. Thomas Halsey was baptised in the parish church at Kempston, Beds., 26 November, 1626. The record is published under this date in Bedfordshire Parish Registers, edited by G. G. Emmison, vol. XXXIX (Kempston), p. 8. Evidently the Rev. H. C. Perry, Vicar of Kempston, could not have had a careful search made in 1948 (see footnote, Vol. III, p.1,221).

Page 1,208, lines 4 and those following. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell has studied the numerical arrangement of the inhabitants of the town of Southampton, as given by George R. Howell in his The Early History of Southampton, Long Island, 1866. He identifies No. 8. Jeremiah Halsey as No. 326 in the list, and his first wife Annah Halsey, so-called, as No. 301. Their children are considered to have been, at least:

-. Annah, No. 302 in the census list, born about 1694.
1. Jeremiah, No. 327 in the census list.

The remainder of the children appear to have been by Ruth (she was thus a second wife).

Page 1,215, after line 14. Thomas and Elizabeth (Wheeler) Halsey had also:

1a. John, baptised at Kempston, Beds., 26 December, 1628, (Bedfordshire Parish Registers, XXXIX, Kempston). No further record.

1b. Robert, baptised at Kempston, Beds., 24 October of 1630, buried there 28 October, 1630.

line 15, No. 2. Isaac Halsey was baptised at Kempston, Beds., 18 November, 1632. In The Small Book of Deeds From the Southampton Town Clerk's Office, published by O. B. Ackerly (copy in the East Hampton, New York Free Library), there is recorded a deed dated in 1671 from Isaac Halsey and Mary, his wife to his brother Thomas Halsey, conveying lands purchased by Isaac Halsey of John Woodruff, Jr., the adopted son of John Gosmer, Gent.

Page 1,216, line 14 from the bottom, and
line 9 from the bottom. Richard Barrett of Southampton, New York conveyed by deed of gift to his kinsman Daniel Halsey

of the same place, 19 April, 1678 (Small Book of Deeds, From Southampton Town Clerk's Office, O. B. Ackerly, 1879). Richard Barrett was uncle to Daniel Halsey as he had married Mary Wheeler, sister of Elizabeth Wheeler, wife of Thomas Halsey, senior.

Page 1,217, line 8, No. 4. Elizabeth was baptised at Kempston, Beds., 27 September, 1635.

Page 1,218, line 20, first word. Read: hostage.

Page 1,221, lines 4 from bottom and those following. The recently published parish register does not support these statements. 5 children of Thomas Halsey senior were baptised at Kempston, and were recorded in the parish register.

Page 1,222.6. As supplemental to the foregoing, we add entries from the parish register of Woburn:

Baptisms

14 October, 1582	Joan, daughter of Thomas Halsey
1 April, 1583	Ezekias, son of John Halsey
11 October, 1584	Phebe, daughter of John Halsey
18 April, 1587	Stephen, son of John Halsey
17 November, 1588	John, son of John Halseye
24 May, 1590	Thomas, son of John Halsey

Marriages

....	John Halsey and Frances Lowine
4 August, 1614	Francis Sayre and Rebecca How
7 February, 1612	Thomas Browne and Agnes Halsey
3 December, 1609	Henry Poond and Eliz. Halseye

Burials

5 March, 1585	Joan, dau. of John Halsey
4 October, 1586	Thomas Halsey alias Chambers
8 February, 1587	Joan, daughter of Thomas Halsey
26 September, 1589	Agnes Halsey, widow.
5 July, 1590	John, son of John Halsey
11 April, 1594	Agnes Halsey, widow.
22 August, 1625	Frances, wife of John Halsey
17 July, 1626	John Halsye

Page 1,222.8. To the parish register entries quoted on this page, add the following, taken from Bedfordshire Parish Registers, edited by F. G. Emmison, vol. XXXIX, Kempston, Bedfordshire:

Baptisms

21 October, 1638	John, son of John Halsey
24 August, 1641	Mary, daughter of John Halsy
5 November, 1642	Esther, daughter of Richard Halsey

Marriages

23 October, 1598	Thomas Elsse (?Halsey) and Alice Annis

HALSTEAD

Page 1,260, line 9 from bottom. We stated from records to be recited further, that Jonas Halstead was the son of Abraham Halstead by his wife Susan Whitley. During the time that we were compiling the records given on pages 1,260 and those following, we had arranged for further research in England, which was delayed by the untimely death of one researcher. The Venerable Archdeacon E. Treacy, M. B. E., of Halifax informs us that the burial registers of Halifax have been examined seriatim for the period 1610 - 1670, and that there is no entry for the burial of any Jonas Halstead. Unless the parish register is defective, we must conclude that Jonas Halstead left Halifax. A careful and rather widespread search has been made in the registers of the concentrically neighboring parishes, with negative results. We agree that the identification of this Jonas Halstead with the resident of Hempstead, New York is reasonable and plausible, and have accepted the identification. At the same time it must be borne in mind that the identification is made on circumstantial indications and that the connection is not proved, so far as we know. Accordingly we present further information on these connections.

Page 1,261, line 2. Abraham Halstead of Northowram was buried 8 November, 1612 (Halifax Second Register, original, page 97).

Page 1,263, entries from the parish registers of Halifax, Yorkshire. Add:

Burials

8 November, 1612	Abrahã Halsteade North.
9 April, 1617	Jonatha (son of) John Halsteade (of) War (ley).
4 November, 1620	Infant (of) Hugh Halsteade Midg:
27 September, 1658	James Holstead, Warley.

Page 1,264, last line. For: investigations, read: investigation.
At this point we present compilations in more detail of the Whitley and Maude families, ancestral to Jonas Halstead, and which augment and correct the information previously given.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,000

THE MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF JONAS HALSTEAD

I. THE WHITLEY FAMILY OF OVENDEN, YORKSHIRE

14. SUSAN WHITLEY 15,657
m. ABRAHAM HALSTEAD

She was born probably in the parish of Halifax, Yorkshire about 1572/3.

Susan Whitley was baptised in the parish church at Halifax 1 February, 1572/3.

As the wife of Abraham Halstead she was a resident of Northowram in Halifax parish. After his death she married 2, in the parish church at Halifax 12 April, 1615 to John Lum of Northowram (see LUM). She died after 1621 and presumably at Northowram.

Susan Whitley married in the parish church at Halifax 5 September, 1596 to Abraham Halstead.

For descendants, see page 1,261.

NOTES

The foregoing records have been taken from the parish register records of Halifax. See also the references under the record of her father.

Susan Whitley was the daughter of

15. JOHN WHITLEY 31,314
m. AGNES MAUDE
daughter of James Maude (M awde) and

He was born about 1540/1, probably in Halifax parish, Yorkshire.

John Whitley was baptised in the parish church at Halifax, 17 March, 1546.

John Whitley was the inheritor of the family estate known as City Fold, Wheatley, and was rated as a clothier of Warley in Halifax parish.

A feoffment deed dated 26 September, 1566 granted one rood of land held

by John Holdsworth of Wheatley to John Whitley. John Whitley was to hold it by paying a silver denarius (8-1/2d) annually at the feast of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the patron saint of the Church at Illingworth. The witnesses to this deed were Thomas Wilkinson, Richard Deyne, John Spencer of Ovenden, and John Maude of Trimmingham, the lawyer. John Whitley purchased the freehold of this land three years later for the sum of twenty two pounds. The exact location of this land is difficult to determine. Later deeds refer to land at Page Hill as old freehold, and it is probable that this Page Hill land was identical with the plot purchased from John Holdsworth.

By a deed dated 21 June, 1569, John Holdsworth sold to John Whitley a close of land called the Ing in Wheatley, which adjoined the house of John Holdsworth, and was bounded on the north side by the highway leading from Ovenden Wood Brook into Wheatley Bank Top; on the east by lands which John Whitley had previously purchased from John Holdsworth; on the south by lands belonging to John Waterhouse, of Shibden; and on the west by appurtenances belonging to John Holdsworth. John Whitley agreed to pay the sum of £27 13s 4d as purchase money.

He had by now purchased the greater part of John Holdsworth's property in Wheatley, although the latter still retained his house, approximately on the site of the new City Fold (as reported in 1934) and the land immediately around it. By a deed dated 22 May, 1572 John Holdsworth sold to Humphrey Bentley of Ovenden, the remainder of his property in Wheatley, consisting of his house and appurtenances and a close called the backside, on the north side of the house, and also two other parcels of meadow and pasture abutting on the north side of the house. By some way no longer evident, this property came into the possession of John Whitley.

His will, dated 16 January, 1612/3, was proved 3 August, 1614. He was probably buried at Wheatley.

John Whitley married in the parish church at Halifax 27 May, 1565 to Agnes Maude of Earoyd.

Issue, baptised in the parish church at Halifax:

1. Susan, baptised 16 June, 1566, died 1 February, 1571/2.
2. Johannes or John, baptised 24 June, 1568, died after 1644. There was a marriage settlement between this John Whitley and his wife-to-be, Sibill Lister dated 27 September, 1597. The parties in the document are mentioned as John Whitley the elder of Ovenden, clothier, and John Whitley, his son and heir-apparent of the one part, and Thomas Lister of Ovenden, woolman and Sibill Lister his daughter of the other. This marriage settlement is the last of

the sixteenth century deeds preserved in relation to City Fold. The late W. B. Trigg in writing of this connection stated that "It is difficult to realise the beauty and isolation of the Wheatley valley at this time, although its upper reaches still retain some of its old time charm. Most of the land was then waste, with a few isolated clearings and settlements. On one side were the rocky escarpments of Wheatley Edge, Bank Edge, and Gee Edge, together with the scrubby vegetation of the Shroggs, and on the other side the well-timbered slope of Ovenden Wood, in those days almost a forest. The stream in the valley bottom, and the rough roads survive, but not a single timbered house of this period remains, and the industrial revolution has completely devastated the southern portion of the valley." The marriage to Sibill (Sybil) Lister took place in October or November of 1597. John Whitley made his will 18 April, 1644 and died shortly thereafter, and his wife Sibill survived him for a few weeks. She appointed as her executor her nephew Thomas Lister of Shibden Hall. Both wills were made and both deaths occurred between the months of April and November, 1644. By a deed dated 29 December, 1644, Thomas Lister of Shibden Hall granted the estate for which he was trustee to John Whitley, the son of Joseph Whitley. This present John Whitley (husband of Sibill Lister) was a clothier, and a respected merchant. Issue:

i. Hannah, married Robert
ii. Edna, married John Farnell of Ovenden, Yorkshire.
iii. Grace.

3. Grace, baptised 8 October, 1570; married about 1591 to Oliver Whitton.
4. Susan, married Abraham Halstead. See page 2,000, this volume; and vol. III, p. 1,260.
5. Mathew (sic), baptised 2 October, 1575, died 1 April, 1587.
6. Margaret, mentioned in an agreement of 27 September, 1597 between John Whitley senior, John Whitley junior, Thomas Lister of Ovenden and Sibill his daughter.
7. Joseph, baptised 12 October, 1578; married, but name not reported. His children included a son
   i. John, who was the last Whitley of City Fold. He seems to have left little record of his life behind him, although he was in possession of the property for over thirty years during which time he carried on the clothier's trade through a most difficult period of political and religious strife, no documents concerning him have come to light.
8. Mychaell, baptised 23 April, 1581, died after 1613. He married and had issue:
   i. John.
   ii. Mary.

9. Maria, baptised 5 January, 1583/4, married about 1605 to Edward Farnhill. Issue (FARNHILL):

i. John.

Probably other children.

NOTES

The will of John Whitley has been abstracted by Mr. E. Thompson for Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell, from the York Registry, vol. 33, f. 215. It differs from transcripts previously made sufficiently to require reiteration:

> John Whitley the elder of Ovenden in the county of York, clothier, 16 January, 1612. To be buried in the church or churchyard at Halifax. After the payment of my debts and funeral expenses, I give to Agnes my wife one third part of my goods and out of another third I give to John Whiteley and Marie Whiteley (sic) children of Michael Whiteley and Abraham, Grace and Susan Halstead children of Abraham Halstead and John Farnhill sonne of Edward Farnehill to whom I am grandfather, £6; to every one of them xxs. To John my son 20/. To Joseph Whiteley my best tenters and a payre of sheets. To Marie my daughter, wife of Edward Farnhill, xs. The residue of my goods I give to Joseph Whiteley and Michael Whiteley my younger sonnes whom I make executors. Witnesses Richard Harrison, Diones Hobson. Proved 3 August, 1614.

See also Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society for 1934, beginning p. 156, under an article entitled 'City Fold, Wheatley' by W. B. Trigg and G. Dent. This starts off with

> City Fold, hidden away among a dense cluster of 19th century cottages, clinging perilously to the cliff-like hillside of Wheatley Edge, and known by the name of "The City", has hitherto escaped the attentions of our local antiquarian investigators, and had we not been fortunate in searching out and copying the old deeds, its story might for ever have remained lost in the oblivion of the past.
>
> The name Fold is recorded in connection with the estate early in the 17th century, but the City itself cannot be older than the end of the 18th century.... (i. e., the present structure).

It will be observed that John Whitley has been called a clothier of Warley, which he was; in later years he seems to have been principally of Ovenden.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,004

John Whitley was the son of

16. JOHN WHITLEY (QWYTLEY) 62,628
m. AGNES

He was born about 1510, presumably in the vicinity of Northowram, Yorks.

He appears to have been the first resident on the estate which came to be known as City Fold in Wheatley in the parish of Halifax. The first deed in connection with this property is dated 20 May, 1543, when Edward Kent sold to John Whitley of Ovenden, one messuage and all lands and meadows at Wheatley in the township of Ovenden. At the time of the sale, the property was in the occupation of John Oldfield, and Edward Kent had purchased it previously from Thomas Whitley and Robert Walker.

John Whitley appears to have gone to live on his new estate at Wheatley, but little is recorded about him. In 1561 he witnessed a grant of half an acre of the Waste of Ovenden from Edward Savile to James Eastwood, and he was witness to other transactions of like kind.

He was overseer 16 June, 1550 with John Mawde, Richard Mawde and Edward Mawde of the will of Richard Sladon of Halifax (Reg. Test., xiii, 637); and supervisor with John Mawde of Trimmingham, under the will of the latter's father-in-law, William Kinge of Skircoat, proved 7 May, 1554. These men were, without much doubt, related in some way to one another.

John Whitley was buried 3 December, 1561. His will is dated 29 November, 1561.

He married about 1537 to Agnes, maiden name not reported, who was buried 15 March, 1554/5 (Halifax Parish Registers).

Issue:

1. Gennet, married John Dixon of Bentley Royd in Halifax parish. Issue (DIXON):
   i. Sybil.
2. John, baptised 19 February, 1540/1, died young.
3. John, married Agnes Maude or Mawde. See page 2,000; and also v. III, p. 1,264.
4. Elizabeth .

NOTES

See Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society for 1934, beginning with page 155, under 'City Fold, Wheatley', by W. B. Trigg and G. Dent. Therein an abstract of the will of this John Whitley is given:

> He left to his wife Agnes the tenement in Wheatley, in which he dwelt, for her dower. To his son John he left the sum of twenty-two pounds, and all his instruments pertaining to cloth working. He left to his daughter Elizabeth eighty pounds, and to his daughter Jennet, wife of John Dixon, twenty pounds. To his grand-daughter, Sibill Dixon, he left forty pounds, and the residue of his estate to his son John, and his daughter Elizabeth.

Also: Yorkshire Parish Register Society, Parish Registers of Halifax, vols. 37, 45, indexed; and records as quoted under HALSTEAD; Vol. III, p. 1,490, cross-referenced to the same, p.1,260. We have been much aided also by the researches undertaken by Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York, and by the kind assistance of R. Bretton, Esq., Hon. Secretary of the Halifax Antiquarian Society.

John Whitley (Qwytley) was the son of

17. JOHN WHITLEY (QWYTTLEY) 125,256
m. JOHANNA

He was born about 1475, probably in the vicinity of Northowram, Halifax parish, Yorkshire.

He was a resident of the township of Ovenden in Halifax parish, where he appears to have lived all his life as a clothier.

He was buried in the churchyard at Halifax as from Ovenden, 1 February, 1539/40. His will, dated 28 February, 1538/9, was proved 1 March, 1539/40; it makes his sons Robert and John executors (Reg. Test., xi, 439).

John Whitley married about 1505 to Johanna, maiden name not found, who as his widow was buried at Halifax 9 January, 1540/1.

Issue (at least):

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,006

1. Robert, born about 1508, buried at Halifax 7 February, 1544/5.
2. John, married Agnes . See page 2,004.

NOTES

See the references hereinbefore quoted. In 1535 John Whitley or Qwyttley paid 4d for tithes of corn and hay to the Prior of Lewes. See also Chapters on the Early Registers of Halifax Parish Church by Walter James Walker, 1885, p. 51 ff. The particular John Whitley (Qwyttley) with which Mr. Walker starts his pedigree appears to be father of the present one of the seventeenth generation. It is stated that the present John Whitley was a greave of Hipperholme, in the eastern part of Halifax, and some distance from Northowram.

In this shadowy time, practically five hundred years ago, it is difficult to discern the accuracy of the connections which we find in the records and publications. However, there seems to be only one recorded name which may stand in the eighteenth generation. Accordingly we say that

John Whitley (Qwyttley) is believed to have been son of

18. JOHANNES QWYTTLEY (JOHN WHITLEY) 250,512
m.

It is estimated that he was born about 1440-1445, and probably in the vicinity of Hipperholme, Halifax parish, Yorkshire.

In 1481 he paid 2s rent for lands in the greaveship of Hipperholme.

Nothing more is known of him, and the name of his wife is unknown.

Presumed issue:

1. John, married Johanna . See page 2,005.
2. Thomas, born about 1480 at Northowram in Halifax parish; ancestor of the family which located at Sinderkills, Yorks. He was a woolman. Thomas Whitley married and had
   i. Edward
   ii. Thomas, born about 1520, was buried 17 February, 1609/10 as from Shelff in the parish of Halifax. He was a woolman in earlier days of Northowram, but later was of Hipperholme. At the time he made his will, 6 June, 1603, he called himself "late of Sinderkills, now of Shelf." It

was proved 29 March, 1610. He married 1, about 1550 to Annes, who was buried 24 March, 1558/9; 2, Annes, who was buried 19 April, 1572; and 3, 13 October, 1572, Margaret Bouthe or Bothes, daughter of Edward Bouthe of Shelf. She died in 1610; her will, dated 15 April, 1610, was proved 17 January, 1610/11. Issue, by first wife;

A. Genet, born in 1553/4, baptised 9 March, 1553/4, married 24 May, 1574, Robert Sunderland.

B. Edward, born about 1557.

Issue, by second wife:

C. Thomas, born about 1561, a resident of Sinderkills. His will, dated 17 November, 1631, was proved 20 December, 1631. He gave £10 to his cousin John Whitley of Wheatley. See vol. 1, p. 90, Fam. Minorum Gentium. Issue.

Issue, by third wife:

D. Michael, baptised 18 October, 1573, a resident of Shelf, Upper End. He married Judith and had issue.

E. Susane, baptised 10 April, 1575.

F. Johannes, baptised 21 July, 1577; married Grace and had issue.

G. Matthew, baptised 23 April, 1581, a resident of Shelf; married Mary Hoyle, daughter of Samuel Hoyle.

H. Samuel, baptised 1 September, 1583; a resident of Shelf, where he died in 1611.

I. Edward the younger.

NOTES

Reference has been had to Chapters on The Early Registers of Halifax Parish Church, by Walter James Walker, 1885, p. 51 ff; Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society, 1934, p. 99; 155 ff; Yorkshire Parish Register Society, Parish Registers of Halifax, vols. 37 and 45, indexed; The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Halifax, by the Rev. John Watson, M. A., 1775, pp. 119-120; Yorkshire Archaeological Society, Record Series, vol. 52, p. 85; Halifax Parish Wills, I, 135; and to the MS of Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell.

The ancestry of Johannes Qwyttley (John Whitley) is unknown.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,008

II. THE MAUDE OR MAWDE FAMILY OF EAROYD, HALIFAX PARISH, YORKSHIRE

15. AGNES MAUDE 31,315
m. JOHN WHITLEY
son of John Whitley and Agnes

She was born at Earoyd, Halifax parish, Yorkshire about 1542.

Agnes Maude was baptised in the parish church at Halifax 13 March, 1541-1542.

After her marriage she was a resident at Wheatley in the parish of Halifax where she resided the rest of her life.

She married John Whitley in the parish church at Halifax, 27 May, 1565.

For descendants, see No. 31,314, page 2,000 and Vol. III, p. 1,264.

NOTES

For authorities, see under JOHN WHITLEY, No. 31,315.

Agnes Maude was the daughter of

16. JAMES MAUDE or MAWDE
m.

He was born about 1508 in the township of Warley, Halifax parish, and probably at a locality then called Earoyd.

He was described as the son of John Maude of Illingworth* when in 1530 he purchased half an acre of land with the buildings thereon, near Threapcroft, from Edward Holway.

He is probably the one of that name who witnessed the will of Jennet Gybson of Northowram (Reg. Test. xv - i, 171), 13 June, 1556, proved 8 February, 1556. He was witness to the will of Edward Speight of Warley, 12 December, 1557 (Reg. Test. xv-ii, 168), proved 9 March, 155[illegible].

*Thus correcting vol. III, page 1,264, wherein we identified this James Maude or Mawde incorrectly as son of Richard Mawde of Warley. We thank Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell for providing information on these connections.

James Maude was the owner of and resident in Maude House in Warley.*

He probably died in the period between 1565 and 1568 (three of the name were buried during three years).

The name of his wife is not reported.

Issue:

1. Johannes, born about 1535, was buried 8 April, 1541.
2. Agnes, married John Whitley. See page 2,008.
3. Gilbert, baptised 3 January, 1544/5, married in the parish ch. at Halifax, Yorkshire 21 May, 1571 to Elizabeth Crowther. Issue included
   i. Richard, baptised 6 January, 1568.
4. Johannes, baptised 27 January, 1547/8, probably the John Maude of Earoid mentioned in the manor rental for 1581: "old and new", for 22-1/2d.
5. Elsabeth, baptised 21 February, 1553/4.
6. Richard, buried at Halifax, Yorks., 6 April, 1562.
7. James (Jacobus) baptised 13 October, 1558, apparently the inheritor of Maude House. At the View of Deeds held in 1581 James Maude produced four deeds at a rental of 7-1/2d. He was also listed in the manor rental prepared at the same time, "old 18d new 1d". As he appears to be the only tenant living in the manor as of this date, he was no doubt the owner of Maude House. He married Jennet
   Issue:
   i. Jennet, who married Richard Wood of Ovenden. By this marriage Richard Wood came into possession of Maude House,

---

*The exact location of Mauds House was for many years a mystery. The name first appeared in a deed connected with the first Joseph Watkinson of Watkinson Hall, but inquiry was unproductive. Among a number of old deeds presented to the Halifax Antiquarian Society by Mr. H. D. Helliwell, was one which proved beyond doubt that Maude House, or the building which succeeded it on the same site, is now known as Yew Tree, and it lies between Pharoah Lane and Illingworth Moor Chapel, on the west side of Keighley road. At an intermediate period it was also known as Height Farm.

The family of Maude appears to have been first settled in Warley, and Mr. Hanson has dealt with their early history in his paper on "The Hill" (Halifax Antiquarian Society Transactions, 1942). A branch of this family was settled in Ovenden as early as the time of Richard II, and the name appears in the Poll Tax returns of 1379.

where he lived, and in a portion of which also lived his mother-in-law, Jennet Maude. Richard Wood by his will of 18 July, 1621, proved 1 August, 1626, left to his second son John the messuage at Illingworth wherein he and Jennet Mawde lived, a pair of looms, and ten pounds.

NOTES

See Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society, 1945, p. 17 ff., on 'Maude House, Illingworth' by the late W. B. Trigg; ibid., 1912, p. 102 ff.; and parish registers of Halifax, Yorkshire, previously referred to.

James Maude (Mawde) was the son of

17. JOHN MAWDE 125,260
m.

He was born probably in Halifax parish and in the vicinity of, or in Warley, about 1480.

At about the beginning of the sixteenth century he settled on Illington Moor at Maude House; the locality was referred to as Earoyd. In the Ovenden Court Rolls of 1516/7 a John Mawde is recited as a free tenant, and it is undoubtedly this one. He is recorded again in a subsidy roll of 15 Henry VIII (1524), when he was assessed at 4s on land worth £4.

Henry Savile, lord of Ovenden, by deed dated 26 January, 17 Henry VIII (1526) granted and confirmed to James Bawmforth, William Doughty, William Illingworth junior, John Maude junior (and others) one acre of land of the wastes of Ovenden as the same laid there on the east part of Charnheys, on the west part of the land of Henry Illingworth (and others), etc. It is probable that the John Mawde mentioned above is the present one.

The name of his wife is unknown.

Issue:

1. John junior, so-called, born about 1505. He probably died young, as his brother James inherited Maude House.
2. James, married. See page 2,008.
3. Richard, born at Illingworth about 1510, will dated 31 August, 1558. He married Margaret, maiden name not reported. Issue;
   i. Richard.
   ii. Costan, baptised at Halifax 19 July, 1551, buried there

23 August, 1572. He married at Halifax 5 June 1565 (sic) Christabella Stansfeld and had issue. The baptism, if of this Costan Mawde, evidently took place when he was a youth.

iii. Thomas, of Ovenden, Yorkshire; married and had, at least

A. Costan.

4. (probably) Costan, ____ .

NOTES

References include Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society, 1945, p. 17 ff; 1912, p. 102 ff.; and others as will be mentioned below.

The present John Mawde, if properly identified as the John Mawde junior of 1526, would be of course, son of another John Mawde. In this connection the following will abstract is of interest, taken from Halifax Parish Wills, vol. I (orig. V, p. 84):

> John Mawde of Halifax, July 20, 1483. I bequeath my body to be buried in the churchyard of the parish church of St. John the Baptist of Halifax. I leave my best beast to the Vicar of the said church for my mortuary. Also I leave to each of my children 40s and also I leave 3s 4d to be disposed of in the aforesaid church for the health of my soul. Residue to be equally divided between my wife and all my children. I appoint my sons John, John (sic) and James executors, and John Haldesworth, John Bothis, John Waterhouse, Robert Mawde my brother, and Robert Mawde son of Richard Mawde, supervisors. Witnesses, Sr John Spyve, John Barnstaue and Robert Mawde.
>
> Proved August 8, 1483 by John Mawde and John Mawde, two of the executors, the other, John (sic! ?meant for James) being a minor.

It may be that the father of the present John Mawde is one of these sons John, although much more documentation is needed to establish the point. Nevertheless, the counterpoint of cross-references in records point to one of these sons John as founder of the family settled at Maude House, and the other as the propositus of the family resident at The Hill (T'hill) in Warley. The Maude families of these two places were, we believe, closely related. In Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society for 1942 Mr. T. W. Hanson published the following entitled 'The Hill, Warley':

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,012

The Hill in Warley is situated close to the Skircoat boundary. ....The Hill is one of the oldest settlements in the township, and Mr. Tom Sutcliffe said that about 1865 an ancient farm house occupied the site. This he described as a timber- built structure, though it is probable that by this date the ancient timber frame had been cased in stone....

Maudes of The Hill

The earliest record of The Hill occurs among the documents concerning the Chapel at Sowerby Bridge; among the trustees in 1526 are Edward Maude of the Hill, and James Maude of the Hill. Now if we turn back to one of our earliest local directories, we find that two John Maudes paid their four pence ....no home is found for either Maude (in the Poll Tax Returns for 1379). It is highly probable that John Maude of 1379 was settled at the Hill. The Maude family were also occupying Hard Green on the one side and Trimmingham and other Skircoat properties on the other side, four or five centuries ago. In Mr. John Lister's paper on the "Early Woollen Trade in Yorkshire" (Bradford Antiquary, Vol. II, O. S. p. 39), he mentions that Richard Mawde of Hyll, in the parish of Halifax, is named in an undated MS. in the Public Record Office, attributed to the time of Edward VI (1547 - 1553); but Mr. Lister thought it belonged to the year 1533. In 1536 John Mawde of Hill was one of the crowd who witnessed the famous agreement about the Tithes .... Halifax Registers say John was buried February 21, 1542-3.Without tracing the descent from father to son, I intend instead to glean from the volumes of Halifax Wills.... the part played by Maudes of Hill, as executors and trustees. In 1539 John Mawde of T'hill was witness to the will of John Mawde of Warley.* He left a stone of wool, value 2s 4d, to his mother, and

---

*The abstract of the will of John Mawde of Warley, son of Richard and Margerie Mawde, is published in Halifax Parish Wills, I, p. 122. He made his will 8 August, 1539. - "My body to be buried in the churche yerde dedicate to God in the memorie of the holie prophet Sanct John Baptist at Halifax. To Margeria, my mother, one stone of wooll of the price of iis iiiid. To Edward Kingstone, my brother in lawe, my whit folding jacket, one dublet, and one pare of hosse, and also one sherte. To Agnes and to Jennet, my susters, to either of them one stone of wooll of the price aforesaide. And I will that if any of theme, either the said Edwarde Kyngeston, or the saide Agnes and Jennet, do vex, truble, or hinder Alice, my wif, in any suche maters as I haue admite unto the(said) Alice, my wif, then I will all the saides (sic) legacies and bequethes unto the said Agnes, Edwarde, and Jennet to be as voide, and my executrix

a stone (i. e. of wool) each to his two sisters....

Custom of the Manor

On February 20, 1540, John (Mawde) was again witness to the will of Brian Maude of Warley. As he surrendered his property for the purposes of his will the straw was handed to Edward Maude of the Hill, to conform with the custom of the Wakefield Manor. Brian divided his goods among three sons and directed "for my soul" they should give as please them and no more." Edward Maude of Hill came in for 3s 4d under the will of John Maude of Warley. His son William claimed a gown of taffetay and a mark. "I will answer to my Maker," said John, "that I do not owe him for anything betwixt him and me," and rejoined that William (was his debtor).Gilbert Maude, clothier, of Warley, died while in York. The witnesses to his will (June 8, 1547) were Christopher Stevenson,"my host,"landlord of the inn where he stayed, and "my ghostly father" the parish priest of Trinity Church, Micklegate, where he lies buried. He named Edward Maude of t'Heill to be the supervisor of the will. ....

And Mr. Hanson goes on to give particulars of later generations.

In Transactions of the Halifax Antiquarian Society for 1912, at page 102 ff. appears the following:

Grindlestone Bank, Ovenden Wood

The Maudes
John Mawde and his wife gave their four pence to the Poll Tax of 1379. In the note to the "Poll Tax Returns", we find that at the Turn held April 17, 1380, John Mawd, senior, acknowledges that he owes a debt of 13s 8d to John de Haldesworth; and Richard Jonson acknowledges that he is indebted to John Maud 13s 8-1/2d. So that John Mawd was not much richer when the accounts were balanced. If there was a John

---

not to be chardged with any of them. Said Alice, my wif, myn executrix, unto whome I give strengh and auctorite to receive all my dettes, and I also giue the said dettes withe all the reuersyon of my hooll gooddis unto the saide Alice, my said executrix, unto whome I giue chardge to pay, and dischardge all suche dettes as I owe, or as any man cane aske of me, or lawfully in my name. This beinge witnessethe, Robert Cloughe, John Mawde of T'hill, and William Mawde of the Egge. Proved 2 September, 1539 by Alice, the relict.

> Mawd, sen., it is evident then there was a John Mawd, jun. But the John, son of John, in the Poll Tax List is identified by Mr. Ogden as a John Jackson. Possibly John Mawde, junr., was one of those who escaped the tax.
>
> Forty years later according to the oldest deed at Jumples, Joan, daughter of John Mawhood, was the wife of Thomas de Haldsworth (son of Thomas and Isabel)....

We see in this last reference an indication of the original derivation of the name: Monthaut, otherwise Montalto (high mount). Some Maude families trace back to one Simon de Monte Alto, living in 1165. It may be true that the present John Mawde descends from this Simon, although the ubiquitous repetition of the name John makes positive identification unlikely.

The ancestry of John Mawde (page 2,010) other than as indicated above, is unknown.

HASENBROECK

Page 1,281, lead line. SARA HASENBROECK was in generations 11 and 12, not 11 and 13.

Page 1,282, line 10. PIETER (VAN) HASENBROECK was in generations 12 and 13, not 12 and 14.

HAVILAND

Page 1,302, line 8, and
Page 1,318, line 10 from bottom and those following, and
Page 1,322, lines 12 and 13. John Haviland, the printer, could not have been the father of the emigrant William Haviland. We have obtained an abstract of his will, which reads as follows:

> Abstract of the will of John Haviland of London, dated 11 October, 1638. My body shall be buried in the churchyard of Winston adjoining the south side of the chancel and a tomb stone laid over me. To Sarah Hanbury, £100. To John Wright the elder £50. To Andrew Crooke £50. To my brother Webb and his wife when he has paid his debts to me, £50. To my brother Bishopp and his wife when he has paid his debts to me, £50. To Richard Bishopp printer, when he has paid his debts to me and secured my executors from all engagements I have made for him, £50. To Richard Royston, stationer, when he has paid all his obligations to me, £50. To my cousin Edward Anderton and his wife £50. To Theodore Webb, Mary Webb and Francis Webb £50 a piece. To Jane Daffie, Mary Daffie and Sarah Daffie £50 a piece. To my brother Anthony Haviland's

daughter Mary Haviland £50 at marriage or £4 yearly until marriage beginning at 25 December 1639 or before that date at the discretion of my executors. To my brother Thomas Haviland's daughters Mary, Joane and Frances £50 a piece. To my brother William Haviland's daughter Joane Haviland £50. To my cousin Hester Bishopp £4 per annum payable (beginning) 25 December, 1639 until she marries, and £50 at marriage. If my said brothers' or sisters' children die under 21 years of age or unmarried, their portions shall become part of the residue of my estate. To Mistress Anne Griffin, widow, £50. To Mrs. Purslowe £50, to pay so much at Stationers Hall in London for which she is bound. To the poor of the parish of Winston for 10 years after my death if my mother Alice Haviland, widow, live so long, and by her appointment £4 yearly to the following persons (named, but obviously not related to the testator) 3s yearly to each of them a shirt for himself or a smock for his wife, and 3s yearly to buy a pair of stockings or shoes for themselves or their wives and 20s a year equally divided among them. To Mary Ockold, Elizabeth Maisie and Elizabeth Rice, widows, each 3s yearly to buy a pair of stockings and shoes and 4s a year apiece in money. If my mother shall not outlive 10 years the bequests shall cease, or continue out the said term at the discretion of my executors. To Richard Braithwait Esquire a cup of gold of value £50 when he shall have paid my executors £10 owing to me and his son £6 owing to me. To Richard Daffie son of my brother Daffie by his first wife £20 payable by instalments of 20s quarterly. To Francis Sowle £20. To John Phillipps £12 to pay so much at Stationers Hall in London when such sum for which I am engaged shall fall due. To my friend Mr. John Parker a piece of plate value £10. To my brother Miles Flesher a piece of plate value £10. To the Company of Stationers a piece of plate value £10. To my brother Thomas Haviland's widow £10. To repairing and fynishinge (sic) of St. Paul's church in London payable at Michaelmas 1640 £10. To my friends Mr. Robert Barker Esquire £5; Mr. John Hart the elder, £5; Mr. Walley a piece of plate of the value of £5. To my cossell (sic) Farwell a piece of plate value £5. I will that every piece of plate bequeathed shall have my name engraved on it. To William Gall, £5. To my 3 apprentices Richard Vicaris, Francis Wortley and Jeffery Provender £5 apiece if they serve the remainder of their terms with persons appointed by my executors. I forgive John Broadwater £3 he owes. To my brother Webb and his wife: to my brother William and his wife: to my sister Flesher: to my brother Thomas Haviland's widow: to my friends Mistress Parker and Mistress Constable: Mr. John Wright the elder and his wife: Mr. And-

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,016

rewe Crooke and his wife: Mr. Milborne and his wife: Mr. Lee in Fleetstreete and his wife: Mr. Shelbery and his wife: Mr. John Legatt: Mr. John Grismond: Mr. Dutton and his wife: Mr. Cuthbert Wright and his wife: Mr. Gosson and his wife: Mr. Edward Wright: .... (etc.) each of them a ring value 20s. To the daughter of Edward Anderton 20s. To John Perry and his wife 10s apiece. To the children of Mr. Francis Constable 20s apiece. To the children of my brother Flesher 20s apiece.... To children of my brother Bishopp by his now wife 20s apiece. All these legacies shall be paid within 2 years after my death.

Residue of my goods chattles plate, etc. to my executors for performance of my will, etc., who shall invest surplus in property in fee simple of yearly value of £20 per annum to value of purchase of £400 for use of Samuell Haviland son of my brother Anthony Haviland after determination of annuity of £20 per annum which he has as gift of his grandfather to hold to him and his heirs, etc., for ever. My executors shall pay him £20 yearly after such determination until the said property comes into his possession.

I will that my executors shall invest the remainder of surplus of residue in land, etc., for use of my brother Thomas Haviland's sons Thomas and Anthonie and for use of my brother William's 4 sons John Haviland, Richard Haviland, Francis Haviland and their heirs and assigns forever in equal parts except so much as shall be deducted yearly from Thomas Haviland's part in a messuage in Winston now in the occupation of Elizabeth Haviland, widow as it is worth and so much as his part in Netherhowse in Winston with appurtenances is worth yearly. The parts of my brothers' sons dying without lawful issue shall be equally divided among the survivors.

I desire that messuages in Winston where my brother Richard Daffie the elder now dwells shall be part of the purchase mentioned if William Pleadall, Gent. gives consent to make sale to my brother Daffie and his wife (who) shall hold said messuages without paying rent for their lives with reversion to the use of my brothers' sons.

I make my friends John Wright the elder and Andrewe Crooke executors and give them £50 apiece for their paine.

I will that when my cousins John Daffie and Richard Daffye the younger have served out their apprenticeships they shall have £50 apiece for their advancement. To my brother William

Haviland to bring up his sons £10 quarterly. If my said brother dies before they shall be in possession of purchased land quarterly payments shall be made to his surviving wife during her widowhood. To Elizabeth Haviland for better bringing up of her two sons 50s quarterly until they are in possession of the property I bequeath to them.

To my brother Webb for the maintenance of his 3 above named children 20s apiece for every three months until they receive their portions. To my brother Daffie for maintenance of his 3 daughters Jane, Mary and Sarah £12 yearly until they receive their portions. To my brother Daffie and his wife £10 yearly for their lives. To my brother William Haviland and my brother Thomas Haviland's widow (that they) shall not have any annuity for their daughters' maintenance.

I desire that persons of the Company of Stationers to execute my will at the decease of my executors if any part should then be left unperformed. My executor John Wright the elder shall not intermeddle with the disposing of my printing house or the materials which shall be administered by my brother Miles Flesher and my friend Andrew Crooke and they shall contract with Thomas Broad, Printer for my printing house and materials at a reasonable yearly sum which shall be for use of Thomas Haviland and Anthony Haviland sons of my brother Thomas Haviland deceased, and to the use of John Havyland, Richard Havyland, Francis Haviland and Miles Haviland sons of my brother William Havyland equally divided.

To Mr. Edward Griffin, citizen and stationer of London 20s for a ring. To Mr. Justinian Stubbs, Minister, 20 s. (Mentions other bequests).

Witnesses: Fran. Sowle
William Warriner.

Proved 20 November, 1638 by John Wright, Senior, executor. PCC 158 Lee.

The information contained in this will enables us to complete more of the record of the descendants of No. 30. John Haviland (page 1,315, line 1) and also solves the ancestry of Miles Haviland:

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,018

Children of No. 30. John Haviland (page 1,315, lines 1 ff.)by his wife Alice (she was alive in 1638):

57. John, testator of the forementioned will; died in 1638, without issue. See Vol. III, pp. 1,318 and those following; also pp. 2,014-2,017 in this volume.

58. William as given on p. 1,315. His children were, by a wife whose name is not given:
    - i. Joane.
    - ii. John, born about 1625, probably No. 83 on p. 1,321, lines 1, 14.
    - iii. Richard.
    - iv. Francis.
    - v. Miles. See Vol. III, p. 1,321, lines 7 ff. from bottom.

59. Joane, wife of Francis Webb. Issue (WEBB):
    - i. Theodore.
    - ii. Mary.
    - iii. Francis.

60. Anne, who married Miles Flesher and had issue.

61. Susan, who married Richard Daffie or Daffy. Issue (DAFFIE):
    - i. John.
    - ii. Richard.
    - iii. Jane.
    - iv. Mary.
    - v. Sarah.

62. Anthony, who married Hannah Fowler. Issue:
    - i. Samuel.
    - ii. Mary, not married in 1638.

62a. Thomas, deceased in 1638, mentioned in the will of his brother John. His widow was Elizabeth, surname not determined. Issue:
    - i. Thomas.
    - ii. Anthony.
    - iii. Mary.
    - iv. Jane.
    - v. Frances.

62b. Daughter, married (?Richard) Bishop. Issue (BISHOP):
    - i. Hester.

There were other children.

As the reader will observe, this leaves the problem of the ancestry of William Haviland (No. 396, vol. III, p. 1,289) completely unsolved.

HICKS

Page 1,326, line 9. Insert that John Hicks was admitted as an inhabitant of Aquidneck, 2 July, 1638.

line 10. Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty has called our attention to the fact that John Hicks was made a freeman not of Massachusetts, but of Rhode Island.

Page 1,327, line 8 from bottom. The divorce granted to John Hicks at New Amsterdam as recorded in New York Colonial Manuscripts, VI, page 49, has been translated to read approximately as follows:

1 June (1655)

We the Council of New Netherland having seen and read the petition of John Hicks Schout at Flissingen on Long Island, wherein he represents and shows that his wife Harwood Longh has run away from him with someone else, with whom she has been married and had by him 5 or 6 children - and therefore requests that as his wife has broken the bond of matrimony (without him having given any cause for it) he asks to be qualified and given permission to marry an honorable young girl or widow (in accordance with political and ecclesiastical ordnances).

The abovementioned Council having taken notice of the above request and in addition the affidavits and declarations attached thereto made by trustworthy inhabitants of this province, find that the request of John Hicks cannot be refused according to divine and worldly law, and they therefore have given him a decree of divorce and separate him from the said Harwo.. Longh, allowing said John Hicks as they herewith do, to enter into the state of matrimony with some respectable girl or widow according to political and ecclesiastical ordinances.

This done a dii ut supra, Amsterdam in New Netherland and confirmed with our seal in red wax.

Signed: NICASIUS DE SILLE
LA MONTAGNE
CORN: VAN TIENHOVEN

line 5 from bottom. We take from Minutes of the Town Court of Newtown, 1656 - 1690, (Historical Records Survey), p. 215:

(At a court held in Newtown)
6 April, 1669

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,020

Francis Doughty plt enters an accon of debt against Mr. Justice Hix defdt upon the account of Rte of Mr Moore his areares

Capt John Coe testyfieth that he demaunded Mr Moores areares of Mr Justice Hicks but was by him denyed the payment of the same, he demaunded it by order from Mr. Doughty the sayd Capt Coe was then magistrate

Mr Hicks hath ~~owned that he hath~~* for/merly for the estate now in question payd Rates which was upon the account of his wife.

The Court findeing noe writeings to apper whereby the widdow Carman had any wayse disposed of any Rte of her estate before Mr Hicks marryed her nor by bonds between her Mr Hix. In referrence to her children, the said Mr Hix looked upon the land to be then of little worth. It is the Judgment of the Court that Mr Hicks shall satisfie Mr Doughty the areares due from that estate to Mr John Moore late minister of newtown which his Booke doth make appeare with the Costs of Court

The following appears in vol. IX of Council Minutes of New Amsterdam, p. 574:

7 April, 1661
Petition. John Carman, Caleb Carman and Benjamin Coe, husband of Abigail Carman, praying that John Hicks, who married their mother, may be obliged to render an account of the estate; copy to be furnished Mr. Hicks.

last line, and
Page 1,328, line 1. Rachel, widow successively of Thomas Starr and of John Hicks, is recorded as the prospective bride of John Spencer in a marriage license dated 24 May, 1676.
lines 3 and 4. Mr. G. Andrews Moriarty writes, 11 Feb.,1952:

One thing occurs to me looking at his (John Hicks')children: was not Thomas the elder? He married between 25 Feb. 1657 and 19 Jan. 1658 Mary (Butler) Washburn who must have been a very young widow and Thomas could not have been more than 20 unless his father had been married before he met Herodias. The sister Hannah married

---

*This is crossed off in the original record.

about 1653/4 William Haviland. She too must have been very young. It occurs to me that Thomas was born late in in 1637 or early in 1638....

If so, Thomas was more than 100 years of age when he died. This problem is left for interested descendants to resolve.

Page 1,350, after line 9 from the bottom. Add that Abraham Hicks had an additional child:

327a. Gideon, born 2 November, 1821, died 29 October, 1823.

Page 1,369. Add to the references: History of Rhode Island, by Howard M. Chapin, pp. 103, 118, 120, 134 and 148.

Page 1,380, line 5, under Thomas Hicks of Bristow. For (Bristow), read: (Bristol).

HILLS

Page 1,385, line 8 from bottom. Insert £ in front of the amount.

Page 1,386, lines 25 and 26. The word Probate should be completely underscored.

HOPKINS

Page 1,388, line 20. For: oage, read: page.

HOWELL

Page 1,395, line 5 (excluding titles). It is our present opinion that Deborah Howell was born in 1784 or 1785, probably at the turn of the former year, and married about 1801.

line 3 from bottom. From a reconsideration of the chronology involved, it is probable that Mrs. William Jarvis Smith referred to Jacob Willets junior, born 20 November, 1750, son of Jacob and Hannah (Powell) Willets. The connections of the junior Jacob Willets are imperfectly known.

Page 1,396, line 3 from bottom. See the reference to Jacob Willets above.

Page 1,397, line 19. It is now thought she was not over six years old.

line 8 from bottom. The wife of Lemuel Howell was named Mercy Chester (see further).

Page 1,398, line 13, and

lines 8 ff., from bottom. Through the fine courtesy of Mrs. Charles H. Huntoon of Sayville, New York, the writer is the recipient of information concerning Lemuel Howell and his connections from Mr. Frederick E. Volk of Madison, Wisconsin, a descendant. We are much indebted to Mr. Volk for his kind generosity in allowing us to quote his family records, which include an excellent autobiography of his grandmother Almira (Ketcham) Volk. The latter was a daughter of Richard Dean Ketcham by his wife Mary Howell, who was a daughter of Lemuel Howell. Lemuel Howell married Mercy Chester of Groton,

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,022

Connecticut and, we believe, after the date of the massacre at Fort Griswold 6 September, 1781; that is, late in 1781 or early in 1782. We quote from the Autobiography of Almira Volk:

> My great-grandfather's name on my mother's side was Chester. He was of what was known as Puritans, and participated in the sufferings of the Revolutionary War. At Groton, Connecticut, where he lived, a fort had been erected and manned by Americans. A British man-of-war lay off the harbor, but dared not sack the town for fear of the fort. It happened on one occasion that the soldiers to quite an extent had quit duty and gone into the surrounding country to visit their families and relatives. The British, being informed by a Tory of their absence, landed, pillaged and burned the town, at the same time murdering and taking captive the brave patriots who had hastily gathered to protect their homes. Every dwelling in the town was razed to the ground except my great-grandfather's, which stood so near the fort as to greatly endanger the same by the burning of the house. If perchance this house has not been destroyed since, it is standing still. My great-grandfather's daughter, Mercy Chester, married Lemuel Howell, who served in the Revolution for his country in the glorious cause of liberty. Their daughter, Mary Howell, was my mother.

We regret to have to say that an examination of Revolutionary archives does not bear out Mrs. Volk's statement that Lemuel Howell served in the Revolutionary war. As a matter of fact, the brothers Lemuel and Selah Howell are not recorded even as signing Association Lists (Refugees from Long Island to Connecticut, by Frederick G. Mather, p. 1,064) in 1775 although their brother Israel Howell, junior refused to sign. The father, Israel Howell senior, did sign. The Autobiography does not say when Mercy (Chester) Howell died, although from the way in which it is written we think she was deceased before Almira (Ketcham) Volk was born in 1810. As three females are recorded in Lemuel's family in the census of 1790, these apparently are the three daughters Mary, Deborah and Frances and accordingly Mercy must have died before the enumeration of the census. This indication is further borne out by the fact that there were but five known children of Lemuel and Mercy (Chester) Howell. At this writing we do not know who Mercy Chester was, but investigations have been started, and any information found will be disclosed at a later date.

After line 5 from bottom, before No. 1, presumably as the oldest child, list the following as a child of Lemuel and Mercy (Chester) Howell:

O. Mary, born at West Islip, New York early in 1783, died 8 December, 1838 aged 55 years and more. She was buried in the White Cemetery at Niles, Illinois. Mary Howell married 27 April, 1805 in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York to Richard Dean Ketcham, baptised in the First Presbyterian church at Smithtown, New York 14 June, 1781, died at West Islip, New York in 1823, son of Joseph Ketcham (family record). The New York City Directories show that in 1831-1832 Mary (Howell) Ketcham, then a widow calling herself Mary Ketchum, lived at 118 Broome st. In 1824-5 she lived on Willet st., corner of Rivington street in New York city. Issue, order not certain(KETCHAM):

i. Son, died in infancy.

ii. Mercy, born in 1805, died in 1823.

iii. Hannah, who married and had issue.

iv. Almira, born 18 November, 1810 at West Islip, New York, married in New York city, N. Y., 9 October, 1830 to John Volk,widower of Hannah Jersey. He was a cooper in New York city and later resided in Chicago, Illinois, Kewaunee, Wisconsin and in other places in the central states. The experiences of this intrepid lady are recounted in her Autobiography of Almira Volk in most graphic fashion; MS copies of the printed edition have been placed in The Queens Borough Library at Jamaica, New York (the Long Island Collection) and in the library of the Huntington Historical Society at Huntington, New York. Almira died at a great age 10 September, 1906. Issue (VOLK):

A. Henry, born 11 December, 1832.

B. Agnes, born in 1836; married Rufus Andrews.

C. Harriet, born and died in 1838.

D. George, born in 1839, died in 1845.

E. Maria, born 5 May, 1842, married to George Temple.

F. Alfred, born in 1849, died in 1932. He married Ida McKenzie, born in 1858, died in 1936. Issue:

a. Frederick Eugene of Madison,

Wisconsin, born in 1878, married Cora Morse, born in 1880. Issue:
- Wayne Newell, born in 1912; married Dorcas Dewey and had Martha Jane, Timothy Wayne, Nancy Dorcas and Andrew McKenzie.
- Beatrice, married Roy Jefferson Colbert and had(COLBERT): Elinore Ruth.

G. Richard Frederick, born in 1854, died in 1938; married Marietta Swaney,born in 1862, died in 1923.

v. Lucretia, married Charles Anderson.

vi. Serepta (sic), married ?John Toops.

vii. John, born in 1816, died 30 September, 1900, Meadow township, Clay county, Iowa. He married 7 February, 1848 to Magdalina Milve and had eight children.

viii. Frances, born in 1821, died in 1886; married David Olinger and had five children.

ix. Sarah, married David Horner and had five ch.

x. Ruth, married Stockbridge and had three children.

Page 1,400, line 20. Jacob Willets (senior) was brother, not son, of Amos and Mary (Platt) Willets. His son would be Amos Willets' nephew.

lines 22 and those following. Strike out that it is possible that the wife of Lemuel Howell was a daughter of Isaac and Jemima (Platt) Smith. Her name was Mercy Chester (see ante).

line 4 from bottom. The town records of Islip, at least in part, are reported to have been "recovered" (1954). Further research is planned.

Page 1,401, line 10 from bottom. Administration on the estate of Selah Howell was granted 17 April, 1805. Bond for proper administration was signed by Tredwell Scudder and Israel Howell. In the census of 1800 there is reported a female member of the family aged between 16 and 26, and who would have been, if a daughter, between 6 and 16 in 1790. No such possible issue is indicated from the 1790 census, and is not listed in the genealogy compiled by George R. Howell. The daughter under 10 in 1800 must have been the one named Charity.

line 5 from bottom. Mowbray was born in 1777. The error is regretted.

Page 1,405, line 6. Mary (Rogers) Howell was daughter of Obadiah Rogers by his wife Mary, widow of Edmund Clarke.

Page 1,410, line 17. Insert an ampersand between the words 'friend' and 'servant'.

Page 1,412, lines 3 and 4. Some of our correspondents consider that Susanna was possibly a second wife of John Howell, and mother only of some of the younger children. There is no proof, for or against.
line 19. Mr. John C. Rogers of Toronto, Canada, informs us that the second wife of this John Howell was a daughter of the Rev. Joseph Whiting.
line 13 from bottom. iv. Susannah married Job Sayre, born 25 August, 1672, died 26 March, 1755.

Page 1,413, line 5. Ann (Wakeman) James was born in 1671 and died 17 May, 1714 (Mr. John C. Rogers).
line 12. The second wife was, according to Mr. John C. Rogers, named Patience Foster, born 7 March, 1673.
line 14 from bottom. Strike out that No. 7. Hannah may have married John White and Robert Kellum. The name of this child is in dispute.

Page 1,415, line 3 from bottom. Mr. John C. Rogers reports that No. 8 Mary married Thomas Cooper, not John Rose.
line 2 from bottom. Mr. John C. Rogers reports that No. 9 Abigail married Christopher Lupton, not John Rose.

Page 1,417, lines 9 from bottom and those following. We have had, in general, an unfavorable response to our proposition that the wife of John Howell was daughter of Samuel and Susannah Clarke. It will be noted that we stated that "the condition which would appear to have the greatest probability attached to it is to suppose...." There has been some tendency on the part of one or two of our friends to assume that we set this up categorically, which of course we did not, as the reference itself will show. We did not then know the maiden name of John Howell's wife, as we still do not; and on pages 1,416-1,417 gave five possible connections between Thurston Raynor and John Howell. The objection to calling John Howell's wife a daughter of Samuel Clarke seems to rest on implied chronology as indicated by the ages of some of the descendants. It is probable that the wife of John Howell and mother of his children, was born about 1630, a date that should be remembered in connection with the ensuing discussion. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell wrote, 23 September, 1949:

> .... As to the name of John Howell's wife, and mother of his children we can not be sure that she was Susanna because so far as I know this name does not appear prior to 1670. That is, Susanna, the wife that survived John, could be a second wife and mother of none of the children. The only four year gap between child-

ren occurs between the last two, so Susanna might be the mother of Abigail .... I am not saying that Susanna was not mother of all the children but am trying to consider other possibilities. If she was the mother of all, she was not the daughter of Samuel Clarke.

Mr. Wardwell has been of the opinion that this Samuel Clarke married Susan, baptised 23 March, 1616 at Halifax, Yorkshire, daughter of Edmund and Martha (Lum) Wood. We have adverted to this situation on page 1,494, lines 7 ff. If Samuel Clarke married Susan(na) Wood, it would be unreasonable to suppose that their daughter Susanna was born as early as 1630, and this frame of reference has influenced Mr. Wardwell's thinking. It may all very well be true. On the other hand, there is no proof known to this writer, that Susan Wood married Samuel Clarke; and if she did not, the writer's case could still stand.

Mr. John C. Rogers takes a different approach in his letter of 5 January, 1953:

Re Susannah Clarke 2 dau. SAMUEL 1

For the age of this Susannah the only exact data I have is that of her brother Samuel 2's oldest daughter Susannah 3. She is given in N. Y. B and G. R.(sic)* as born in 1679, married 1697 to John Maltbie b. 1672 d. June 27 1706 ....

Samuel Clarke 2 in his will proved Aug. 2 1700 Makes his beloved wife Sarah executrix with son Samuel 3 with the provision that she bring up the young children during her widowhood or renounce and Samuel 3 to give her £20. On Aug. 21 1700 she renounced.

At the time of the will Rachel, Mary, Esther And John were all under age. I take (it) that Sarah was still a young woman. Older than the above were Eliphalet, Elisha, and Samuel. I think Eliphalet and Elisha may have been half-brothers of Samuel.

The clause (if she shall remarry) referring to Sarah is mentioned twice in the will so she must still have

---

*The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record is meant.

been a comparatively young woman. Even if 50 in 1700 she would be born 1650. In this event if Susannah 3 b. 1679 then the whole family would have been norn to her, as Susannah was the oldest daughter.

It is not likely that Samuel 2 was more than ten years older than Sarah (1640). Although the ages of the children of Samuel 1 are not given, daughter Sarah 2 precedes Susannah 2 and (she was) probably younger. The only way she could have been of age within (a) reasonable, say 15 years difference between John Howell and herself would be to have been a daughter by a former wife of Samuel 1, not Susannah (Wood?). If the sons Samuel b. 1643, William b. 1645 and Joseph b. 1647/8, born in Stamford are the sons of Samuel 1 then it would seem improbable that a daughter of this earlier marriage should have the same name as the second wife.

All of which may be true, and a great deal of which depends on assumption.

It is curious that the weakest element in our own theory- that the wife of John Howell was a daughter of Samuel and Susannah Clarke, has not been emphasized by our friends. It is, very simply, that for Thurston Raynor to call John Howell his cousin based on the fact that the latter would be a nephew-in-law of one of Raynor's wives, makes his relationship to Raynor extremely legalistic and tenuous, even for those days. We shall be greatly interested in a case for a better theory, however.

Page 1,419, line 22 from bottom. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell informs us that Sarah, wife of Samuel Clarke of North Sea, was a daughter of John and Anne Jennings. In his will of 6 November, 1685, John Jennings names his six children, one of whom was Sarah Jennings, then unmarried. Johanna, her sister, was the wife of Benjamin Haines who in his will of 17 September, 1687 has as an overseer his brother Samuel Clarke.

line 2 from the bottom. Mr. John C. Rogers has established that this Hannah Fordham was the wife of Thomas Clarke. In the Sessions records at Riverhead for 29 October 1678, it is recorded that Thomas Clarke was plaintiff versus Nathaniel Byfield, executor of the last will and testament of Captain Thomas Clarke, deceased, in an action of the case for refusing to pay to the plaintiff, the son of the said Capt.Clarke, the sum of £1,000 due to him by promises on his marriage with Hannah Fordam (Fordham), now wife of the plaintiff. The jury found for the defendant. Strike out the rest of the

references to Samuel Clarke in this footnote, including all of the continuation at the bottom of page 1,420.

Page 1,422, lines 18 from bottom and those following. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell of Brooklyn, New York has made a careful study of the listing of the children of No. 6. Richard Howell, and gives them to be:

i. Elizabeth, born about 1656, married by John Howell 18 March, 1673/4 to Joseph Marshall of Southampton. The inventory of Joseph Marshall's estate was taken 2 September, 1685 by Edward Howell and John Howell; the widow Elizabeth is mentioned (Southampton Town Records, vol. II, p. 294). Issue (MARSHALL):
   A. Elizabeth, born 14 May, 1676.
   B. Sarah, born 30 October, 1678.
   C. Joseph, born 30 October, 1680.
   D. Benjamin, born 15 October, 1682.

ii. Richard, as given.

iii. David, born about 1661, married Mary, maiden name not reported; he died 2 May, 1684. The widow married as his second wife 20 December, 1686 to John Larison.

iv. Isaac, born in 1663, died before 1696, when his brother Josiah entered an earmark that had been his brother Isaac's (Southampton Town Records, vol. II, p. 138).

v. Edmund, born about 1666, died before 1698.

vi. Ruth, born 17 June, 1669, married 12 April, 1686, Jonas Bower. See Vol. III, p. 1,424, line 6.

vii. Josiah, born about 1670, married 1, Mary 2, Phebe Johnes. He died 11 April, 1752. See Vol. III, p. 1,423, line 2.

viii. Joseph, born about 1673 or 1674. Richard Howell conveyed to his son Joseph 2-1/2 acres before 1698, (Southampton Town Records, vol. II, p. 327) when he was apparently deceased.

ix. Hezekiah, as given in vol. III, p. 1,423, line.

x. Daniel, born about 1679; to Ewing, New Jersey before the enumeration of the 1698 census of Southampton, N. Y. He married and had ten children.

See also Vol. III, p. 1,495 ff., beginning line 6 from the bottom.

Page 1,425, line 13 from bottom. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell informs us that Hannah was born 7 December, 1664 (Southampton Town Records, Vol. II, p. 249). She was probably the first child by the second wife.

Page 1,426, line 7. For: bol. 28, read: vol. 28.

Page 1,427, line 7. Insert an ampersand between the words 'lands' and 'tenements'.

Page 1,436, line 9 from bottom. Place an ampersand before the lower case c at the end of the sentence.
Page 1,437, line 3 from bottom. Place closing parenthesis after the word younger.
Page 1,438, line 14 from bottom. For: very, read: every.
Page 1,441, entire monograph. From evidence developed since page 1441 was written, it appears that the writer is not descended of Sarah (Howell) Rogers, but of the second wife of Obadiah Rogers, Mary, widow of Edmund Clarke. See ROGERS. Therefore, all the generation and pedigree numbers are to be deleted, as well as the words: SECOND LINE.
lines 10 and 11. She was not the mother of most of the children of Obadiah Rogers.
line 12. Delete the reference to the date of her death. This will be discussed under ROGERS.
lines 17, 18 and 19. Delete the NOTES.

HULSE
Page 1,501, line 4. Anna Caroline Overton was daughter of Joshua and Ruth (van Velsor) Overton. See page 1,528, No. 58.
Page 1,503, line 27. Silsbe's restaurant in 1922 was in Brooklyn, New York.
Page 1,504, line 18. Mrs. Alfred Bruce of Brookhaven has sent us (1954) a recent but undated clipping, which we quote:

> SEAFARING FAMILY -- In the death two weeks ago of Mrs. Ruth Silsbe Overton, Patchogue lost its oldest native resident. She was born on South Ocean Avenue and would have celebrated her ninety-fifth birthday in June.
>
> The sea played a big role in her life. Her father, Richard Silsbe, was captain of a small cargo ship engaged in the coastwise trade. Her husband, Havens B. Overton, was a pilot, also in the Atlantic coastwise trade. Her son-in-law, Capt. L. W. Webb, was captain of a merchant vessel which was lost in a convoy on the Atlantic run during World War II.
>
> ....Mrs. Overton (was) one of the first women to ride a bicycle in Patchogue.

Page 1,506, line 18. The cross-reference is to page 1,588, line 27.
Page 1,507, line 14 from bottom. Delete supernumerary closing bracket after: page 134.
Page 1,509, line 12. Enos Hulse was born before the recording of the Brookhaven census for 1776 if he is to be identified as one of the then living sons of John Hulse. It is not established

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,030

that he was born before the census was made.

Page 1,510, line 12 from bottom. For: Rallmadge, read: Tallmadge.

Page 1,511, line 8 from bottom. For: This makes John Hulse .... read: This would make John Hulse ....

Page 1,514, line 9. A search of the Stamford, Connecticut probate records and land records has been made. We quote an abstract of the will of the Rev. John Bishop (vol. 2, p. 180, Stamford probate):

> John Bishop of Stanford (sic). Will dated 16 April, 1752, proved 12 January, 1758. Wife Abigail, 1/3 personal estate absolutely, and use of 1/3 realty. Remainder of personal estate, after debts and funeral expenses paid, to four daughters, Mercy, Hannah, Mary and Abigail. To eldest son John Bishop, real estate to the value of £5. "Loving GrandChilldren The Chilldren & Heirs of my son Enos Bishop of my Real Estate to the value of forty pounds Old Tenor money To be Equally Diuided among Them." Son Job, £100 in real estate. To my four loving sons, Theophilus, Abraham, Yale and Job, the Remainder of my Estate. Son-in-law John Pettit of Stanford, Executor.
>
> (vol. 2, pp. 184-189)
> Distribution dated 7 March, 1758.
> The Widow Abigail Bishop Relick to Mr John Bishop.
> John Bishop son to Mr John Bishop.
> The Heirs of Enos Bishop son to Mr John Bishop ---- "a small Island at a place Called Bishops Cove and The ledge at The upper end of sd Cove and meadow on The Island" (The widow of Enos Bishop to have use of 1/3) £3 (Also) "28 Rods of Land at The North End of the Land the West side of The High Way Bounded North by Isaac Bishop south by Land Set To Theophilus Bishop East by The High Way West by John Slason" (Widow to have use of 1/3) £0/15/0
> Theophilus Bishop son to Mr John Bishop (realty valued at) £87/3/4 1/2
> The Heirs of Abraham Bishop Late of Lime (sic) Deceased son to Mr John Bishop (lands valued at) £87/3/4 1/2
> Yale Bishop son to Mr John Bishop (land valued at) £87/3/4 1/2
> Job Bishop son to Mr John Bishop (land valued at) £96/10/10
> Hannah Hall alias Bishop (movables) £5/11/7

Marcy Pettit alias Bishop (movables) £5/11/9
Mary Whitney alias Bishop (movables) £5/11/7
Abigail Morehouse alias Bishop (movables) £5/11/7

Each of the last four was described as a daughter of Mr. John Bishop. Receipts were entered from Eliasaph and Mary Whitney, and from Abigail Morehouse. Stamford land records show the following:

(F, p. 412)
"Distribution Bill for the heirs of Enos Bishop" entered here, dated 7 March, 1758 and "Rec^{d} June ye 2^{d} 1760".

Mr. Donald L. Jacobus has found many records of the heirs, except in the line of Enos Bishop of Brookhaven, New York. No records are filed for them at Stamford. In this connection he says:

Did the heirs of Enos forget, after having the "bill of distribution" copied into the land records, to sell the island etc.? I simply cannot understand the silence of the records.

Page 1,515, line 19. The statement: By his first wife he was the father of Rebecca .... refers to Stephen Goodyear.

Page 1,516, line 8. For: Talmadge, read: Tallmadge.

Page 1,519, lines 2 ff. A. Julia Ann, daughter of Joseph and Abigail(Wilmot) Hulse, was born 3 January, 1807 and died 24 November, 1892. She married 11 June, 1826 to Merit (not Merrit) Macumber, born 2 November, 1805, died 12 August, 1849, son of Thomas and Mehitable (Allen) Macumber of New Haven, Connecticut. Issue (MACUMBER):

a. Harriet Antoinette, born 6 November, 1829, died 9 May, 1832.
b. Mary Antoinette, born 23 April, 1832, married John William Mansfield, born at New Haven, Conn., 15 October, 1819, died there 3 August, 1879, son of Giles and Harriet (Stanley) Mansfield. Issue (MANSFIELD):
   - Emily Dwight, born at New Haven, Conn., 17 November, 1853, died in New York city, New York, 23 April, 1928; married 31 May, 1881 to Charles Herbert Ferry, died in 1910 (B. A., Yale, 1872). Issue.
   - May, born 1 May, 1858.
c. Julia Ann, born 30 December, 1834, married Henry Whiting Mansfield, son of Giles and Harriet (Stanley)Mansfield. Issue (MANSFIELD):

- Harriet Stanley, born 7 September, 1860.
- Arthur Whiting, born 27 August, 1862, died 6 March, 1864.
- Stanley, born 27 January, 1871.

Page 1,520, line 18, No. 7. Isaac Hulse was born about 20 June, 1796 and died 17 August, 1870, aged 74 years, 1 month, 27 days. His wife Nancy died 20 January, 1862 aged 69 years, 7 mos. Mr. Osborn Shaw says that both are buried under a granite monument in the Middle Island, New York cemetery. Concerning his children, an error in reporting to us seems to have been made. A corrected account of some of his descendants, according to Mr. Shaw and Mrs. Alfred Bruce of Brookhaven, New York (obtained originally from Mrs. Ida D. Maddrah of Winstead, Connecticut and Mrs. David Eugene Hulse) follows:

i. Harriet, who married Herman Hawkins of Brookhaven, New York, born in 1813. Issue (HAWKINS):
   A. Emily, married Ebenezer Blydenburgh. Issue:
      a. Emily.
   B. Charles Morris, married Mary Halsey Gordon. Issue:
      a. Morris, born about 1880; insane.
      b. Harriet, insane.
      c. Jesse.
      d. Charles.
      e. Son.
   C. Irene, married Jesse Johnson. No issue.

ii. David Overton.

iii. Irene.

Page 1,526, line 14. For: need, read: needs.

Page 1,527, line 13, No. 39. Is this the James Overton who married Rosetta Smith, daughter of Philetus and Sarah(Corwin) Smith and had three daughters, Belinda, Esther and Hannah? (Vol. II, SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, cross-reference SEVERSMITH-SMITH, page 985, No. 5).

line 16 from bottom. The reference should be to page 1,499.

Page 1,530, line 16 from bottom. James L(ewis) Overton who married Ida Gertrude Overton, was son of Isaac Lewis and Martha (Tooker) Overton, page 1,532, line 4 from bottom.

Page 1,532, line 4 from bottom. See reference immediately above.

Page 1,534, line 7. For: Brook Haven, read: Brookhaven.

Page 1,535, line 18. For: nis, read: his.

Page 1,538, line 21. Underscore the last syllable of the word Genealogy.

Page 1,539, line 12. In Collections of the New York Historical Society, 1891, p. 472, Muster Rolls of New York Provincial Troops, Ebenezer Hulse was listed as in Capt. Griffin's Company, 1762, enlisted 23 May, 1762, aged 56; a farmer. Height, 5' 7". He was therefore a soldier in the French and Indian War.

Page 1,542, line 6, Mary Ann Hulse, wife of Charles Tooker. See page 1,549, No. 54.

Page 1,543, line 6 from bottom. For: Julianer, read: Julia Ann(a).
lines 2 from bottom ff. Phineas Hulse, son of Thomas and Rachel (Helme) Hulse, was born 3 August, 1791 and died 30 Mar. 1846. He was a resident of Orange county, New York. Phineas Hulse married Lucinda Hulse, born 26 July, 1791, died 31 August, 1829, daughter of Gilbert and Charity (Overton) Hulse. Issue:

275a. James S., born 29 July, 1816, died 26 August, 1846.
275b. Charity, born 23 April, 1819, died 12 October of 1846.
275c. Mary Jane, born 23 October, 1823, died 26 July, 1863.
275d. Gilbert, born about 1820, died about 1899.
275e. Susan M.
275f. Elizabeth P., married James J. Mills.

Page 1,546, line 14 from bottom, No. 128. Abigail Hulse was born 27 July, 1758 (blueprint from bible record owned by Sherman Hawkins, reported by Mrs. Alfred Bruce of Brookhaven, New York). She died 22 February, 1814; married Nathan Rose Barteau, b. 9 April, 1758, died 10 September, 1824. Issue (BARTEAU):

309a. Stephen, born 21 September, 1777, married 1, Elizabeth Robinson; 2, Hepzibah Curtis.
309b. Deborah, born 29 February, 1780, married Peter Havens.
309c. David, born 13 February, 1783, married Mary Rose.
309d. Abigail, born 23 October, 1785, married ?Bostwick.
309e. Morris, born 22 November, 1788.
309f. Temperance, born 3 March, 1793, died 7 November, 1821, married William Arthur.
309g. Nancy, born 4 January, 1796, died 30 April, 1868, married William Arthur.

lines 12 ff from bottom. We are in receipt of further information concerning No. 41. Jonah Hulse, and which corrects our previous account. Received from Miss Grace L. Hulse, this is as follows: Jonah Hulse was a resident of St. George's Manor. In 1754 he bought a place in Wading River where he lived the remainder of his life. He was buried in the family cemetery on the place. In 1928 the location was sold and the cemetery was moved to the public cemetery at Wading River. Jonah Hulse was at no time a resident of Baiting Hollow.

Page 1,551, line 10 from bottom. The library is at Washington, D. C.

Page 1,554, line 4 from bottom. Add that Thomas E. Hulse is No. 251, p. 1,567.

Page 1,556, line 7. His wife was Elinor or Eleanor.

line 10 from bottom. Mrs. Alfred Bruce (No. 142, p. 1,534) of Brookhaven, New York, is the owner of the home originally set up by Robert Ellison, husband of Elizabeth Hulse, No. 300 on this page. Mrs. Bruce writes:

> You know I have been interested in looking up the past history and owners of this house ("Valentine's", South Country Road, Brookhaven, New York) - .... as to how old the old kitchen part is with its wooden pegs and the half trees under it for timbers. .... And this is sort of coincidental: Elizabeth who first owned the house, Nettie* who owned it longest and I who now own it all trace back to Richard Hulse. "Huh!" said Osborn** when I told him that with much enthusiasm, "if I came down there to live I'd trace back to him too". No wonder we hear queer noises and the christian door will squeak and swing open and no one enters. I always say: "Come on in, Elizabeth, it's your house".

The children of Robert and Elizabeth (Hulse) Ellison were:

543a. Letitia, married Groves.
543b. Nancy, married Josiah H. Bishop of Center Moriches, New York.
543c. Jerusha, married Bunce.
543d. Thomas Jefferson, married Saropta

Page 1,557, line 13 from bottom. Nathaniel Woodhull was born 13 October, 1770 and died 26 August, 1839; he married Sarah Hulse 2 February, 1798.

Page 1,563, line 11 from bottom. Delete dates of birth and death.

Page 1,570, line 10 from bottom. See also page 1,588, line 4 from bottom. Eugene M. Hulse was married in 1886, not 1866.

Page 1,573, lines 2 and 3, and those following. Family records in the possession of Miss Theresa N. Swezey state that Dr. Isaac Hulse married 1, Elizabeth Woodhull; 2, 7 January, 1824 Amelia Roberts and 3, 10 January, 1833, Melania Innerarity. Accordingly some adjustment in the assignment and dates of the children is necessary. No. 562, the son who died young, was evidently a son of Elizabeth (Woodhull) Hulse; and evidently the year of birth for No. 563. Isaac needs correction.
line 15. For: second wife, read: third wife.
line 24, No. 569. We have received corrected information from Miss Grace L. Hulse and Mr. Osborn Shaw as to this line. Phebe Ann Hulse married Warren Hulse, born 16 February, 1818, died in March, 1906, son of James and Joanna Hulse (p. 1,601, line

---

*This is vi. Jeannette Mary Furman, vol. III, p. 1,042, line 13.
**See this volume, p. 1,533, line 11 from bottom, No. 141.

5 from bottom). Issue (HULSE) (corrected list):

i. Lucetta, born 7 June, 1843, died 7 September, 1843.

ii. Joanna B., born 19 September, 1844, died 10 November, 1897 (?), married 22 October, 1864 to John H. Wells. Issue (WELLS):

A. Howard B., died 7 December, 1893.
B. Elbert R., died 12 September, 1894.
C. Daughter.
D. Daughter.

iii. John Warren, born 21 June, 1846 (not 1849), married 21 October, 1874 to Isabell F. Wells, daughter of John and Charlotte Wells. Issue.

iv. Silas W. born 28 April, 1847, died 20 April, 1849.

v. Mary Ellen, born 10 July, 1851, died of scarlet fever, 10 December, 1857.

vi. James E., born 14 April, 1854, died of scarlet fever 11 December, 1857.

vii. Isabell M., born 20 August, 1856, died 10 December, 1857 of scarlet fever.

viii. Louella G., born 11 April, 1858, m. James A. Hulse.

ix. Amy A., born 1 January, 1861, died 18 December, 1893; married 25 September, 1877, Philander Torrey who died 15 January, 1896.

line 14 from bottom, No. 570. His name was Elisha Gillette Turner.

Page 1,575, lines 20 ff. Miss Grace L. Hulse confirms that family records give Mary Youngs as the wife of this Isaac Hulse. She was generally known as Polly.

line 26, No. 603. Sarah Maria Hulse and Christopher S. Robinson had issue (ROBINSON):

i. Isaac, who died 4 October, 1898 aged 49; married Anne Youngs, daughter of Warren Youngs. She died 26 November, 1914, aged 60. Issue:

A. Infant.
B. Leland, married Eloise Brinckerhoff.

line 9 from bottom. Hampton Hulse: see also p. 1,602, line 1.

Page 1,576, line 18. No. 613. Hannah Elizabeth Hulse and William Egbert Swezey had issue (SWEZEY):

i. Laura.

ii. Wallace, married

Page 1,583, line 18 from bottom. i. George Robert has another child:
B. Michael Allen, born 13 August, 1953.

Page 1,587, line 15, i. Kenneth married Marion Sohrott. Issue:
A. George.

Page 1,588, line 17 from bottom. For: reside, read: resides.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,036

line 4 from bottom. Eugene Hudson (Eugene M. Hudson) was son of Joel and Martha S. (Glover) Hudson, page 1,570, line 11 from bottom.

Page 1,593, line 23. For: reside, read: resides.
line 25. For: 13 March, 1841, read 13 March, 1941.

Page 1,594, line 5. Children of No. 799. Emma Belle (Hulse) Rowland. The corrected order is

848. (formerly 850) Jay C.
849. (formerly 851) Alonzo H.
850. (formerly 848) Sarah.
851. (formerly a second 851, in error) Frances A.
852. Arthur W.
852a. (formerly 849) Amy.

Page 1,595, line 20, No. 804. John Alonzo Hulse married twice. The name of the second wife is not reported.

Page 1,596, line 5, No. 861. Irving H. Hulse was married; his wife was Barbara Young, M. D., daughter of Walter Young of Mount Vernon, New York.

Page 1,598, line 19, No. 13. Israel Aber. We take from The Condict Revolutionary Record Abstracts (1837) published in Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society, Fourth Series, vol. 9, p. 51:

Record of Israel Aber

Phebe Aber, widow: Formerly Phebe Furman. Israel was a militiaman in Losey's Co.; he died August, 1811, at Warwick, N. Y. They were married by the Rev. J. Joline, March, 1782.

R. Young: Remembers Aber at Springfield Battle in 1776; at Elizabethtown Summer, 1777; at Pompton and New Bridge in Fall, 1777; at Morristown when Iliff and Mee were hanged; in 1778 at Elizabethtown in Spring; at Red Bank, Monmouth, Succasunny in Aug., 1779; at Connecticut Farms, Minisink, and Acquackanonk in 1780, etc. At Monmouth was with Aber and formed a reserve with 1,500 militia, stationed on a hill near battlefield. Losey was Captain. In 1782, April and May, Aber was Sergeant; always served as such under Losey.

H. Clarke: Knew Aber at Blazing Star opposite Staten Island in June, 1776, in Losey's Company, Munson being Colonel.

(23 months service as Sergeant proved in all)

Page 1,601, line 7 from bottom. No. 5. Albert Hulse married Clarissa, daughter of Barnabas Wines. Issue:

32a. Melissa, born in 1839, died in 1911; married Jonathan Hallock of Westhampton, New York.

32b. Jane Eliza(beth), married William Carter, son of Henry Carter of Manorville, New York. Issue (CARTER):

i. Grace Elba.
ii. Gilbert Hedges.

32c. Wines, a resident of East Hampton, New York.

32d. Willet, married Laura Booth. Residents of Yaphank, New York.

32e. Gilbert, born in 1848, died unmarried in 1871.

32f. Emma, born in 1853, died in 1924; married Shaffer Osborne of Wainscott, New York.

32g. Mary, born in 1859, died in 1922; married Hampton Raynor.

Page 1,602, line 2, No. 2. Hampton Hulse lived at Hulse's Turnout, now Calverton, New York; and was buried in Baiting Hollow cemetery.

line 9. Miss Grace L. Hulse informs us that No. 12. Charles Hallock Hulse was not son of Hampton Hulse. This is indeed correct and is an error that we should have caught. While the correlation of this information comes too late at the time of the present writing to do more than make a passing reference, it should be noted that Charles Hallock Hulse is No. 19 on p. 1,522, and consequently belongs to an entirely different connection. It will be noted that the listing of the children on pages 1,522 and 1,603 are different, and in a future day we hope to adjust this matter. This is the result of "contributions" from different sources of record. However, the record on page 1,522 is believed to be correct, as the writer obtained it personally from the late Rev. William Warren Hulse, a brother of Charles Hallock Hulse, many years ago.

Page 1,603, lines 20 from bottom ff. Barnabas Wines Hulse had four children, according to Miss Grace L. Hulse:

42a. Bertha, married Lewis Turner and had issue.

42b. Eliza(beth) (called Lyde in another record) married (Scepter or Wells) Luce.

43. Julia, as listed on page 1,603.

43a. Howard, married Edith Brown.

line 13 from bottom, No. 20. Thaddeus Seymour Hulse married 1, Sarah Jane Carter; he is said to have had no children by her. The children recorded on page 1,603 were all by the second wife. No. 45 and No. 46 never married.

Page 1,604, line 6, No. 26. James Harrison Hulse. The children were all

by the second wife.
line 11, Emily married James Tuthill. Both are deceased.
line 13, No. 55 is Jessie, married Herbert Rodman, dec'd.
line 14, No. 56 is Lottie, married Henry Youngs, deceased.
line 15, No. 57. Harrison married Elizabeth Robinson. Issue:

i. Herbert.

line 16, No. 58. Read Carrie, deceased.
line 3 from bottom. No. 65. Lester married Edith Gordon.

Page 1,609, line 12 from bottom. Place a parenthesis in front of the surname de Norbury.

JARVIS

Page 1,624, line 16. For: was, read: were.
Page 1,625, line 3. For: Aoril, read: April.
line 22. For: 1685, read: 1683.
line 23. For: 1685, read: 1685/6 (sic: Huntington Town Records. printed, vol. I, p. 441).
Page 1,627. For: Stechen, read: Stephen, line 1. Further, with respect to No. 4. William, Mr. Donald L. Jacobus informs us that he bought land in Norwalk, Connecticut, 18 October, 1714. which he willed to his sons William and Samuel.
Page 1,628, line 6. For: call, read: calls.
lines 8 from bottom ff. Mr. Donald L. Jacobus writes:

> William[3] bought one acre and house on 21 November, 1725, then called of Norwalk. On 25 Dec. 1751 William of Norwalk sold one acre, house lot, house and shop; then his wife Hannah signed off her dower interest and her signature was witnessed by John Street and Will[m] Jarvis. Would William witness his own wife's signature, or was this the son? The family tradition in (the) Jarvis Genealogy tells much about the younger William's brother, Benjamin the Tory. Benjamin Jarvis of Norwalk bought 2 acres, and a house and lot 21 April 1764. Then there is a mortgage recorded 18 Dec. 1771 (vol. 15, p. 354, covers two pages; these last leaves in this volume have more than half of each leaf torn jaggedly out and missing); mortgage from Benjamin to Hannah Jarvis (description missing but I assume his mother) AND to mother-in-law Sarah Hitchcock (so described). Underneath are entries of three payments on mortgage, in 1772, 1773 and on 6 Sept. 1776; the second reads "upon the Mortgage of my son Benja" rest of line missing, and is witnessed by Jonathan Jarvis. Benjamin sold 5 acres 16 April 1776; appears no more; undoubtedly the Tory. Jonathan Jar-

vis bought 18 Oct. 1758, 46 x 18 feet with a shop or store; mortgaged 9 Feb. 1770 and appears no more; presumably lost property; his 1770 mortgage was witnessed by Thomas Jarvis.

As none of these can be placed in the well-known family of Capt. Samuel Jarvis of Norwalk, it seems likely that William[3] had besides Joseph (who may have d. young or moved away), sons William, Jonathan, Thomas, and Benjamin the Tory. A very obscure group, but it does seem rather likely that William who married Mary Wright was of this group.

William[3] Jarvis died at Norwalk before 5 Sept. 1767, when adm'n was granted to Benjamin Jarvis. No realty shown. Among debts, one to Stephen and Abraham Jarvis on a bond; these were nephews, sons of Samuel. List of articles set to widow. William moved over line to Salem, Westchester Co., where Cloe dau. of "Leu. Jarvis" was bapt. 28 Mar. 1766. William was Lieut. in Capt. Jonathan Haight's Co., Westchester Co. Troops, 1762 (Report of State Historian of N. Y., Colonial Series, 2: 690, 720).

Page 1,630, line 5. For: Higboe, read: Higbie.
Page 1,631, line 16 from bottom. For: was, read: war.
Page 1,632, line 7. For: and trustee, read: and was trustee.
line 24. For: Seotember, read: September.
line 5 from bottom. For: Steohen, read: Stephen.
Page 1,633, line 12. Delete that No. 97. Sarah married Reuben Arthur.
line 5 from bottom (including footnote). For: Seotember, read September.
Page 1,634, line 10 from bottom. The will of John Jarvis was proved 3 September, 1807. We thank Mr. William G. Smith for the correction.
Page 1,635, line 23. Delete the supernumerary word: was.
line 12 from bottom. For: Narch, read: March.
Page 1,642, line 3. For: CORRECTUINS, read: CORRECTIONS.

JUDD

Page 1,644, line 9, No. 3, Mary (Judd) Webster. Our good friend William Galbraith Smith of Washington, D. C., past president of the National Genealogical Society and well-known genealogist, is descended of this sister of our ancestress Hannah (Judd) Smith. Joseph and Mary (Judd) Webster had a daughter Mary who was born 31 May, 1679 in Connecticut and died at New Hartford in the same state 3 January, 1780, thus achieving

an age of more than one hundred years. She married 26 December, 1717 to Captain Isaac Kellogg at Hartford, Connecticut. Their daughter Huldah Kellogg was born at New Hartford, Connecticut 30 March, 1740 and died 31 August, 1809 at Bridgewater, New York. Huldah married in 1763 at New Hartford to James Benham, born in 1735 in Connecticut, died at Bridgewater, New York 6 May, 1830, a soldier on the Colonial side in the War of the American Revolution (corporal). Their son James Benham junior was born at New Hartford, Connecticut 14 August, 1784 and died at Bridgewater, New York 6 January, 1809. He married 10 October, : to Sarah Sedgwick, a first cousin of Noah Webster, the lexicographer. Their daughter was Sophronia Webster Benham, born 2 October, 1802 at Bridgewater, New York and died 19 December, 1865 at Warren, Pennsylvania. She married 8 January, 1823 to William Rufus Rogers, born 14 August, 1798 at Canajoharie, New York, died 27 August, 1847 at Jamestown, New York where he had been a postmaster and justice of the peace. Their daughter was Lucy Rogers, born at Jamestown, New York 13 March, 1834, died 16 March, 1896 at Warren, Pennsylvania. Lucy Rogers married the Hon. William David Brown at Warren, Pennsylvania, 17 December, 1856; he was a judge of the judicial district composed of Warren and Forest counties. Their daughter Kate Brown was born at Warren, Pennsylvania 25 April, 1873 and died there 30 July, 1923. She married at Warren, Pennsylvania 28 June, 1898 to John Galbraith Smith, born 9 August, 1874 at Struthers, Ohio, died at Youngstown, Ohio 25 June, 1943, son of James Alexander and Charlotte (Smith) Galbraith, legally adopted by Mr. and Mrs. J. Arrel Smith of Struthers, Ohio.

The son of John Galbraith and Kate (Brown) Smith was William Galbraith Smith, born at Warren, Pennsylvania 18 October, 1900. He graduated at Kiskiminetas Springs Preparatory School, Saltsburg, Pennsylvania in 1919; and received the A. B. degree at Amherst in 1923. Mr. Smith served as a private in the Eighth Service Command, Camp Wolters, Mineral Wells, Texas in 1942-1943; honorably discharged 10 April, 1943. He is a member (past president) of the National Genealogical Society; also of the Vermont Historical Society and the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania. He is also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution and of Phi Delta Theta. He is a well-known professional genealogist of Washington, D. C.

KELLUM

Page 1,660, line 12 from bottom. For: pf, read: of.
Page 1,662, line 13. For: meetimg, read: meeting.

KENT

Page 1,678. Reverse Nos. 6 and 7.
Page 1,687, line 1. After the name Richard Purdew place a closing parenthesis.
Page 1,688, line 8. For: Richard Kent, read: Thomas Kent.
Page 1,689, line 3 from bottom. For: agnes, read: Agnes.

KETCHAM

Page 1,693, line 10 from bottom, No. 7. Isaac was baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 29 March, 1734 and died at Ronkonkoma in the town of Brookhaven, New York 16 December, 1806. He married in St. George's church, Hempstead, New York 28 April, 1760 to Freelove Carll, baptised in the First church at Huntington, New York 5 June, 1743, deceased before 1806, daughter of Timothy and Jerusha (Scudder) Carll. The ancestry of this man is incorrectly given in the Wickham-Billard Ancestry by Mrs. Josephine C. Frost, pp. 136-137. An old transcript of the bible record of this Isaac Ketcham was in the possession of Julia Wickham of Cutchogue, New York; the children are also mentioned in the will of their grandfather Timothy Carll, Liber 34, p. 238 of Wills, New York city, New York, dated 15 May, 1776, proved 15 June, 1781. Issue:

i. Scudder, born 15 March, 1761, died at Brookhaven, town of Brookhaven, New York 6 January, 1799. He married 15 November, 1789, Elizabeth Rose.
ii. Phebe, born 11 November, 1762.
iii. Sarah, born 18 February, 1765, died in 1833; married 1, Conklin Lewis, died 4 October, 1791, son of Joseph and Naomi (Conklin) Lewis (page 1,836, No. 61); married 2, 15 March, 1795 to Timothy Oakley, son of Samuel and Abigail (Wood) Oakley. See OAKLEY.
iv. Oliver, born 20 April, 1767, died 13 October, 1801, a resident of Brookhaven, New York; married 19 January, 1792, Elizabeth Skidmore.
v. Jerusha, born 23 February, 1771, died 5 October of 1817.
vi. Polly (Mary), born 18 October, 1773.
vii. Catharine, born about 1777 (not in copy of bible record) married Appollos Wetmore, son of Noah and Submit Wetmore.

One of the daughters married Jacob Townsend.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,042

The will of this Isaac Ketcham was dated 11 December, 1806, and proved 26 December, 1806; it is filed in Liber B of Wills, Riverhead, New York.

Page 1,694, line 20, No. 2. Mary Ketcham married 20 January, 1773, Thomas Sands.

Page 1,695, line 25. No. 4. Solomon died 19 February, 1851.

line 14 from bottom. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell has provided us with a list of the children of Solomon and Rebecca(Platt) Ketcham:

18a. Jonas, born 4 December, 1779, died 31 October, 1842; married about 1800 to Amelia Conkling, dau. of Abel Conkling.

19. Hannah, as recorded.

20. Solomon, born 12 December, 1784 (not 1785), died 28 March, 1852.

20a. Oliver, born 11 October, 1788, died 5 August, 1792.

20b. Amos Platt, born 12 May, 1791, died 19 October, 1828; removed to Amenia and then to Poughkeepsie, New York. He married Ann Rogers Platt.

21. Conklin, born 22 October, 1794, lost at sea; married 31 August, 1816 to Catharine Smith, daughter of Wessell Smith.

21a. John, born 2 September, 1797.

line 6 from bottom. No. 22. Philip died at Farmingdale, New York 5 February, 1863 (not 5 March, 1882).

Page 1,696, line 8, No. 27. Rebecca married Eliathan T. Hunt.

lines 9 and 10. Reverse the entries of Conklin and Mary Ketcham.

after line 12. Add that Daniel and Phebe (Ketcham) Ketcham had another child:

29a. Rozata, born 27 October, 1820.

line 19 from bottom, No. 25. Nathaniel Ketcham married Charity Ketcham 31 October, 1834. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell gives a more complete list of the children:

36a. Phebe Eliza(beth), born 13 September, 1835, married John Albin. Issue.

36b. Hannah M., born 4 June, 1839, married Jos. Edwards.

37. Mahlon J., born 6 December, 1842, married Martha E. Walters. The son

iii. Raymond was born 3 November, 1879, not 1877.

37a. Antinett (sic) C., born 10 November, 1846, married Henry Tuttle of Amityville, New York.

line 18 from bottom. For: Snedecor, read: Snedicor.

Page 1,697, line 3. Strike out the marriage date; we were misinformed.

line 13. Place closing parenthesis after date 18 March, 1714/5.

Page 1,699, lines 1 ff. This John Ketcham had lands at Newtown, New York also. In the Newtown Town Records, II, p. 12, there is recorded an indenture dated 27 February, 1694/5 between John Ketcham of Huntington, New York and his wife Elizabeth, and Philip Ketcham of Newtown, wherein John Ketcham sold all his lands at Newtown to Philip Ketcham. Mrs. Elizabeth Ketcham signed with her mark: E K.

Page 1,701, lines 19 ff. The research of Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell shows that No. 17. Timothy did not marry Zerviah (Brotherton) Place. He removed to Westchester county, New York and lived at Cortlandtown; enlisted in the militia in 1759 and died shortly afterward (about 1760). Timothy Ketcham married Amy Lane, daughter of Daniel and Mary Lane of Peekskill, New York; as the widow of Timothy Ketcham she was living in 1761. Issue:

i. Joshua, born about 1753, died in September, 1812, married Ruth Nichols.

ii. John, born about 1755, died 29 March, 1808, a resident of Philipstown, New York; married Phoebe (van Velsor?).

iii. Joseph, born about 1758, died at Philipstown, New York 12 October, 1820; married 5 December, 1787 to Charity Austin.

The Timothy Ketcham who married Mrs. Zerviah Place is considered to have been No. 57, page 1,721, line 9.

line 12 from bottom. Crun Pond is in Yorkville, Westchester county, New York.

Page 1,702, lines 14 ff. It has been known to genealogists of the Ketcham family that there appear in Huntington, New York several presumed members of the family who might well have been children of No. 10. David Ketcham. There is considerable indication for the hypothesis that David Ketcham had at least the following issue (this is not proved):

28a. Rebecca, who married Thomas Ketcham, No. 13, page 1,702.

28b. Isaac, born about 1720, died about 1750; the problem of his further connections is being studied.

28c. James, "The Tory", who appears in Huntington, New York and in Norwalk, Connecticut. He married and had issue:

i. Isaac, born about 1742, the well-known counterfeiter of Cold Spring, New York. In May, 1776 he was arrested with Israel and Isaac Youngs (see YOUNGS) and others at Cold Spring for counterfeiting Colonial currency. The proceedings are graphically reported by Peter Force in American Ar-

chives, Fourth Series, Vol. 6 (1776), pages 1300 ff., 1343. In the same month, he being still confined, says his wife is dead, and his six children are lamenting the loss of their mother. Isaac Ketcham gave the authorities testimony which aided the Colonial case and was released before 12 July, 1776. He enlisted in the regular army 21 November, 1776 in Capt. Titus' Co., Col. Livingston's 4th New York Regiment; and, still in the army died of smallpox at Fishkill, New York, 21 July, 1777. His wife was named Mary; they had six children.

ii. Anna, born about 1744, married 29 March, 1762, Obadiah Barto.

Perhaps other children.

line 9 from bottom, cross-referenced to page 1,693, lines 9 ff., from bottom, and page 1,997, line 4, No. 32. This Isaac Ketcham is considered to have been the one who married Rebecca Haff, daughter of Joseph Haff.

Page 1,703, line 15 from bottom. Mary Mabbett was born in 1755 at Cow Neck, town of Hempstead, New York, son of Joseph and Sarah (Titus) Mabbett.

line 11 from bottom, No. 52. Phoebe. Strike out date of baptism.

line 6 from bottom. Margaret was baptised at Huntington, New York 27 July, 1746.

Page 1,704, line 2, No. 54. Rebecca was baptised 27 July, 1746 at Huntington, New York.

Page 1,706, line 12, No. 46. Joshua Ketcham. The record of this family was obtained from one of our correspondents. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell believes, however, that this is the Joshua Ketcham who married Elizabeth Davis of Westbury, New York, daughter of Thomas and Isabella (Powell) Davis of Westbury and Greenwich, Connecticut (see Vol. II, page 869, lines 8 and 7 from bottom). Their daughter Mary Ketcham, at the time called daughter of Joshua Ketcham of Huntington, New York, married in the Second Congregational church at Greenwich, 4 February, 1779 to Josiah Utter. Joshua Ketcham of Fishkill mentions no daughter Mary in his will. It may be (since we have but few dates to guide us) that Joshua Davis of Fishkill was a son of Joshua and Elizabeth (Davis) Ketcham. In any case, since the record has been challenged, all references to Joshua Ketcham of Fishkill under No. 46 on this page are to be deleted.

lines 20 and 19 from bottom, ff. No. 47 Zebulon Ketcham died 2 February, 1823. Of his children,

107. Ruth married Seaman.

108. Hannah, married Silas Whitman.

No. 113. Conklin Ketcham is said to have been the fifth child.

Page 1,707, line 2 from bottom, ff. No. 108. David Ketcham was born in 1773 and died in 1867; married in 1797 to Abigail Nostrand, who was born in 1775.

Page 1,715, line 1. For: 1967, read: 1697.

Page 1,716, line 19. The investigations of Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell show that the elder Samuel Ketcham (son of John and Susan) was of Newtown, New York before December, 1683. He was not living in Huntington in 1707. The Samuel Ketcham who purchased from Obadiah Wilkins was Samuel junior. The elder Samuel (No. 1) died in Newtown, perhaps in July, 1707. On August 7, 1707 his son Samuel of Queens county, eldest son and heir, went to Huntington and recorded his confirmation of a deed by his father, dated 10 December, 1704, to his brother Nathaniel. This is proof that the grantor, the elder Samuel Ketcham, was then very recently dead. The Samuel Ketcham mentioned in the Newtown church record in 1708 was therefore the younger Samuel.

Page 1,717, lines 12 ff., from bottom, No. 5. Philip Ketcham's wife Martha Betts died before 2 December, 1726, on which date he married in the First Presbyterian church of Newtown, New York to Charity (Smith) Edsall of Hackensack, New Jersey, daughter of Michael and Francina (Berry) Smith and widow of John Edsall.

Page 1,718, line 1. This reference to a Philip Ketcham has been shown by Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell to be in error. The Philip whose birthdate is reported as 8 March, 1680 was a son of John and Elizabeth Ketcham of Huntington who died young (No. 4, page 1,699). Since Philip Ketcham of Newtown (No. 5, page 1,717) left one half of his estate by his will to his granddaughter Mary (line 3), it is believed that her father was a John Ketcham of Newtown. From the census of 1698 it is indicated that there was another son in the family of Philip Ketcham of Newtown (No. 5, page 1,717) and his name is believed to have been Samuel.

lines 14 ff., from bottom. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell writes, 21 April, 1954:

> ....you are wrong in listing the children of Theophilus Ketcham. These children are listed as Kellam, not Ketcham, in the N. Y. G. and B. Record which you quote.
>
> Yesterday I had opportunity to see the records of Bedford, New York and the children are there listed as Kellam, and not Ketcham.

My records show that the inventory of Theophilus Ketcham was made Mar. 4, 1729/30. (He was) thus dead in 1736. In 1736, at Bedford, Theophilus Kellam and his son Reuben signed a petition.

Therefore, the listing of the children, Nos. 25 to 31, are to be deleted.

Page 1,719, lines 1 ff. See page 2,045, cross-reference to page 1,716, line 19.

Page 1,720, line 2, No. 41. Keziah married Timothy Kelsey in the First church at Huntington, New York 26 August, 1733 (Records of the First church, etc., p. 68).

line 17 from bottom, No. 45. Joseph and Sarah (Conklin) Ketcham had the following children:

i. Joseph, married Charity
ii. Mary.
iii. Daniel, born about 1738; enlisted 10 April, 1760 aged 21, in Capt. Thomas Jarvis' Company, Beekman Precinct. He married Mary Hall, daughter of John Hall of Beekman, New York. This family moved to Pittstown, Rensselaer county, New York about 1785.

Page 1,721, lines 2 and 3. Nathaniel Ketcham died 9 September, 1779,not 19 February, 1758.

line 10. It is considered that No. 57. Timothy married to the widow Zerviah (Brotherton) Place. See also page 1,701, lines 19 ff.

line 16, No. 62. Alexander Ketcham, recorded as shot in 1780. Whatever the circumstances may have been, he was living 27 April, 1780 at Norwalk, Connecticut, and petitioned there for relief of poll tax. He died in 1792, for on 28 November, 1792 administration was granted on the estate of Alexander Ketcham, lieutenant in the Army of the United States, to Carll Ketcham, yeoman, a brother of Huntington, New York. He married Abigail, maiden name not reported, and had issue.

line 4 from bottom, and also page 1,722, after line 16. She was Mrs. Mary (Whitehead) Rogers, widow of Thomas Rogers.It is believed that she had a child by Isaac Ketcham:

76a. Whitehead, baptised at Huntington, New York 16 May, 1762; married and had issue.

line 2 from bottom. Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell identifies this Isaac Ketcham (No. 69) as the one of Eastern Plains in the town of Huntington. He died intestate in December, 1780, and administration on his estate was granted to the widow Mary. Their children were:

i. Samuel, baptised 5 November, 1767.
ii. Jemima, baptised 14 February, 1768.

iii. Philetus, born 26 February, 1770, died 26 October, 1834. He married Phebe Oakley, born 7 April, 1787, died 7 March, 1834, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Cushew) Oakley. Issue:

A. George Downing, born 20 November, 1798, died 3 February, 1866; married Mary L. and had issue.
B. Sarah, born 9 September, 1802.
C. Elizabeth, born 27 December, 1807, died in October, 1890.
D. Rebecca, born 17 March, 1805, died 7 October, 1836.
E. Philetus, born 30 September, 1813, died 30 August, 1857.

iv. Elizabeth, baptised at Huntington, New York 23 August, 1772.

Page 1,723, line 17, No. 84. Charity married Foster (van) Nostrand.
line 17 from bottom. Zophar Ketcham died 24 March, 1837 in his 91st year, not 29 June, 1807. The error, although not ours, is regretted.

Page 1,724, lines 1 ff. Isaac Carll Ketcham married 2, Phebe, maiden name unreported, who was the wife who died 29 January, 1805. We thank Mr. Arthur S. Wardwell for the correction.
line 14 from bottom. No. 93. David Ketcham died 29 (not 25) November, 1819.
line 2 from bottom. For: Prime, read: Pine. Nathaniel Pine Ketcham died 11 (not 14) November, 1822.
line 20 from bottom. For: 1814, read: 1815.

Page 1,725, line 18 from bottom, No. 127. Jemima married Isaac C. Ireland.

KRANKHUYT-CRONKHITE

Page 1,751, line 14. A letter to us from Mr. William J. Hoffman states:

> Langedyk is indeed a small hamlet but rather than area I would call it the district of Stellingwerf, subdistrict of Sevenwolden. I wanted to find out (for you) whether it was the grieteny of Oost Stellingwerf --- that is the Frisi an name for a district which is under the government of a grietman, something like a sheriff. But I think district is absolutely correct.
>
> As far as Krankheyt is concerned that is indeed the word for sickness and I would surmise that the person adopting this word as a surname was indeed an invalid of some kind. It is indeed a unicum which I have never come across in the Netherlands. I do not know of

any town or other word that comes any way near it.

LANGDON

Page 1,770, line 10. There is no No. 30, because of a typing error.

LEEKE-LEEK

Page 1,814, line 16 from bottom, ff. vi. John also had a daughter E. (apparently, however, the eldest child) Sarah, baptised 27 October, 1771 at Mattituck, and as from "Middleton" (A History of Mattituck, Long Island, by the Rev. Charles E. Craven, p. 206).

LEWIS, JOHN

Page 1,836, line 20, No. 61. Conklin Lewis married Sarah Ketcham, daughter of Isaac and Freelove (Carll) Ketcham, who after his decease married Timothy Oakley, son of Samuel and Abigail(Wood) Oakley. See page 2,041, line 16 from bottom.

LEWIS, WILLIAM

Page 1,848, NOTES, upper part of page. Add also: The Cheever Family, by John T. Hassam, A. M., 1896, p. 5.

LONG

Page 1,852, line 16 from bottom, and
Page 1,860, lines 6 ff., from bottom. We confess with embarrassment to having been had. The so-called The Journal of William Jeffreay, Gentleman to which we referred, was quoted to us with the implied assurance that it was authentic, and we did not go beyond such assurance. In a letter of 12 June, 1954, Mr. George Andrews Moriarty writes:

> One thing I urge you to declare, and that is the reference to the "Diary of William Jeffrey (sic) Gent."because "there ain't no such thing." That diary was a piece of fiction written by Austin based on his knowledge of early R. I. It is well written but Jeffrey never wrote it. If you will look at the title page you will see Austin says "a diary that might have been."

We thank Mr. Moriarty for this information.

LOSEE

Page 1,867,line 21. For: valuation, read: valued.
Page 1,868,line 2 from bottom. Based on information received from Mr. Andrew J. Provost, delete Dorothy. Only David, No. 9, was baptised on this date. A further check will be made as to the connection, if any, of Dorothy.

Page 1,889, line 7. Refer to page 1,956, under BRUSH, cross-referenced to Page 419, line 11.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUME ONE

Page 501, line 4 from bottom. For: Henry O. Stoutenburgh, read: Henry A. Stoutenburgh.
line 3 from bottom. Between Mr. Stoutenburgh's surname and the word: his, insert the word: in.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUME TWO

Page 1,011, line 19 from bottom. Delete the date of death.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUME THREE

Page 1,452, line 24. Delete: died before 1904.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION, VOLUME FOUR

Page 1,910, after line 17. Add that James and Polly (Baldwin) Townsend had another daughter
118b. Betty (Elizabeth), born 10 June, 1827, died 25 June, 1828. She is buried in the Methodist churchyard at Meekels Corners, Putnam co., New York.
line 22. Aaron B. Townsend married 31 December, 1838 in New York to Frances Schofield of Phillipstown, New York, born in New York 2 August, 1819, died in Warren co., Illinois 27 April, 1906. She was buried in the Berwick cemetery at Berwick, Illinois.
line 3 from bottom. Susan Caroline Townsend married Henry Cargill at Coldspring, Putnam co., New York.

Page 1,912, line 8. Jessie Lucas was born 1 March, 1865.

Page 1,914, line 3. William Safford Hascall was born 14 February, 1848 in Warren co., Illinois.
line 21. Irving S. Townsend married 15 December, 1892 at Berwick, Illinois to Mina Murdock.
line 18 from bottom. Howard Townsend was born at Roseville, Illinois, and married 21 December, 1927.
line 11 from bottom. Henry W. Townsend married Effie J. Nees 28 March, 1889.

Page 1,915, line 9 from bottom. No. 447. Verna Hascall was born at Creston, Iowa 8 February, 1888; married at Palm Springs, Calif., 14 April, 1946 to John William Donivan, born 23 October, 1882 at Indianapolis, Indiana, son of Joseph A. and Ella Nora (Carmody) Donivan. No issue.

Page 1,918, line 2. James Lee Lucas was born 8 May, 1863.
line 17. Rosa J. Lucas was born 11 March, 1869.

Page 1,921, line 2. Bernice (Baldwin) Day was buried at Aledo, Illinois.
line 4. Onie S. Day was son of William Alfred and Mary Alice (Masters) Day.

SUPPLEMENTAL INFORMATION
2,050

line 39. Gerald Cleveland Baldwin married 2, 27 February, 1944 to Bertha E. Martin.

Page 1,922, line 3. For: Kefauver, read: Keefauver.

Page 1,923, line 8. Leonard H. Streedain was born 4 February, 1892.

Page 1,927, line 8. Lucille Wilson married at Galesburg, Ill., 18 January, 1942 to Paul Graham, born 9 August, 1912 at Galesburg, Ill., son of Russell A. and Ann (Mekimson) Graham. Issue (GRAHAM):

A. John Paul, born at Galesburg, Ill., 27 January, 1943.
B. Philip Neill, born at Galesburg, Ill., 22 May, 1944.
C. Robert Charles, born at Moline, Ill., 21 July, 1945.
D. Rosemary Kay, born at Galesburg, Ill., 22 June, 1946.
E. Dale Lee, born at Moline, Ill., 13 October, 1949

Page [illegible] line 12. For: son of, read: daughter of.

Page 1,930, line 6 from bottom. No. 523 was named Leona Frances.

Page 1,935, line 7 from bottom. Beulah Leona White was born 13 July, 1909.

Page 1,936, line 22 from bottom. Mildred Hascall married 7 December, 1905.

Page 1,939, line 4. Douglas H. Krebs was born at Castor, Alberta in June, 1912.

Page 1,943, line 8. Helene Grace Dinsmore was born 12 December, 1896.

Page 1,945, last line. Ames Pattison Rogers was born 30 March, 1895.

Page 1,959, line 10 from bottom. An abstract of the will of Nicholas Bushnell states that he gave to the poor of Thatcham, 10s; to his eldest son Francis his messuages and lands in Thatcham and Henwick called Auberies, and in Midgham and 3 acres in North Field near Thatcham, including the piddles (pightels) thereunto belonging, to him and the male heirs of his body, with contingent remainders to his sons Roger and Richard, entail male, and to the said Roger and Richard 20s each a year, his overseers to have charge of the same until their age of 21; he forgave his son-in-law Stephen Goddard £9 which he owed him. Residuary legatee and executrix, his wife Elizabeth, and executor his son William. Overseer John Blackney, the elder of Thatcham, shoemaker, and John Stricke, alias Foster, of the same, wheelwright. Wits., John Paine and William Cawley, scrivener. Inv., £36/14/4.

Page 1,963, line 3. The will of William Bushnell was proved 15 April, 1564.

Page 1,966, line 10. William was born 9 March, 1796.

line 15. Mary was born 16 October, 1795.

Page 2,009, line 14. Richard Maude, son of Gilbert Maude, must have been by a first wife (not Elizabeth Crowther) if this connection is correct.

****

FOR COMPLETE INDEX, SEE THE LAST VOLUME